

# Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1981

Inspired in

**Elizabeth Clare Prophet**

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Beloved Mother Mary - January 4, 1981</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	Beloved Mother Mary - January 4, 1981 . . . . .	9
<b>2</b>	<b>Beloved Lanello - January 11, 1981</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Beloved Jesus Christ - January 18, 1981</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Beloved Lord Ling - January 25, 1981</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>Beloved Enoch - February 1, 1981</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - February 8, 1981</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>Beloved Saint Germain - February 15, 1981</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Michael - February 22, 1981</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Gabriel and Hope - March 1, 1981</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - March 8, 1981</b>	<b>91</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 15, 1981</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Jophiel and Christine - March 22, 1981</b>	<b>105</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>Beloved Zarathustra - March 29, 1981</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Raphael - April 5, 1981</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Uriel - April 12, 1981</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>Beloved Lanto - April 19, 1981 (Dictation - 4/15/81)</b>	<b>147</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>April 26, 1981 - Beloved Mother Mary</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>18</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Uriel - May 3, 1981</b>	<b>167</b>

19 Beloved Alpha - May 10, 1981	175
20 Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 17, 1981	179
21 Beloved Sanat Kumara - May 24, 1981	183
22 Beloved Serapis Bey - May 31, 1981	187
23 Beloved Chananda - June 7, 1981	197
24 Beloved Jesus Christ - June 14, 1981	203
25 Beloved Serapis Bey - June 21, 1981	213
26 Beloved Lord Maitreya - June 28, 1981	219
27 Beloved Saint Germain - July 5, 1981	225
28 Beloved Gautama Buddha - July 12, 1981	241
29 Beloved Jesus Christ - July 19, 1981	249
29.1 Dictation of Our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ . . . . .	258
30 Beloved Lord Maitreya - July 26, 1981	265
31 Beloved Archangel Michael - August 2, 1981	271
32 Goddess of Purity - August 9, 1981	279
33 Beloved Kuan Yin - August 16, 1981	285
34 Beloved Saint Germain - August 23, 1981	293
35 Beloved El Morya - August 30, 1981	305
36 Beloved Sanat Kumara - September 6, 1981	313
37 Beloved Mighty Victory - September 13, 1981	321
38 Beloved Saint Germain - September 20, 1981	333
39 Beloved Lanello - September 27, 1981	343
39.1 Beloved Lanello - September 27, 1981 . . . . .	348
40 Beloved Alpha - October 4, 1981	351

41 Beloved El Morya - October 11, 1981	355
42 Beloved El Morya - October 18, 1981	359
43 Beloved El Morya - October 25, 1981	365
44 Beloved Thérèse of Lisieux - November 1, 1981	369
45 Beloved Kuan Yin - November 8, 1981	375
46 Beloved Listening Angel - November 15, 1981	381
47 Beloved Archangel Michael - November 22, 1981	387
47.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 22, 1981 . . . . .	390
48 Beloved El Morya - November 29, 1981	393
49 Beloved Oromasis and Diana - December 6, 1981	399
49.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - December 6, 1981 . . . . .	403
50 Beloved Saint Germain and Sanat Kumara - December 13, 1981	405
51 Beloved Gautama Buddha - December 20, 1981	413
52 Beloved Saint Germain - December 25, 1981	421
53 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 27, 1981	429
54 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February, 1981	437
55 Beloved Lanello - February 1981	453
56 Beloved El Morya - February 1981	461
57 Beloved El Morya - March, 1981	467
58 Beloved Mother Mary - March, 1981	471
59 Beloved Saint Germain - March 1981	475
60 Beloved Lanello - March 1981	485
61 Beloved Serapis Bey - April 1981	493
62 Beloved Lanello - April 1981	501

<b>63 Beloved Astrea - May 1981</b>	<b>511</b>
<b>64 Beloved Lanello - May 1981</b>	<b>517</b>
<b>65 Beloved Rose of Light - May 1981</b>	<b>521</b>
<b>66 The Beloved Maha Chohan - June 1981</b>	<b>527</b>
<b>67 Beloved Lanello - June 1981</b>	<b>533</b>
<b>68 Beloved Lanello and El Morya - June 1981</b>	<b>537</b>
68.1 Beloved El Morya . . . . .	540
<b>69 Beloved Ray-O-Light and Sanat Kumara - July 1981</b>	<b>545</b>
69.1 Beloved Sanat Kumara . . . . .	552
<b>70 Beloved Lord Maitreya - July 1981</b>	<b>555</b>
<b>71 Beloved Mother Mary - August 1981</b>	<b>559</b>
<b>72 Beloved Archangel Raphael - August 1981</b>	<b>569</b>
72.1 "Francis, Go and Repair My House ..." . . . . .	575
<b>73 Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus - August 1981</b>	<b>577</b>
<b>74 Beloved Kuthumi - September 1981</b>	<b>585</b>
<b>75 Beloved Lanello with the Mantle of the Maha Chohan - November 1981</b>	<b>591</b>
<b>76 Beloved Ra Mu - November 1981</b>	<b>597</b>
<b>77 The Beloved Maha Chohan - November 1981</b>	<b>601</b>
<b>78 Beloved Mother Mary - November 1981</b>	<b>605</b>
<b>79 Archangel Gabriel and Hope - November 1981</b>	<b>607</b>
79.1 Archangel Gabriel - November 1981 . . . . .	610

# Chapter 1

## Beloved Mother Mary - January 4, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 1 - Beloved Mother Mary - January 4, 1981

### Signs of His Stars Appearing

With the Coming of The Lord Our Righteousness: the Massacre of the Holy Innocents -  
Abortion as a Satanic Rite

My beloved, in this hour of your contemplation of the Word, the very Word that I AM and that you shall become, I, too, hold the meditation of my Immaculate Heart for the birth of the Cosmic Christ within God's children whose time has come. I meditate anew upon the birth of Jesus Christ in this hour appointed for the celebration of the descent of the greatest Light - the Light that lighteth every man, every woman, every child.<sup>1</sup>

O souls of the Nativity, O angels of the living Word! Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God is one God. And I AM the Mother ray in the midst of earth's travail.

Dear hearts, when you hear the recounting of the episodes which preceded and followed the birth of my son Jesus, realize that these are but fragments incomplete. And yet even in these scriptural writings you can discern the signs of the times of the appearing of his Light. You can see that the anticipation in heaven, the sign of the archangel, and the nearing of the hosts of the LORD were for the protection of the Holy One of God.

And what of Herod's massacre of the holy innocents?<sup>2</sup> Beloved hearts, each and every one of these children is given renewed opportunity in this hour to incarnate in this two-thousand-year cycle when the turning of the great cycle and the wheel of the Law has ordained, as you know, from the very heart of Lord Maitreya once again the birth of the Christed One as many Christs incarnating; for this is indeed the hope, the only hope of the world.

Therefore I share with you the blessed opportunity ordained by God for this retinue of holy innocents to be a part now of the grand culmination of cycles when so many lifestreams who have had the blessed privilege of walking in the footsteps of Jesus might now realize that the prophecy of Jeremiah of the coming of The Lord Our Righteousness,<sup>3</sup> even of the manifestation of Immanuel,<sup>4</sup> is in this hour the sign, even the ensign of your own beloved Christ Self raised up within you.

It is almost a romantic story of the birth of Jesus. The fury of the fallen ones is set aside. No fear of Herod besets those who celebrate this night. Blessed hearts, they do not know enough to fear nor are their hearts quickened by the Holy Spirit as we were quickened to know the import, the meaning

---

<sup>1</sup>John 1:9.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 2:16-18.

<sup>3</sup>Jer. 23:6; 33:16.

<sup>4</sup>Isa. 7:14; 9:6; Matt. 1:23.

of His birth, the imminence of Immanuel toward which we looked.

And the community of the Holy Spirit that gathered at Qumran<sup>5</sup> - this community, blessed hearts, made preparation for many years, waiting upon the LORD with prayers and fasting, understanding the initiations of the Path, the raising up of souls of light in preparedness. It was a most serious undertaking for those who contemplated marriage as a consecration to that one who was promised, the coming of Messiah. And all knew that many would be born with him, the retinue of light-bearers who were to hold the balance in the earth for his ministry.

So it is in this hour. Therefore we look to the consolation of Israel once again<sup>6</sup> and we look to the vision and the understanding of those such as Zacharias and Elisabeth and of Joseph and Mary and many others who kept the flame of the Holy Family appearing.

Do you understand, beloved ones, that the very presence of the Roman Empire and of the governors of the people and of the taxation of the people and of the movement of the people into their own cities was for the mass control that is reenacted in this very hour? And today those henchmen of Herod have reincarnated as scientists and doctors and those who are the demonstrators for women's rights to abort the Holy Child.

Was this not then, this very act of Herod - an act of wrath, of hell itself - not a Satanic rite? Can you imagine the absence of consolation to the women of Israel? Can you imagine the spilling of the blood of the holy innocents?

Blessed hearts, it is present in this hour in far, far greater numbers, as you know. And those who are giving birth to the Manchild in their hearts and in their children know that they, too, must flee into Egypt - great symbol of the white fire core of the Mother, great haven of light and protection of Serapis Bey, even unto the very shadow of the retreat of Luxor.

Thus "Out of Egypt have I called my son"<sup>7</sup> refers to the fact that Jesus, prior to his incarnation and following the age of twelve, was God-taught by the master Serapis and went into the Great Pyramid and received the inner initiations prior to their demonstration in public before all the world. Realize that this very same opportunity is here again in this hour as you have heard the dispensations of Serapis Bey inviting souls of light to attend his retreat. Blessed hearts, it is the retreat of the ascension!

Understand then from my own Mother's heart that the invitation to go to Luxor is an invitation to live the life of Jesus Christ from the very birth out of the womb of the Cosmic Virgin unto the culmination of the healing ministry and the crucifixion and the resurrection and the ascension. Realize that Serapis Bey, with those of us who serve also there from time to time, is engaged in the very serious transfer of light to the souls of light on earth who realize the meaning of the path of initiation toward the fullness of the divine Sonship. We are training avatars-to-be in this very life.

And if perchance you feel that this glorious ritual drama of the Nativity of Bethlehem has passed you by because you came not into the understanding of the path of righteousness as a little child, fear not, I say. For Joseph and I have overshadowed your birth and your life. And in this hour I ask you now to pray fervently that the records of mortality and human consciousness, even affecting your own parents and upbringing, might be set aside - because, you see, we are your sponsors and we have placed our Electronic Presence over you from the hour of your conception and before, even unto this hour. In the inner planes, one and all have had the opportunity to pass through the sacred rituals that we were a part of in those hours and days and years of the preparation of our son Jesus.

Realize then that in this hour of the interchange you may call to me for the dispensation of the consuming, even by the sacred fire of the candle that is both Spirit and Matter - the consuming of

---

<sup>5</sup>Qumran: a semi-monastic order of ascetics located on the west shore of the Dead Sea, Jordan.

<sup>6</sup>Luke 2:25.

<sup>7</sup>Hos. 11:1; Matt. 2:13-15.

that family mesmerism that has beset perhaps your own households or ancestry or those who are the flesh-and-blood relatives. These souls, blessed hearts, are a part, truly, of the mandala of the appearing of the Christ; yet they themselves have their own karma that they must pass through.

If you would be elevated then to the point of divine Sonship, you must first and foremost accept Almighty God as Father/Mother, as Alpha and Omega. And if you will have us as your sponsoring Father and Mother as we have taken up that opportunity, so we will now place that Electronic Presence over you which will pulsate twenty-four hours a day throughout these days and the coming conference that there might be a transmutation of heartache and pain and disagreement and misunderstanding and strife that has beset the homes of the light-bearers. And this you may ask for yourself and for all light-bearers upon the planetary body in this hour.

Now I ask that you pray fervently for this dispensation, for it is indeed the opportunity to place into the mighty flame, the flame of the sacred fire, even a certain portion, a large portion, of the family karma of this incarnation. Thus, my beloved, I give you the opportunity to kneel before your own mighty I AM Presence right where you are. [Congregation kneels.]

O sacred fire of the living Word, O Sacred Heart of Jesus, I, Mary, kneel before the Lord God Almighty, the God of Israel and of all people who bow before his name I AM THAT I AM and his incarnate Word in the Lord Sanat Kumara.

I come before the throne of grace to intercede on behalf of every child of God's heart who would make known to me in this hour or in the hour of the hearing of my word that they are desirous of this divine exchange and of the transfer of the burden of family mesmerism through the heart of the Mother of the Flame to my own heart that this burden then might be set aside, even as it is our dispensation to take it unto the garment of the messenger and of my own garment as we shall jointly hold for light-bearers this burden and this weight that so easily besets the children of the light.

Now therefore, beloved Saint Germain, beloved Portia, my own Raphael, let the cosmic cube of our sponsorship of the Piscean and Aquarian dispensations provide for the original flame of the Nativity in which you also were guardians, as above so below - the manifestation of twin flames. Therefore let these children of the light be sponsored even as Jesus was sponsored. Let them have opportunity, O God, to now receive within their hearts the Electronic Presence of the newborn Jesus Christ.

Let the replica of the Electronic Presence of the Divine Manchild of Jesus now appear, now enfold these precious lifestreams that they might know truly what it is to be held in the arms of the Father/Mother God, to come forth from the cosmic womb, to know the issue of the Cosmic Virgin, and to be infilled with the sacred fire breath.

This is my prayer in this hour of the Christ Mass 1980. I invoke it as the descent of the light of winter solstice. And I ask that this prayer might be given each Christmas Eve and that all might reconsecrate our vow and our dispensation as the cycles turn. For truly in this advent of the little child, the little child that shall lead them,<sup>8</sup> all must come to know their own individual beginnings in God and thereby remove the need to atone later in life of those conditions and circumstances that do not appear to have been their own in their earthly incarnation in this life.

Let those who long for purity and wonder and love and for that original descent and its divine memory understand that once in the hour of your own birth in the heart of God you did come forth as the Divine One. And the divine parents with archangels and legions of light attending did celebrate your birth even as they celebrated the birth of Jesus Christ in Bethlehem of Judea.

Understand, blessed hearts, that this then is your hour and opportunity to invoke the celebration and the reenactment of your original birth in the original purity of God. And this matrix of the Nativity which the holy angels have built within the secret chamber of your own heart is now yours for that blessed experiencing of the fullness of the joy to the world. Take then your life and let each

---

<sup>8</sup>Isa. 11:6.



year be a consecration and a walk with the holy days in the life of Jesus Christ, for the contemplation of the continuity of the Word and his activities will surely bring to you that spiral that begins with the holy night of the birth of the Saviour.

Beginning at the beginning is a good place to start, would you not agree? ["Yes!"] For in this tender experience from God you can see how all of your life can go back, back to the little child. And all of those things which appear as blot or stain of sin may be erased by Saint Germain's own violet flame and you can renew your courses and even transmute your own personal history as beloved Portia has taught you.<sup>9</sup>

Realize that this is a most important gift of the Holy Spirit. Were it not so, the children of Israel and of Judah could not come into alignment in this age. Rise then, O children of the light, and take your seats.

Now that you are once again the little child in our arms, consider how God has sent to you at your birth not only the image divine of the Father/Mother Person, even superimposed at inner levels over your own parents, but he has also sent to you the blessed Gurus El Morya, Kuthumi, and Djwal Kul. Wise men out of the East, adepts in the science of astrology, they with Saint Germain and the Great Divine Director and Serapis Bey and many of us have anticipated your coming in a very practical way for a hundred years and more - preparing the teaching, the literature, the foundation of an outer order of the Great White Brotherhood. Is it not joyous to consider that the wise men of the East have considered and contemplated ultimately the need for this community of the Holy Spirit where you might truly come to be born again in this hour of the Christ Mass 1980?

Consider then the labor of El Morya with the Theosophical Society and of Djwal Kul with many chelas that he has taken into his heart that they might come forth for the path of adeptship even in this century and the centuries to come - and blessed Kuthumi, sponsoring the light of a holy science and an understanding and a probing of the deeper mysteries of God that he would determine to transfer to one sacred heart and then another and another.

Dauntless, these masters of light have stood in anticipation of your coming, most blessed hearts - Serapis Bey has held school for centuries for the hour of that appearing of the Light. Thus all is in readiness and you realize that the very same dangers are multiplied over and again even as the appearance of Christ is multiplied, and we see the hour of the ten-thousand-and-one<sup>10</sup> and more as the dispensations have continued.

Blessed hearts of the light, therefore realize that Joseph and I were surely trained to understand that these dangers of the fallen ones, even the fallen angels, would be present because the prior incarnations even of those holy innocents who were slain, even of the children of Israel, did not meet up to the expectations of the Karmic Board who had assigned to them through Moses and through Joshua even the authority of the Word for the calling forth of the judgment of the fallen ones.

Therefore it was a condition of karma that these children of Israel who had been disobedient in the hour of Moses and in the hour of Joshua should now come under the sword of Herod's henchmen; for they themselves had failed to take up the science of the spoken Word and even the sword itself, failing to understand the great teaching of the Lord Krishna and of the understanding of the dharma of the warfare of Sanat Kumara, the great leader in battle.<sup>11</sup>

Is it not understandable that the Great Guru should also be the great leader in the battle against the fallen ones? For he who is sent to initiate the souls of light gives unto the souls of light the initiation of doing battle with fallen angels ere they, too, can become the fullness of the sons of God.

Blessed ones, we live in anticipation of the hour when the sons of God will no longer find it

---

<sup>9</sup>"Life before Life," a lecture by Portia delivered through the messenger on October 5, 1980, in Chicago, Illinois.

<sup>10</sup>Refers to the prophecy of the birth of "many Christed ones." See Lord Maitreya, "The Glory of the Eternal Day: The Coming of the Christed Ones," October 14, 1973, cassettes MTF 7312, MTG 7312.

<sup>11</sup>See the Bhagavad-gita.

necessary to become physically martyred as crucified upon the cross of Life in order that the judgment of the fallen ones might come. It was their hour and the power of darkness - so my son declared in the hour of his judgment before Pilate.<sup>12</sup>

Realize, blessed hearts, that this judgment is intended to come in this hour through you, that the holy innocents who now come for the redemption of the Holy Spirit that was promised might not any longer be subject to the sword of Herod, whether in the hour of the birth of the avatars or in the hour of the crucifixion of the Son of God. Therefore we look to the acceleration of these initiations that you might partake of all of them and yet endure and yet receive the inheritance of the abundant life which becomes a golden age.

When my son stated that he had come for the abundant life<sup>13</sup> he was prophesying the hour of the coming of the great golden age. Has there ever been truly an hour of the full abundance of Almighty God, of gifts of the Holy Spirit, and plenty for all? Blessed hearts, the abundant life is the very description and the alchemical matrix for the oncoming golden age! And you have lived at inner levels in etheric planes in the retreats of the Brotherhood and in the mighty cities of light to experience this abundant life and this golden-age consciousness that the divine memory of the earliest civilizations upon earth, which were the great golden ages, might not be buried over by subsequent karma and living outside of Eden that has occurred for these thousands of years.

Thus between incarnations the souls of greatest light have dipped again into the golden-age cities, etheric cities of light. And some have journeyed to the etheric cities of Venus and other planetary homes and there you have been inspired with wondrous designs of architecture, of science, and a spherical mathematics and even the bringing forth of the great art works once again and of the inner music.

You carry that light in your heart. And the fires of the devotion of the holy angels of the Christ Mass and of the incarnate Word come that there might be now the melting of that sealing - the sealing of the inner potential - that the seal might be broken and the fullness of your God consciousness and even of your causal body might come forth.

Blessed hearts, this is what Herod feared and this is what the fallen ones, called the Nephilim,<sup>14</sup> also fear in this hour. They fear the descent of your causal body and the meshing of that great light of the mind of God with your own heart. They fear the descent of the sacred heart of Jesus with the sacred heart of your own Christ Self that you might fulfill all these things that are written on the temple walls of these golden cities of the sun.

Yes - of the sun. For golden-age civilizations and sun centers do exist in the heart of Helios and Vesta, and there you have also journeyed. Why, beloved hearts, even as I am speaking to you there is a thinning of the veil and your own inner soul begins to feel a certain warmth. It is the inner glow of the sun center of earth itself. It is the glow of the sun of your own mighty I AM Presence quickening you.

Understand, then, that now that you are maturing as wise sons of God, you also understand the fear of the LORD that came upon Joseph and me - blessed hearts, not out of fear of the Fallen One or of Herod himself but out of fear of the Lord Sanat Kumara and his angels and the recognition that a holy war must be waged in heaven and ultimately on earth and that we must take the Holy Child out of harm's way until the resolution of cycles.

Thus it is ever. And you would be wise to heed the word of the Karmic Board sent to you in many

---

<sup>12</sup>Luke 22:53.

<sup>13</sup>John 10:10.

<sup>14</sup>Nephilim [Hebrew Nephilim "those who fell" or "those who were cast down," from the Semitic root naphal "to fall"]: a biblical race of giants or demigods (Gen. 6:4). According to scholar Zecharia Sitchin, ancient Sumerian tablets depict the Nephilim as an extraterrestrial superrace who "fell" to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. The ascended masters reveal that the Nephilim are the fallen angels cast out of heaven into the earth (Rev. 12:7-10, 12). They are of the lineage and descent of "the Watchers" revealed in the Book of Enoch.

ways in past years for the preparation of that inner sanctuary of the heart and that Inner Retreat for the protection of your own birth and birthing of the Manchild. For it is not only for the protection of the little ones but of your own Christ consciousness, for in this hour it is you and the descent of your life that is feared.

Can you not read the handwriting on the wall and the signs of the times? Why, it has been written in your newspapers now for more than a year. And these telling of the tales by the fallen ones has been another angle of the attempt of Herod and his men to discredit the Light. It is a murderous intent of Satanic councils translated to those who are willing tools.

They sought also to discredit John the Baptist and Jesus in many ways and from many angles, beloved hearts. But ultimately they were silenced; but it was only possible because Father and Son determined that by this example you would realize that the intent of the fallen ones, even in your hour, is the desecration of Woman and the murder of the holy innocence of your own life - even in your maturity and in your adulthood.

Can you not see it in the outplaying of war by the fallen ones, the murdering of your sons and of your fathers and of your brothers? Can you not see it even in the poisoning of the children of the light? Can you not see it as it comes in the manipulation of the oil and the wheat? Do you not see, blessed hearts, that all of this is out of the fear of the Manchild appearing where you are?

Thus the Essene community of old is reestablished even as the electronic forcefield is lowered out of the retreat of Lord Maitreya over this place of the original mystery schools of Lemuria. There was not one school but a number of schools, blessed hearts. And thus each and every one of you in your own hour has experienced the opportunity to accelerate under one of the great masters of our Brotherhood.

Each and every one of you in your hour has left off from serving in these communities of light for one reason or another. And each of you, for various karmic reasons and your own path of initiation, has been called to reconnect the arc - the arc of light from your God Presence to your own soul, from the Great Guru Sanat Kumara to your own heart flame.

Each of you has been called by a great light to come into alignment once again and to hear my words which I speak to you verily out of the flame of the ark of the covenant. For this is the release to all of the tribes of Israel and Judah of the voice of the LORD and of the I AM Presence and of the Mother of Israel and Judah. This teaching is that you might enter in and realize that in giving birth to the Manchild where you are you are preparing for the hour when you, too, shall go to the multitudes and feed the sheep of His flock.<sup>15</sup>

O my blessed hearts, there is a great need for the reversing of the tide of that fear, that projection of fear out of the Herod consciousness which is upon the rulers of this world - fear coming upon the people through dire forebodings even of the energy crisis, of the crisis of the economy, of the crisis in government. Why, beloved hearts, do you not realize that this fear and the statistics based upon fear is another tactic? If you will but demand the karmic accountability upon the fallen ones of this fear which they have launched upon the children of the light coming forth from both church and state, you will see how that fear returning upon them will cause them to take flight.

Thus in increasing numbers the children of the light gather in communities all over the world - some here and some there, some under other teachers. All can benefit from my message. All are my children. All can benefit from the violet-flame teaching of Saint Germain. All can benefit from the understanding of this dispensation of the Divine Father and Mother reenacted this hour.

Will you not take this Word and this teaching in fellowship and in love where there are communities of souls who have recognized the need to come apart and to dedicate their lives to an extraordinary devotion and an extraordinary keeping of the flame of Life?

---

<sup>15</sup>John 21:15-17.

Though they know it not, this sacred-fire teaching is also for them. And though their teachers perhaps may be disturbed by the descent of the Holy Spirit and the teachings of the Great White Brotherhood, they, too, must bend the knee before the Lord Sanat Kumara and recognize the family of God upon earth that is able to wage this holy war of the Spirit by the science of the spoken Word - that no more may come upon earth the massacre of the holy innocents.

We come then in this hour for the keeping of the flame that this year there might be the reversing of the tide of abortion. Therefore it is I who have inspired upon the messenger the next in the series of the bumper stickers prepared and ready for you.<sup>16</sup>

This is the hour when the people must contemplate the crucifixion of my son as an act of abortion of a son of God and realize that if they agree to the abortion of the holy innocents, they are also agreeing to their own abortion in the hour when they must come before the LORD to be fastened to the cosmic cross of white fire in that moment of the divine plan when they, too, must go forth unto a world and declare the truth that will set men free.

Abortion, then, may come at any hour. Even the increase of crime and murder throughout this city and other cities of the earth is a sign that a people have consented to the abortion of the avatars. And therefore the law of mortality which they have invoked has come down upon their own heads; and therefore in this hour you can perceive that all of this murder and mayhem originates out of Herod, that Satanic one, and his murderous intent against the sons and daughters of God.

So long as abortion is legal in this nation and any other nation there are none who are safe from this murderous intent except they be safe by the intercession of Archangel Michael and the hosts of the LORD!

The allowing of this spiral to multiply and continue is having serious consequences, even seeds of unrest and the breakdown of society and the abortion of the mind of God within the children through the proliferation of drugs and those who yet lobby for the legalization of marijuana. All of this comes under the name of abortion in my book, beloved hearts. Call it what you will, it is abortion!

And therefore that bumper sticker now declares: Abortion is a Satanic rite. And if we could write upon the bumpers of the vehicles of this nation the fullness of the statement of the law, we would say what I have said this hour and more.

We would explain how the fallen ones have come again for the abortion of Life. And if they do not succeed at its inception, they do not stop in their endeavor to put out the light of the chakras and of the soul and of the heart and of the mind. And you are well-versed and well-schooled in the methods of their madness. Take heart, then. For those who have the courage to place this bumper sticker on their automobiles will need the inter-cession of Archangel Michael and the hosts of the LORD, for it is designed to waken sleeping serpents. And you will watch how they will be aroused when they see this sign of the raising up of Israel once again, the sign in the wilderness of the sacred fire of the Kundalini raised up as the serpent of Moses.<sup>17</sup>

Let the caduceus rise and see how that quickening of sacred fire in the sons of God also quickens the perversion of the sacred fire in the fallen ones. And the aroused serpents have naught to do but to attack again the holy innocents.

Retain then your innocence as the purity of the white light in your aura and in your temple, for your innocence is your protection. And if the fallen ones have told you by condemnation that you have lost your innocence, beloved ones, I say - reinvoke it, call it forth! For you are indeed, as the Goddess of Purity has said, "worthy of purity,"<sup>18</sup> and purity's light will sustain and enfold you.

---

<sup>16</sup>Bumper sticker ABORTION is a Satanic rite available.

<sup>17</sup>Num. 21:7-9.

<sup>18</sup>Goddess of Purity, April 10, 1966.

But I tell you, beloved hearts, that this bumper sticker is my declaration of war upon the Satanists in the earth! For they are alive and they move among the people and they are responsible, as their demons have invaded the insane, even for the murdering of those who are of the light and those who are not of the light, for they are indiscriminate and they are not to be confused with the reapers who come to separate the tares from the wheat.<sup>19</sup>

Most blessed hearts, I come in the victory of the flame. I come as the defender of all sons of God. Receive my Mother's heart and realize that there is no one who is more fierce or more ready and willing to take up and do battle against the Satanic hordes than the mothers of the world, for the mothers are the ones who suffer most as the sword pierces their own soul<sup>20</sup> because of the burden that comes upon their sons and daughters.

Blessed hearts, you are all mothers - mothers and fathers and those who keep the flame of the community - for you have chosen to nourish and mother the planetary body and the light-bearers, elemental life, and even embodied angels. There are none whom you have not regarded as your own. Blessed hearts of light, come forth then and realize that as Saint Germain has declared war upon the fallen ones, now with the coming of the judgment of the Great Whore<sup>21</sup> I am permitted to step forth in the full glory of my causal body and to bring that causal body nearer and nearer to the children of the light.

Let the rosaries go forth on the radio waves of the earth. Let the rosaries recited by the child in all<sup>22</sup> be given as the triumph, as the Divine Woman, as the Woman clothed with the sun,<sup>23</sup> as the victory of Omega and the Goddess of Liberty and my own stepping-forth in this decade.

Truly it is Woman's Revolution! And our revolution is a thrust and the challenge in the very teeth of these murderers and destroyers of my children. Sons of light, fathers of the world, I summon you to be with us; for we need your light and your armor and your protection as you invoke the mantle of Saint Joseph.

Let us return, then, to that holy night. You have known that it has been recorded in other scriptures that the birth was in a cave.<sup>24</sup> Truly you can celebrate your own birth in the Cave of Light in India this night - for the Great Divine Director welcomes you, as he welcomed Rex and Nada and Bob and Pearl,<sup>25</sup> to pass the twenty-four hours beginning at midnight in your finer bodies and even while you move in waking hours for certain initiations and accelerations in your finer bodies. And this is being done without further notice to those who are not hearing this dictation but who are one with me through devotion and the path of chelaship. And there are even those who are devotees of my heart who are not of this activity who are also called.

Beloved hearts, the Cave of Light celebration. And if you meditate upon that Cave of Light in this hour, you will see a blazing light as members of the Great White Brotherhood gather with Lord Maitreya and the Great Divine Director. There enters Kuthumi and El Morya and Djwal Kul, and soon I will take my place among them. For in that forcefield is truly come a light, and its purpose

---

<sup>19</sup>Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

<sup>20</sup>Luke 2:34, 35.

<sup>21</sup>Saint Germain, "The Judgment of the Great Whore," December 7, 1980, in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, pp. 371-80.

<sup>22</sup>Send for A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary: 15-minute scriptural rosaries on four 3-cassette albums #A7864, #A7905, #A7934, #A8045.

<sup>23</sup>Rev. 12:1.

<sup>24</sup>See *The Protevangelion* 12:10-14; 13:1; 14:4, 9-12, in *The Lost Books of the Bible and The Forgotten Books of Eden* (1926; rpt. New York: Collins Publishers, n.d.), pp. 33-34. Please note that Mother Mary is neither confirming nor denying the birth of the Saviour in a cave.

<sup>25</sup>At the behest of the Great Divine Director, Chananda escorted Rex and Nada Rayborn, Bob Singleton, and his sister, Pearl, to the Cave of Light - a cave of "wondrous beauty" encrusted with dazzling crystalline substance similar to the Cave of Symbols in America. Going far into the cave, they came to doors of solid gold. Inside, it looked like the white heat of a great furnace. Two days and two nights later, they emerged from this Eternal Flame wearing "new bodies of immortal endurance." See Godfre Ray King, *The Magic Presence*, 4th ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1974), pp. 392-97.

is to expand throughout all of India and the Far East to bring the fallen ones to their knees and to have a staying action that there might be the raising up of light and Keepers of the Flame and the teachings of the ascended masters throughout the world.

Blessed hearts, in the conclave of the Royal Teton beginning in this hour and in the Cave of Light of India there is a reinforcement of the balance of the light of Alpha and Omega for the birth of the Divine Manchild in the earth.

I welcome you to my Immaculate Heart. May this hour commence a year when you will diligently employ the violet flame to ratify my dispensation for the transmutation of all family mesmerism. For, beloved hearts, you must also understand that the lawful answer of the boy Jesus must be your own to all interference with your path - well-meaning or otherwise: "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"<sup>26</sup>

I seal you in the love of a mother's heart, even as Saint Germain seals you now for your mission sponsored by him and by the Brotherhood of light. In memory of the sacred event, I place my hand upon your forehead and I seal your eye even with the star of Jesus.

Light! Light! O Light!

NOTE: The above dictation by Mother Mary was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1980.

## 1.1 Beloved Mother Mary - January 4, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 1 - Beloved Mother Mary - January 4, 1981

THE RADIANT WORD

THE DAY OF THE LORD'S APPEARING WHERE I AM

The Relevancy of Your Own Christhood in This Age by Beloved Mother Mary given at Camelot,  
December 14, 1980

Hearts of infinite longing, I come for the consolation of Israel and Judah. I come for the consolation of the Woman and her seed, the blessed children of the light upon earth.

Let the tribes of the earth that mourn now rejoice. For a new day is born! It is the new beginning of a cosmic cycle and of the consecration of the place where the LORD is incarnate anew. Bethlehem - the place prepared, the place for the coming of the star and for the coming of those who were to play a role as instruments of light piercing the gloom, tearing the veil, and revealing God face-to-face.

God symbolized and actualized in the newborn child is truly the greatest hope of the world to mother, to father, to God above and angels, shepherds abiding, and all those who are waiting for the consolation of Israel,<sup>27</sup> for the lifting up of the remnant, for the return to the glory of the Ancient of Days. Thus he came to us. Thus we chose and were chosen to be bearers of the Christ Child.

A new era has turned. A new light has determined that God should appear and reappear in this decade.

I come then to touch the hearts of those who keep the flame of Life burning, waiting for the coming of the LORD. I come to touch hearts and to heal them of their hardness - turning a deaf ear to the commandments of God, to the Word of my son Jesus.

Let those whose ears have been willfully deafened now receive the light, now receive the piercing light and the sound that penetrates - the impenetrable sound truly that penetrates now, now for

---

<sup>26</sup>Luke 2:49.

<sup>27</sup>Luke 2:25.

the victory of the soundless sound that is already the Word resounding from within. And those who have stopped their ears at the preaching of Saint Stephen,<sup>28</sup> let them also know that this sound of Almighty God, this sound of the Son descending as filigree light, will not be stopped by willfulness, by ignorance, by any force or form whatsoever. For the LORD's day is nigh. The inundation of light from his star is appearing even now.

Let these hearts, then, that have been troubled, let these hearts that have not been the full flowering of divinity in many a century, be turned once again to God at this holy season when the Advent of the Saviour is uppermost in world thought and therefore can be multiplied by your own fervent intercession.

Have you thought of yourself as an intercessor with me before the throne of grace on behalf of the children of the light who know not the way to go? Have you thought of yourself as bearing the prayers of the little children with their angels, with the Lord Jesus Christ? Have you thought of yourselves standing as I stand - a mediatrix twixt the God Self and unascended mankind?

Blessed hearts, take this mantle, for it is already appearing in the sky. Take this mantle of Elijah descending! Take then the opportunity to defend those who are without defense, to defend the poor and those who are the widowed. Let the light of God that never fails be upon you. For millions shall cry out to thee - to thy star, to thy light - in desperation, ere the year turns.

Therefore let us watch and pray. Let us keep the vigil of the continents. Let us keep the vigil of the Manchild. Let us remain close to the holy stable. Let us remain close to the crèche. Let us realize that this oneness and this gathering of initiates of the Brotherhood - out of the East, out of the West, from above and below, angels and elementals - is for the reinforcement of the Christos, for the birth of that Christos.

My beloved, let Bethlehem and the Nativity now be enshrined in your heart. If you desire a replica of this Nativity - brought forth upon this altar by your own gracious love offerings at the request of Saint Germain<sup>29</sup> - should also now be erected within your own heart at your own altar, you need only give the sign of assent to my angels who come to establish a sacred miniature light, a focus and forcefield of these personages of the Godhead - seven in attendance at the birth of the Saviour, representatives of three worlds and of the fourth.

Thus the Saviour comes for the integration of the worlds above and below. And those who attend his blessing are those who will follow the path of the seven rays to their own Christhood.

How sacred, most sacred is the coming now of the holy angels, who in their ministration so hallow thy heart and thy heart's chalice. The salutation of these angels from your own heart to their own is also most necessary. Therefore let us say:

Hail, angels of the Christ Mass!

Hail, angels of the Christ Mass!

Thus they come. Thus they salute the Word. Thus they adore the Christ within you.

Beloved hearts, it is relevance as well as reverence that we must dwell upon: the relevancy of your own Christhood in this age, your Self-esteem, esteeming the Light of God within your own temple. This is the great gift that you bring to friends and family wherever you go in this hour - the Self-esteem.

Lo, the Word cometh!

Lo, the Word is where I AM!

---

<sup>28</sup>Acts 7:54-60.

<sup>29</sup>Saint Germain, "The Watchman of the Night," November 22, 1980, in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23 no. 48, pp. 332-33.

O God, make me worthy.

I AM worthy.

Make me worthy.

I AM worthy.

Thus the Omega light enfolds a planet. And Omega's angels attend this rebirth of Christ the King.

Let the shining of your star, beloved hearts, produce an equivalency of relevancy in the hearts of those who are near you who feel the auric emanation of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and of the holy angels and the saints robed in white who also gathered at the birth of Lord Jesus - who gather at thine own birth.

Let there be a transmittal of holy freedom! Let the proclamation of your own lips be heard throughout the land:

This is the day for the appearing of the LORD where I AM!

I will shine forth as the sun.

For my own mighty I AM Presence is come down unto me

To keep the vigil of the Christ Mass.

Not your errors, beloved ones, but your victories, not your diseases but your healings, not the records of death but Life raised up will renew in you the course of your own native path of holy innocence.

Trusted ones of the light, we have entrusted the teachings of the Brotherhood not to mortal man but to the Son of man in you all! Ours is a sacred trust; and through it and by your love our Brotherhood makes its thrust into the new year.

And where shall the star of your own Christhood appear? Shall it be over this or that manifestation of injustice - flaming sun center correcting, coercing life to obey its inner blueprint? Shall the star come to rest over the place in Washington, D.C., where God-government is intended to be? Shall it come to rest over areas of famine and plague and torment and strife and war? Shall it come to rest over the place of holiday celebrations caught up in outer manifestation as well as in the inner ritual of the heart that also comes to those who commune wherever they are - in the silent night of nirvana, in the appearing of the Light come down out of nirvana once again to be the inhabitier of the earth?

Lo, He spans the octaves! Lo, His expanded awareness of the Cosmic Christs includes ye all! Lo, the dimensions of the mind of God in Christ Jesus - points of light in the starry firmament of God's being - becomes now congruent with your own star of light. And all of you, as the body of God, form a Milky Way in the earth - starry clusters of sacred fire, the fire infolding itself, consuming distress and disease and dishonor.

For the representatives of this people in private commerce and in government, in the banking houses - blessed hearts, many of these have become the betrayers of the people while others stand firm, wedded to the Rock of the inner Light. But the spoilers are many. And the soldiers of Herod await the opportunity, not God-bestowed, to slay that Manchild.

Sometimes it is necessary to heed the warning of the angel of the LORD to flee into Egypt,<sup>30</sup> the white fire core of the Mother, into a haven of safety, while the fallen ones pass by in hot pursuit of the Light which they cannot kill or capture. Yet they would try and they would assail the blessed body temples of my children. Sometimes it is necessary to go within, as it is in this season, to keep

---

<sup>30</sup>Matt. 2:13, 14.



the flame of Life on earth. And then again it becomes necessary to go out, to cry out unto the people the name of God, to acquaint them with that “unknown God” as ye are followers of the dear apostle Paul.<sup>31</sup> So the signs and the seasons of the cycles of the delivery of God’s Word are at hand.

Let this hour then be for the intense vigil within the white fire core of the heart of the Nativity, of my own heart where I welcome you, and of the messenger’s heart where you are bidden to enter to commune also with the Guru Padma Sambhava. Let the fruit of this season of the Christ Mass be your own integration in the five secret rays and their initiations. For you will see with the coming of the archangels such an intensity of light, such high-flying spirals of acceleration from the Central Sun, that you will want to leap and catch the fiery rings in the very air as they swing you closer to the star of your own mighty I AM Presence and the Central Sun of being.

Truly, the Class of the Archangels is long awaited! And I AM their spokesman even as I ensconce the Mother flame, as above and below. We have pondered together just when there would be, then, a firm enough foundation abuilded in the earth for us to release this great light.

Thus the hour is come. And all is set. And we look forward to your journeying to this Egypt, this forcefield of the Mother, during that period of celebration of the white light of the new year.

We look forward to your following the mighty angel to the haven of light where in the circle fire, the hallowed circle of the light, there shall be that manifestation which also came to us in the hours of our experience in this ancient land where great souls of light had gone before, even been martyred for the victory of the light of the one God.

To Egypt all must return. For it is the base-of-the-spine chakra symbolic. And therefore to the fount of Life, to the base of Life, return for transmutation of all misuses of that ascension flame and to rise step-by-step the spiral staircase unto the victory of the crown of Life in the heart of Gautama Buddha.

Thus this is a year of accelerating initiations beginning with the base-of-the-spine chakra and culminating in the crown. Thus we will deliver to you the understanding of these initiations and that of the eighth ray so that the personages of the Godhead, seven in number and the eighth, might be a part of your own identification with the holy will of God.

Thus Sanat Kumara unfolds a year of opportunity in the name of beloved Portia and Saint Germain. And I come, most blessed hearts, with comfort, with greetings of light and the sealing of this quarter of Summit University and of all souls who have partaken of our communion cup.

I seal you in holy truth. I seal you in the rebuke of all ignorance and error and misuse of the light. I seal you in my love. I seal you in my chastening ray. I seal you in the body and blood of the LORD. I seal you in his sacred sword. I seal you, blessed hearts, for a most notable victory and the acceleration of light, light, light!

With God all things are possible. We rejoice to see Keepers of the Flame everywhere making possible the earnest desire of God to appear and reappear in hearts the world o’er.

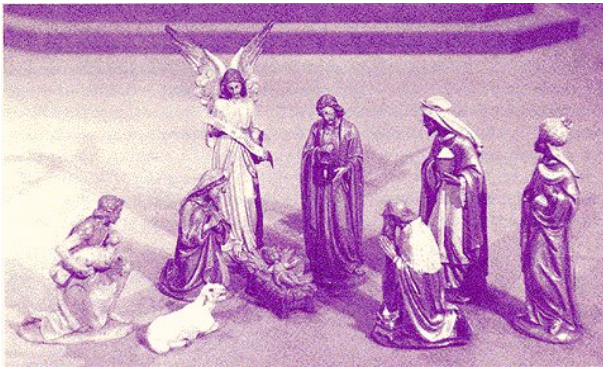
In the name of my beloved son, Amen.

Nativity scene on the altar at Camelot. Thanks to the generous love offerings of Keepers of the Flame, this Nativity was secured in response to the dispensation of Saint Germain: “In searching for that manger, even the ark of safety where the Nativity should be immaculately guarded, we have selected this very altar of the Holy Grail for the display of the Nativity that shall become a cosmic focus of the birth of Christ to this planetary body. . . . We are therefore beholding now the etheric lowering into manifestation of this Nativity, and the etheric blueprint is set, and now you can feel the light emanations of the hearts of the participants beginning to radiate from this very forcefield. . . . Through this focus, beloved hearts, we will establish anew a momentum of the Holy Family, the

---

<sup>31</sup>Acts 17:23.

opportunity of sons and daughters to bring forth the Christed ones - opportunity for that magnificent cooperation of angels, ascended masters and men, elemental life, without which there could not have been the Piscean dispensation. I encourage you to fast and pray that you might also have the vision of the Virgin and the Manchild, the very one whom I held in my arms and adored as the Saviour of the World. Thus by the duplication of the image and the replica of our life, worlds upon worlds can once again be established in this octave.” (November 22, 1980. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23 no. 48, p. 333.) This Nativity scene was placed on the altar precisely where Saint Germain stood when delivering the dictation. The hardwood figures are approximately 25” in height, hand-carved and hand-painted in Italy. This focus of the Nativity will remain on the altar until the right to life of every child of God is guaranteed under the Constitution of the United States of America - the right to live to realize the personal Christ potential. We encourage you to keep your own Nativity scene in a special place in your home or on your altar until this victory for the LORD is accomplished.





## Chapter 2

# Beloved Lanello - January 11, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 2 - Beloved Lanello - January 11, 1981

### **The Positioning of the Chelas on the 360 Degrees of the Circle of Life**

Meeting the Requirements of the Law at the Ascended Masters' Round Table

When you enter our home of light, beloved, you will know indeed that you are home. For our retreat on the Rhine is ever thine.

And in those moments or hours when you fancy that as a child you would hang from bowers of trees with flowers - realize that we, too, have swings and fairy gardens and places for children to peekaboo and play hide-and-seek, and waterfalls and fountains and ponds and lilies. And there are swans of light and angels and elementals. And therefore in our gardens and in the surroundings of our retreat you will find miniature replicas as well as a cross section of life that comes out of the cooperative venture, and I will say adventure, of our experience together in the service of the Great White Brotherhood.

There are object lessons here and there, not so obvious but nevertheless there for those who bring some experience of life on earth to interplay with the wisdom of our mystery school. Blessed hearts, how very close are the inner octaves of light - and how much closer many of you are.

Considering that we approach the midnight hour of the celebration of the Saviour's birth and my glad entrance into the veils of earth for a final round,<sup>1</sup> let us also look back a year as you yourself think: Where was I a year ago? Where was I in consciousness? What did I know? What did I not know? And then in thus taking stock you will realize how many coils you have wound around the tree of your own life in just twelve months. And then you will see, as I see, that the condemnation of the fallen ones is truly a manifestation of their jealousy of the Light and of your own acceleration on the Path.

There are those who can see the expanding light within your heart and there are those who do not. The fallen ones pretend that they do not when in actuality they are blinded by the accelerating light. There are those who see not because their own sight is blinded by their own karma. And then there are the children of the sun, daughters of light who recognize you who are returning from the fight and would place upon your head the crown of conquering heroes. They recognize your true soul worth and the inner birth of the Manchild.<sup>2</sup>

Waiting in our home of light are the vestal virgins who have come from the home of Helios and Vesta and the retreat of Pallas Athena to teach those very eager chelas of the light the path of Woman's Revolution, the path of the way of the walk of woman from the sun and to the sun with a

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to Lanello's birthday in his final incarnation as the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, December 24, 1918.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 12:5.

slight detour through Terra's folds.

Blessed hearts, the history of the activities of women - women of the light and fallen women upon this planet - is most interesting. And this is one of the courses that we teach at our own Summit University of the Spirit. There are many object lessons to be learned in considering the activities of woman and how woman on earth has dealt with life and with her responsibility for the keeping of the flame of purity.

In truth, all of life has been affected by the activities of women down through the ages. Many times the great women who have brought to the United States some semblance of freedom and more rights for women are extolled. But seldom are the true heroines recognized, for they are not known and the records of their histories are yet in the archives of the Great White Brotherhood.

One record that I would point out to you this night is that of a beloved sister of light. And, leading many others, this sister of the flame realized within a culture almost as decadent as this one a degree of mastery and a certain expansive self-awareness that allowed her, single-handedly and with a band of others, to work actual miracles among the youth and to reverse the downward course of what would have surely become the end of that civilization.

I have singled out this history of this magnificent lifestream that you might realize that some who have gone before have taken store of their conditions and circumstances and those of the society in which they lived. They determined by a sweet simplicity, by the logic of the heart, that inasmuch as they were placed in the very midst of this decadence - God must have willed it so, God must have provided the way out, and God would indeed provide the miracles!

A certain spirit of tenacity, of faith, a very pure understanding of what I would call the mathematics of God, even the Pythagorean philosophy and the understanding of the geometry of Life - this Logos in the heart of woman truly becomes the miracle that can change the course of civilization.

And then we look upon those women of infamous report who have in every age torn down not only their children but the fathers of their children, often many more than one in the given lifetime. Blessed hearts, these ones who prance and dance about and roll in the mud and expose themselves and are vile in their conceptions of man and man-child are today parading before the people on the billboards of the nations the image of fallen woman as the ideal.

I come then, following the most blessed experience of sitting at the feet of Mother Mary,<sup>3</sup> to transmit to you some of the thoughts of my heart and, indeed, a welcome to our retreat - that is, after you have spent the hours so lovingly given to you in the Cave of Light.

The Great Divine Director is indeed a most wondrous teacher. All who are able to come within the circumference of his aura and to be accepted by him according to the terms he has set forth in his memorial dictation at the Ashram of the World Mother<sup>4</sup> find themselves blessed by an expansive consciousness, an awareness of the sun - the sun of Helios and Vesta and the Great Central Sun - and of a certain mastery in the coming and going into the white fire core of being that leads to the penetration of the sun centers of many systems of worlds.

I would suggest that you make yourselves acceptable in his sight and in his aura. For if there are those who come close to him and yet do not have a certain devotion to the will of God, they become offensive - offensive in the sense that they cannot imbibe his light and he cannot by cosmic law assimilate that level of karma which they themselves are required to transmute.

Blessed hearts, every ascended master maintains requirements of the law concerning those who would assemble themselves within the circle of awareness and the circle of that ascended master's chelas. Each ascended master positions his chelas on the 360 degrees, so to speak, of the circle of

---

<sup>3</sup>Preceding this address, Mother Mary delivered her dictation "Signs of His Stars Appearing." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 1-16.

<sup>4</sup>The Great Divine Director, June 15, 1979.

Life. And thus the positioning of chelas has to do with the assumption by chelas of points on the cosmic clock of awareness.

Wherever, then, you discover that you have the greatest attainment on that circumference of being of the cosmic clock, go there and ask if you may sit on that degree of the master's circle. You may find yourself on the line of Aquarius or midpoint between Aries and Taurus. You may find that another occupies that position to which you aspire and another and another - and perhaps there will be a queue, five or six in number, on that point. And thus you take up your seat behind those who are already in line; and as one by one they accelerate on that degree of mastery of initiation, they may approach gradually from the circumference to the center of the Guru that is seated in the white fire core of the circle.

Thus, beloved hearts, you may consider the circle of the aura of an ascended master as a giant Table Round. The first delegates may have the first seats. Those who have the greatest perseverance and attainment will occupy those seats until they have fulfilled the unity of the master's consciousness on that integral point of light until their souls are allowed to take flight, by degrees, closer and closer to the center.

You find then that the requirements of a number of ascended masters govern the activities of Camelot as the heart center of the Great White Brotherhood's outer activity in the earth. You will find that requirements of Mother Mary and of the messenger in embodiment also set the conditions of our coming.

There is a synthesis of many ascended masters; and the primal requirements of each of these are emphasized so that those who come here will have the necessary ingredients of light and the inner alchemy of the law whereby they may most swiftly rise in consciousness, transmute their karma, and come into alignment with specific masters for a specific purpose.

El Morya has selected a number of ascended masters who comprise the Darjeeling Council for this purpose. It is because these ascended masters have basic requirements that are basic to all. These ascended masters, such as the seven chohans and others, have studied under the manus, under the Seven Holy Kumaras directly, and many others to whom you would not have direct access.

Thus by forming a circle of love and light around us as your messengers of the Eightfold Path, as we form together the mighty figure-eight spiral, you are entering into the most fundamental disciplines which, when mastered, will propel you into certain retreats and certain situations where you can be of inestimable value and effective service to one or more of the masters and to the entire Great White Brotherhood - its cosmic purpose and thrust in this decade.

I trust, then, you will understand that some of these requirements which seem so basic and yet in the midst of which you find yourself serving are not only basic but sometimes more difficult than at first meets the eye and that the very simplicity of appearance belies the difficulty of cracking, as you would say, the formula of this very discipline. But I assure you that if you will pursue that which you are given as the blessed staff of the Brotherhood in this activity, as the blessed Keepers of the Flame keeping the light on the wall of world freedom, you will come to a new sense of self-mastery.

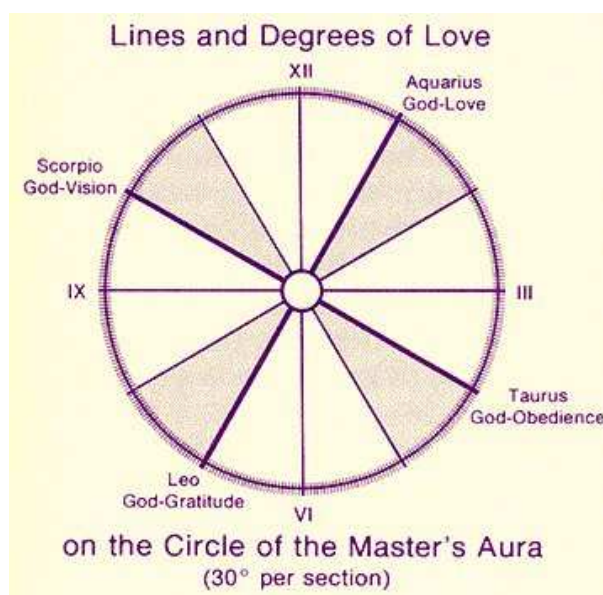
Therefore I come in celebration of my birthday to encourage you not to turn your back on those things which are distasteful or those things in which you perhaps lack a greater interest, those very things in which you should have and you ought to have a greater interest because they signify apathy, self-indulgence, and a covering over of the sharpness of the mind, the expansiveness of the heart that indeed are your requirements to become truly our most noble and effective servants on the Path.

Thus I ask you to consider the lines of the cosmic clock as it has been taught to you by Mother Mary<sup>5</sup> and visualize the degrees (the 360 degrees arbitrarily set) as seats around the Round Table

---

<sup>5</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206; cassettes B7528, B7529.

of any master that you might name. I ask you to consider, in all honesty, in introspection and self-analysis, where you would position yourself in the twelve lines of the clock and in the degrees in between, considering yourself as having the greatest mastery on that point of the entire circle.



Perhaps you consider that the greatest gift you can lay upon the altar of God is pure love. There are four lines of love; and within those lines there are degrees of love, and those degrees signify another turn of the circle within the distance, for instance, from Aquarius to Pisces. Therefore the degrees between those two should be calculated according to slices of the circle. And then you will see how, in fact, they can be divided again by twelve, creating twelve lines - though there be ten, though there be thirty, though there be the action of the sacred fire sliced again and again.

Thus considering twelve divisions you can understand how the minutes, sixty minutes to an hour or sixty seconds to a minute, can resolve into points of light, points of consciousness, whereby you can understand exactly where you would position yourself. This can be taught by the Mother of the Flame and can be explained to you with simple diagrams and teachings so that you can understand that to which I am referring.

Positioning yourself, then, you are stating: "I AM making the sign of the cosmic cross at this point of the cosmic clock. I desire to sit in the seat of chela facing my Beloved \_\_\_\_." And then you may name one of the ascended masters. In that very moment you have declared yourself the challenger of the adversary, the impostor of that ascended master, who is opposing him on that very line of the circumference of chelaship.

You then will have to prove your mastery of that line - whether it be of love, pure love, or of obedience or of gratitude or of divine vision. Whatever mode or manifestation of love, you will then set yourself, you will position yourself with spherical vision, you will become the "I AM the Guard" consciousness of that point. You will give invocations and decrees to maintain that point of light. And, at all costs, you will protect your chair at the Table Round! You will meet every adversary and challenger not only of the ascended master but of you as his champion.

Realize, then, that when you make yourself one-pointed in a point of God-mastery, you can accelerate on that single point and that single line and it will become your path of initiation from the circumference to the center of the ascended master's being. This is an area of your life that you can experience every day even while you realize that through that one ascended master you are the student of all ascended masters and you are progressively moving in your own God-mastery on every line of the clock.

Realize, then, that when you have a single-pointed determination to manifest God-victory im-

maculately and with the highest excellence on one virtue, that virtue can become the point of the diamond and the point of the lance and it can become that very figure, that very point where you join in Shiva's cosmic dance. And there you will be stamping out the demons, binding the hordes, arresting the spirals of Death and Hell, and using the Ritual of Exorcism.<sup>6</sup> And you will find that every fallen one that has ever perverted that line of the clock will come to knock upon your door and challenge you in your service.

You will find yourself literally bustling with activity, opportunity, and joy! And the more you become adept at wielding the mighty sword of blue flame, the more you will find that you are clearing that line for all other chelas and disciples who will come after you.

And, beloved hearts, do you realize that there will be many disciples who aspire to embody that virtue who will be perhaps ten or twenty or five hundred seats behind you as you advance, and as they advance because you advance? Thus you become the defender of the faith on the line of single virtue and a master of that line instead of a jack-of-all-trades and a master of none. Realize, then, that this can be a great deal of fun!

I am illustrating this point for you because some of you do not understand this power of concentration, this God-determination to accelerate and to be God-victorious in a single sacred labor that you can then lay at the feet of the Blessed Virgin. You have heard the Christmas story of the juggler.<sup>7</sup> Well, beloved hearts, I can assure you that on that point of the clock you will become a juggler - of energies of fallen ones. And then you will find that many angels are themselves performing for you their own juggling act of vanquishing the foe.

I know. For I have been there and I have sat on the circumference of the circle of the Lord Jesus Christ and of El Morya and of Saint Germain as they have become to me dearest brothers and Gurus of the ages. And I have seen that in various embodiments I have been able to increase, by God's grace, a certain momentum of proficiency in areas of cosmic service and I would be assigned to that point on the circumference of another ascended master - a spiral's turn upward, another level in the Law of Cycles. And thus I might master the line of Pisces with one of the ascended hosts and in so doing be assigned to a cosmic being on the very same line. And thus we attain. And thus we climb.

Understand, precious hearts, that when you contemplate God and the divine will, as I have for centuries, these principles of the law and these techniques, as I would call them, are revealed to you from your own inner heart flame. And suddenly you realize that you have spread yourself too thin - that in order to triumph and to win it is time to penetrate, to activate, and to concentrate.

and you can draw forth from your causal body of light such momentum that your very mastery on the single line of the clock will enable you to put to flight demons and discarnates of the night that lurk on other lines. And you will find that the mastery of one line becomes good for every other line, in time, as you learn to adjust the cosmic cycles and the frequencies and step right in to the boots of another who has advanced on another line of the clock.

Thus the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood becomes accessible to you; and by the fullness of your love of the Holy Ghost, you find yourself dipping into that very Holy Spirit that has descended upon another. And therefore in much quicker time you can put on the mantle of mastery that other chelas have fought to win and have won. Understand, then, that your mantle is also yours to bequeath to another, as students on the Path are often wont to do - to bequeath to those coming after them their attainment in certain areas.

---

<sup>6</sup>See Sanat Kumara, "The LORD's Ritual of Exorcism: Step One" and "The LORD's Ritual of Exorcism: Steps Two and Three," September 23, 30, 1979, in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 237-51.

<sup>7</sup>The story of a monk whose single occupation was juggling. He failed in the bakery and in the fields. All he could do was juggle. One day, the abbot found him in the chapel juggling before the statue of the Blessed Virgin. All at once the statue began to move and Mother Mary stepped down from her pedestal, reached into her robe, pulled out a handkerchief, and wiped the sweat from the juggler's face. See Mark L. Prophet, "The Miracle of Joy," December 30, 1969, in *Discourses on Cosmic Law Album VII*, cassette B7962.



I am smiling and I ask you also to smile in your heart. For, you see, I have really transferred to you this night a technique that will make some of you masters in good time. And as you evaluate yourself a year hence and look back upon this hour, you will realize how by this very message and your application thereof you shall have advanced yourself, you will advance yourself to points that you did not dream even that you could aspire to attain!

Thus I think it would be in cosmic order for you to take advanced training in an understanding of the new-age astrology and of the cosmic clock and to realize that even the hour of your birth was watched by the Magi and that the wise men of the East were there to assist you in calculating the cosmic calculus of your own lifestream and all of the lines of force that would converge and “the dates” that are so special to beloved El Morya.

And thus the cosmic clock ticking at birth continues to tick. And your understanding of your point of God-mastery and then your many points of God-mastery will assist you surely, surely in defeating the fallen ones - those shooting stars that appear and disappear but do not endure as the stars appearing that El Morya has called you in this very year.<sup>8</sup>

I also call you. I call you as stars appearing and I desire to see that light accelerate.

Have patience, then, and select one virtue and determine that you will make that virtue your own. And I will tell you that every other ascended master who has ever sat in that particular seat of the authority of the Word and all who sit upon those seats in cosmic configurations of geometry and spirals within spirals will lend their momentum to you when you touch the right chord of frequency that allows your being to flow into their own.

Blessed hearts, can you imagine how, by relentless service and a most intense love for God and for those who are around you, you can find yourself entering into vibrations of love that bring you into consonance with those who have gone before? When you strike that chord of love, blessed hearts, they are only too happy to open the door and to accord you their mantle as momentum of service! Thus attainment can come and it will come, blessed hearts - attainment can come to you if you will but consider how you can penetrate further and further.

You who have a momentum so blessed in giving the violet flame, in giving the calls to Astrea, in binding hordes that you yet see not - and yet angels take them at your beck and call - you, blessed ones, are pressing, pressing beyond doors, passing through walls that other men would like to pass through.

Sometimes your outer senses and outer minds are the last to discover or to find that you have indeed gone into new levels of awareness. But, beloved, within your very being there is a meshing of gears with beings that you have not seen for other years. Thus I admonish you to keep on keeping on. For you never know in that service and in that dedication of your heart how far into the deep of the cosmic sea you can penetrate and the souls you can there meet.

Thus I am interested in the compressing together of souls of light above and below. I am interested in the meshing of auras that we might raise up one light and heart, one Brotherhood, and therefore defeat all that is infamous, all that has sought to steal the Divine Name and to place upon it another name which is called fame.

Dear hearts of light, contemplate as I contemplate this compression of beloved ones. I desire to draw together many souls of light from throughout the planetary body. When you make yourself a part of the Secret Love-Star, when you make yourself by concentrated effort a part of the causal body of such an one as the Great Divine Director, you with him begin to interact with lifestreams and souls who are a part of his immense, immense blue sphere.

O blessed ones, true chelaship under a true Guru is the open door to universal brotherhood. The Brotherhood of light, the Brotherhood of ascended masters and their unascended chelas, is the way

---

<sup>8</sup>See El Morya's Christmas Letter 1980: "Stars of His Appearing."

of the healing of the nations and the resolution of all of the problems of earth.

Blessed hearts, why do you think the ascended masters forged and manifested a union called the Great White Brotherhood so long, long, long ago? It was because they, too, were tackling assignments from the Lord God Almighty that they alone could not accomplish. A brotherhood is always for the great Cause, even the mighty work of the ages that cannot be accomplished by a single individual.

The pooling of talents, of reservoirs of light, of energy - this then becomes the purpose of unity. Thus we see that today's problems cannot be resolved by politicians who perceive themselves as the answer, not by those who go their separate ways joining forces only for political compromise or power or ambition - not by these sorts of individuals but by our brothers of light, by the sisters of our Cause.

Understand that we see the need for brotherhood and we see the need for the setting of the standards of light. When it is time to accelerate the community, we increase the light first in the heart of the messenger. It could be called the tightening of the screws.

It is very simple, beloved hearts. When these screws are tightened and the light increases, there are some who can no longer hang on to the merry-go-round. And so they are propelled out from the center by the very force of the whirling light itself. And therefore they must leave in the night or in the day - but they must leave in their way.

By this establishment of the greater light, all those in the community who have love and keep the commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ truly accelerate. The entire sphere accelerates and therefore becomes a greater magnet of the Great Central Sun to draw unto itself other hearts of light more worthy - thus a great influx of students and the tides of the cosmic sea sifting through the pebbles and the sand, polishing others, and providing a new crop of opportunity to a new crop of souls. Thus it is ever the goal.

Those then who do not find a definite purpose in life are washed back into the sea to await once again another tide, another turn, and perhaps another million years before they once again have this opportunity to accelerate as a unity of purpose. Shifting sands in the sea of life and on the planetary body indicate also a shifting of karmic conditions in this age of the Kali Yuga.

I look forward to hearing the discourses of the mighty archangels in this coming conference even as I know that they will serve to anchor the dispensation of the seven rays for this decade. I realize that the depth of their understanding of social problems, cataclysmic conditions, and world karma is indeed vast. And therefore many will journey to hear what they have to say and what they do not say which some will be required to hear by meditation upon their heartbeat.

Have you considered meditating upon the heartbeat of Archangel Michael? Beloved hearts, when you do so and when you set aside that moment of aloneness to be with that great heart you will know what it is to enter into a room of God's own being. You will know what it is to perceive God through millennia of devotion of the heart of an archangel. This is an experience to be sought after and one, if found, to be cherished forever.

Are there any among you who dare position yourselves on the circumference of Archangel Michael's circle? Beloved hearts, I do not ask for an answer but only a consideration within your own heart. I would recommend that if you consider sitting on that circumference that you also ask the intercession of the chohans who have sat there also.

I would recommend that you consider, wherever you position yourself, how much is the world hatred of that ascended master. I can assure you that all enemies of the Lord Christ are enemies of Archangel Michael. And thus you will meet them. He is the Defender of the Faith, the Defender of the Son of God, and the Defender of the Holy Virgin.

Some would contemplate sitting on the circumference of Elohim. I would speak to you concerning the circumference of the Guru/chela relationship of Elohim. Because they are such vast beings, they

have set rings upon rings upon rings. And therefore veritable delegations of planetary homes and solar systems and galaxies of light are those who apply to be seated within the aura of Elohim.

If you consider that the entrance exams to this world's universities are tough, I can assure you that to be accepted even in the farthest ring of an Elohim is a great, great privilege sought after even by ascended beings. Thus you see that in the path of initiation there are many roads to conquer and there is an ongoing self-transcendence that is implemented through your attachment to ever-accelerating beings in the role of hierarchy.

Now therefore, if ascended masters may sit on the ring of an Elohim and if those ascended masters may have their own ring of devotees, you can begin to see the interconnectedness of Life. And you can see rings upon rings of motion, spherical beings of light containing other spheres and the vastness of Sanat Kumara's rings that presents spheres of light with many Guru/chela relationships subservient to his own - all leading back to his central heart which heart, of course, is always meditating and a part of the heart of God. Therefore there are circles of associations and divine friendships and mandalas of light that share in the glorious work of the ages.

I trust that you will realize how vast is the meaning of the term "the Great White Brotherhood." For as you visualize these circles of chelas gathered around ascended masters who themselves are initiates of other higher beings, there comes to mind a vast, vast realization of light, light, light! And it is a blinding light. And were you to position yourself as on a tour with Dante to behold the heaven world and you could stand objectively without this giant sphere of the Great White Brotherhood, it would be as though you were beholding a Milky Way and even more! And all of this light multiplying light would be a brilliant and enormous manifestation of the interconnectedness of the causal bodies of the Great White Brotherhood.

Now I have given you this vision for I have noticed that when you give in the preamble to your decrees the call to the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, scarcely any of you has a real vision of what we are talking about when we say, "...the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood." Therefore when you give this in your invocations and preambles, I would like you to retain this vision that I have transferred to you this night. For there is not an ascended master, a cosmic being, an archangel, or a tiny elemental who is not a part of these circles within circles and these vast circumferences of Life becoming Life.

So the interconnectedness of Life reveals itself. The meaning of Life begets Life becomes more clear. Our statement that there is no Life outside of the Guru/chela relationship becomes abundantly clear. And therefore I may say that it is indeed a great opportunity that Saint Germain has accorded to me and to my very own beloved that we might have a focus in physical plane - in embodiment - of the Guru, of the focal point of light of the one-hundred-percent balance of karma;<sup>9</sup> for thereby this focal point and the disciplines of Camelot and the rings that surround her become representative of other hierarchies which are above - all the way to Sanat Kumara.

And by this alignment, therefore, the messenger from time to time contains the various causal bodies and heart flames of various ascended masters. From time to time, I say, because it is the choice of the hierarchy to accelerate different masters at different moments and even periods of the day so that the community can be bathed in various energies of the ascended masters.

If suddenly you sense Kuthumi in your office or place of service, pause for a moment and acknowledge that light; for it is no doubt true that Kuthumi's heart is at that moment congruent with the heart of the messenger, and you are feeling by the magnification of that physical focus an extraordinary presence which you would not ordinarily feel if there were not one of us in embodiment with this dispensation from Saint Germain.

Thus this focal point that Saint Germain has given to us becomes the open door for the vibrations

---

<sup>9</sup>See Saint Germain, "A Victory Celebration: Almighty God Is the Winner!" November 5, 1980, in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, pp. 301-14; cassette B8072.

of many mansions<sup>10</sup> and many heart flames. Even your own ascended twin flame can accelerate that tie to your heart because of the fitting into the geometry of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood of our own mandala of Camelot.

All of you then are sitting on the circle of the Mother of the Flame meeting certain requirements that she has set before you - knowing very well that these are my requirements and that you could not come into my presence or our retreat without this certain mastery, knowing full well as a chela of El Morya, as she does, that you require certain other disciplines of El Morya.

Thus many of the disciplines that are required here are those very basics about which I have spoken. And in the seeking and finding of those basics you will realize how quickly you come into a more expansive awareness of the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, of various of the ascended masters.

Fortunate indeed then are we, all of us together - the ascended masters who sponsor this activity and the unascended chelas - that we can be one union, one body, one mystical body, and therefore provide the entire hierarchy our own beings as instruments to be played upon whereby we ourselves become cosmic chords and all of us together provide the music of the spheres.

You can imagine the sound and the light and the harmony that goes forth from this sanctuary when there is attunement, when there is alignment. And thus the advantage of the ascended master speaking through the messenger is that that ascended master then holds all who are in attunement with the dictation in that moment in his own vibrational frequency, in his own causal body. And by holding you up, by the pull of the magnet of his own heart itself, you then at that moment are expressing your light and your joy through the instrumentation of the grid and forcefield of his being; and thereby you do produce, by the very pressing through of his being and his being unto yours, a sound and a tone in cosmos which counts for your own good works, your own good karma.

And this is one of the reasons that you feel so good when you are in the presence of a dictation of Gautama Buddha or Jesus Christ - because by the very use of the electrode of the ascended master's Presence, you experience that cosmic oneness about which I am speaking, which will be achieved in your own God-mastery in time and space and in eternity as you earn it. And until you have earned it and until you have succeeded in mastering a single point on a single circumference of a single ascended master, you can yet enjoy that feeling of oneness which is not yet your own but which comes to you because there is a messenger, because there are dictations, because the spoken Word flows through the physical octave and contacts your very physical senses and therefore transfers currents through your nerve system, through your chakras, and through the very essence of your souls and the essence of the blood coursing through your veins - those divine harmonies that enable you to transcend yourself by the Law of Self-Transcendence and the Law of Cycles right while you are working out your personal karma. Now isn't that a dispensation? ["Yes!"]

Well, precious hearts of light, your souls rejoice. And I know that even in this hour I am called and I, too, must take flight. I trust you will study my words and understand what I have said - and what I have said between the lines. For in understanding this you will understand more, much more than you now realize. I give you this gift of myself which is a gift of awareness.

Beloved hearts, one night in my final embodiment I lay in a meadow gazing into the stars and contemplating the vast, vast being of God. And in that hour of meditation and contemplation, God - through the Great Divine Director - delivered to me essentially what I have delivered to you this night. And I would like you to know as you look upon me through my beloved and as you perceive my gaze and my mien that that dispensation of teaching meant more to me than many others because it was the key to the unlocking, the understanding, and the putting on of the garments of El Morya, of Saint Germain, of Jesus and Mother Mary.

It was with great joy that I received this vision of the vast body of God and my positioning within it. And I have learned that vision is a great key on the Path. I trust you will realize more and more

---

<sup>10</sup>John 14:2.

as the days transpire just what I have given to you and what it can mean for your victory. I trust it will mean as much as it has meant for me.

You know, I wrote the song you sing “And Thy Radiance . . .”<sup>11</sup> as a lullaby to my own beloved and to her in her office as the World Mother. Some of you have not understood that office.

The Mother is universal. The Mother is God. There are lifestreams upon earth selected to carry her flame, and through one of these we must place our focus of the consciousness of the World Mother so that her children might feel her physical presence. Without one in embodiment to carry that flame, the people of earth begin to feel estranged from God the Father. And that is what occurs in dark ages.

Thus the Lullaby to the World Mother is a song to the radiance of her love that shall cover the heart of the world. It is a prophecy that is ever fulfilled and must be fulfilled. Thus when I sang that song from my heart, carrying the vision in my very soul of the victory of the love of the Mother, I knew that one day devotees would sing that song to her when I no longer had physical voice to sing it. And thus she would be ever comforted by my flame and my song through myself as I live in your heart, as you are chelas of the Mother, as all ascended masters are chelas of the Universal Mother.

When you find a Mother and a true Mother’s love, you find an open door to the Universal Mother, to Mother Mary, and to cycles upon cycles of the mandalas of Guru and chela. For every Guru holds the Mother flame unto the chela until the chela, drawn into the very heart of the Father and the Son, can himself realize the fullness of the white light that is the Mother.

Thus we perceive Sanat Kumara as Mother. We perceive our Gurus as the Mother flame. We perceive them as androgynous beings of light. We perceive them as the fullness of the Divine Father. For where Mother is - can Father, Son, or Holy Spirit resist being there?

Thus to us this Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, this brooding Spirit of our collective consciousness, reaches its quintessence in its expression as Mother to all life. Thus when you sing my song, know that I am singing of the radiance of my beloved who shall indeed fulfill my own conceptualization of God as Mother. That is why it is always said by the masters: If you would know me, know my Shakti. If you would know me, know my beloved.

Thus test yourself by the lines of her forcefield, for I am where she is. And if you are rebuked and chastened and disciplined and loved with the intense passion of her heart, know it is the compassion of my own heart loving you. Know that we are striving to assist you to enter into the storehouse of our own awareness of cosmic abundance so that, very simply, my beloved, you will be welcome in the courts of heaven and in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood.

Joyously we look forward to your coming to our retreat on the Rhine which is truly ever thine. There you can test your wings and see how soon you can take flight for Darjeeling or the Royal Teton, the retreat of an Elohim, or fly to the center of the sun.

Wherever you are, my beloved, we are one.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Lanello was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Christmas Eve, December 24, 1980.

---

<sup>11</sup>Mark L. Prophet, “And Thy Radiance . . .” A Lullaby to the World Mother; cassette B8073.

# Chapter 3

## Beloved Jesus Christ - January 18, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 3 - Beloved Jesus Christ - January 18, 1981

**Christmas Message 1980**

The Hour of the Sword Is Come

I come not to send peace but a sword. It is the sword of my Father and I bear it in the name of my Mother.

I AM come into the very heart of earth in this celebration of my birth. And I let the sword of the Cosmic Christ, even beloved Maitreya, descend.

I come not to send peace but a sword!<sup>1</sup> Therefore know that those who give lip service to my name while denying my coming in the hearts of these little ones shall know the meaning of the sword in this hour, in this year, and in this decade.

How well I remember the misuse of the altar and the temple of my Father. They made it a den of thieves.<sup>2</sup> Thus in this hour I come to overturn the tables of the moneychangers in the halls of science and of religion and in the very hearth and home where the little child is aborted.

I, Jesus, come again with my Christmas message and I deliver unto you this mandate of Almighty God: The karma will fall upon this nation, surely as I stand, unless this people shall rise up and take command of the ungodly slaughter of the holy innocents.

I have spoken in his name. I have dwelt in his tabernacle. I have slept at the feet of the Almighty, and I have awakened to give praise unto my God - I have entered the nirvanic light into the eternal rest, and I have come forth for the mighty action. And I touch every heart - those who call themselves followers of me and those who do not. For the hour of the sword is come.

Therefore, my beloved, do not take lightly my word in this hour. For I tell you: This is the line. Thus far and no farther! The fallen ones shall not mock Life or its essence or its purity or its precious element of love.

My beloved, the sacred law is written in your hearts. Why will you not obey it with that pure God-intent instead of manifesting as the twig that is bent out of the way of righteousness?

This is an hour when you will see sacred fire descend. And you will see the manifestation of plague, and you will see the manifestation of war, and you will see the manifestation of the Death Rider<sup>3</sup> and the opening up of the bowels of the earth and the very spirits of hell coming forth.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 10:34.

<sup>2</sup>Mark 11:15-18.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 6:8.

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 9:1-11.

Beloved hearts, unless this planetary body be purged of unrighteousness, where shall the righteous appear? Unless those false pastors<sup>5</sup> of my people be exposed through the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness,<sup>6</sup> unless the light of Almighty God descend to tear from the fallen ones their masks and their masquerades, where shall the Christed ones and the Buddha appear?

I AM not here with sweet words. For you can imagine them yourselves in your heart. You have heard them spoken without spirit and without love. And you have accepted the mechanization man for your leaders - even for your spiritual leaders. You have allowed them to bring into the temple of my Father their rock music, their drugs, and their perversion of the sacred fire, their consorting with demons in the name of the Holy Spirit.

I AM standing at every pulpit, at every altar of my churches throughout the earth. And some are even empty on this Christmas morn while they revel in their merriment! Do they think that God will forever wink? Beloved hearts, in the twinkling of an eye they shall be no more.

Have they not read what is in store? Do they think the prophets are old-fashioned? Do they think that somehow that Holy Spirit that spoke long ago is in a state of decay? is no longer relevant to the hour?

They have put out those with the Holy Spirit from my temple. And they have allowed those who are the agnostics and the doubters and the nonbelievers to enter the pulpits and to denounce my God flame where I AM.

Lo, I AM come into this land! They have called me by their lips. Now I come for the purging of their hearts! And they have not known the meaning of the sword. Therefore, I say, let it go forth!

Angels of light are relieved that ultimately there can be the separating out of light from darkness and the binding and the judgment - no more then to strive with flesh,<sup>7</sup> no more then to indulge those who flaunt the law and continue to flaunt it.

Those who have the most precious teachings of all, those who have had the way made plain through my brothers and sisters in the ascended octaves, ought the more to consider themselves at the hand of the LORD'S mercy for their own disobedience, their own ignorance, their own setting aside of the highest teachings while they have gone here and there in the marts of entertainment or the cult of success.

Let all who call themselves Keepers of the Flame realize that even the death angel will not bypass those who have abused the violet flame, who have continued to flaunt the law and then to invoke forgiveness as though somehow they were dealing in a fantasy land and a fairy world where we are not really real.

Well, beloved hearts, either we are real or we are not! And it is very simple. I AM here, I AM real. El Morya is real. The Great Divine Director is real. And we have not come to steal a single identity but to reinforce Life!

Indeed the meaning of my birth is the availability of Personhood in God, of the descent of Christ. Let all other gifts be set aside and let them pursue the highest gift. For it is the pearl of great price,<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup>Jer. 2:8; 10:21; 12:10; 23:1, 2.

<sup>6</sup>Pallas Athena announced the onset of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness in her dictation at Higher Consciousness: A Conference for Spiritual Freedom June 30, 1976; cassette B7650. The messenger defines the Coming Revolution as "our involvement with the heavenly hosts and their cooperation with us, as prophesied in the Old and New Testaments at the end of the millennium when 'there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation. . . .' It is the hour of the coming of Archangel Michael, the protagonist who leads the armies of light against the rebellious ones. . . . It is time for every injustice to be challenged - not by the bloodbaths of prior revolutions, but by the acceleration of atoms and molecules of consciousness to the plane of the Universal Mind. One in that Mind, one with the hosts of the LORD, we can say with Jesus Christ, 'All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth!'"

<sup>7</sup>Gen. 6:3.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 13:45, 46.

even the great causal body of Almighty God. And it is offered to you as the hand of God even offers to you a world, saying: "Take dominion over the earth! Take dominion over life! I give it unto thee." Therefore let us take dominion over these fallen ones who are murdering our children.

Beloved hearts, I AM here with a fervor of my Life and I pour it into your waiting vessels and I say: I wait no longer. You can wait no longer! It is the hour for the overturning of the tables of these fallen ones and it is the hour when you have the full reinforcement of the archangels.

Will I remain silent when a world reeks with hollow mockery and does nothing that could be done very simply to release those hostages in Iran? As they cry out to me, I cry out to the people: Do you not see how your leaders have betrayed you, how they fear their own exposure and therefore do not act in concerted alliance?

I rebuke the leaders of NATO! I rebuke the president of France and the heads of state of Germany and those nations who have refused to do exactly what ought to be done! - to cut off Iran from all commodities and supplies, to take intense action against these fallen ones. How can you dally? How can you be divisive? How can you not act in support and in the cosmic honor flame of the United States of America whose lifeblood delivered you from the toilers and the spoilers in World War II and beyond?<sup>9</sup>

Blessed hearts of light, this is a gross selfishness that is manifest. And these leaders are the fallen ones and I declare their judgment. And I say in God's name I AM THAT I AM: They shall not pass!

Those who have refused to act against the Soviet Union in Afghanistan by denying to that nation more wheat, more technology, more of anything and everything they want - I say: They shall not pass! They are judged! And the blood of those who have been lost in Afghanistan is required of them in this hour. And they shall not pass! And I send the sword of my Father. Watch and pray.

Do you understand that the very presence of Soviet troops aligned on the border of Poland is enough to cause all nations of the earth to cut off the Soviet Union? That is a threat, as surely as the threat to Cuba.

Where is the spine? Where is the Kundalini? I will tell you. It is lying in a bed of wickedness! It is spent upon surfeiting in pleasure.

And these fallen ones, I say, their day is done! - they and their house. Let the children of the light cry out with a mighty shout! Let them invoke the judgment of God, for the hour of that judgment is come. They shall not pass!

And the Lord God Almighty will not allow it - will not allow the encroachment upon our light, our activity, our messenger, and our chelas of the mockery of the Word, the mockery of the testimony of the Lamb. Therefore I AM come. And my Electronic Presence contains the momentum - the momentum of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

I represent the hosts of the LORD. I come as the Prince of Peace, and my sword shall ultimately ring with peace throughout the earth. And there shall be peace. And that peace shall be a resolution and not a covering over and not a hiding of sin or a misuse of the light - not in Ghana, not in any area of this activity.

We will come, we will expose, and we will reveal that the foundation of service of Life on earth is the flame of purity and of individual Christhood. And this is the Rock upon which we build. And we reject those stones who have not allowed themselves to pass through the furnace of the Lord God Almighty for the purging of those elements of Antichrist. You cannot slip into the temple and allow yourself to become a part of its building when you have not passed through the fires of initiation.

There are none who are counted my own save those who will enter by the door of the personal

---

<sup>9</sup>During the Carter administration, the leaders of Western Europe began to chart a course increasingly independent of United States foreign policy. [1]



crucifixion. There is no way that you can come around or under or over the law. You must pass through the very gate of the nexus of the living Christ.

This is my message and I will not have it flaunted! I am undaunted in the will of God in this hour and I move with the fury of the intense white-fire purity of the wrath of the Almighty.

And therefore I descend and I bring the message of the coming of The Lord Our Righteousness<sup>10</sup> and the overturning of the false pastors and those who have perverted the way of the true shepherds. Let the hirelings be judged!<sup>11</sup> Let there come the hour of the mighty rods, the rods and cones of the Almighty.

Beloved hearts, there are instruments of power which the Lords of Karma and the ascended hosts may insert into planetary bodies and worlds when the moment and the hour for the intense release of the judgment is come, I tell you, by the hand of Elohim. In this Christ Mass, as I speak, Elohim of God insert into the earth those rods and cones that are for the stripping of the fallen ones of their misused light - for the judgment, for the acceleration of light unto the righteous, and for the bringing in of the great golden age.

Beloved hearts of light, you have seen the signal of the passing of an era. You have seen the signal of the coming of the judgment of the fallen ones who have opened up the very pits of hell with their rock music. Let them be dismayed. Let them have their sympathy. Let them cry in their beer. I tell you, they will weep. And there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth! For it is the sign of the judgment of serpents.<sup>12</sup>

Do you think that the LORD GOD will stand by and allow the Satanists to take over this planetary body in their murderous intents, in their blood rites and rituals, in their misuse of Life as it is my Life in the holy child? I tell you, Nay!

God is alive and well on planet Earth. And the future of Earth is in his hands. Contrary to all appearances, the Light is ongoing. The Light is in his stars appearing within you.

Therefore I demand response! I demand a leaping into the sacred fire as you would leap into a mighty waterfall of cooling light descending! I ask that you leap into the very sacred fire, that you assimilate it, that your word become the very flow of this infinite light to earth, and that therefore there come an era of God-justice and a turning back of crime.

Beloved hearts of light, when my legions in embodiment, serving as best they can, spend hours and days and nights pursuing those who have murdered, only to turn them over to the courts and find that they are released once again on society to murder again - what do you think? It is discouragement, it is hopelessness, and it is the beginning of the crumbling of society itself when that law and that order is not kept.

This people have allowed drugs to enter their marts. They have defended their freedom to have all manner of license and misuse of the sacred fire and the perversion of the life-force - defending homosexuality, defending lesbianism as though it were of God, and attempting to lead the children of the light into these activities.

Is it any wonder there is murder and crime in the streets and insanity? It is the abuse of the Mother flame. And they shall not pass! And all who remain silent and all who are led in these directions - they will pay the price and they will be swept aside with the coming of the wave and with the coming of the sword.

Do you not think that I cry out? I indeed am crucified anew when I see the killing, the slaughter, and the murder of my own in senseless manifestations of war. In the very midst of the prophecy of Isaiah for the birth of the Child - there was war, there was bloodshed, there was the threat of the

---

<sup>10</sup>Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

<sup>11</sup>Jer. 23:1-4; John 10:11-13.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 8:11, 12; 13:47-50; 22:11-14; 24:48-51; 25:29, 30; Luke 13:24-28.

enemy of light. Has there ever been another condition?

As my Mother has told you, study well the conditions and circumstances of the war of the Nephilim<sup>13</sup> and their councils. For, beloved ones, there are more among you that have known death by Herod's sword than I would care to enumerate.

Beloved hearts, if you have paid the ultimate price embodiment after embodiment, I tell you - and it is so - you are entitled in this hour to know the protection of the Great White Brotherhood and to realize that you have given that sacrifice and you are come again to live under our protection.

We cannot give it if you do not invoke it. We cannot descend unless you speak our name. But the karma is there, the good karma, to rejoice in that grace which is due your lifestream whereby you can know God face-to-face, enter the arena of life, and be the instrument of the separation of the tares and the wheat.<sup>14</sup>

Legions of light are on the march.<sup>15</sup> And when you see the infamy against elemental life, when you see a single soul risk his life for the freeing of 600 porpoises caught and ready to be slaughtered<sup>16</sup> - is there not one among you who will risk his life for the freeing of those children about to be aborted as soon as they come forth from the womb?

Beloved hearts, elemental life cry out as they are aborted. Children of the sun cry out - and I demand that you give answer! And I demand that those who are the insane fallen ones, who appear to be the leaders of this planet, give their accounting in this hour!

You will watch and you will see as my Word is released, for it is the certain Word of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood reflecting the very altar of Almighty God. For emissaries of earth and saints of the inner church have appealed before his very throne in my name. You have seen demonstrations upon earth. I tell you, the saints robed in white have demonstrated in this hour for the utter desecration of this Christ Mass throughout the earth.

Where, O where is Christ born in this hour? Let him be born within you! For unless he be born, there is no Life in earth, there is no manifestation of Sanat Kumara.

Let there be the binding of the fallen ones. Let there be the binding of the seed of Satan, for the prophecy is written. You need only read and run with the many, many promises of victory.

I AM Jesus. I come to nourish the children of my heart. I come with the strength of cosmic love. Fear not, little flock, I carry you in my arm, I enfold you in the light of my mantle, I carry you beyond harm, I carry you far, far beyond the alarm of the fallen ones.

Precious hearts, can you know how - simultaneously - the peace, the profound peace that comes with your alignment with God and your obedience to his will, can be established in you, even as all these things must also come to pass? Beloved, in my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you.<sup>17</sup> I seal you now in the mansion of my own causal body that you might dwell there - dwell there safely while in the very midst of the battle. Beloved hearts, fear not.

---

<sup>13</sup>Nephilim [Hebrew Nephilim "those who fell" or "those who were cast down," from the Semitic root naphal "to fall"]: a biblical race of giants or demigods (Gen. 6:4). According to scholar Zecharia Sitchin, ancient Sumerian tablets depict the Nephilim as an extraterrestrial superrace who "fell" to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. The ascended masters reveal that the Nephilim are the fallen angels cast out of heaven into the earth (Rev. 12:7-10, 12). They are of the lineage and descent of "the Watchers" revealed in the Book of Enoch.

<sup>14</sup>Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 19:14, 19-21.

<sup>16</sup>On December 23, 1980, Patrick Wall, a Canadian environmentalist, made a daring underwater raid to free about 650 dolphins earmarked for slaughter by Japanese fishermen. Wall, wearing a wet suit, rode a rubber boat into the Futo harbor (Izu Peninsula, about 60 miles southwest of Tokyo), dived into the sea, and untied the net, allowing the dolphins to escape. "I did it," Wall said, "because I felt sorry for the dolphins destined for the killing as Christmas drew near."

<sup>17</sup>John 14:2.

Some of you postpone the choice of your own reckoning with Truth and with Reality. The battle is upon us. There is no thought yea or nay. All will take up the sword. All will fight. All will prepare themselves as God has given you potential and mind and heart and resources.

So I say, You will prepare! You will enter into the divine calling!

Let the seed of light descend. Let the divine potential be welcomed. And cast aside all resistance to the inner God-man.

When you enter the war and you see souls literally being destroyed, when you see body temples desecrated, when you see the flow of the abundant life in this nation hoarded, misused, manipulated for profit, for filthy lucre, by Arabs, by multinationalists, by those who have no God in them - will you turn your back and go away with your loved ones and say, "Let us enjoy another lifetime. Let us not look"? I say, you will not!

You will assail them and their bastions in Wall Street! You will tackle the international bankers! You will turn over the tables of these moneychangers! For if you do not, beloved hearts, then the golden age will not come.

Look at those who have been selected. Do you think that they have the elevation of Christ within them, serving in the cabinet and as department heads and in agencies? They have, beloved hearts, at best, human experience. But it requires more than human experience. It requires the all-power of heaven and earth.<sup>18</sup> And therefore, I give it unto my messenger.

Let them say what they will! I give it. I deposit it in her heart. And I say to you: I have raised her up and I have raised you up to be with me a mighty people! We are determined that this body of light shall serve as the anchor point for the armies of Sanat Kumara.

Let us be up and doing! Let us not allow them to taunt, mock, blackmail, abuse, and make folly of this nation. Let those within it who do not honor the cosmic honor flame understand that the hour is come - the hour is come and the descent of the sword into the marts of pornography, into the very focuses of prostitution and the misuse of the sacred fire in motion pictures illustrating that misuse throughout this city and every nation.

The judgment descends. They are overturned. And the armies of fiery salamanders, sylphs, gnomes, and undines are ready. And they follow with Archangel Michael, and they don their helmets and their blue-flame swords. And, beloved hearts of light, you can scarcely tell them from blue-flame angels! for they have so identified with this cosmic purpose of the deliverance of the Divine Woman and the Manchild.<sup>19</sup> You would rejoice to see them! And therefore I open the veil that you might see these elementals as they troop in mighty formation with the legions of the seven archangels.

The Christed ones are here! The hosts of the Lords<sup>20</sup> are here! And they will not allow this infamy to pass. They will not allow this desecration of my Father's house and his kingdom to pass. Therefore let us see how the children of the light and the sons of God will respond, for you must give that mighty thrust and that Call.

Beloved ones, I challenge you with the full fire of my Sacred Heart to speak the Call into the face of every injustice as you have never done before and watch how God will show you the outcome of your invocation. And you will see them go down, even as the light of God that never fails can arrest a plague of locusts upon an entire nation.

So the God of Israel is in the midst of his people! That God is upon us. Let them rise up! For opportunity is at hand as the sword that I bear, as the sword that I wield, as the sword that goeth forth out of my heart, out of my mouth. It is the flaming sword! It is the sword of the Faithful and

---

<sup>18</sup>Matt. 28:18.

<sup>19</sup>Rev. 12:1-8.

<sup>20</sup>Each of the seven archangels is referred to as "Lord."

True!<sup>21</sup> Thus you will see that mighty sword, as thought form, going out of the mouth of Gautama Buddha, of Sanat Kumara, of Lord Maitreya.

Truly the hour of the judgment is come. Truly those who have wearied in this message of the judgment may not weary much longer, for they themselves will know the meaning of it. Therefore set thy house in order, my beloved. Let each and every one be a part of angelic bands and when weighed in the great scale of Life not be found wanting.

Let us rejoice! For our rejoicing is in the deeper mysteries of God. Most would not hear my message. They prefer to dwell upon an event that took place 2,000 years ago. We live in the present, not in the past. We live in the moment. We live in the light of God. We live in the eternal and progressive revelation of the Holy Spirit.

Lo, I AM the fullness of that Spirit unto ye all and unto my people everywhere! And by the fire of the Holy Spirit, I AM come to heal the brokenhearted. I AM come to heal and make whole those who are mine and of my very soul, born with me in the beginning of the Word.

I search them out. I send out the line of my heart. And every one of mine own is touched in this hour. And I reinforce that love, O the love of the Father and the Son, as we come to dwell in each little one - those who keep our Word, those who love, those who understand that my commandments are the very bastions of identity.

O love that will not let me go, O love that would bestow upon mine own that nectar of the Spirit, O precious child - for one precious child born into the midst of community, I tell you, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood would gladly lay down its life.

The Brotherhood is nigh. The Brotherhood is determined that these little ones shall not be desecrated, shall not be decimated or know the discouragement of the apostates, the atheists, the rebels against my Father.

They hated without cause.<sup>22</sup> And they continue to hate without cause. And their anger against the Mother is even greater than their anger against the Father. For it is Mother who is in the Matter cosmos, who is in the very earth - exacting the requirements of the law as Guru, exacting the judgment, demanding proof and testimony of their use or misuse of the sacred fire.

It is Mother who exposes. Therefore behold the hatred of the Virgin Mary. I strip it! I expose it! I uncover the ugly recesses of the subconscious! And I call to the Elohim Astrea and legions of light: Bind these interlopers! Bind the invaders of the temple of all mankind! Bind the hordes of war and demons and death! Bind them in my name! For I AM Jesus. And in that name shall all evolutions of earth know the fullness of the light of the eternal salvation and of the second death.

Beloved hearts, it is the hour. And therefore let none mistake, let none think that somehow the light of our prophecy has gone out and that we are not speaking the effective Word. Beloved hearts, this Word pushes out. This Word is saturating your very bodies to the core. This light is the light which composes your atoms, the very stuff of which you are made. It is the substance of Life.

And as this light that I give you now is assimilated in your bodies, there is an accentuation of light. There is a forcing out of the pores of being of those subliminal rebellions against the Spirit. And as this occurs in your temples with some uncomfortability, know that for the fallen ones it is not a simple uncomfortability. It is the very annihilation of their seat of mockery and scorn and condemnation. And therefore there is upheaval. There is overturning. And there is earthquake in the earth.

In this hour, my beloved, there is a mighty action of Virgo and Pelleur. And that very readjustment in the etheric plane has reverberations in the mental belt, in the emotional body, and in the physical body. For I will not leave this earth as I have found it! I will not leave it. And I will not leave you

---

<sup>21</sup>Rev. 19:11-16.

<sup>22</sup>Pss. 35:19; 69:4; John 15:25.

comfortless.<sup>23</sup>

And my comfort in this hour is the mighty sword. And as I hold it before you, my beloved hearts, you know that the standard is raised and the ensign of my people is raised up.<sup>24</sup> And the sword is the sign of the teaching of the science of the Word. And it shall be a sign to all nations that there is a way out and that way is by Christ within you, by Immanuel born.<sup>25</sup>

And there are some who deny him in toto. They deny his Spirit, his flame, his joy, his birth. They do not want him in their temple. And I tell you, even these very ones are forced to receive him. For they are born into the families of the fallen ones - even the children of the light, even a son of God - to confound them, to rise up and to raise the sword and to cleave the Real from the unreal in the generations of mankind upon this earth.

Thus, beloved hearts, where they have denied him within their own temple, their own karma has dictated that they labor and travail to give birth to him - only to see that little one arise with the hand, the right hand of authority. And the light shall descend and they shall mourn and there shall be mourning of the tribes of the earth for the coming of the Christed ones. For they shall not be stopped. They shall not be stopped, beloved hearts.

Our ways are not the ways of the fallen ones. Ours are the ways of infinite power. And even the power of God is justified, even as wisdom is justified in her children. Therefore let the children of the Mother rise and defend true wisdom. Let them seize now the holy light and the torch of the Goddess of Liberty! Let them seize the true wisdom of the ancient texts and of the light of Sanat Kumara. And let all of Israel and Judah know the real inheritance of my people and the real teaching of Immanuel who is come.

Beloved hearts, ignorance shall no longer remain. I set a torch to it. And it begins to burn.

Watch, then, the burning of the layers of ignorance. Watch the burning of that trash literature that ought never to be precipitated in Matter. Watch the judgment of the Oromasis and Diana and the fiery salamanders. For this is the hour of the victory of our God and this is the hour of his vengeance. Therefore in these final months of this cycle of the Dark Cycle,<sup>26</sup> you will see what is the meaning of the vengeance of our God.

Hold fast what thou hast received! Hold fast unto the light and do not forget my word! Do not forget my release. For I am giving you the light in this hour to meet the Adversary for an entire year!

Therefore tarry in the temple and know that on this day - I AM Jesus, I AM your LORD and your Saviour, subject unto the Lord God Almighty even as ye are all subject unto him. And I have come to see to it that your lamps are filled with oil<sup>27</sup> and that you invoke the light that will also see to it that the physical oil of this nation is protected and that the energy of Almighty God flows freely unto this people.

I AM come, therefore, giving you increments of light for your chakras. See that those candles do not go out. See that you do not squander this light in any form of unrighteousness, any form of riotous living - should you be so tempted. Beloved hearts, you will need every erg of energy that I am transferring to you that I have gained as grant from my Father, from Alpha and Omega in the

---

<sup>23</sup>John 14:18.

<sup>24</sup>Isa. 11:10, 12.

<sup>25</sup>Isa. 7:14; 9:6; Matt. 1:23.

<sup>26</sup>The Dark Cycle of the return of mankind's karma began on April 23, 1969. It is a period when mankind's misqualified energy (i.e., their returning negative karma), held in abeyance for centuries under the great mercy of the Law, is released according to the cycles of the initiations of the solar hierarchies for balance in this period of transition into the Aquarian age. April 23, 1980, commenced the twelfth year of the Dark Cycle (initiation under the hierarchy of Sagittarius and their God consciousness of victory). On April 23, 1981, the initiations of the karmic return will continue to mount under the hierarchy of Capricorn.

<sup>27</sup>Matt. 25:1-13.

Great Central Sun, from the supreme mighty I AM Presence of all Life.

I have secured it. I give it to you. And until the hour of my return in the Spirit of the Christ Mass in 1981, I expect that you will respond in my name to the Adversary, that you will have the courage to speak out and know that as you speak out and rebuke and chastise and even bring the mighty sword of the Word to bear upon these fallen ones, that you will always have the reinforcement of my Electronic Presence, you will always have access to sufficient light and power of heaven and earth to defeat, to roll back, and to silence their blasphemy against the living Word.

Therefore use it wisely. For the hours of intensity of the battle always appear in the month before winter solstice, and that is the hour when you require the last morsels of light held in the very flasks of your own inner laboratory of the soul. Therefore that which is received in solstice is for every day of the coming year. Treasure it. Use it. It is the most precious commodity of Life.

We are intense in this hour because Sanat Kumara is intense. Therefore let us meditate upon the intensity of our God and let us not let the light of true prophecy go out in the land.

Where the Spirit of the prophet is, where the Spirit of the messenger is in the heart of the chela, there the entire mantle of the Great White Brotherhood is upon you. Where there is true inner alignment and not mere lip service, where there is the willingness to be divested of all filthiness and uncleanness, where there is the willingness for the exposure of the lie of self-deception - there the true Spirit of prophecy will flow!

Early seek counsel while I AM here. Early seek light while ye have the light. And do not be as the betrayers, sorting out a mechanical righteousness to this side and to that of an apparent (apparent to their eye) human consciousness in the messenger.

Beloved hearts, they have their day and they have their hour which is the hour of darkness.<sup>28</sup> Let them speak and let them be silenced by God. For by their expression of their own uncleanness they, too, manifest the acts, the decisions that result in their own judgment.

It is written that they will wax dull and therefore not be able to receive the truth lest they should repent and be saved. It is written that they will believe the lie and that their damnation will be just.<sup>29</sup> It is not just merely because they have believed the lie, but because they themselves are the fabric and the seed of the liar. What they are is their judgment. What they do remains proof of what they are.

We come to bear witness to the Light in your heart. You require that witness. The messenger requires that witness.

I AM the affirmation of the I AM Presence and the living Christ indwelling in ye all - all who submit unto that Light in purest love. I AM the ever-present witness. I AM walking with you on the road to Emmaus,<sup>30</sup> which is the road to your own divine plan fulfilled on the path of initiation which I have walked.

I will not leave thee, my beloved. I will not leave thee in ignorance of what is coming upon the earth. I will not leave thee in a state of confusion or unknowing. I will not leave thee without the comfort of truth. And in this hour, truth is a sword. Thus be comforted in knowing. For when you know, you can act; and your actions will fulfill the requirements of the law.

Make haste to the Inner Retreat.

I seal you and I seal my place in the cosmic cross of whitefire. It is indeed a joyous Christ Mass on earth and in heaven in the heart of all who are of the mystical body of the eternal Christos.

In the name of my beloved Mother and my beloved Father, I salute you, child of my heart.

---

<sup>28</sup>Luke 22:53.

<sup>29</sup>Isa. 6:9, 10; Matt. 13:13-15; II Thess. 2:10-12; Rom. 3:8.

<sup>30</sup>Luke 24:13-16.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Christmas Day, December 25, 1980.

# Chapter 4

## Beloved Lord Ling - January 25, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 4 - Beloved Lord Ling - January 25, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

I

Let My People Go! -

That They Might Sacrifice unto Me

Moses on Freedom of Religion:

The Right to Enter into the Ritual of the Science of the Spoken Word

Light of the eternal will, lead me still in the paths of righteousness.<sup>1</sup> O light, light of the will of God, I AM come once again with the Word of our LORD, Sanat Kumara: Let my people go! - that they might sacrifice unto me.<sup>2</sup>

Blessed hearts, the desire to sacrifice emits the radiance of understanding. Therefore the desiring unto the LORD unto his servant Moses that I AM, that I was, is the realization that if this people would be free from the bondage of the Egyptian misuse of the light of the Mother within the base chakra, even the white fire core of every sacred center of Life, then they, too, must be willing to give up something - to surrender and to sacrifice.

It was a testing of Pharaoh whose heart the LORD hardened<sup>3</sup> by the accelerated descent of his own karma. It was the testing of the children of the light. Would they hearken unto Moses and Aaron? Yea, they invoked the judgment upon my own head, wherefore the LORD continued to prove and reprove them.

Therefore the plea for freedom is the plea to enter into the ritual of the use of the ruby ray. For it is the light of blood, the light of the rose cross, that flows from the heart of the Christed One who is in the very act of sacrifice unto the LORD. This sacrifice is sacred ritual of the priesthood of the order of Melchizedek.<sup>4</sup> And it is necessary as the instrumentation of freedom as the souls of the people move from bondage - enslavement to a cult of death and sensuality - into the cult of life, truly the life of Sanat Kumara.

Blessed hearts, it is an oft-repeated quote, this quotation spoken even by the LORD unto me: "Let my people go!" And therefore I am envisioned as a deliverer of people unto freedom. Seldom is

---

<sup>1</sup>Pss. 23:3.

<sup>2</sup>Exod. 5:1; 7:16; 8:1, 20; 9:1, 13; 10:3.

<sup>3</sup>Exod. 4:21; 7:3, 13, 14, 22; 8:15, 19, 32; 9:7, 12, 34, 35; 10:1, 20, 27; 11:10; 14:4, 8.

<sup>4</sup>Heb. 5:1-10; 6:20; 7.



the second half of the sentence repeated: "...that they might serve me - that they might sacrifice unto me."

Therefore the purpose of going out into the wilderness a three-day's journey is to remove one's self from the effluvia of the cities of the world, from the forcefields of the lower astral vibrations - to set one's self apart, truly separate, individuated unto the LORD, there to sacrifice. And in this hour the enactment of the sacred ritual is through the science of the spoken Word. Therefore truly the sacrifice of light is the purging of light from darkness by the affirmation of the name of our God I AM THAT I AM. Praise our LORD, Sanat Kumara!

Recognize then that I come once again to demand religious freedom for my people: the right to enter into the ritual of the exercise of the science of the Word.

Even so, beloved Saint Germain has cleared the way and laid the foundation of this mighty freedom whereby yet in this hour in this nation people may gather together in great numbers and speak the praise unto the LORD. But when the LORD grants unto them freedom from their taskmasters, do they go and fast and pray and enter into service? Do they understand the true meaning of sacrifice, of the self-emptying and the purging light and the cleansing that must precede the fulfillment of the divine plan and the promised land?

Blessed hearts, when they have freedom on the day of the Sabbath they make merry in their indulgences and they pass the hour in the marts of the world, engaged whether in commerce or exchange of goods or contemplation of the turning-over of their own money unto a greater and greater accumulation of wealth, else they indulge themselves in all manner of surfeiting of the senses and worshipping not the golden calf but the shimmying of their own bodies and the lusting after the anti-God in the worship of the male and female principles as they pursue their sex cults and orgies as surely as they did in Egypt.

Beloved hearts of light, wherefore shall we deliver this people when they themselves are taken up with the cult of death - of the Egyptian consciousness come again? Blessed hearts of light, who will hearken unto the Word of the LORD? Who will hearken unto God incarnate in the messenger as I was that God? 5EN Even so, the living God is raised up in your midst in the Person and Presence of Sanat Kumara, a mighty pillar of fire that is truly congruent with the vessel that I use to deliver unto you the Word.

Therefore the Moses and the Aaron, archetypes of the Guru and the chela. Therefore the God-man and the incarnate Christ. Therefore the instrumentation of light and the activator of the Word of the LORD.

Understand this principle then of the master and the disciple and see yourselves as that Aaron, multiplied by the A of Alpha as the greater A and the lesser a of the alpha particles that you are - and see how many Aarons there will be to stretch forth the rod of Moses<sup>5</sup> when the command is given for the staying action upon the Egyptians and upon the fallen ones out of the Middle East who are the manipulators of the light and the oil and the gold of the people in this hour.

Beloved hearts, I cry out the Word of the LORD: Let my people go! - that they may sacrifice unto me. Understand then the bondage of the seed of the wicked. It is an economic bondage whereby they toil and continue to toil and therefore, in that binding of the economy, they are not given the hours lawfully unto them for the sacrificing unto the LORD. And if they be idle, they then are called upon by the fallen ones to once again be engaged in their cults of indulgence or success.

And, beloved hearts, such is the taxation, such is the gross burden upon the people that they are forced to toil longer and longer. And therefore when they are given freedom, they yet dance and play as did the children of Israel in the absence of my own presence when I was upon the mountain with

---

<sup>5</sup>Exod. 7:8-25; 8:1-19.

the LORD.<sup>6</sup> Realize then that though a people await deliverance, their consciousness is not prepared to receive it.

Thus we recommend the separating out - the going into the wilderness, the establishment of the Inner Retreat - for the fortification of this people in fasting and in prayer and in a way of life that is distinctly separate from the downward spiral of this death cult of indulgence. Realize then that the journeying of the soul is also the journeying in time and space and in the inner planes of being, the arrival at that point where all other distractions are silenced and the communion with the heart of the Great Guru, Sanat Kumara, becomes of all matters most preeminent, most important in the life of the individual.

Realize, beloved hearts, how the fallen ones are jealous of the time and energy and space of the children of the light. And therefore they increase the burden, requiring that they shall make bricks without straw.<sup>7</sup> Beloved hearts of light, this is the withdrawal of the essential commodities in the mainstream of life in the nations. It is the withdrawal of the essence of energy and of the essence of gold itself so that the people must build their buildings, erect their civilizations, and multiply their light without the necessary physical manifestation of those elements that are required.

Beloved hearts, this also, this deprivation, is a weaning process whereby the Lord God Almighty allows this deprivation so that the children of light will lean upon the arm of the LORD and not exclusively upon materialism - that they will enter into the alchemy of Saint Germain and recognize that all necessities of life can truly be drawn out of God's heart. Even the daily manna which they were fed in the wilderness<sup>8</sup> can be unto them in this hour both the spiritual and the material food for body and for soul and for mind.

It requires miracles, blessed hearts, for this escaping out of the consciousness of death. And I AM here! I AM here in the full panoply of light of Sanat Kumara that you might be touched and infused with a spiral whereby the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood is truly intent upon the deliverance of the children of the light in this age.

Let us come to the understanding, then, of the multiplication of this manna and of this body of God - even of the multiplication of the Person of Christ, as Aaron was, in ye all. Your rising to the level of your own Christ Self shows the advancement of accelerating spirals that has taken place since those hours of Egyptian bondage. Truly the prophets have come. Truly there have been many incarnations. And the Avatar, the Lord Christ, the Saviour, has delivered unto you the imminence of your own Christ Presence. And therefore this raising up of the multitude of the people to the leaven, to the level of the true priesthood, is designed wherefore you may enter into the initiations so necessary for you to be that Aaron consciousness where you are.

Therefore I raise up the messenger as I was raised up, as it is written, to be "a god unto Pharaoh."<sup>9</sup> What is the meaning of this? It is the meaning of the descent of the I AM Presence in the messenger and the descent of the Christ Self within you that therefore the fallen ones and their Nephilim<sup>10</sup> consciousness might have in Matter the focal point even of Sanat Kumara, even of JEHOVAH, that when the Word is spoken and the judgment call is given they may know that the God of very gods is in the earth dwelling once again in his people.

This dispensation is opportunity. Recognize that it required the freewill consent of Moses and of

---

<sup>6</sup>Exod. 32.

<sup>7</sup>Exod. 5:5-19.

<sup>8</sup>Exod. 16:2-35.

<sup>9</sup>Exod. 4:10-17; 7:1, 2.

<sup>10</sup>Nephilim [Hebrew Nephilim "those who fell" or "those who were cast down," from the Semitic root naphal "to fall"]: a biblical race of giants or demigods (Gen. 6:4). According to scholar Zecharia Sitchin, ancient Sumerian tablets depict the Nephilim as an extraterrestrial superrace who "fell" to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. The ascended masters reveal that the Nephilim are the fallen angels cast out of heaven into the earth (Rev. 12:7-10, 12). They are of the lineage and descent of "the Watchers" revealed in the Book of Enoch.

Aaron. And without the consent of the people, even in their grumbling, to follow them, the souls that represent the sheep of our pasture on the hillsides of the world could not be delivered. Therefore understand the necessary elements of this trek and journey of life.

It requires then the I AM Presence, the Christ Self, and the souls of the children of the light acting in concerted harmony even in the mighty line of flux as the light descends as you view it on the chart of your own Divine Self. These personages represent also offices that must be kept holy in the earth. And therefore the holiness of the aspiring one, the lower figure in the chart, is the obedient consciousness who will follow the true shepherds who have become priests after the order of Aaron.

Recognizing then the progressive attainment of the priesthood, you may enter into the full consciousness of your Christ Self and move from the priesthood of Aaron unto the disciplines and the initiations of the priesthood of Melchizedek. Realize that these offices, when filled, present unto the LORD and the angelic hosts vessels of the LORD'S appearing in the earth, vessels for his signs and wonders.

It is the hour of the consummation of Israel and the fulfillment of all that is to take place in the promised land. And therefore look not for miracles outside of thee. For miracles there are. And there were times when Pharaoh did not accept the miracles, and there were times when the children of Israel also rejected those miracles as the signs of the LORD'S appearing.

Blessed hearts, there have been pharaohs among you as there are pharaohs in the world, self-appointed princes in the land - those who see themselves as rulers of the people without God. These are everywhere to be found and always found where least expected in citadels of power - spiritual wickedness in high places of church and state.<sup>11</sup> Be not dismayed. Be not dismayed.

Recognize then that when the LORD is determined to separate out his people from among them, he hardens their hearts; and the descent of their own karma prevents them from accepting the Word either of the God-man or of his prophet or of the Christed ones. Thus it is a self-inflicted judgment accelerated by the will of God, by the will of JEHOVAH, by the LORD our God, who does indeed accelerate or decelerate the Law according to his own signs and choosings and dispensations.

Therefore though the Law, as the Lord Jesus Christ, is "the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever,"<sup>12</sup> the Law is ever the rod in the hand of the LORD GOD himself and that Law as that rod is wielded by the supreme free will of the Godhead. It is sent forth, it is withheld - according to his will and not according to the whimsy of man.

Realize then that the instrumentation of the Law as the rod is also unto you as you exercise your own free will and as your free will is reflective of the will of God. Then there is a consonance, and you will see your own mighty I AM God Presence and your beloved Christ Self, as the true manifestation of Alpha and Omega within you, acting to fulfill the mighty will of God. And therefore with me you may implore dispensations of mercy unto the people as well as the instantaneous descent of their own karma.

When your free will is not exercised according to the will of God, then you are, as it has been said, out of alignment. For even Lord Gautama taught this law of being out of alignment with the will of God, and this as the cause of great suffering.<sup>13</sup> And indeed it is a suffering when you cause to be suffered within yourself that state of consciousness that is neither here nor there - neither hot nor cold.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup>Eph. 6:12.

<sup>12</sup>Heb. 13:8.

<sup>13</sup>In his first formal statement following enlightenment, Gautama outlined the key discoveries of his six-year quest. His subject was the Four Noble Truths. The First Noble Truth is that life is dukkha 'suffering'. The Second Noble Truth is that the cause of this suffering is tanha 'desire' - the will to private fulfillment. The Third Noble Truth is that desire is overcome by mastering the egoistic drive for separate existence. The Fourth Noble Truth is that the way to the overcoming of self-seeking is through the Eightfold Path.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 3:15, 16.

Understand then that the influencing of the will of God is upon you when you affirm, when you sacrifice, when you serve, when you employ the freedom that is God-given to increase light where you are. Then there is a rushing - a rushing of water and wind and elements of alchemy, even from the heart of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ and of my own God flame! Then there can be light increasing in the earth and then there can be the action of the separating out.

And you will see how the children of the light will shine as the stars<sup>15</sup> and how the fallen ones in whom there is no light will have withdrawn from them that light. And therefore in them the light will go out and they will appear as dark stars, even as black holes in space. If you could see at inner levels their chakras and their auras, it is as though looking into an abyss. And therefore they are likened unto these dark stars - wandering stars to whom is reserved the mists of blackness forever, as it has been written.<sup>16</sup>

Blessed hearts, we come out of consideration and contemplation that in this era of earth's history the cycles repeat themselves. Therefore it is well that you understand the meaning of those events that took place as we were required to cease the misuse of the sacred fire of ascension's flame.

After all, it was Egypt - physically and metaphysically. It was indeed the mystical presence of the initiation of the people out of the temple of Luxor, out of the light of Serapis Bey. And the black priesthood of Egypt had learned to manipulate that energy. And therefore, in imitation of the miracles of God, they did perform their work.

Hearken unto this and remember! For there are many charlatans and many psychics in the world today who can perform these signs and wonders. And thereby they call upon the name of the LORD, yet the LORD is not nigh unto them! Thus the miracles of the representatives of God are for believers and they are not flaunted before the fallen ones. Thus you must be careful and judge righteous judgment<sup>17</sup> when considering where is the flow of true light and where is its counterfeit.

Beloved hearts, there is very little difference to the untrained eye of those initiators who claim to initiate the people in the third eye or in other chakras and the real transfer of light from Sanat Kumara. Without the purging and the cleansing of your own chakras, you yourselves - without this training and this path and this teaching - would not necessarily discern the difference.

Now you have a greater light. Now you have a greater perception. And therefore I trust that you will also become infilled with your own Christ-potential to tear the veil from those sheep who are yet abiding at the level of devotee, who yet stand beneath Almighty God and invoke his light. And yet, for some, they invoke the light of the unknown God.<sup>18</sup> And therefore they are tempted to go after those self-proclaimed gods that are loud in the marketplaces and that sell their wares as though they were a commodity to be bought with the very money of the land.

Dear hearts of light, you well know what is the Path, what is the necessary discipline to receive the nectar of the inner chakra of the crown. Truly this nectar of light that comes forth descends because the Mother light is risen as the ascension flame within you. Truly this light, this nectar of the crown that is for the opening of the third eye, that is for the clearing of the way of the ascent of consciousness, cannot be bought.

When the prophet bade the people to come to the fount and drink "without money and without price,"<sup>19</sup> he was speaking of the mighty ascension flame of his own God-free being, of Sanat Kumara who was upon him, even upon your own messenger Lanello. Blessed hearts, this raised-up sacred fire, this ascension flame flowing in your midst, is the Mother light. Therefore let there be the gathering of my children. Let them drink of this light!

---

<sup>15</sup>Dan. 12:3.

<sup>16</sup>Jude 13.

<sup>17</sup>John 7:24.

<sup>18</sup>Acts 17:23.

<sup>19</sup>Isa. 55:1.

O blessed hearts, it is the water of Life.<sup>20</sup> It is the energy of God. It is the Sacred Spirit. And it does flow from this fount of my Being. And in this light ye are filled and the Grail sparkles with that light. And therefore the soul is raised up. And if it will give that necessary service and sacrifice, it will come into alignment with the Christ Self and therefore be unto all people that shepherd and that priest under the order of Aaron.

I come then that that light in you might increase and that the lesser self might diminish. I come then also to wrestle with the serpents - the serpents of the carnal mind that have sought to enter, as sine waves of energy misqualified, into the very fabric of the soul and the subconscious.

I come to those who have set themselves in a convenient mode of chelaship, who have designed for themselves their relationship to the ascended masters and to the messenger and have carefully set themselves apart that their interaction with God and with his hosts might only be with that portion of their being and world and life in which the presence of God is convenient. And they have carefully wrapped and put aside even the elements of the subconscious, the human consciousness, that become the difficulty on the Path. For here is the necessity for striving. Here is the necessity for travail to give birth to the fullness of the Light. Here is the necessity for confrontation.

O beloved hearts, that serpent mind - until it is cast out - reserves for itself that position of power. And it is most clever. It is most subtle. And therefore it is kept well hidden behind the smile or the garments. And some of you, beloved hearts, do not realize that when you wonder why things do not go as you think they should in your life or on the path of attainment it is because you have actually withheld from submitting to the Great Guru those elements of consciousness, those islands that represent the courses of rebellion and disobedience, those mountains of pride and ambition, those peaks of pride from which the ego gazes in the lofty manner to survey the empire of the mind and the desire body and all that it can successfully manipulate in others and in the world.

Beloved hearts, this is no Path! Better there were no Path at all than the chelas of the light come forth and use the violet flame to their own convenience to clear the debris of the day, to make human existence more comfortable, to heal their diseases. Blessed hearts, is it not a state of gross illusion when the invocations are given to create a walled-in life, a sealing of the self within the glorious light of God - sealing off those portions of consciousness that are no part of God's kingdom, no part of his grace, no part of his permanent being? It is gross delusion, beloved hearts! For, you see, when you cut yourself off from those very elements within the subconscious, from past karma, that must go into the flame, you are denying to yourself the real path of the ascension.

This is a burden upon my heart and it is a burden upon the heart of the messenger, truly. For those individuals who will set themselves about much work without the necessary sacrifice, using work as the replacement for sacrifice or surrender, may enter into a mechanical consciousness and into all of which the Great Divine Director has warned you - of this monstrous plot of the evasion - the invasion of heart and mind of mechanization man.<sup>21</sup>

Realize that it is the alternate path. It is the byway that is taken by those who, once the flame reaches the bedrock of being, are not willing to cast themselves upon the rock of Christ and be broken.<sup>22</sup>

Therefore I speak - as I inaugurate this Class of the Archangels - I speak because it was my office to clear the way for the coming of the archangels unto the children of Israel. And the path of initiation that I gave unto them, beginning with the Mother light and moving unto the crown, was a path that was necessary in order that they might receive the successive initiations of the seven archangels within their chakras.

The Karmic Board has waited many a year for the opportunity that has now been granted to

---

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 21:6; 22:1, 17.

<sup>21</sup>See the Great Divine Director, "The Mechanization Concept," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 8, pp. 9-142.

<sup>22</sup>Pss. 118:22; Matt. 21:42-44.

dedicate an entire conference to the archangels and to their release of light. I come then on the eve of their descent into your midst that I might explain to you these requirements of the path of chelaship under the archangels.

Truly you have known the seven chohans and you have known a master here or there in numbers of previous incarnations. Truly you must realize that one of the subtleties of that carnal mind is karma dodging. It is a dodging of responsibility for this most necessary confrontation of the entire consciousness. Let us see then that you might come to this gathering and to this communion with your own New Year's resolution to realize that the Path is not for entertainment but it is for the ascension.

El Morya and Serapis Bey have delivered through the messenger those most necessary disciplines and teachings and a tremendous outpouring of love, all conspiring together in the flame of God's wisdom to bring you closer and closer to the moment when you could take that leap into the sacred-fire pool of your own Christ Self.

How many of you remember the first time, when you were a wee child, that you had the courage to jump into the water or to jump from a high diving board and how long you contemplated before you took that first giant leap - not knowing what would be your experience in the depths of the water? Beloved hearts, so it is good to have physical experiences whereby you can relate to the conquering of fear - fear of the unknown.

I must ask you, after all, what is unknown about the I AM Presence or the Holy Comforter or the God of Israel or of Sanat Kumara?

These are not unknown to you. They may be unknown to the fallen ones. But they once knew them also, beloved hearts. They once knew the hosts of the LORD and the many manifestations of God. But they have gone their way, and there is no way that they will jump into the sacred-fire pool. But ye are sons of light and children of the Most High, are ye not? ["Yes!"] Then, beloved hearts, you must become as wise as serpents and harmless as doves.<sup>23</sup> You must become as wise as the serpent that has confounded you and convinced you not to submit the totality of being unto the flame.

Our dear Mother of Israel, Mother Mary, has given to you her dissertation on the signs of the appearing of His stars,<sup>24</sup> truly the events that always surround the incarnation of the Word. She has transferred to you the dispensation of the exchange of family mesmerism for your integration with the divine family of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and of the Mother and of all those personages of the Godhead incarnate who occupy - truly occupy till I come<sup>25</sup> - those facets of Divinity that are represented in the four quadrants of being. For all human relationships come out of the four personages of the Godhead, and each in his own hour and day fulfills the representation of these four.

Thus, beloved hearts, when these four personages as Father, Son, Holy Spirit, and Mother are covered over by the masks of the human consciousness, human personality and false attachments and that false family mesmerism with which we must deal - realize, dear hearts, that then there is not the true manifestation of the Path and there cannot be the true manifestation of the Path!

No matter how long you determine to cover over that which you have desired to be the will of God, if it is not the will of God, it cannot become the will of God by mere thinking, by mere willing, or even by decreeing.

You must begin with the stone which the builders rejected. You must begin with the stone of your own Christ consciousness. And if you will build, then build upon that Light and then

---

<sup>23</sup>Matt. 10:16.

<sup>24</sup>Mother Mary, "Signs of His Stars Appearing," December 24, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 1-16.

<sup>25</sup>Luke 19:11-13.

you will behold the alchemy of Saint Germain whereby the alchemy of Saint Germain will indeed accelerate and increase the expansion of Light within the original matrix because the original matrix is something with which the Holy Spirit can work.

And therefore you will work and the Father will work.<sup>26</sup> And your work will not be the work of mechanization man, frantically trying to enter into the kingdom but never entering in. Thus it is better not to try when your trying becomes so trying that you end in crying and nevermore understand the true God consciousness that eliminates all self-pity and rises into the glory of the compassion of the LORD!

Precious hearts, trials are the extenuations<sup>27</sup> of trying without ever succeeding. Once you succeed in your God-victory, the trial is replaced by a living flame.

Thus let us examine consciousness. Let us examine what is being withheld from the Mother flame. For if you are to rise from the base of the Mother flame unto the skies and have the initiation of the seat-of-the-soul chakra, of the solar plexus and the desire body, of the heart and the secret chamber therein, of the power of the Word and the third eye and the crown - do you not understand that you must succeed in the initiations of the Mother light as the very base of the building of the pyramid? And your own Christ Self will not allow you to erect the sides of the pyramid until you have built a firm foundation in this white light.

The white light of Alpha and Omega - as Guru and chela, as Sanat Kumara and the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas - is truly the white fire core of every chakra. Though you may invoke all other flames and the violet flame as well, there comes the hour when the seven chakras cannot expand to the full glory of your mighty I AM Presence and causal body because the foundation is not built, because the Mother flame is not the goal of your life, because you have not placed the ascension over family or wife or child or relative or anything that would keep thee from thy God.

Blessed hearts, I trust that we need not present an apology for this explanation of family mesmerism. For all know that in every dispensation of light, it is the holy family out of which the light descends. It is the true understanding of that holy family that I bring and the responsibility of every member thereof to keep his vibration at the point of one of the four cosmic forces. Then and only then can the family endure.

Therefore let every member in the body of God, as a member of the divine family, recognize his responsibility to keep that office and to review the mighty teaching of Sanat Kumara given to you by your own Lanello in the passing of the hour of Christmas Eve unto the day of the Christ Mass.<sup>28</sup> For these teachings are integral. And dictation by dictation we present to you the requirements of the Law of Love, of Oneness. Therefore, let all recognize the immediacy of responsibility as the spirals move onward, as the journey continues - new vistas, new scenes of wonder and light, and also dark passages through the astral plane.

Blessed hearts, how the individual will respond to these scenes and passages through which the little children must also pass in fear and wonder when they journey to Disneyland - the response, beloved hearts, tells all: not the light in the eye or the eagerness to begin the journey, but how does the wayfarer fare as the journey becomes hotter or colder or more demanding day by day. Day by day the light must descend, and each one must find the proof of the law of his own being. Each one in Christ must reprove those islands of consciousness that cannot endure the morrow's journey, the uphill climb.

Mentors of the Spirit, O blessed mediators of each one - I address the holy, most holy Christ Self.

---

<sup>26</sup>John 5:17.

<sup>27</sup>extenuate: 1 a: to make light of; b: to lessen or to try to lessen the seriousness or extent of by making partial excuses; mitigate; c: disparage 2 a: to make thin or emaciated; b: to lessen the strength or effect of.

<sup>28</sup>See Lanello, "The Positioning of the Chelas on the 360 Degrees of the Circle of Life: Meeting the Requirements of the Law at the Ascended Masters' Round Table," December 24, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 17-30.

I implore now intense ruby-ray compassion for the melting of fear, pride, doubt, and faithlessness in these souls. Let them be purged. Let them understand that the following of my light up the mountain is truly for their own encounter with Sanat Kumara.

The archangels gather upon the mount. The sons of light as ascended masters gather upon the mount. Therefore it is a three-day's journey into the wilderness for fasting and for prayer that you might also move up the spiral of the mount. For God expects a recompense. God expects the rising souls. God expects the remnant to behold him as he is. He does not expect that he will descend into the astral planes and the marts of the world to find the devotee, but rather that the devotee will come and find him where he is - even in the heart of every chosen one of God.

I AM Moses, called Lord Ling. And my incarnation in the East for the fulfilling of the Law sustains in me the great leaping, joyous flame of wisdom. Wisdom in her perfect presence as the emanation of the Most Holy Mother is the joyousness of the child and the entertainment of the wise sage.

Truly the vastness of the starry body of the Mother is in my heart. And therefore because of this, I AM of all most happy and called the God of Happiness. My happiness flame is wisdom's sacred fire. Take it again to the children of Israel, for they yet mourn and they lament and they weep and they wail. For they know not that I have caught the dragon's tail, even out of the East! I have entered into the whirling sacred fire of the T'ai chi. I have bound the serpent in his den. I have bound the cockatrice.<sup>29</sup>

Beloved hearts, there is nowhere that I go not in defense of the children of Israel. And I come with a light. Therefore pursue the wisdom of the Mother and set aside the limitations of the lesser aberrations of the mental body. Let the mind be infused with the mind of Christ!

O Christ Jesus, thou Saviour, thou Holy One of God, I bow before thy Light as a testimony unto this people that out of the East and the West and in the fiery core of the Mideast there is the acknowledgment of the Divine Mother in my heart - and of the Son and the Mother, as Madonna and the Manchild (ever the symbol of the turning of the cycle of 1980<sup>30</sup>) becomes the sign unto this people that the hour of the fulfillment of the promise is come.

Behold The Lord Our Righteousness<sup>31</sup> in the midst thereof. Behold, behold, my beloved, now the onward journey of the Israelites - and, in the process of that journeying and that pilgrimage, the path of initiation unto Luxor and the judgment of all misusers of the light of Purity.

In her name I AM free to sacrifice for thee unto our God this day. Join me and know true freedom.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Lord Ling was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at The Class of the Archangels, December 28, 1980, at Camelot. Preceding this dictation, the messenger read Exodus 5-8.

---

<sup>29</sup>Isa. 11:8; Jer. 8:17.

<sup>30</sup>Refers to the thought form for 1980 of the Madonna and the Manchild. See Gautama Buddha, "I Will Be in the Heart of the Little Child," December 31, 1979. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 4; cassettes B8016, B8017.

<sup>31</sup>Jer. 23:6; 33:16.





# Chapter 5

## Beloved Enoch - February 1, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 5 - Beloved Enoch - February 1, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

II

The Elect One Cometh -

At the Convergence of Golden-Ratio Spirals

Ascending and Descending

The Watchers and the Great Day of Judgment

O Light in the heart of my beloved, I AM well pleased. For the journey of our souls for the converging of our souls is made possible by the individual attunement with the spiral of Elohim. Golden spiral of light descending, golden-ratio spiral wending now from the heart of God and rising from the heart of earth, convergence then of spiral ascending, spiral descending. And the point is the point of the elect<sup>1</sup> of God.

So the Elect One<sup>2</sup> cometh and it is the point of contact that will make that one definable and not remain undefined. And the Nameless One becomes the one so named after the hierarchical descent of our Lord Sanat Kumara.

You call me Father and so I AM. I AM also Son of Mother and Father. And yet I have neither beginning nor ending of days - as Melchizedek of old.<sup>3</sup> Thus in walking with God, at the moment when I was not<sup>4</sup> in time and space, I was at the convergence of spirals converging - ascending, descending - and the light of the ruby ray, and the ruby itself, became the prism and the means for the acceleration of ascension's flame.

Thus, were I not to ascend, other avatars could not descend and you, my beloved, could not ascend - all in the mathematical formula of Life. So the processioning of our souls and the journeying in this hour of many souls of light - white-robed ones, angelic legions, consorts of light - is indeed for the celebration of the Word of God made flesh among you.

In the very midst of your members the Light is burning. And the Light of your heart is the discerning of the Elect One. He cometh as the Cosmic Christ by the name Maitreya, by the name Gautama or Jesus. Thus the decelerating light of avatars suspended before you is as a ladder let

---

<sup>1</sup>Enoch 24:9.

<sup>2</sup>Enoch 40:5.

<sup>3</sup>Heb. 7:1-3.

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 5:24.

down for your ascent that you also might be positioned where he is.

Understand that the Lord of the Spirits<sup>5</sup> is the fulcrum of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, even the Person of your own Sanat Kumara. Thus all Christed ones in the lineage of the holy descent of God represent the Word incarnate, even the Elect One. This Elect One is the one who is positioned in that perfect polarity with Sanat Kumara.

In the far-flung universes, the light flashes<sup>6</sup> and, with the speed of light and beyond, touches hearts here and there so that many and myriads of myriads<sup>7</sup> of hosts find themselves at this and that point of Light as a mighty symphony is played and the vastness of the display of the starry ones reveals the pinpoint of the Son of man where I AM.

There is a mystery concerning the Elect One. The moment of your meditation upon God, my beloved, may reveal the Elect One right where you are. And in the moment of self-possession of the Elect One, you will find the Light will steal its own and take from you that you might not own the Self as the Elect One but realize that by grace he cometh. By grace the face of Maitreya is seen. By grace the image of the Lord Christ - even the keeper of the Flame of your heart - doth appear. And the appearing is the very movement of energy of a cosmos.

The moment of capturing the Elect One is the very moment of the evanescent quality of the dove - now, lo, the gift of love among us! Let all celebrate the apparent Word that is here and there, yet neither here nor there.

The koan of the Zen becomes a riddle of Life - where to find me where I AM. Well, of course, I would be at the Class of the Archangels in the midst of the elect and the righteous and the faithful who gather even for the strengthening of the four corners of our bands and legions of light<sup>8</sup> - even of Uriel, Michael, even of Gabriel, Phanuel, even of the blessed one, Lord Zadkiel.

My heart's love, we rejoice to see the hour of the appearing of the fulfillment of prophecy. Let the Word of Sanat Kumara unto me become the bible of this segment of Summit University.<sup>9</sup> Let my own dear heart, Lanello, expound upon its mysteries and meaning, for this beloved fellow indeed played a part in the ongoingness of the Word and the certification of the mystery unto all life.

I AM grateful to be a part of the issue of God and the moving stream of the Spirit of prophecy East and West. For it is a living Word and a message borne unto me by angelic bands, by angels of light, archangels, and then again in face-to-face encounter with the Ancient of Days. The mysteries imparted unto me are proven by the very strength of my own encounter with the Watchers, reproving them and rebuking them in the name of the LORD.<sup>10</sup>

Blessed ones, any and all sons of God who come reproving them must truly be enfired by his rod of energy and light, by the authority of his Word. Therefore unto the elect and the righteous is given the promise of the sacred name of God, even that name which has been cast out of the temples and sanctuaries of those who ought to be in the full effulgence of divine grace from on high but whose leaders - wolves in sheep's clothing<sup>11</sup> - have taken from them the sacred name.

Blessed hearts, you have heard that name of God as JEHOVAH, I AM THAT I AM. This principle of being is the white fire core of your own mighty I AM God Presence. When qualified by the name of the Ancient of Days, it truly expands, geometrizes, and extends dimensions of being throughout the quivering cosmos. And even the stars are agitated<sup>12</sup> at the pronouncement of his name.

---

<sup>5</sup>Enoch 39:7.

<sup>6</sup>Enoch 14:9, 12.

<sup>7</sup>Enoch 14:24; 40:1.

<sup>8</sup>Enoch 40; Matt. 24:30, 31.

<sup>9</sup>Refers to winter quarter 1981, under the sponsorship of the ascended master Lanello.

<sup>10</sup>Enoch 13; 14.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 7:15.

<sup>12</sup>Enoch 14:9, 12, 16.

The name of God, then, has its progressions from Elohim out of solar fires and hierarchies. But the name that is the central diadem of the entire Great White Brotherhood is truly Sanat Kumara - Sanat Kumara, known in other manifestations as Karttikeya<sup>13</sup> and the Word itself, as the Faithful and True.<sup>14</sup>

Known in angelic tongues and unto the prophets of old - this name Sanat Kumara is a signet, a sign, and an ensign.<sup>15</sup> Each and every letter of the word relates to other names in other dimensions, blessed hearts. And these names, sounding by the infinite crystal of light, blessed ones - this name, passing through shafts of energy and golden spiral, intensifies by a cosmic crystal. And therefore not only the name I AM THAT I AM but the name Sanat Kumara has been taken from the people East and West. Thereby ye know that in the temple where this name is given and proclaimed and recited, there is the gathering of the elect and of the righteous.

My own blessed heart flames, I bow before the Light of the seven archangels. I bow before the Light of Sanat Kumara. Will you not also give praise unto the LORD with me?

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

In the sacred mystery of the crystal, then, you discover the meaning of the power of the name. Unto the Lord Jesus Christ there was given the name Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara, and even of the other Holy Kumaras. And therefore he bade the disciples that whatsoever they should ask the Father in his name, it would be granted.<sup>16</sup>

This came, my beloved, at the end of the mission when truly his Sacred Heart contained the fullness of that point of Light of the convergence of golden-ratio spirals ascending and descending. Therefore the name Jesus Christ through the name Sanat Kumara, as an engram of the crystal of the Ancient of Days, becomes the sign and the power and the means whereby many are saved.<sup>17</sup> They are saved because of the cosmic connection of the very descent of hierarchy.

Blessed ones, understand then that the names of the ascended masters of the Great White Brotherhood who are chelas of the Great Guru, Sanat Kumara, represent in their own right that instrumentation, that connection, and that special facet of the cosmic crystal that will precipitate, will crystallize, certain virtues of the Ancient of Days which they themselves have held as treasure in the heart.

Behold the sign of the ruby ray. Behold the sign of the figure-eight spiral as this year, the first of the decade of 1980, is a concluding cycle - step one in the initiation of the eighth-ray integration with God. Thus the archangels come. Thus we come.

We come to deliver a sacred fire and a holy Word, my beloved. We come in the very midst to accelerate this integration, that your vehicles, receptacles of light, might be prepared for the grace of the Lord of the World on New Year's Eve.<sup>18</sup> For the commencing of the very next cycle is indeed a pressing forward and acceleration and even ascension's flame intensifying out of the heart of Serapis Bey.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup>In the Hindu epics Maha-bharata and Ramayana, Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days, is referred to as Karttikeya.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 19:11-16.

<sup>15</sup>Isa. 11:10-12.

<sup>16</sup>John 15:16; 16:23.

<sup>17</sup>John 1:12; 3:16, 18.

<sup>18</sup>Refers to the annual New Year's Eve address by Gautama Buddha.

<sup>19</sup>Refers to the "Fourteen-Month Cycle of Ascension's Flame" announced by Serapis Bey December 29, 1978, cassette B7909; the inauguration of the second cycle by Serapis Bey January 27, 1980, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 15-20; and the transfer of the light of the ascension, the "forcefield of Luxor," to the heart of the messenger December 28, 1979, cassettes B8010, B8011.

We have delivered unto you a mighty Word in this hour. And as the Word of the book called Enoch has transferred from hierarch to hierarch descent and out to your heart through the messenger, the mysteries of that book have also been delivered in and through and between the lines of the sacred gift. My precious hearts, these are for your assimilation. And I will be with Lanello to deliver this sacred fire unto you and the unlocking of the keys in that little book that are so necessary for your own translation.<sup>20</sup>

Have you considered the hour of your translation? Have you considered a single drop of the blood of Christ as the distilled essence of the ruby ray? Have you considered the crystal fire and your own entering into the Law of Self-Transcendence whereby God is magnified, God is glorified where you are?

The translation need not be a change of garments out of the physical octave! The translation is that I might enter in and be the white-robed figure of your heart, that I might become a part of the Maha Chohan where you are, delivering even the mysteries hid from the wise from the very foundation of the world.<sup>21</sup>

Consider the mystery, then, which is cause of no small wonder unto the children of the light - that the Watchers themselves should be refused mercy in the great day of judgment.<sup>22</sup> How is it, you cry out, that these fallen ones might not somehow return to the courts of heaven and to sacred communion with the sons of God? Blessed hearts, I will tell you.

Understand then the mystery which is so clearly written in my book. These Watchers came down lusting after the daughters of men<sup>23</sup> who themselves were defiled and entered into the defilement of the holy angels. These daughters of men were the very ones who were the offspring of the Nephilim<sup>24</sup> - Nephilim who had descended even before the hour of the Watchers for the violation of the seed of God. And in their lust for power, they themselves took the seed of God and combined it with the seed of animal and therefore produced neither a god nor a man but a devil incarnate, even the evil spirits.<sup>25</sup> Thus these daughters that were the offspring became the focal point of verily what has been called 'animal magnetism' - the animal element of the Homo erectus and the magnetism even of the Great Central Sun Magnet that is contained in the holy seed of holy angels.

Thus, without authority, these fallen ones established the enthronement of the carnal mind. They created not god, not animal, not man, but what has been called a kind of man - a race of mankind hewn out of the rock of Light and yet enslaved by the lesser creation.

And whence cometh the lesser creation? It is also the product of genetic manipulation. And therefore one can look back and further back and discover these self-styled Darwinians<sup>26</sup> who, in the very origination of the evil of their hearts,<sup>27</sup> determined to enslave the Christic Light gainst whom they rebelled in the courts of heaven.

Thus there are levels of rebels called fallen ones. And the Watchers represented a class all of their

---

<sup>20</sup>Heb. 11:5.

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 11:25; 13:34, 35; Luke 8:10.

<sup>22</sup>Enoch 12:5-7; 13; 14:1-7.

<sup>23</sup>Enoch 7:1, 2, 10; Gen. 6:1-3.

<sup>24</sup>Nephilim [Hebrew Nephilim 'those who fell' or 'those who were cast down', from the Semitic root naphal 'to fall']: a biblical race of giants or demigods (Gen. 6:4). According to scholar Zecharia Sitchin, ancient Sumerian tablets depict the Nephilim as an extraterrestrial superrace who "fell" to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. The ascended masters reveal that the Nephilim are the fallen angels cast out of heaven into the earth (Rev. 12:7-10, 12). They are of the lineage and descent of "the Watchers" revealed in the Book of Enoch. See Zecharia Sitchin, *The Twelfth Planet* (New York: Avon Books, 1976), \$2.95 postpaid.

<sup>25</sup>Enoch 15:8.

<sup>26</sup>In their linkage of the ape with the seed of fallen angels they created the link between the animal and the human race which they later as reincarnated Darwinians used to prove their Darwinian theory of evolution thus intimidating the children of the Light (the Christic seed) to believe that they are of the animal creation.

<sup>27</sup>Gen. 6:5.

own who responded to the lust of power, to the mockery of God, to the entering in of the misuse of the life-force itself.

Beloved hearts, these fallen ones have never, never in eternity - to the very present hour of my speaking to you - repented of their deeds. They, therefore, have stolen the essence of the sacred fire and in it sought to deify the lesser self - to enthrone it and to dethrone the Godhead and its entire hierarchy.

Against the absolute misuse of Life itself, there is no forgiveness, there is no mercy. For to forgive would be also to endow that creation with a permanent place in God's own being. But this perversion of God cannot dwell in God. And therefore it cannot dwell anywhere.

Thus in the hour of the harvest,<sup>28</sup> my beloved ones, there comes forth the intensity of Light that calls unto itself. And by the accelerated speed of light passing through the golden-ratio spirals ascending and descending, there is produced then the separating out of all misuse of the very seed of Christ! And thus, this creation that is neither here nor there must cease to be. For in the very beginning it has chosen not to be but only to propagate the antithesis of God who is Life - which is death and the death consciousness.

My own beloved hearts, if my words have not made plain this mystery whereby the great day of judgment and the second death has become a requirement of the Great Law of God, then I say, pray for discernment. Pray for an understanding heart.<sup>29</sup> And allow me with ten thousands times ten thousands of his saints<sup>30</sup> to keep company with you until, by fasting and prayer, you might also be taken up by the archangels to behold that one, that Ancient of Days in his glory, in the rivers of fire, in the pools of living water, in the transcendent light in all of its movement.<sup>31</sup> And then you will begin to understand how the creations of men and the multiplication of mechanization man and the inbreeding of the Watchers and the Nephilim with this creation cannot endure.

Even so, beloved hearts, the holy angels undefiled have also come down to inhabit these bodies that you now wear, to be ministering lights shining in the midst of the people and providing the way out for the children of the light. Therefore angels of light undefiled are called even to the mount Sion. There they surround the Lamb.<sup>32</sup> And they are found also in relationship to the Lamb positioned in a golden-ratio spiral. For it is the key, beloved, to crystallization of light in Matter and to the crystallization of that light which is in Matter unto Spirit - which has been called sublimation or etherealization or the ascension itself.

All is acceleration. And therefore the ascending and the descending angels<sup>33</sup> are the bearers of this light, which they also carry via the golden spiral - the golden spiral of the mind of God that emits from the throne, that emits from the grace, even the crown of Lord Gautama Buddha.

Blessed hearts, you will understand then, considering the very nature of the offspring of this seed of the wicked, why it has been declared from the very beginning and by all of the prophets that of those who are of the seed of God and the children of the light, those who are the holy angels who wend their way in physical bodies to minister unto the souls of God's children - that it was spoken that it is not lawful for them to intermarry with these fallen ones or the evil spirits that they have produced, even the giants who came forth.<sup>34</sup>

These giants, as men of 'renown',<sup>35</sup> were giants because of the immense power of the seed of God

---

<sup>28</sup>Matt. 13:39; Rev. 14:15.

<sup>29</sup>Enoch 14:2; I Kings 3:9-12.

<sup>30</sup>Enoch 40:1; 58:1; Jude 14; Rev. 5:11.

<sup>31</sup>Enoch 14:8-25; 17; 18.

<sup>32</sup>Rev. 14:1, 4.

<sup>33</sup>Gen. 28:12.

<sup>34</sup>Enoch 7:11-14; 9:8, 9; Gen. 6:4; Exod. 34:12-16; Deut. 7:1-3; Judg. 3:5-8; Ezra 9; Neh. 10:28-30.

<sup>35</sup>In the original Hebrew text, Gen. 6:4 uses the word shem, traditionally translated "name." Tracing the etymology of the term in early Mesopotamian texts, Zecharia Sitchin notes that the term shem stems from the root shamah 'that

held by the angels who rebelled against their first estate. Thus you see, by an act of free will, holy angels were involved in the endowment of evil spirits with a certain ratio, a certain rate of life and the propagation of life. And this itself was also a spiral and became a spiral that gave unto the animal creation that perpetuity in Matter that has gone on and on and on as the human race which self-identifies as *Homo sapiens*.

Blessed hearts, consider then the warning of the dear Saviour, Jesus: What fellowship hath light with darkness?<sup>36</sup> He was speaking of the seed of light and the seed of darkness and that these must never be combined and that each child of the light has the responsibility to resist this magnetism of the animal-self that emits from the fallen ones. For this magnetism perpetuates the lusts of the flesh, the desires thereof, and the intense desire of the Watchers themselves to continue in their own creation that seed of light which they must continue to steal, generation after generation, to perpetuate their nonexistence, their existence outside of the hallowed circle of the Lord of Spirits and his Elect One - truly the hallowed circle of Sanat Kumara and the chela who occupies the position of Cosmic Christ.

Thus, beloved hearts, even those proud spirits who are cast into outer darkness<sup>37</sup> continue to exist in outer darkness. And therefore much of planet Earth has become that state of astral existence - outer darkness itself. And you can enter quarters where you may be convinced that even in the physical octave you are dwelling in the depths of hell itself. And it is so because of the auras of these Watchers described as “clouds.”<sup>38</sup>

These clouds, I am certain you understood, are vibrating forcefields of energy that have this magnitude of the light left over from this angelic evolution which they had before they fell and before they were judged. Thus, beloved, these forcefields of magnetism are extensive. And therefore they influence. And therefore they have an attraction of the silvery substance of the moon and the moon consciousness that is a part of the Nephilim. And these vibrating forcefields are able to influence entire cities and nations.

Not very many fallen ones or Watchers can actually hold the consciousness of millions of people in their grip, especially their own slave race which they have positioned here and there among the races of men. Realize, then, that such influence is indeed ungodly. And now you may understand the source of what Mother has called ‘aggressive mental suggestion’. It comes as an emanation of these forcefields of the Watchers.

Remember those who were the leaders who fell are listed as having been two hundred in number.<sup>39</sup> And the propagation of their seed is now everywhere in the earth. And there are many that are in the streams of all of the races; and they are considered as second-and third-and fourth-generation Watchers, but nevertheless each has the interconnectedness with these forcefields of their auras described as clouds. You can look over the large cities of the earth and see these floating grids and forcefields about which Saint Germain and the Great Divine Director have told you.<sup>40</sup>

Now I point out whence cometh these mass entities - floating grids and forcefields where there are clinging every form of demon and foul spirit who come forth and emanate from the Watchers themselves. For, astrally speaking, they give birth to those demons even without physical manifestation. Therefore you may see, as a very immediate example, the recent attention of the people of this city to the crime wave. This murderous intent of Satan and his ministers proceeds directly from the Watchers and from this lineage of descent.

---

which is highward’ and is correctly translated “skyborne vehicle” or “rocket ship.” Sitchin translates “men of renown” as “People of the Rocket Ships.”

<sup>36</sup>II Cor. 6:14.

<sup>37</sup>Matt. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30.

<sup>38</sup>Enoch 15:9; Jude 12.

<sup>39</sup>Enoch 7:7, 9.

<sup>40</sup>See the Great Divine Director, “The Mechanization Concept,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 8, pp. 39-46, 48.

Have you noticed, blessed hearts, that the best of the people of light on earth have not been able to check terrorism abroad or the increase of crime in the United States? By the aura of Archangel Gabriel, terrorism has been stayed to a certain extent in America. But the crime of murder is due to the tolerance of the people, in their very midst, of leaders who appear on the outer as having great eminence but are whited sepulchres<sup>41</sup> themselves. And it is their forcefields, unbeknownst to the many, that are the generating centers for the insane crime, the sudden murder, even the murder of an entire family and then of the self, in suicide, of the perpetrator of that crime occurring on Christmas Day<sup>42</sup> when the Watchers do multiply the force of Satanic rite.

Blessed hearts, did you not hear in the reading that these fallen ones and the Watchers are concealed from the people and appear only in the hours of the slaughter of the people?<sup>43</sup> - and, until those hours, they appear to be respectable members of society. Of course, they see to it that they are never implicated in crime. But lesser manifestations, the robot creation, the insane, the embodied evil spirits, and even now and then a child of the light gone astray through chemicals, through drugs, through manipulation becomes the instrument of these vast - and I use the word vast specifically to describe the interconnected forcefields of the Watchers.

You remember that they were not content to be alone<sup>44</sup> but made their pact and their execrations<sup>45</sup> (which were indeed cursings of men and of the sons of God) together. Thus you see their consciousness reflected in the ordinary coyote<sup>46</sup> and other animals who travel only in packs and are cowards alone. Therefore realize that this vow and pact, this sorcery taken by them, effected the interconnectedness of their forcefields. And they always act in concerted measure, nation by nation.

You see, therefore, that the cooperation of the fallen ones as heads of state, in the community of international bankers, in the manipulation of the economy and education is almost as though it were conducted as an orchestra. Well, it need not be because, you see, the very brain waves of these computerized automatons, abiding in the bodies that still bear resemblance to the giants of those days, simply send their thought waves. And they register simultaneously with a simultaneous intent upon all.

All of this explanation can be summed up in the simple words: birds of a feather flocking together. They are indeed, blessed hearts. And they are as a blanket covering the earth and holding back the light-bearers.

I come because I am well pleased in your incisive exercise of the science of the spoken Word. And I said to the archangels and to my Lord Sanat Kumara, Would it not be well for me to deliver to the Keepers of the Flame on earth this understanding of the presence of the Watchers, the nature of consciousness and specifically of their interconnected auras and computerized consciousness? Therefore now when you give your invocations for the judgment, you can realize that this iron hold which is also reinforced by extraterrestrials, visitants from other systems in their most advanced scientific vehicles - this then presents an iron band that must be challenged and must be broken. And therefore it is written: I will break them with a rod of iron. I will dash them in pieces.<sup>47</sup>

It is as though, with iron and brass,<sup>48</sup> they had created a prison house extending as a grid around the entire earth. And how is it broken? It is broken by the fohatic key of our Word - by the release

---

<sup>41</sup>Matt. 23:27, 28.

<sup>42</sup>A 35-year-old Navy commander shot and killed his estranged wife, 11-year-old son, and brother-in-law as they slept in the officer's home near San Diego, California, early Christmas Day. He then walked into his own room and killed himself with the same revolver.

<sup>43</sup>Enoch 10:13; 15:10.

<sup>44</sup>Enoch 7:3-8.

<sup>45</sup>execration: 1: the act of cursing or denouncing; also: the curse so uttered 2: an object of curses.

<sup>46</sup>Unbeknownst to the messenger, during this dictation a pack of coyotes was heard by the audience, howling in the distance.

<sup>47</sup>Pss. 2:9.

<sup>48</sup>Enoch 54:6.



of light from our heart, as the heart of God is also the heart of Mother in the earth. It is broken by the light of ascension's flame within you!

Do you understand, beloved hearts, why Serapis Bey has sought and gained for you such dispensations of light of the pressing out of white fire that you might see that the rod of iron<sup>49</sup> is the rod I raise of Omega light in the negative polarity of the Matter universe<sup>50</sup> and that your own Kundalini fire is the essential element as ascension's flame rising within you - gainst which all of the armaments abuilding, all of the forcefields, all of the computers and mechanizations of the Watchers cannot prevail?

Truly it is purity's light. Truly it is white fire! It is the inner action of the ruby ray coming forth as a laser beam out of ascension's fire that is able to bring challenge and judgment unto the Watchers.

There is much that has been told to me by Sanat Kumara that is not written, that was not written. Fragments that are preserved are keys to a great throne room - and beyond the throne room, archives of records of the speakings of Sanat Kumara.

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

All things are in readiness - cycles, starry beings, Elohim, the convergence of golden-ratio sun centers, the togetherness of your light, the descent of the God Star Sirius in the Person of Surya and Suryal,<sup>51</sup> the very imminent manifestation of the physical focus of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth in that Inner Retreat aborning in the heart of Maitreya.

All things come together, all things work together for good to them that love God<sup>52</sup> and are the called and the appointed out of his own choosing. Therefore I paint for you a mighty mural of the hosts of the LORD - WINGED angels, tiny cherubim seated on rings of light, perched to observe the alchemy of your own soul's laboratory and you, the alchemist therein, working out the problem of being.

Our anticipation is of your own devotion, devotion of love - how the key of love itself erects a latticework that all can climb, even the little child. The latticework is the veil of the Cosmic Virgin and a giant net that will save the littlest star from perdition.

How devotion weaves together the body of God! How devotion reveals the sacred mystery! How it is the rejoicing of the saints that the hour of his perfect love is come!

I pray diligently for your understanding and I seal you in my own aura - the same Electronic Presence in which I sealed my own children long ago. And the impress of my Presence has never left the seed of Abraham upon earth. Thus your memory of me as one in the lineage of the Father personages brings us ever so close in the hour of the consolation of Israel.<sup>53</sup>

May our heart's love be of comfort and good cheer to each and every one. The sign of my coming is also the sign, one of many, of your own star appearing.<sup>54</sup>

Let us remember, then, that truly the name Sanat Kumara shall be and is the ensign raised up as a sign to all peoples and nations. In the sacred fire of that name, I seal you with the mantra that will be for you, when used, great gain:

---

<sup>49</sup>Rev. 2:27; 12:5; 19:15.

<sup>50</sup>IRON: I Raise Omega light in the Negative.

<sup>51</sup>Enoch 9:1.

<sup>52</sup>Rom. 8:28.

<sup>53</sup>Luke 2:25.

<sup>54</sup>See Mother Mary, "Signs of His Stars Appearing," December 24, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 1-16.

Praise the LORD I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara!

---

Messenger's Benediction:

The Sealed Ampule of Our Love

O Secret Love-Star of God's desiring, O ruby ray of infinite fire, deliver now the sealed ampule of our love to each waiting heart and let it remain sealed until the aura of devotion become a conflagration of ruby ray in the heart of love for Mother and for Manchild, of Father, Son, Holy Spirit.

O blessed Mother Mary, seal the love of the Secret Love-Star as that portion waiting to be delivered unto the one who discovers Himself the Elect One in the service of the Lord of the Spirits of the Great White Brotherhood.

With the sign of the cosmic cross of white fire, angels of Shiva, come forth and dance. Angels of white fire and ruby ray, be for us this night the performance of the dance of the golden ratio of our God.

Helios and Vesta, in the name of our beloved Father and Son, Enoch, we salute thee!

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Enoch was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at The Class of the Archangels, December 29, 1980, at Camelot. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read the following passages from The Book of Enoch: 1-24; 39:3-12; 40; 43-55. Therefore it would be well for the student to become familiar with this scripture. (Richard Laurence, trans., The Book of Enoch the Prophet [1883; reprint ed., Savage, Minn.: Wizards Bookshelf, 1973].)



# Chapter 6

## Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - February 8, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 6 - Beloved Archangel Zadkiel - February 8, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

III

The Sealing of the Seventh Ray

New Freedom and a Sphere of Violet Fire

Pre-Dawn Light of the Golden Age

I AM standing on the side of the West today.<sup>1</sup> I AM in the fullness of the violet flame with Holy Amethyst. And we come bearing the banner of the Sacred Name - Sanat Kumara.

Lo! I AM in the midst of light-bearers. Lo! I unleash and I unfurl the light of the seven archangels as Lord Michael has given unto me now to hurl the sphere of light for the inauguration of this year - infilled, infired, God-inspired with Victory's flame.

Children of the sun, welcome unto freedom's flame! We are determined, all of the hosts of the LORD with me, to so saturate America that a new meaning of freedom, of light, of God consciousness, individuality, becomes a mode of Self-expression thereby elevating this people into that point of Self-awareness as the race of I AM THAT I AM.

Freedom's flame when first descending tends to make people, you might say, happy-go-lucky. Dear hearts, freedom - sudden upon a people - often manifests as irresponsible activity, as those indulgences and departures from the norms come in the life of children who are maturing, who are going off to boarding school or to college, and suddenly they find themselves without the direct eye of their parents. And then the surge of freedom causes to take place cycles of experimentation with freedom itself and there is the groping of the child becoming the adult - Where are the boundaries? Where are the edges of my self-expression? Therefore a most necessary trial and sometimes error at integration with civilization and life on planet Earth takes place.

Fortunate are those who have an understanding of the Path and the teaching before they must launch out from their home star into other worlds. Fortunate are those who heed the Word of the

---

<sup>1</sup>See Vials of the Seven Last Plagues by the Seven Archangels, p. 100; Lord Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, "A Thrust and a Roll and a Ho, Ho, Ho!" July 3, 1976, cassette B7653; Archangel Zadkiel, "None Shall Escape the Chastening Hand," January 30, 1977. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 20, p. 25; Archangel Zadkiel, December 15, 1978; Archangel Zadkiel, "A Dispensation for the Eighties to Alter the Course of Human History by the Flame of Freedom," April 3, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 111-12.

manus - the great manus who are the sponsors of the root races - and who therefore go prepared into a dark and dying world and understand the nature, the lethal nature, of decay and its elements of disease which can reach epidemic proportions.

Realize then that when you come in the mode of deliverer of my people, it is not wise to enter into the very mire into which they have fallen - thinking that somehow you can experiment, you can enter into periods of dalliance and self-indulgence and all of a sudden spring back to the native Light whence you have descended. Many of you have so thought, tens of thousands of years ago. And therefore that thought and that decision has brought to you your present condition.

Behold, then, where that thought has brought you in this hour and realize that the deceleration of a spiral takes but a turning of the lever of the mind; and you can lose your hold on that coiled spring and watch it as it is no longer coiled and therefore no longer contains the power, the energy, for the thrust.

Here, then, is a New Freedom, freedom to elemental life, bringing a capricious attitude, a playful spirit that sometimes becomes too playful, and then there is someone that gets hurt - like little collie dogs that frolic and play. Dear hearts, elemental life are also like children.

With each increase of the violet flame that we have announced over the decades, we have called the student body to stand in a position of holding the balance and understanding the meaning of the full responsibility of freedom. Freedom is lost because it was once misused irresponsibly. In order to have and to retain freedom, there is a necessary discipline for the control of immense sacred fires and the flow of light and energy.

Freedom, in the ultimate sense, means access to the reservoirs of light, the mind of God. In the fullness of God-freedom, beloved hearts, no thing in cosmos or in God is withheld from you. The reduction of the crystal cord, the reducing of energy available to the people, all goes back to the science of the seventh ray and its misuse.

Ultimately, the creative science of alchemy - this ray of God's light, this momentum - is for the sealing of every creation. And without the sealing of the seventh ray, that creation cannot endure. Therefore, following the footsteps of Elohim, you must recognize that without the seventh day of the Sabbath, of the rest that is of the fire infolding itself<sup>2</sup> and being anchored at the point of the heart, no crystallization of worlds can endure.

Therefore behold the creations of men. They endure for a day or for a century, but there is always the factor of disintegration because they have not had the wherewithal of the sacred alchemist, of beloved Saint Germain, to infuse that which is built with the hands with a light that will endow it with a permanence - even with immortality.

Understand what I am saying: The gift of the sacred fire from the altar of our retreat, from the Holy Order of Lord Zadkiel, is that gift whereby the works of your hands, as the works of God, are made permanent. Understand, then, somewhat the nature of the discipline that must come to those who aspire to be scientists of the Spirit - instruments of the entire ritual drama of the Creation itself.

When you think of the havoc that would ensue if every whim or fancy of creation of anyone would be allowed to endure, you begin to realize, perhaps, the price to be paid by those chelas who desire to become initiates and adepts of the seventh ray. It is the ray of the Order of Melchizedek.<sup>3</sup> And that which appears as a simple manifestation of cosmic law through the seventh-ray masters requires the utmost devotion of mind and heart.

I commend students who are pursuing the path of physical sciences, the mastery of the world's technology, the engineering of those great buildings and bridges and every form and manifestation that is necessary to the sustainment of this culture of the Mother. For these are the paths of the

---

<sup>2</sup>Ezek. 1:4.

<sup>3</sup>Pss. 110:4; Heb. 6:20; 7.

lowlands that lead to the summit of the divine alchemy of the Spirit.

Happy are ye when the foundation of the world's knowledge of science precedes your entering into Saint Germain's retreat, the Cave of Symbols, where science and invention and technology of the new age is presented to those who have the outer development to be able to receive these inventions, these inspirations, and to bring them into manifestation.

Now, beloved hearts, in the past century there have been a number of souls with the basic background in material knowledge who have been taken into the inner retreats, who have been given the understanding of inventions and of science that would enable them to lay upon the altar of humanity a great gift for the relieving of drudgery.

All of the problems of energy have already been solved by the priests of the Order of Melchizedek, by the Order of Zadkiel, by the servants of Saint Germain. Some of these have been given. And some of you have heard of Nikola Tesla<sup>4</sup> and others who have had in their very physical hands those scientific inventions which would have revolutionized the world and truly were intended to pave the way for the laying of the foundation of the oncoming golden age.

Blessed hearts, a golden age must happen on each of the seven rays - each of the avenues of soul development. The golden-age consciousness of Gautama Buddha and of the Cosmic Christ and of the bodhisattvas and all anointed ones of God must infuse every area of culture with the expanded spherical consciousness of God.

We have come for the release of certain momentums of light preceding and preordaining the great golden age that is to come. Blessed hearts, this is a great moment! And this is why the Class of the Archangels was convoked: that we might release, through the etheric plane into the etheric bodies of our students, certain grids and forcefields and momentums of light that will be the foundation of the golden age - if there is a responsive chord from myriad hearts and more and more among the people come into the use of the science of the spoken Word.

This pre-dawn light is that which is a promise. It is a rainbow of a hundred thousand years ago that comes now to that point of precipitation. And therefore, with expectancy, go before the people of this planet and wait upon, with tender vigil, the oncoming light of a golden age truly descending out of the heart of Helios and Vesta. For the divine plan of a golden age upon earth does come forth out of the Great Central Sun, out of Helios and Vesta! And this is a moment and a cosmic hour of cycles turning when this light - even as a filigree veil, as a net of cosmos - can unveil inner blueprint and light.

Blessed hearts, now understand that in each of the avenues of the precipitation of the rainbow of the archangels' causal bodies, there must be a balance of receptive hearts. The seven rays must be represented that a golden-age culture might manifest. Thus we look to the community of the Holy Spirit and to that Inner Retreat as the place for the development of these faint gleams of the morning light - the development of the golden-age consciousness in our chelas.

By the magnet of the heart, by the magnet of the sun, by initiation on the path of the seventh ray, you can forge and win an intensification of light on each of the seven rays. Understand, then, that in order for a golden age to appear, we together - ascended masters and archangels, Elohim, and unascended chelas - must transcend the old order marked by decay, disintegration, dissolution spirals. We must overcome and transcend, by that golden-ratio spiral ascending and descending,<sup>5</sup> the entire momentum of the Kali Yuga so that out of the dark cycle of this age there might rise a pinpoint of light, my beloved.

And at that point of light, a seed of Cosmic Christ, the Cosmic Mother spins and weaves a garment

---

<sup>4</sup>Nikola Tesla (1856-1943), pioneer in electric power transmission and radio, discovered the rotating magnetic field - basis of most alternating-current machinery. [2]

<sup>5</sup>See Enoch, "The Elect One Cometh - At the Convergence of Golden-Ratio Spirals Ascending and Descending," December 29, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 55-66.

and, lo, a star is born! And the star is you! The star is a world transcending its former state and it is a world passing through the quaking and the quivering of putting off that cycle of degeneration and death, even as the passing of the serpent out of its skin unto the higher point. And the point is always the all-seeing eye of God.

Therefore understand that the cycles of civilizations rising and falling, the processioning of these orders and their inherent elements of decay, has been because of the absence of true devotees of the violet flame within those cultures and within those civilizations. Therefore, time and time again, the brothers and sisters of our retreat have gone forth to establish in the cities of the world veritable retreats such as you are attempting to establish through your teaching centers.

Take the Master of Paris and that retreat in the very heart of the city. It has always been for the single-eyed purpose of keeping the flame of the seventh ray and thereby using it with Christ-discrimination to aid the blessed servants of God in embodiment who do endeavor to bring about world good - to infuse, then, their work, the work of their hands or their inventions or their art or their pure love for humanity, with a portion of that permanence that comes out of the cycles of the violet flame. Thus, beloved hearts, the Master of Paris himself looks to the community teaching centers of the Church Universal and Triumphant as a place where he may pinpoint the focal point of light, the focal point of the causal body of Saint Germain.

Our hearts' determination to retain these centers in the cities has never been greater - even as we pursue with gusto the light of the Inner Retreat. For one is for the preserving of that which is good and ought to endure out of the old order - as the phoenix bird rising! as the Cosmic Christ appearing! as the avatar of your heart gaining dimension, gaining now a new identification!

Understand, then, that that point of the crystallization of the God flame from all preceding orders must indeed be the point of the image of Christ in every city, whereby elemental life and those working at inner levels for the giving birth of the children might reinforce in every womb, in every fetus, in every embryo that image of the Cosmic Christ.

Thus we march in the cities and on the cities of the world. Thus the formation of our angels is positioned over the Inner Retreat that there there might be the golden-age descent of the etheric pattern of the New Jerusalem<sup>6</sup> which is a name for the foundation of peace as a vortex of light in the very heart of the new order of the ages!

Thus we choose virgin territory and that which is in the heart of the mountain as the heart of the sacred fire in the heart of the rock of Christ that is indeed the heart of the avatar. Thus we choose the higher altitudes where the earth might rise and the people rise to meet their God and to meet descending spirals of angels and that holy city that John saw descending out of heaven as a bride adorned for her husband. Thus the role of the Divine Manchild. Thus the role of the fusion of the masculine element of the Godhead with the Shakti.

Thus there is a reversal of roles. And the descent of the city is the coming down to earth of the Mother flame even as the Holy Spirit sends up the sign and the signal that God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit is indeed ensconced in the threefold flame of the hearts of this people.

Let the Great White Brotherhood in embodiment as our chelas pull down the mighty cities of light, the etheric cities! Let them begin with that golden-age point of light as the inner retreat of souls into the fire infolding itself.

Let all hearts become  
One great heart, one great funnel of light!  
And out of that heart  
Let one community of the Holy Spirit be  
The sign and the signal of the leaping of the arc -

---

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 21.

City by city, nation by nation -  
So that the new age may appear,  
One by one, here and there  
Where hearts are raised in holy prayer.

O I AM Zadkiel. And I possess in my heart the secrets of alchemy, the secrets that can intensify and increase the golden-age consciousness within you. I desire you to invoke it!

This is my message from all of the seven archangels who have communed with the Seven Holy Kumaras, who have communed with the manus, who see the design that must be lowered as archetype of Holy Child, as blueprint for community, as the bowl in Matter for descending starlight.

Blessed hearts, therefore those souls that have come with invention, as innovators, who have not completed their work for want of the sacred alchemy of the seventh ray now have the opportunity to return into embodiment, having spent some hours and years in the Cave of Symbols and in our retreat. Thus you can anticipate the welcoming of souls who will know how to endow that which they have to give on the seven rays with a nature of permanence, preceding that hour of the full-orbed noonday of the golden ages to come wherein all of the works of the hands of the children of the light and the sons of God, fashioned out of the mind of the Cosmic Christ, will bear the nature of permanence - even as they pass through the nexus of the heart chakra and, by the science of the spoken Word, are sealed in the name of Alpha and Omega!

I give to you this key: that without the name, the light, or the sign of Alpha and Omega, there is not the enduring Word manifest. Thus he brought forth, out of the light, the loaves and the fishes<sup>7</sup> by the sign of the cosmic cross of white fire, by the sign of Alpha and Omega. Happy are ye who seize the key and run with it.

Some of you are among those who have seen your most noble efforts crumble. How well we all remember the crumbling of Camelot. How we remember when the first stone of Glastonbury Cathedral was removed by those fallen ones, signaling, then, that determination of the Watchers to destroy that focus of the Divine Mother for the souls of Joseph, even the descent of Ephraim and Manasseh.

How we watched! How we stood while the spoilers came in and took those stones to build their buildings and to pave their roads, and there was no longer the complete physical focus of that cathedral.

Some of you were there for the building of that cathedral. Some of you carefully prepared those stones and put them in place - building after the design that was brought forth out of the heart of holy angels as the etheric blueprint of that which became a magnificent cathedral of light.

Blessed hearts, there are monuments that still stand as a reminder of the work of your heart, your hand, and the mind of God. These cathedrals of Europe built by those who were of the guilds, holy orders of devotees who infused each stone with the light of the seventh-ray ritual - they stand and still stand because their architecture came forth out of the retreat of Serapis Bey and other retreats of the archangels, because they are a precipitation in Matter of that which exists in Spirit.

And therefore there is a divine polarity and an oscillation of light. And therefore there is a figure-eight flow. And therefore above the altar of these cathedrals of Europe, suspended twixt the base and the highest point of physical manifestation, there is a flame! And that flame is a duplicate of the flame of the etheric octave. And there is a congruency as well as a figure-eight manifestation.

And thus the prayers of the righteous and of the devotees rise and merge with the flowing fire, even as this fire is tended by angelic bands. And therefore the sustainment even of physical buildings, even their protection in time of war. And those that were protected were protected by a light and a

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 14:15-21; 15:32-39.



sealing action; and those that crumbled, crumbled because of certain karmic conditions or an absence of true fervor and fire in the hearts of the people themselves.

Realize then that that which has endured upon earth, such as the Great Pyramid, has endured because some soul of light was present in the building not only for the focus of the flame of the seventh ray but also for the focusing of the divine geometry that itself is the outpicturing of the flame. For the true divine geometry of the Divine Architect himself is designed to contain an interchange of energy and of flow - by the angles, by the symmetry, by the arrangement of space and time - in order to capture the light of God that endows the entire physical universe with a semblance of permanence or with a duration that may be calculated.

Precious hearts, the adepts who are determined to sustain a physical focus for fifty thousand years know exactly the architecture, the angles, and the nature of sacred fire that they must place within that forcefield. And, I tell you, fifty thousand years hence - to the second - it will enter a disintegration spiral. And, in many cases, there will be an instantaneous collapse of that Matter forcefield. This is the nature of the mastery of the seventh ray which endows you with the freedom to create on all of the other rays.

Returning then to the first point of my discourse to you. We have come for a release of a New Freedom.

It is always an experiment. For what men will do with free will may not be entirely predetermined. We place our bet on the students of the light, for they are more predictable than those who are entirely enslaved by the human consciousness. Therefore the grant of light comes by the measuring of the blades of grass.

Blades of grass are ye, each one. Is it humbling to be compared to a single blade of grass? Think upon it - and the cosmos all inside! Think upon the central line. Think upon the descent of sacred fire. Thus we measure the blades of grass and what is contained inside as the magnet of identity.

Portion for portion is this new wave of freedom meted out according to what you are! Keepers of the Flame throughout the world, devotees of the violet flame: you have been measured. And whatever has been found within you of momentum in all previous incarnations and of externalization in the blade of grass, this has become the measured portion whereby - measure for measure, in equal portion - a new momentum of violet flame could be lowered. Thus the portion that we bring is a sphere of violet fire placed over every devotee who invokes the violet flame, who is becoming the seventh ray.

Now in your increasing devotions and calls to me and Saint Germain and our hierarchy and our priesthood of adepts, you will be creating a whirling violet-fire vortex in your heart. And according to the magnetism of it, according to the will of it, according to the desire and to the love, you will accelerate the movement of energy over the figure-eight flow and you will draw down this portion! And therefore you can bring all of it that is yours into your own heart to expand your heart! to expand your threefold flame! to expand your ability to transmit joy to the world and the message of the birth of Messiah where you are!

This new wave of freedom, then, will have the control factor of your own identity and your own application. It is a splendid mystery. For if you do not pull it down, it will not become a part of the mainstream of Life on earth. If you pull it down and then leave off from your application, this energy (by frequency) will return to its source.

Thus in every hour and day and week and month ahead, your application, your interaction with the dispensation by free will, will determine the expansion or the contraction of freedom upon earth, moment by moment. Thus you will experience what it means to be - to be a God-free being, to be a God in the sense of having the opportunity to determine the fate and course of other lives and nations and this civilization. You will understand the exercise of free will, interacting with a portion of energy bequeathed to you because of your input already given.

It represents your earning - lawfully yours. Therefore you have some sense of its worth, for you have put in the time and energy and devotion over many, many embodiments.

You need not enter into vibrations now of self-criticism that you have not invoked the violet flame enough. This portion represents the cumulative mastery on the seventh ray; and there are other gains of mastery in addition to the invocation of the flame. But I tell you, beloved hearts, any number of you have locked in your causal bodies of light, bands of violet flame in varying hue and shade which you have not drawn down simply because the lever of your devotion to the violet flame has not contained the will that would send a pulsation of white-hot heat to melt and draw forth previous momentums of service on the seventh ray when you moved in [past] ages and had for your teachers those who were allowed to come into the outer world to train you in these very sciences of which I am speaking.

These eras have passed. And you have lived in other centuries where there is nary a one individual whom you contacted in all of your life that could put you in contact with your own causal body and your own inner life of the seventh-ray consciousness.

Value, then, the Guru! Value the messenger and realize that that is the point whereby the Great White Brotherhood enables you to contact more of your own God-reality.

And I tell you, because you need to know it, that this dispensation of the violet flame could not have been given without the presence of the messenger or the recent dispensation conferred by Saint Germain, indeed, of the one-hundred-percent balancing of the karma.<sup>8</sup> It was most necessary for the acceleration of your own Path. And I tell you, the seven archangels have determined to make the most of this opportunity - and I trust you will also. For in it lies the open door to your own unity with God.

Portals are opening - all of them, the gift of Opportunity. We are stepping through the portal of Opportunity this hour to be present with you. And we come with this sublime announcement so that you might now, for the remainder of this conference, keep a violet-flame session rolling and roaring in this sanctuary! - tagging, therefore, and never letting down upon it. So this momentum for the conclusion of this year may be for the burning up of some of those scrolls of records of humanity's misuse of the sacred fire, that therefore - with the turning of the page of the Book of Life and the writing of the events of this year - there might be not so much karma to go down in the planetary history, and a portion of that Dark Cycle<sup>9</sup> might also be alleviated to give a new hope and a new thrust for the coming year and the ongoing cycles of the decade.

Let the violet flame ring from your hearts for manifold purpose, for precipitation of the Inner Retreat, for the reaching out to hearts who must be pulled in by the rope of sacred fire from your own heart! You are the anchor to pull these souls of light into the divine plan of the activity that we are engaged in - to pull them into this community of light and into the knowledge of their own I AM Presence and the application of the science of the Word.

Thus the violet flame will go forth in spherical, canonical momentum. It will reach out. It will be the hurling of bands of golden-age spirals, golden-ratio spirals. It will be the contact of far-off worlds and the nourishing of the earth body itself with nutrients of starlight that must pass through it also for the purpose, at inner levels, of the preparation of the physical body of earth itself for the new-age consciousness.

O starlight, O starlight of Sirius, I place my heart over the heart of the messenger for the passing through of those wavelengths that have not descended in thousands of years. I direct currents of Sirius from this heart to your heart to hearts that can receive it throughout earth because the lever of their devotion is such that they can contain these wavelengths of Sirius.

---

<sup>8</sup>Saint Germain, "A Victory Celebration: Almighty God Is the Winner!" November 5, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 304; cassette B8072.

<sup>9</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26.

O violet flame, seal the wavelengths.  
Let them prepare the way.  
Let them prepare the way.  
Let the violet flames prepare the way in consciousness  
For the receiving of these elements,  
Nutrients of light from starry bodies.  
O violet flame,  
Wrap the new-age consciousness in thy light.  
Elohim of the violet flame,  
Seal, O seal that which is descending from on high  
As the New Freedom  
In a momentum, then, that will transmute  
Much of that which is the antithesis of the oncoming Light.

We lead with the violet flame. Archangel Michael, that Prince of the Archangels whom we adore, has sent me for the leading of the golden-age consciousness even as I come in the name of its hierarch, Saint Germain.

Leading with the violet flame is like moving with a giant roll of the wave, clearing all in its path, transmuting by the sacred fire, so that when the golden age is unfolded and the divine plan appears, there is a neutralization of the antibodies positioned and waiting as the intent of the destroyers to destroy the divine alchemy.

O alchemy, how wondrous thou art! O Great Divine Director, run now with legions of light with the little book.<sup>10</sup>

Saint Germain, we hold up this now as it passes into the consciousness of the people of a planet who are Spanish-speaking. Imagine, O hearts of light, how the expansion of the message will increase true God-freedom! See how, through this translation carefully wrought by devotees' hands, there is also the opportunity to multiply and multiply again this dispensation of the violet flame.

O avant-garde of light, you who hear me now who are Spanish-speaking in your descent, you are the very first ones to receive these leaves of the Tree of Life of Saint Germain. Receive the momentum of the Great Divine Director! Run with it! For there upon that continent where there is to appear a seventh root race,<sup>11</sup> there must come the laying of the foundation of victory. Thus the little book of the seventh angel<sup>12</sup> - as the seventh LORD, or chohan - becomes the instrument of the seven archangels.

I AM Zadkiel. I raise my hand. I draw the arc of the rainbow in the heavens. It is the sign of the coming of the Son of man. It is the sign of the coming of the mighty angel with a foot upon the sea and another upon the land and the mighty rainbow upon his head.<sup>13</sup> It is the sign of the descent of your own causal body and its accessibility through the violet flame!

Remember I have said, Let the violet flame descend upon your own head and clear the passageway for the full integration of your own causal body with your heart chakra! This is the goal of the path of Kuthumi and Djwal Kul<sup>14</sup> - the control of the aura by the commasurement and the alignment of your causal body.

You seek the momentum of the saints and of the ascended masters - not because you yourself have none, but because you have not established contact with your own inner attainment. Why? I

---

<sup>10</sup>Refers to bilingual Spanish edition of Saint Germain's Studies in Alchemy – Estudios Sobre la Alquimia, \$4.95 postpaid.

<sup>11</sup>The Great Divine Director sponsors South America as the continent in which the seventh root race is to embody.

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 10:7-10.

<sup>13</sup>Rev. 10:1, 2.

<sup>14</sup>See Kuthumi, Studies of the Human Aura; and Djwal Kul, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura.

will tell you why. Your own karma, momentums of karma, have sealed you from the great light of your own causal body. Therefore you pursue the Guru and ask for favors and dispensations of his attainment. I say, Clear the way for the descent of your own causal body by the increased use of the violet flame!

You may have considered the request of Saint Germain to give that violet flame thirty minutes again and again and again.<sup>15</sup> Blessed hearts, it was all for your own alchemy. It was all for this moment when this dispensation would be available to you. It was all for the hour of the coming of the dawn of the golden age so that your vessels might be expanded and cleansed to receive the light that is available. Now take these precious moments that remain in this retreat into the heart of the seven archangels to accelerate the violet flame and clear the way for the coming of the Son of man where you are.

Truly the sign of the rainbow is the visible sign of your own mighty I AM Presence descending! Therefore praise the LORD. Praise the Great Guru, Sanat Kumara. For he has opened the way! He has opened the way! He has unsealed the tombs, and the gravestones are removed, and the soul of light can rise even as the light of the causal body descends.

He is opening the door to divinity. And all that God has held in store in your own causal body can descend by the rotation of that sphere of the Permanent Atom of your being.

Look upon the chart, now, of your Divine Self that is behind the messenger. See that wheel of light! See it beginning to turn! See it beginning to whirl as a vortex of light! That spinning of your causal body is the sign when that light can come rolling down, coursing over the figure-eight spiral symbolized in the thought form for this year - the Mother and the Manchild.<sup>16</sup>

Blessed hearts, that thought form is impressed upon you and will be sustained even with the coming of the thought form for the year 1981. Remember it well. For it is the Woman clothed with the sun<sup>17</sup> of your own mighty I AM Presence - even the Divine Mother who holds the key for the descent of the light of your causal body whereby the Manchild is born where you are!

This is the meaning of your star appearing.<sup>18</sup> And I, for one, say: Let the star appear! Let it appear where you are! Let it be!

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Zadkiel was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at The Class of the Archangels, December 30, 1980, at Camelot.

---

<sup>15</sup>Saint Germain, "On the Occasion of the Feast of the Holy Trinity," June 1, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 202.

<sup>16</sup>See Gautama Buddha, Thought Form for the Year 1980 "The Great Symbol of Life Begetting Life." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 4; cassettes B8016, B8017.

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 12:1, 2, 5.

<sup>18</sup>See Mother Mary, "Signs of His Stars Appearing," December 24, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 1-16.



# Chapter 7

## Beloved Saint Germain - February 15, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 7 - Beloved Saint Germain - February 15, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

IV

The Maltese Cross of My Heart -

Maximizer and Multiplier of the Violet Flame

Angels of Zadkiel and Amethyst, form now the mighty Maltese cross of my heart. Angels of light, let it be the sign of this dispensation of violet flame. Let it appear at the nexus of the figure eight in each one's being and thereby be the focus of precipitation of the amethyst jewel.<sup>1</sup>

I choose to honor Lord Zadkiel as ancient teacher of alchemists who has taught all of us - in our many embodiments in the pursuit of the sacred science - the true love of God that is the foundation of all of the uses of the light and energy and coordinates of molecules of Matter.

How well I remember my own initiations in the retreat of Lord Zadkiel. What seems long, long ago may be a point of beginning for you, if you can realize that once there was a day when I, your own Saint Germain, took my first step as an alchemist on the sacred path of the seventh ray.

You may also consider that it is never too late to begin. And the point of the beginning is the point when you begin to win - point by point, measure for measure - those blades of grass that become a star!

I salute the seven archangels. I salute the golden age. I salute all visionaries, East and West, who have the sense of Self-worth that they are indeed blessed as forerunners of a new age, a new life - who have enough sense of Self-worth to be stronger than those deterrents, those downward spirals in society that always mock a new burst of freedom, that mock that which the children of the light most cherish: joy itself in creativity.

What a shame that joy has gone out of the universities of the world and been replaced by the

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the "multiplication of the light body of God-servers" announced by Archangel Gabriel on January 14, 1979. Gabriel explains that "just as the Person of Christ, when enthroned by the free will of the soul within the temple of his very own being, becomes the amethyst jewel for the crystallization of the soul's alchemical marriage to the living Spirit, so the disciples of that path of God-realization who cluster around the one who is the Word, the Lamb incarnate, form the amethyst jewel of community - clusters of neutrons and protons as particles of participation of the great God-awareness which the Great White Brotherhood is committed to sustain within the Earth body as a counterweight of light midst an evolution yet in the darkness of spiritual neglect." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, p. 11.

sullenness of academia which, beloved hearts, somehow has lost all of the point of being which is, after all, the holiness of science itself - a holy fire, holy elements, holy servants who always attend the true scientist of the Spirit, elementals who assist in the laboratories of the Spirit, the holiness of attending angels, the holiness of the sacred formula first held in the hand, assimilated in the heart, bursting as the vastness of the mind of God, endowing experiment with the horizons of eternity.

Let the universities of the Spirit now descend by degrees, certain degrees ordained in this hour by Sanat Kumara. The descent of universities of the Spirit closer to the outer institutions of learning will have an effect similar to that new burst of freedom announced by Zadkiel.<sup>2</sup>

The pressing down of the true matrix upon a matrix that is no longer true results in the pressing out of the worst elements, which you have already seen for more than a decade as the deterioration of the presence of the true Spirit of learning in the colleges of America, correspondingly less attended because souls of light seek the Spirit - seek what they remember at inner levels attending universities of the Spirit in the etheric octave.

You know that Summit University was founded to be the open door for the descent of one such university and of the mystery school of Lord Maitreya. And so it is becoming more and more the outpicturing of the inner university of the ascended masters. It cannot be any more than that which is contained in the hearts of those who make up the stones building the university itself.

What is a university, after all, but a collection of hearts dedicated to the science of learning in all of the paths of the seven rays and, in this one, the paths of the secret rays of the mysteries of the Holy Grail - incarnating the Word. My beloved, then, if there are stones missing or wavelengths that are notable by their absence in Summit University, it merely requires a dedicated heart upon the altar of Lord Maitreya and Lord Gautama to fill in that position corresponding to the position on the etheric plane of that which you well know from your inner experiences.

See how dispensations are subject to free will. The grid and blueprint of the completion of this university has been here from its inception.

Let us then set ourselves to the task of setting our hearts as coordinates, magnets which we attach and fasten to the blueprint even as you attach Christmas lights and balls to a tree. Let your heart be at a point of necessity. Let it be placed there.

Let us resume our meditation on the creation of the cloud of infinite energy.<sup>3</sup> And let us dedicate it in this new year to the precipitation of that university of the Spirit that will draw and magnetize those souls of light who have in their hearts and causal bodies and in their earnest desire truly the will to see something magnificent happen in education upon earth in this decade!

There are many fine souls of light upon earth who see the crumbling of education and therefore wonder where is this civilization about to appear and what will happen to the current generation. We of the Great White Brotherhood are obviously concerned. And you ought to be also. For the continuity of your sacred purpose will one day rest entirely in the heart of your successor. And that one who comes after you, lacking in the true education and disciplines both physical and spiritual, may not contain that which is necessary to carry your mantle - to wear it well.

Thus from the ascended octaves you may see what a tragedy that you did not direct your attention to the raising up of this generation in the science of the Spirit and the disciplines of true culture. For you will observe how limited you are because souls upon earth simply do not have basic skills, fundamental principles, whether on the path of Spirit or Matter.

Take, for instance, my own desire to transmit to life, teachings most essential on the path of

---

<sup>2</sup>Archangel Zadkiel, "The Sealing of the Seventh Ray," December 30, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 67-78.

<sup>3</sup>See The Creation of the Cloud by Saint Germain: Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 2-cassette album A8063.

initiation through the Shakespearean plays.<sup>4</sup> Why, with a population that scarcely knows the drama or the story of one play, how can I remind them by impressing upon the memory of the mind the tragedies, the comedies of life and the errors themselves that can be eliminated when one does not make too much of it<sup>5</sup> - when one does not place too much self-importance upon the not-self?

Precious hearts, there was an era when the study of Shakespeare was far more widespread. Now it is left to those who go on to college and concentrate in English literature and in such disciplines. Thus there is lost to me a means of instruction.

It would be well even if the little children would learn the plays, from the standpoint of the stories, in language that they can understand. But, as always, going back to the original work, you will find not only keys to my own identity but, beloved hearts, the very keys and alchemy to the lowering into manifestation of my own Guru, the Great Divine Director's causal body. And that causal body contains indeed the keys to the new order of the ages!

The New Atlantis rising is rising! And because it rises, there is a requirement of alchemy, of transmutation, as well as the tuning in to the original blueprint of golden-age civilization ordained for that continent, betrayed by black magicians and scientists who were the fallen ones, misusing the sacred alchemy and even some of the steps they had learned that came forth from the retreat of Zadkiel.

How great is the misuse of the sacred fire and of science when it is used to destroy the genetic code of Life, to manipulate the nucleus of the atom, and when the control even of brain waves at a distance becomes the plot of the archdeceivers of mankind!

They have also returned. Therefore there is a certain matter of urgency in your response to pursue the violet flame and to become alchemists on one of the seven rays. For, you see, they represent the counterpoint to your own divine identity - that identity that has had a superior education and training and even knowledge of science in previous incarnations to this one.

Beloved hearts, the fallen Atlanteans were also a part of this crossbreeding of fallen angels with the races of men. Thus the fallow field for disorienting spirals is always the combination of the seed of light and its subjugation to the animal vibration. This is one of the saddest tales of woe to come to any planetary body. This is the plot of the archdeceivers.

Precious hearts, the lust of the fallen ones has ensnared many souls after the pursuits and pleasures of the flesh. If you could perceive how the extension of these momentums of temptation and intense magnetism comes out of those very forcefields of interconnecting auras of the Watchers,<sup>6</sup> you would see through those temptations of life that come to you in order to steal that light just before its precipitation in the chemicalization of a God-desire.

Yes, Atlantis is rising with all of her karma. Thus we greet her with oceans and oceans of violet flame that she must pass through!

Happy are ye to receive the Word of an archangel. Happy am I to be with you in this celebration of the Christ Mass and the ushering in of a new year.

To the words of Lord Zadkiel I have added some thoughts, that you might enhance your life, your planning, your service, and build thee more stately mansions for others to occupy when you shall have vacated them.

I seal you with that Maltese cross at the nexus. It is a maximizer and a multiplier of your release of the violet flame. By this - by this may you know how much I have loved thee.

---

<sup>4</sup>Saint Germain, in his incarnation as Sir Francis Bacon, wrote the Shakespearean plays.

<sup>5</sup>A veiled reference to *Much Ado About Nothing* by William Shakespeare.

<sup>6</sup>See Enoch, "The Elect One Cometh - At the Convergence of Golden-Ratio Spirals Ascending and Descending," December 29, 1980. *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 55-66.



---

NOTE: The above dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at The Class of the Archangels, December 30, 1980, at Camelot.

## Chapter 8

# Beloved Archangel Michael - February 22, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 8 - Beloved Archangel Michael - February 22, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

V

The Cross and the Sword:

By This Sign We Conquer

The Descent of the Doves from the Virgin to Babes in Christ

Hail, expectant ones! O thou who art filled with the diamond will of God, I AM indeed come into your midst - and never without my legions of light marching. And therefore underfoot is the cast-down one. And by the authority of the Piscean Conqueror, by that Conqueror and by that sign, we conquer!

O blessed children of the light and most noble knights and ladies of the flame assisting at the court of Camelot, welcome to my heart of fire! Welcome to the legions of archangels' starry bands! Welcome to those heights of vision whence we come.

We would invite you to stand with us in this hour from that lofty point of star fire and to see what we see of earth and her evolutions. Now then, won't you be seated for our journey midst the stars.

The earth is so far beneath our gaze that we must be certain that we have identified the correct planet. There is very little emanation of light. And therefore we meditate upon the heart of servant-sons and thereby know that a planet in orbit round Helios and Vesta's sun center is indeed yet in the race for evolutions to become God-identified.

Mingling with the stench of pollution, then, we perceive the fragrance of hearts devoted unto love. And we recognize old friends, familiar faces. And lo, we descend.

The descent of legions of light can be down a mighty funnel, even coursing down as your own firemen descend and shimmy round the pole to arrive immediately, there to go on their way to put out those fires often set by the control of fiery salamanders and their manipulation. Therefore, so to speak, we can descend millions of miles in a point of light - in an instant! And yet, we are very conscious of traversing time and space, for we keep the coordinates of the starry systems and the very ritual drama of marching across the cosmic highways.

The funnel of light is for the ascent and the descent of angelic hosts. We are positioned, then, at

a point above Terra where we gather, even when apart from Banff,<sup>1</sup> to commune together with the sons of God concerning the dilemma of earth and the burdens upon the youth and how best to wield our swords of blue flame to cut through that density - so dense that it becomes self-willed, even by those who are of the descent and origin of Light.

Blessed hearts, our legions have assisted in the deliverance of many lifewaves and planetary homes. And yet, we still gather in council, appealing to Sanat Kumara and others who are experienced in the vast starry bodies and the far-flung universes. For there is a most unique situation upon earth; and problems are accelerated by communication, by the transmittal of the most base and primitive momentums - tying directly into the underworld of the astral - to children of the light recently come from other planetary spheres where the light is so great as to make almost ununderstandable, unintelligible, this gross darkness that covers over them as a dark wave almost as soon as they are born.

The assimilation of this darkness - as the scattering of fine dust, as the pollution of the spheres of earth - in the little child is like the assimilation of mother's milk or air or the first foods that are taken in. The child is a sponge. The child absorbs actually the wavelengths of an entire planetary body unless parents who are devotees keep a strong devotion to the Virgin Mother, to the holy angels, and to one or another of the Christed ones and avatars.

Without this connection - through the parents and loved ones of newborn children - with the octaves of light, the auras of two- and three-year olds are already reflecting the general momentums of the planetary evolution.

This has troubled us for many a year. And as the hearts of men wax gross and they become more and more dense, failing to enter into the defense of Life with absolute nonrecognition of the holiness of the incarnating ones, our burden is greater. And thus we come together, in the perspective of the vast experience of other servants of light, to consider how we may indeed implement the divine plan of the Great Divine Director for the cutting off and the arresting of spirals so intended to pollute these little ones.

Some of you have been the little ones to whom we have ministered. And now you find yourselves seated even in the blue lotus of Lord Himalaya's meditation as he meditates day and night upon the victory of the flame of the holy innocents.

You see, beloved hearts, this flame of innocence is borne by every newborn child. And the keeping of the light of innocence is a guardian action that is assumed by a certain evolution of light-bearers that continue to embody.

Do you know what effect this has upon earth? It is to neutralize insanity and the propagation of crime by the wavelength of insanity. It is innocence - pure and holy light descending from the heart of God - that enables the protection of those in embodiment to be sustained from those elements, those lifestreams that would break forth and pollute the entire aura of earth with that wavelength of insanity that contains murderer and the murderous intent. It contains the viruses to propagate insanity and even chaos and confusion for the disruption of life. . . .

Beloved hearts, the bearers of the blue flame of God's holy will bear the cross and the sword. And this sword is indeed for the binding of those antiselves that position themselves in opposition to every manifestation of the Light.

Understand that the cross is always the sword because when the cross is raised up it is the declaration of war. It is the warfare in heaven.<sup>2</sup> To this cause we serve.

We are the legions of light! And we stand at that very edge of the delivery of a mighty blue-flame will. It is God's will - the will of our Father, manifest in the Son, multiplied by the Holy Spirit,

---

<sup>1</sup>Location of Archangel Michael's etheric retreat in the Canadian Rockies, near Lake Louise.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 12:7, 8.

cherished in the heart of the Mother - that is most offensive and, above all vibrations of light, that which is opposed the most.

If the will of God can be set aside in the children of the light, you see, then their power source will also be cut off. For where the will of God is not, there power is not. And thus, to destroy the loyalty of the sons of God to God's holy will is the plot to take from them the very light and life-force to continue in the grand march towards self-perfectionment.

Consider, then, those who leave off the devotion to the will of God, those who rebel against the sacred Cause. You will notice that, by and by, they lose their spine. They lose their verve and their nerve! They lose the active light of the Godhead, and they are not able to carry out even their own precious purposes of anti-Light. O yes, they may appear - for an hour or a cycle - to have power. But it is the very antipower, the antithesis of that which they deny. And when it is spent, it is spent.

The children of the sun who determine to carry this will of God find themselves becoming more and more separated, even from those who call themselves followers of God. I tell you, beloved hearts, my own being is an offense to many who profess to worship the Lord Jesus Christ or Gautama Buddha.

Often when I enter into that room of prayer where they gather, my presence becomes a sword which creates strife among them because it is such a magnet as to draw out and expose their own inner rebellions against the will of God that they can no longer agree with one another or even sustain a circle of fire beneath the Saviour's light.

Realize, then, what this means. Those who would worship Him out of deference to their own human will and its convenience, those who cannot contain the will of God, therefore, lose our protection. We cannot hold a sufficient forcefield of protection around those who deny the very will which is the essence from which that protection flows.

Protection is always the protection of the inner blueprint of the will of God that is in you, and it is never the protection of the human consciousness. Those who begin to invoke our intercession sometimes discover that they find themselves in awkward circumstances where their human consciousness is exposed and they must come into alignment with God's holy will before they can have our protection in the world and from the world and all that's in it.

Therefore sometimes it is hazardous to expect me and my bands to accompany you. For you find that it is then that any infraction of the law is well noticed, and suddenly you say, "Why did I not have my protection?" Well, indeed you did - as protection from continuously making karma by flaunting the laws of the land and of God-government in the earth.

Blessed ones, protection is never concealment for the erosion of the law that you may justify in the name of God-good. It cannot be. And there are always levels of accounting, and there are always devils who are ready to expose the Achilles' heel of compromise with the cosmic honor flame.

Thus when you realize that we realize that if we do not assist in the exposure of every element of human consciousness, that the fallen ones will rush in to do it in our stead, we prefer to do it to give you that grace period whereby you might correct those misuses and misstatements that you make, sometimes seemingly for the protection of the Light. But, beloved hearts, it always places in jeopardy your own life and community and the message and the messenger. Therefore let all come into alignment with the cross and with the sword.

The vulnerability of the light-bearer is in his own word. By thy words thou shalt be justified. By thy words thou shalt be condemned.<sup>3</sup>

Let thy word then reflect the plumb line of Truth. And let the violet flame brace the consciousness for the cleansing, for the purging, and ultimately to enhance your ability to hold, to contain, my own

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 12:37.

blue flame and the flaming sword.

Now, beloved hearts of light, as we have been considering the plight of the absorption of the pollution by the lifewaves of earth, especially the children of the light who have a mission in their first seven years to keep the flame of holy innocence, we request and we desire that you shall enter into our deliberations. For in many instances as we have been attentive to the prayers of your hearts, we also have admired the ingenuity of your own calls, the perception that you have gained of life, and we have been able to penetrate situations on the planet that we have not hitherto been able to enter.

Dear hearts, thanks to the ingenious prayers inspired upon you by your own Christ Self, we have already been able to deliver many of these little ones. Now we look to the new year! Now we are determined that these shall not come under the condemnation, the blasphemy of pornography and the tearing down of those veils of innocence and the lowering of the life-force within them. We are determined that you shall have and they shall have a mighty opportunity to serve together and to raise up a mighty fountain of light, a mighty fount of purity.

Out of the Great Central Sun Magnet, through the heart of Omega, a light descends! It is the light of purity. I have come, fulfilling the spirals of Zadkiel and Enoch and the Lord Christ and Saint Germain. I have come to announce and to receive this gift of a Mother's heart. It is the descent of purity that comes from Omega as descending doves - millions of descending doves, beloved hearts - entering into the very chalice of these holy innocents, of these babes in Christ, aborning in the womb of the Cosmic Virgin.

In response to the mounting mountain of devotion to Astrea, passageways carved in the planes of earth make way for this descent of shafts of purity. And this is a part of the work of Elohim: inserting the electrodes - as rods, as cones, as other geometric forms - for the increase and simultaneous stabilization of the planetary body in its own absorption of new light.

As light is emanated from these electrodes, these electrodes also absorb the pollutions of the planetary body. Therefore it is Omega's choice to place her nuclei, sun centers of purity, in the heart of newborn children, innocent ones who come to earthbearing a devotion to the Cause and deserving of that which will enhance the keeping of the flame and the sealing of their veils of innocence.

I AM an archangel. And I have wept over the contamination of God's people. And I have wept over the infiltration everywhere and the communication, by the misuse of the media, of every perpetration of crime, every plot, with explanations and diagrams of how to kill, how to explode bombs, how to manufacture weapons of war - all of this upon the precious youth who become so burdened by the discarnate forces that they think that they themselves are a part of the originators of a great revolution to deliver the planetary body from all evils.

And by the very sorcery and execrations of the fallen ones, there is a flipping of the mind whereby even some light-bearers have joined the bands of the black brotherhood and of the false hierarchy to be defenders of World Communism, of terrorism, of totalitarian movements, fascist movements, racial/antiracial movements - engendering hatred and prejudice and standing not for justice but for injustice.

All of these things concern the Archangel of the First Ray and all of our legions and all of the reinforcements from Sirius who move with the great teams of conquerors. For, beloved hearts, these conditions which I have named are, one and all, the perversion of the first ray of God's holy will to the maximum intensity. And beyond the misuse of that holy will is the misuse of the white fire core of the flame of God's will. Thus turning inside-out the blue fire, the white purity, the entire sinister force has attempted to make mockery of the will of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and the Mother.

I will tell you, blessed hearts, that the alchemy of the violet flame must be braced by the blue-flame will. And therefore I summon you to Lanello's quarter at Summit University where Justice and

Opportunity multiplied in his heart shall present to Lady Portia a bouquet of blue forget-me-nots and of violets, thereby the reminder that you cannot have one without the other.

Hercules and Arcturus, Zadkiel and I, Saint Germain and Morya - we would defend sons of light to the limits of the sky!

O hearts on fire, therefore I dedicate this quarter to the Amplification of your own messenger's devotion to the will of God. For it is the love of God's will that brought your own Lanello, as a very small child, to his knees to worship the living God.

The inception of that love of His will was long, long ago. And I was present and a part of the multiplication of faith, even midst the stars of the heavens. And I remember well when child-man, by the name of Mark, first contemplated the will of God in the tiniest flower - the forget-me-not.

Bastions of the will of God must be erected! Legions of light, come! Train these soldiers of the cross, these vestal virgins keeping the science of the Word before Helios and Vesta. Train them in the building of the mountain of God. Train them in the hollowing out of the earth itself by sacred fire. Show them the caverns of elemental life and the passageways leading to the interior of the mountains - and to the stars!

Helios and Vesta, thou dost know what is my part and why I have come. I say, let these sacred hearts and these little ones be fashioned anew. Let light-bearers who bear the responsibility for this revolution in higher consciousness now know the meaning of the forging of the higher will.

I send my light. I send my sword in a mighty stripping action that you, too, might know the gift of Omega. My legions encamp round about each one of you. There is a vast expansion of these rooms. This expansion in the spherical eye of God allows each one of you to have space as starry bodies - and enjoy now rings upon rings of blue-flame angels surrounding each one as they hover, as they orbit, as they discover points of contact within your own starry body that can be used to increase the frequency of the will of God.

Precious hearts, I summon you to a greater calling and a more perfect love. For the power that I would bestow can only be contained by the heart's purest devotion. The secret of those who have followed in the footsteps of Hercules and Himalaya and Surya is an absolute unswerving devotion to the will of God. And by that holy love, they have been accorded the extraordinary powers that they have wielded in defense of entire evolutions and planetary bodies.

Contrary to all appearances, the very intensity of our gaze, the seeming sternness of our form and discipline is a coalescing of utter love, a sensitivity to the fires that burn on the altars of heaven - a love so intense that it becomes at once most pliable and compassionate and almost starved by the ruby ray. Thus when you look at the intensity of an archangel and the blue-flame angels who surround you and you are struck with such utter unswerving devotion that has become the magnitude of God's power, realize, blessed ones, that this, too, is the meaning of love.

When you see God face-to-face, when you understand the immensity of the immensity, when you have a respect for Light, for the nucleus of energy of an entire cosmos, you can afford to bear the mien of Sirius and you can bear it with perfect equanimity and love.

There is a saying amongst us that it takes a blue-flame angel to understand the love of a blue-flame angel. Well, blessed hearts, we are counting upon your own discernment by a heart filled with love of the increasing blue ray that we would draw to that point of light that you are.

We would make you bearers of the mighty light that we bear. We would come and take up our abode at Camelot. And where'er the community of the Holy Spirit is, there we would elect to have an alternate forcefield to our focus at Banff where we might come - and our legions, who take one hour out of the twenty-four for rest and re-creation in the flame. We would come. We would assemble with you. We would gather there and move among you. We would enter into your games and your work, your hours of devotion and your holy conversation.

Let, then, all conversation be holy. Entertain, then, thoughts of how to increase God's will. For as this will is increased upon earth, it will mean that freedom can increase and that the golden age can accelerate.

I hold for you, then, the crucifix that we know. It is a mighty sword Excalibur - and thereon, the face of the once and future king.<sup>4</sup> We will never forget how Morya El has fastened himself to the mighty sword Excalibur until the purpose to which it was sent is fulfilled. We will not forget that this is the sword that must be wielded by avatars.

O my beloved, we enlist you in the armies of light. We enlist you in the disciplines of the blue-flame angels. Forget not to bask in love, to bathe in showers of liquid love. Forget not to love one another, for only in this most intense love will you find courage unto the victory.

Because we love, we have come. And that love will not let us go, will not let us quit the earth.

Now then, let faith be multiplied by love. Let love increase in your hearts. Let it show upon your faces. And let the world know in your presence that the glow of Camelot is the glow of love, that this love can truly light a world. And then, when we gather in our councils and look to mark the sign of the cross at the point where Terra is, we will know her by the glow of love, the glow of Camelot.

I have come to be the instrument of Omega's purity and the restoration of community. I have come to enlist you in our service and to ask your intercession in the most unique and ingenious prayers for the further protection of the holy innocents. I have come to set a spiral and a thrust that will not be turned back. I AM come because I love you.

I hold up the sword that all might behold this - the sign of the Class of the Archangels, borne to you already by the Saviour of the world.<sup>5</sup> By this sign we conquer. And we clear the way for peace.

Until the last fallen one is bound and the dark stars are put to bed, we will hold the sword of light! Not until then will we return it to its place upon the altar of God. It was his gift to us in the beginning, and it is he who taught us how to wield the cosmic cross of white fire and the ruby ray for the sustainment of Reality, for the pillar of fire, for the burning of worlds - Spirit and Matter - for the increase of Life and the annihilation of all strife.

Understand the sign of the cross, for it is a symbol that must be connected with the teachings of Lord Zadkiel concerning the endowment of your creations with the flame of God's permanence.<sup>6</sup> Blue-flame angels know somewhat of the mystery of the guardian action of the light, keeping the flow of the flame of Life here and there for the interaction of Spirit in Matter and the incarnate Word.

O Victory, O mighty Victory, we come! And ten thousand of his saints robed in white<sup>7</sup> and other ten thousands times ten thousands, together with our legions, now simultaneously raise, each one, the replica of the sword Excalibur!

We know that son of God - El Morya - and we are the defender of his faith in Camelot. Camelot, the white cube. Camelot, thou community of light. Camelot, thou Church Universal and Triumphant. Camelot, the heart of each living soul.

I bid you rise now. Will you not take in your right hand that sword Excalibur whose replica is your own and pay tribute to mighty Victory and give unto God the glory for his victory which mighty Victory makes your own?

Nineteen eighty-one: the sign of victory - of turbulence and turmoil overcome by love of God's

---

<sup>4</sup>Arthur Pendragon, sixth-century king of Britain, an incarnation of El Morya. Upon Arthur's tomb at Glastonbury Cathedral the epitaph reads: Hic jacet Arthurus rex quondam rexque futurus - "Here lies Arthur, the king that was and the king to be."

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 10:34. See also Jesus Christ, "Christmas Message 1980: The Hour of the Sword Is Come," December 25, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 31-42.

<sup>6</sup>Archangel Zadkiel, "The Sealing of the Seventh Ray," December 30, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 67-78.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 3:4, 5; 5:11; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14; 19:14.

will and the saturation of the violet flame.

Now let us see how the other archangels will come to fill in this matrix of the seventh and the first rays, ever devoted to the holy Cause and the mighty work of the ages.

I AM Michael, Prince of the Archangels, defender of the Woman and her seed. Ever, evermore I go before to clear the way of the Faithful and True.<sup>8</sup>

America, I AM come because I love you in Saint Germain's name.

---

Blessed Keepers of the Flame:

In joyous gratitude to beloved Archangel Michael and the Cosmic Virgin, let devotees of the will of God throughout America and the world take the opportunity in this year of the Descent of the Doves, on behalf of the holy innocents and our youth, to renew their zeal and their fervor for God's holy will by dedicating two hours weekly to the invocation of and dynamic decrees to the Mighty Blue-Flame energies of Perfection and Protection through the diamond hearts of the magnificent beings of the first ray in our will of God focuses or at home.

The Messenger

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at The Class of the Archangels, December 30, 1980, at Camelot.

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 19:11-16.





## Chapter 9

# Beloved Archangel Gabriel and Hope - March 1, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 9 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel and Hope - March 1, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

VI

Sendings of the Sacred Fire

Establishing the Keystone of the Arch and the Coordinates of the Retreats of the Archangels

Diseases of the Four Lower Bodies and the Current Crime Wave

O wondrous light, I AM come!

I AM the light of Cosmic Virgin. I stand in the temple of God, and I announce to you the descent of pure light.

The descent of pure light is my annunciation. For pure light delivers the pure wisdom of the Manchild where thou art, O soul of great worth.

I salute thee, companions of life, compatriots of the way of freedom. I AM indeed Gabriel. And Hope that I AM is the most gracious lady I know. And therefore we come together to bestow the fiery light of Alpha and Omega - purity's light descending as a mighty sphere on New Year's Eve. Thus from your own mighty I AM Presence, this pure light, this sphere that is the pulsating life of your own God Presence, is for the establishment - for the establishment, I say - of the sphere of purity's consciousness in the earth.

Therefore we come to uplift and to lift the pall of darkness - astral darkness that hangs over the land. Therefore the descent of light! Therefore the pressure from below increases. And there is upliftment. There is transmutation by purity's light! There is the relief of the burden, even of Damocles' sword<sup>1</sup> that hangs over the heads of the nations of earth.

My beloved, in the flame of the Virgin, will you take your rest and be seated while we commune in love.

Hear, O light. Hear, O light I AM. And therefore there is a parting of the Red sea.<sup>2</sup> There is a parting of the way of the astral plane that stands between thee and thy God!

---

<sup>1</sup>A symbol of anxiety. Damocles, a sycophant of Dionysius the Elder, was invited by the tyrant to try the felicity he so much envied. Accepting, he was set down to a sumptuous banquet, but overhead was a sword suspended by a hair. Damocles was afraid to stir, and the banquet was a tantalizing torment to him.

<sup>2</sup>Exod. 13:18; 14:13-31.

I will not allow the shadowed hordes to stand between thee and thy Christhood! Therefore I send these sendings of sacred fire as keys of light from my heart. Therefore I AM, I AM, I AM creating an action whereby the crystal fire is intensifying. And there is a cleansing and a purging and the establishment of the holy light of God in earth.

We come indeed to clear the way for the incoming golden age. That age appearing is descending. Therefore the brides of the Spirit must rise to meet the Bridegroom midair. Therefore there is the rapture of souls. And this meeting of heaven and earth is that the New Jerusalem<sup>3</sup> may appear as the golden age. And the rising and the descending of the golden-ratio spirals is for the establishment of light and the dispersal of all opposition to that light above and below - as the light of the mighty Spirit sphere above and the Matter below.

Therefore strive, strive for the nexus of thy Christhood! Strive to be at that point where error is denounced, truth is proclaimed, and a holy science and a holy religion are wed by the cloven tongues of the Holy Spirit.

I AM joyous. I AM the joyous archangel. I AM establishing the mighty keystone of the arch, for that is the nature of purity. And the rays to the left and to the right establish a Trinity in Spirit as blue and yellow and pink, and in Matter as the action of green and purple and violet.

Therefore there cometh the Holy One of God. Therefore there cometh the Elect One.<sup>4</sup> And therefore I AM in the temple upon this holy day of the LORD. I AM drawing you into my aura, even as I part the way.

O holy light of Israel, O holy light of the Gurus, O light of science and religion proclaimed of old by our holy bands, spoken by the mouthpiece of manus and messengers as givers of the Law, as prophets proclaiming the way of righteousness and the woe unto those who manifest unrighteous deeds!

O my beloved hearts, I rejoice that the fire of the sun may flow through me that you might be dripping with the fires of Helios and Vesta and that the mighty wisdom and the love and the action of those twin flames of the Father/Mother God might raise you up and establish you in the center of the white cube, surrounded now by the descending white sphere of purity's light.

Open, then, the white sphere! And let the flame of God burn brightly upon the altars of these temples this day.

Lo, there cometh one - priest of the sacred fire, thine own Christ Self. Lo, there cometh one - there officiating at the altar of thy Christhood, there releasing the sacred fire.

Lo, supplicants of the living Word, come now and let angels of light place upon each one of you the bridal garment that you might know what it is to wear the seamless garment, to understand that you are indeed in waiting for the hour of the reunion. And the robes and the garments of righteousness, washed in the blood of the Lamb, truly have become the wedding garment of the soul.<sup>5</sup>

Truly the Divine Union is at hand. And we celebrate by the reenactment of that marriage - which is to take place in the days to come - whereby your soul, united with the Lamb of your own beloved Christ Self, may be in the earth the replica of the Lamb on mount Zion.<sup>6</sup>

This is the hour of the multiplication of the body of God, the multiplication of light, the multiplication of the bridal veil. And therefore it is the understanding that the virgins - those who gather in the light, those who raise up the light, those who receive the descending light and do not partake of the darkness of the world - are drawn together to sit at the feet of the Lamb who is the Cosmic Christ.

---

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 21:2, 9, 10.

<sup>4</sup>Enoch 40:5. See Enoch, "The Elect One Cometh," December 29, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 55-66.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 7:9, 13, 14; 19:7, 8.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 14:1.

Blessed hearts, this celebration of the sacred mystery of the Grail must be, must come ere the light of God prevail o'er the nations.

We come into the very midst of circumstances and conditions, especially conditions in the consciousness of the people of earth, that are the detractors of the very appearance of the Manchild. And yet, our release is a fire that intensifies, that expands, and that creates a wedding garment and a wedding train to encircle the earth.

Our priority is fire - the sacred fire imparted by Gautama Buddha, Jesus Christ, Zarathustra, Confucius and Maitreya and the holy ones of God. This is the fire - this is the fire I release to you! And I tie directly into your heart chakras. And I intensify! And I stir the coals. And I intensify! And I release letters of living fire that are ancient letters of the Holy One of God to stand as the sign, as the magnet of the gathering of more and more fire within the heart.

We know what it is to engage in the saving of a planetary body! We know the requirement of the Law! We know the science of the sacred fire - and we implement it!

And therefore God has sent the seven archangels for the rescue of the people of light upon earth. And we are gathering our own into our arms, into our causal bodies. We are establishing coordinates of our retreats in the planetary body. And these coordinates are focal points of light that shall be for the turning of the way of the sword. And it is the mighty sword - replica of the sword that kept the way of the Tree of Life in Eden.<sup>7</sup>

And therefore, the Cosmic Christ is the mighty sifter of men's hearts. And there is the sifting of the thoughts and feelings of an entire planet. And there is ever the hour-by-hour judgment. And there is ever the pressing out of the grapes.<sup>8</sup> And there is the distillation of consciousness. And there is the purification. And there is the judgment. And there is the establishment of the cross where I AM.

As I speak, I release the Word for a cosmic purpose. And as you are attentive, my beloved, you are filled with a holy light that itself, indeed, has a mission all its own! And that light perforce will perform its mission - whether you are aware of it or not.

Therefore, keep the vigil. Keep the vow. Keep the serenity. Keep the peace. Keep the loyalty to our God and to the Son and Saviour of the world, Jesus the Christed One, opening the door to divinity. Therefore let us look, then, upon the woes that are coming upon this earth<sup>9</sup> and how this light may turn back those woes!

Blessed hearts, we come with answers to those who cry out for justice and for the solution to the many problems that are before the people. Most intense is the activation of the ancient rites of Satanic ones, of the murder and the murderous intent - the crime wave sweeping the earth. To this we give our attention. And into the core we direct the sacred fire!

Those who are the leaders give their analyses, make their pronouncements and say, "This must stop!" But, beloved hearts, aside from meeting and talking about the deplorable conditions, they do not understand how to solve the problem of the Satanic hordes' invasion of the mental belt and the emotional belt of the earth in these end times. This is up to an archangel. And thereto I AM come! And I come to establish within you that focal point of fire, that whirling sphere of purity's light, for the deterring of this condition in the City of the Angels and throughout the planetary body.

The problem is complex. It cannot be simplified. It cannot be pointed out that inasmuch as more crime exists midst the minority groups that it is due to their depression and absence of education - or other attempts to explain why, in particular, crime is at certain sectors of society. The greatest hedonists as well as sadists have existed among the white majority and other accelerated races,

---

<sup>7</sup>Gen. 3:24.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 14:14-20.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 9:12; 11:14.

beloved hearts.

This is more than a superficial discussion of social conditions or gun laws. And therefore, try as they will, unless they come into the understanding of Armageddon, of karma, of reincarnation, of the lifewaves and the seed of the wicked and the existence of astral forces and of the fallen ones, they will not deal with this problem. And if we had in mind to teach them a lesson, by karmic decree, we would withhold the light that is the solution to the problem and then they would come to know all too late that their human solutions are not adequate to these roots of Satan in the earth.

However, we are not so disposed. We would rather supply the healing light - even if some be healed before they recognize that they are diseased, even if some be healed and then take credit for their own healing because of their efforts, well intended, to deal with the situation.

Hearts of infinite fire, there is the spreading of a disease in the astral bodies of the people. It is a virus like physical viruses. It is a cancer affecting the entire astral plane and the astral bodies of those who are already unhealthy in consciousness in that they misuse the light of purity and they compromise the laws of God. And therefore their four lower bodies are not whole, are not healthy, by the natural and harmonious distribution of the light. There is the clogging and the constipation of the astral body, even as there is this condition within the very tiniest physical cells.

This cancer affecting the astral bodies of the races of the people most notably affects those who are a part of the mechanization-man consciousness, whether by adoption or by the intent of their original creation of the fallen ones - that is, whether by the intent to set aside their own God flame and follow in the path of the sophistication of the seed of the wicked.

Therefore those who have the least light or no God flame at all are the most susceptible to the astral viral diseases which create a forcefield that in turn is susceptible to the murderous intent and to the blood rites of the Satanic councils who exist both on the physical plane and on the astral plane and in certain levels of the mental plane. Therefore the fallen ones, who proceed by deliberate design, also spawn their viruses in their astral laboratories.

Therefore understand that those who walk in the way of righteousness, those who respond to the I AM Presence and worship the God of very gods, those who are open and pure in heart and not deceitful are clear channels for that light to flow. And that light, as a mighty waterfall, daily cleanses and purifies the four lower bodies, thus displacing any condition whatsoever which would tend to accumulate those forcefields that are conducive to the establishment of diseases of the astral body.

There are also diseases of the mental body, and conditions in the physical body make possible their establishment. For instance, beloved hearts, the effects of nicotine on the brain and on the cutting off of the flow of light through the upper chakras will also weaken the interaction of the flow of light in the mental body. And therefore at inner levels there is the weakening and there is the entering in of that disease which causes lack of judgment, poor understanding of life, poor perspective, paranoia, and unwise and unrighteous and unlawful decisions on a day-to-day basis. It is called insanity by various names - emotional disorders. But, beloved ones, there is a chemistry and an alchemy of the four lower bodies, and these are most affected.

The etheric body, being the fire body, is the last to be affected; and it is only affected when there is the gross misuse of the sacred fire in black magic itself, in witchcraft. And therefore when that etheric body is violated, penetrating the higher atmosphere and spheres of the planetary body, there is an interaction with the false hierarchy and their misuse of the fire element. And these individuals for a season intensify, seemingly, great powers at the etheric level. But, I say, in the name of the Holy One of Israel: They shall not pass!

They shall not pass through the nexus unto the great sphere of the causal body of light! They shall not pass into the center of the Christ consciousness, but they stand as beggars at the gate! Recognize this and understand - once and for all! - why it is so difficult to enter into the door of your own Christ consciousness each day and to maintain that lawful position and balance of your

own Christ mind.

There are many others vying for that seat; and when you attempt to enter in, they try to slip in the gate. And they would prevent you from entering in by every ruse, by every aggressive suggestion penetrating mind and heart. And if you allow yourself to be tempted by their own death consciousness, their fear, their doubt, their procrastination spirals, and their deliberate intent to deceive the very elect<sup>10</sup> - you will find yourselves, instead of being at the vortex of the Christ mind, being slightly off-centered, off the point of the door, and therefore continually embroiled in this or that problem which they succeed in stirring up even as they stir up the dust of centuries to deter you from your path.

Therefore let no thing come between thee and thy God Presence who issues forth the perfect Person of your own Christ Self! Walk ye in it! Walk in the robe of righteousness! Don the bridal veil - sealing purity's light around the crown, third eye and throat, sanctifying, hallowing the temple of God.

Stand with the Gatekeeper! stand at the nexus! and understand that in standing you are participating in the alchemical marriage which is not a once-in-a-lifetime event but a day-by-day ritual of coming into the Bridegroom and being fused by love in the figure-eight flow that is a rising light and a descending light - ever moving, ever joyous, ever the issue of God, ever renovating, resurrecting, and imploring you to be faithful unto your first holy love!

My blessed hearts, realize then that at that point of oneness - and only at that point - are you effective in whatever you are doing for God. Therefore strive! And strike a blow for the LORD. And put down these enemies of the doorway of Opportunity, the doorway of God!

Seal the gate! Invoke holy angels to keep the way of the Tree of Life and to guard with a flaming sword. Call unto the angels given to you by Archangel Michael<sup>11</sup> and seal the gate of consciousness, for none except Christ and his disciples may stand at that point! Therefore, all opposition to the light and life of the community of the Holy Spirit is one degree removed from that point.

Let us, therefore, be wise even as the archangels establish upon row of legions of light guarding their retreats, guarding their sacred alchemy. Let us now - as you are alchemists of the Spirit/Matter universe - invoke, daily, angels keeping the flame of Life at the door of consciousness. Therefore, you will not experience the life-and-death struggle each time you depart from your household, your office, or your place of striving; for there will be tier upon tier of reinforcements of God who were created to reinforce your own Christhood.

I have come, then, to announce the determined effort of hierarchy to work with you in seeking, finding, and retaining your own Christ consciousness! This is the will of God proclaimed by the seven archangels.

Let it be noted well. For it is the sign of your victory in this year and until the hour of the ascension. And we perceive that there is all too much contentment on the part of the students to be slightly off that vibration of attunement and to live in those states of imbalance, thereby making yourselves vulnerable to the entire hordes of the astral plane, making our community and the entire cause of the Great White Brotherhood vulnerable by the entering in of the unseen that is far more dangerous than that which is seen.

Therefore I return to the subject of the diseases of the mental body and the emotional body and

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 24:24.

<sup>11</sup>Archangel Michael, October 10, 1977; cassette B7770. " . . . We do indeed understand that which appears to be a handicap in numbers for the battle of Armageddon. And therefore, we have come forth this day with a special dispensation from the God Star Sirius. . . . Mighty Surya now assigns to each Keeper of the Flame ten angels from the Mighty Blue Eagle to stand with you twenty-four hours a day to enhance your service to the light. . . . You may call to them to perform functions that you are not able to perform. They are nearly physical, beloved ones, so tangible is their presence."

these diseases being the cause and core of the condition whereby Satanic hordes drive through to the physical the murder and the murderous intent of those who are both the just and the unjust.

All who are of the light understand that if this continue, it will no longer be a society having the cohesion of law, love, order, and a way of life that centers upon the glory of God, even the Shekinah glory - though they speak not of it - that descends to give Life to the very downtrodden of the earth.

What must be understood is that the forces of decay and disintegration that are a part of these invading diseases already exist in the fiber of the body politic of the earth. It is not the mystical body of God of which I speak, but it is the collective world community abiding in a twilight zone that is neither heaven nor hell, neither the absolute Christ mind nor the absolute devil mind, but somewhere in between in that plane that is called the human consciousness - which is the very threshing floor where relative good and evil are thrashed out in consciousness until the soul must ultimately stand and be confronted by absolute choices of the absolute God and the absolute tyrant of the anti-God, the anti-Guru and the anti-chela.

Precious hearts, you might say that the collective unconscious of the planetary body is diseased, that the waters of the earth reflect that disease. And therefore already, before the last stages of the destroyers come through the hordes of murderers and the cannibalistic intent, there is a breaking down, a deliberate breaking down by the absence of enough light in a state of flow.

Light is present at the heart of a cell or an atom, but it is sealed as though by cement; and therefore it cannot penetrate, interact, or establish a fiery flow of the figure eight. There is no devotion or love of light or of God to the extent necessary to penetrate the great, great burden upon humanity in these hours of the Kali Yuga.

Therefore without the light in flow - as was designed by God to keep every one whom he has made in a state of sheer ecstasy and joy, the very joy of living, the very happiness that comes from well-being in the four lower bodies and from the fountains of the chakras flowing - you can see that degeneration, decay, disease, and death (separately within these three lower vehicles) set in. And when they set in, they gather momentum. And you have observed the last stages of individuals who then outpicture in the physical body those cancers that also are a part of the plagues coming in these end times.<sup>12</sup>

Blessed hearts, mankind's lower bodies interact. Someone may be outpicturing a cancer that began in the disease of someone else's mental body or astral body. Yes, I tell you, it is so. And now you know why the angels weep.

There is contagion. And it is a deadly contagion. And if you knew it, you would understand why God has said again and again through us: Come apart! Be a separate people!<sup>13</sup> Come apart! Draw the line! Draw the line of separation and say to the fallen ones: You may not enter here! This is the place of the Holy One of God.

Therefore, care for the little children. Guard the holy innocents. Realize that there is a contamination of rebellion that comes from the Satanic courts. There is a contamination of profanity of the light itself. There is a contamination of pride as seeds of pride permeate the earth. There is the contamination of violence which is observable even to the most concrete minds who are determined to do something about that which appears in the media through television, through the motion-picture industry, affecting the minds of youth.

How graphic is an image? An image itself is a formula of alchemy containing thousands and perhaps millions of dots. Those dots are whirling centers of energy. They become magnets. They attract energy. And therefore a mere image that is portrayed - accompanied with sound, accompanied with music and words - becomes a magnet of a negative polarity that then becomes a thrust of

---

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 15:1, 5-8; 16. See also the Seven Archangels, Vials of the Seven Last Plagues, \$3.95 postpaid.

<sup>13</sup>Exod. 33:16; Lev. 20:24, 26; II Cor. 6:17.

aggressive energy in the face of those who are in the passive state watching this performance.

When you think that the whole of it is fashioned out of nothing - sheer fiction, sheer essence of the psychic realm and astral consciousness - you must realize that it is through the careful employing of the science of the all-seeing eye of God, of the 'eye magic'<sup>14</sup> and of the alchemy of Saint Germain, whereby the fallen ones are perverting, or attempting to pervert, an entire lifewave and an entire planetary body.

Alchemists of the Spirit must arise and take dominion over the earth! I command you now in consciousness: Arise into your Higher Body! Arise into that flaming vortex of your own I AM Presence! and realize that that is the position of the archangels and the deliverers of a planet. And this Earth requires deliverance more than you know.

Although I have allowed you to peep behind the veils, I would not burden you with information which would quicken in you your own untransmuted fear and doubt and anxiety, for this would only cause you to become lesser alchemists of the sacred fire for God. Nevertheless, I must expose! And you must be bold and courageous in considering what is unreal. However intent that unreality is, most blessed hearts, it is - after all, in the final analysis - unreal.

We are determined that our chelas, our elect ones, shall not entertain unreality in the mind, setting up therefore a polarity with the unreality of the psychic realm and therefore attracting to themselves its diseases. We are determined that your desire body shall be cleansed and that you will not entertain any form of unreality that will be a welcome to the unreality of the psychic realm. And we are determined that you observe discipline in the care of the physical body, being balanced in all things and considerate of your position in the midst of the cities and the needs of your life to fight the good fight.

You cannot survive without the necessary ablutions of mind, heart, and body. You cannot survive without observing basic dietary laws. You cannot be alert and experience the full-orbed integration with your Christ Self when you take in substances or drugs or impurities that temporarily or for long periods impede the fullness of the flow of light. Therefore, be vigilant. Be watchful. And understand that whenever you are out of alignment with your Christ mind, much is at stake.

As we survey a planet and foresee impending calamity of every sort, as we look to avert natural disaster, loss of life, physical epidemic, weather manipulation, the entering in of dangerous nuclear fallout and radiation into the cells of the body - we survey the earth, we take a reading within mere seconds of your own assessment of time by the computer of the mind of God, we seek out and we find those who are at a certain level of Christ consciousness, and instantaneously we direct the flow of light to avert cataclysm!

A ray of God, as a scanning ray, is able to pinpoint on the planet who is able to receive that light that will save lives and allow the holy innocents to be born and a golden age yet to appear. All those who measure at that degree of light in that moment then become instruments.

When you see great cataclysms occurring and as you have read about them in your histories, understand that in those hours it was because there were not souls vibrating at the level of the Christ Self to be instruments of the light that was necessary to consume that inevitable descending karmic cycle before it precipitated in the physical plane. Now see the relevance with the current crime wave and realize that the same is true.

In this hour, the only match for Satan and the Satanic consciousness is the Lord Christ. Anything less will not have the momentum of the swing and the sling of David<sup>15</sup> to bind that Satanic one. Behind every murderer are at least a thousand if not ten thousand demons and discarnates ramming

---

<sup>14</sup>'eye magic' or 'I-magic' (image): the transforming power of visualization through the inner eye. See *Climb the Highest Mountain*, p. 38.

<sup>15</sup>I Sam. 17:38-50.



- reinforcing the will to kill.

When individuals train in war and for warfare, when they are putting out the thought form to kill and to kill and to be prepared to kill, there is a corresponding momentum that is set up. Even though it is necessary to enter into the realization of the necessary defense and the spiritual Armageddon that does become physical, nevertheless, those who enter war and warfare without the Christ mind therefore also slip into the vibrations of murder and the murderous intent. And your own messenger has received confessions from those returning from the war in Vietnam stating that they killed for pleasure - that they saw innocent individuals in the villages and killed "to see what it would be like to kill someone."

Yes, these confessions have fallen upon the ears of your messenger. Do you not think that a Mother's heart weeps not only for the dead but for the insanity that breeds in the mind of her children and can come to this distorted manifestation of absolute crime against the absolute light of God?

Blessed hearts, many light-bearers in the earth are burdened, and even the parents of the one slain recently in this city<sup>16</sup> weep for the diseased state of mind of the murderer. Indeed, the compassionate Christ has shown in the hearts of this people - though they do not understand the mystery of the tares and the wheat<sup>17</sup> and therefore they direct compassion even to those who are of the fallen ones, not knowing that it is the hour to invoke the judgment.

It is commendable and also attributable to the intercession of the Great White Brotherhood that there was not the revenge murder of the murderer of John Lennon.<sup>18</sup> There was not rioting for his blood but a general concern for the state of mind and the general health of society. And all ponder and question in their hearts what is coming upon us when no one is safe in the streets of the cities of America.

Thus, in some quarters a very mature consideration of the problem is well. But even this cannot tell the solution; for it will not come by mere speculation or the crying again of Peace! Peace! when there is no peace<sup>19</sup> - but war.

War is afflicting this society. Happy are ye when ye become not happy wanderers but happy warriors of the Spirit! For those who know what is happening and who can wield the science of the Word can truly care for the many who do the best that they can under the conscription of ignorance that is upon them.

And ignorance, as a blanket over the mysteries of God, is that which we have come to raise also. And therefore the sphere of light burning upward is peeling away the layers of this darkness that covers the earth, even as our God and holy angels are upon the other side of the dark cloud, transmuting from above. Thus the clearing of the way for the arrival of the children of the light at the nexus where sits the Mediator.

---

<sup>16</sup>Refers to the shooting death of David Scott Bell, 22, December 27, 1980, Hollywood, California. 70-year-old Kay Marion Beach was charged with the killing which followed a dispute over whether Bell could park his car partially in front of her driveway. The woman had a gun "because she lived in fear," Bell's mother said. "We've got to do something about that fear." Speaking of the elderly widow charged with the murder, his father said, "We have great compassion for her. She needed help."

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

<sup>18</sup>On December 8, 1980, Mark David Chapman, 25, an ex-security guard from Hawaii, shot rock star John Lennon, 40. After stalking the former Beatle in New York for three days, Chapman accosted Lennon and his Japanese wife, Yoko Ono, as they returned to their Manhattan apartment from the recording studio. According to the London Daily Telegraph, "a surprising number of Beatle-lovers in New York and around the country were affected so intensely by Lennon's murder that they talked of revenge against the man held by police. 'The switchboard's been lighting up here all night with threats,' said one New York policeman. . . . Chapman was held under unusually heavy security in the Tombs Prison in Manhattan, where a detective lieutenant said the killing was being considered 'just as important as the assassination of John F. Kennedy.'"

<sup>19</sup>Jer. 6:14; 8:11.

The white fire, the ascension flame, the heart of the Mother and her children I, Gabriel, do now dedicate to the victory of Life over Death in this year!

We begin at the foundation. Life must rise up! Flowers in spring must proceed - not out of the tombs of the wicked but out of the living, out of the hearts where the lilies bloom because they are the essence of the Kundalini fire. Therefore we dedicate this victory, this year, and this path of chelaship to the initiations of Life - Life as the flame of the fourth ray!

You will then direct, if you please, your dynamic decrees in the science of the Word to the binding of the hordes of Death and Hell. In the name of the messenger, by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, I authorize you to be extensions of the call daily for the binding of Death and Hell and the casting of Death and Hell into the lake of fire!<sup>20</sup> For the golden age cannot come physically until the many, many layers of Death and Hell within the mental and astral belts are consumed.

Whenever there are individuals who are identified as the destroyers, as the spoilers of God's kingdom upon earth, you can identify that flowing through their astral bodies and even through their chakras are momentums of Death and Hell. What is not absolute Life contains particles of Death. This you will understand by the sheer logic of the Logos.

Therefore, when dealing with the judgment of individuals who have rebelled against God from the beginning, you must call for the binding of the astral hordes that invade and pass through their own whited sepulchres<sup>21</sup> in the mental and astral plane. And you must call for all elements of Death and Hell occupying that consciousness to be bound and cast into the lake of fire.

Therefore, the Elohim assemble. For this is the mighty work of the ages! This is a job for Hercules and Astrea and Arcturus and Apollo and Heros and the mighty Cyclopea and the legions of ElohimPeace! This is the mighty work of the armies of heaven and of archangels! We are determined to roll up our sleeves, to keep on our armor, and to go and invade every temple of the wicked, every whited sepulchre of the fallen ones - to clean them out, to bind Death and Hell and the hordes that occupy those temples that were either once created by Elohim or once created by the Nephilim<sup>22</sup> themselves.

Precious hearts, all life, all energy, all consciousness, and every physical temple of a human being belongs unto God! And no man is a law unto himself or a private sector that is not God's being. Therefore, this is the sign of the coming of the archangels and their chelas - to clean out the very stables of their consciousness, one by one by one.

And therefore in the writings of Enoch you have heard that there be some who have been wronged - wronged by the spirit of Cain and the descendants of Cain in the earth.<sup>23</sup> Even that one Abel, until the final judgment of Cain and his seed, will continue to go before God the Father, presenting the case for the judgment. For in every hour and every day, the pleas of the righteous for that judgment effect the binding of some portion of the momentum of Death and Hell which sustains the Cain consciousness and the Cain civilization upon the planetary body.

They have raised their civilizations as they have "raised Cain" - by the abuse of the rod of IRON [Aaron],<sup>24</sup> by the abuse of the Kundalini fire! They have turned that fire to use it against the servants of God. Therefore they are the creators of Death and Hell. And Death and Hell are composed of the misused light of purity. Therefore, it must be lawfully wrested from the abusers of Almighty God.

Understand that in the last days it is promised that the reapers should come to separate out the tares and the wheat. They come for the harvest. Beloved ones, it is not merely the plucking out of one who may be designated by a sign "serpent." Ah, no, it is not so simple. It is the separating out

---

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 6:8; 20:14.

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 23:27.

<sup>22</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>23</sup>Enoch 22:6-8.

<sup>24</sup>Rev. 12:5.

of the tares - even as filings, even as the tiniest filaments that have grown into the very fibers of the wheat itself.

Individual by individual, the seed of Satan must be bound with the murderous intent, beginning with the residue of carnal-mindedness in your own being. Thus, when those who have been aligned with the fallen ones and even some of the fallen angels themselves have removed the momentums of Death and Hell and the astral hordes invading them and even their entire momentum of human creation, they must once again choose whom they will serve,<sup>25</sup> free of the entire coil of their momentum. Is this not the justice of Almighty God to allow them, finally in the last days, to come before his temple and his throne - to see clearly the choices and to choose?

Now I tell you another mystery. For the office of the two witnesses<sup>26</sup> is the witness unto Life and Death and unto righteousness and unrighteousness daily before the Karmic Board. Blessed hearts, the messengers could relate to you by the hour their witness of these fallen ones who have descended from some of our bands, who in their descent and misuse of the light of Life, the pure flame of the Mother, have eventually lost their threefold flame and become hollowed out and vacant temples invaded by discarnates.

These individuals, when coming up against the avatars in embodiment or our messengers in this hour, have been rebuked, have been chastened, have been taught, have even been loved abundantly, have had this burden taken from them. Some of them have sat in Summit University, in the halls of learning. Some of them have come for initiations. They have received great tenderness and the maximum opportunity to feel the love of Almighty God and to know once again what it was like to be with him in the beginning. They have been given every advantage on the outer and the inner.

I, Gabriel, sent this messenger to one such individual who had betrayed and rebelled against the light for a number of years in this life and for many in preceding lives. I sent the messenger who knew this lifestream before his departure from grace, before his fall - who therefore understood the heart, the soul, and the being of that one, uncontaminated by rebellion.

In the heart of the messenger is the immaculate memory of the first and original blueprint of all of the fallen angels who have since descended. And thus these ones who have descended have been brought to her because of the vivid memory of who they were from the beginning, that they might have every opportunity to be magnetized back to the service of the Lord Christ.

Therefore I sent the messenger to visit that one who refused to come to see her - refused, mind you, when called by the messenger to come to Camelot. Therefore the messenger went, sought him out, sat with him and gave to him the initiation of love by contact of the heart, the transfer of love from my heart, that he might have the initial glory and love of the hour and moment of his birth out of the heart of Alpha and Omega and the memory of his first estate.

Blessed hearts, I ask you, do you not consider this to be the mercy of God? ["Yes!"]

Well, beloved hearts, the Mother wept in the presence of this soul who would not, would not respond - not to her ministrations, not to the ministrations of an archangel, not to the ministration of Almighty God. He would not - by his own self-proclaimed pride and ambition. Therefore, though the memory be reactivated, though the entire scene be re-created, very few if any of these fallen ones repent of their deeds and return in the hour of final opportunity.

There is indeed a doctrine of final ends, of final judgment, of the conclusion of cycles and manvantaras and of the great inbreath. After all, the meaning of Omega is the ending - the beginning and the ending of cycles. It is the law of the Great Central Sun Magnet. Thus there are indeed hours of testing. And the response to the testing determines, yea or nay, where the individual will find himself in the immediate as well as the ultimate sense of cosmos.

---

<sup>25</sup>Josh. 24:15.

<sup>26</sup>Rev. 11:3-6.

Now therefore, understanding thoroughly this bent, this psychology, this perverted will, this misguided love of the fallen ones as I have taught it to the messengers in many of their incarnations and as it has been illustrated to you by members of my bands as you have observed and studied society and individual members of your families and sometimes their strange psychology - taking all of this into consideration, you can understand why there is a final judgment, why that which denies God to the very end must be canceled out because it has already made the decision to cancel out Life itself, who is God. And there is no other Life in the universe.

Therefore, the final judgment is in truth enacted by the individual himself. And all actions leading to that hour are a day-by-day self-proclaimed, selfinflicted judgment. This mystery is one of the most difficult of all for the children of God to understand until they come into the great wisdom of what is God, what is truth, what is justice.

You have heard, even in the writings of Enoch, that this great day of judgment must come ere the fulfillment of light and promise and the golden age can occur. Now consider the benefit and the necessity, mathematically, for going about the initiations of the flame of Life immediately and with intensity.

First of all, there are many but not all of these fallen angels who are to be given such spectacular opportunity, as I have described. These, then, must come to the fore, must be presented with the teachings that they may make their choices to uphold or to tear down the teacher, the teaching, and the community. By their words they be justified.<sup>27</sup> By their words they be judged. By their actions karma accelerates.

These, then, must also (and others who are about the earth) have these momentums of darkness bound so that they may return at inner levels to that moment when through pride, admiration, they were turned out of the way by that fallen one Lucifer. They must have the opportunity to redo that decision.

Our God has said you can change history. You can transmute the past.<sup>28</sup> This is a dispensation unto the elect of God. For those who will elect to become his true servants, he will also extend that dispensation. But the first step of conversion and salvation must be truly in the heart of that one who once had the use of a threefold flame. I can tell you that this drama and this scene has been reenacted over and over again before the Lords of Karma and elsewhere. Although very, very few respond, yet it is necessary.

Therefore, those who enter into the rebuke of the unrighteous and the ungodly must be well protected, must have the full reinforcement of Archangel Michael and Lord Zadkiel. For they must understand, in the wisdom that God has given unto them, that these serpents are more than likely to turn against the very ones who hold in their hand the keys to eternal life. And thus, by their psychology, they turn to destroy that which is Real because they are wholly unreal.

This, then, is something that we know will occur within and without the community by the very nature of the assignment - and it is a tough assignment that we give to our chelas. But, after all, you have the full reinforcement of the Great White Brotherhood! You have K-17 and his legions! You have Lanello, who is so wise and so free in the distribution of his wisdom to ye all! You have the necessary protection, if you will take it.

I have taken you round about through all of this that you might realize that festering in the fallen ones are the forcefields of these astral and mental viruses. Unless they be brought to the judgment, unless the calls be made for that lethal substance to be bound - the very essence of Death and Hell itself - there will continue to be a contamination and a pollution of the stream of consciousness in the earth, affecting those who are not nearly so dark but who have only small elements of darkness or carelessness or ignorance of the laws of God.

---

<sup>27</sup>Matt. 12:36, 37.

<sup>28</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 12, n. 9.

And therefore ultimately from the fallen ones, from the archdeceivers of the Satanic council and their emissaries, there results in this chain of activity the murder in the streets of Los Angeles, New York, and across the earth. Therefore we must begin at the beginning.

And therefore when you read the accounts of crime, you must give pause, you must be still and invoke the full intensity of the judgment for the binding of that chain of consciousness from that individual who was an ignorant or a malicious tool, what the case may be - all the way back through that chain of energy, through that degeneration spiral, clearing the virus, clearing the consciousness, going to the core of the archdeceivers and demanding that the blood of the prophets and of the holy innocents be required of them this day in the entirety!

And this is the meaning of the keystone in the arch. This is the meaning of the flame of Life! It is the focal point of the entire building of the temple. And therefore, when used in the hour of the judgment, it can travel right through - all the way back on that anti-Life momentum of Death itself to the origin of that seed. And it is the seed that must be bound in the recesses of the minds and astral bodies and the wicked hearts of the deceivers. The seed must be bound in the grids and forcefields that comprise the auras of the Watchers themselves. It is a conglomerate.

Looking upon this conglomerate and its penetration and its tentacles throughout the planetary body, John the Beloved himself was wont to describe it as "the dragon," as "the beast."<sup>29</sup> For it is indeed a mass entity that takes the form of the perversion of the Kundalini.

And therefore the name "serpent" itself is used in two ways. The serpent fire raised in the wilderness by Moses<sup>30</sup> is the Mother light. But then again, the fallen ones are called serpents because it is the light they have misused. And even their forms are an imitation of the whirling of the T'ai chi, and therefore that symbol has been referred to as the serpent swallowing its tail.

Therefore understand the dividing of the Word. Therefore understand that I AM come for the dividing of the way. And I release the light today for your protection in all of your bodies from this planetary and interplanetary contamination. Happy are ye if you will heed my Word, reinforce the light, and maintain your own Edenic consciousness at the point of the Christ mind in heart, in mind, beloved.

Now I AM determined to touch each and every one of you personally at the point of the third eye. And I will be requesting that you come forward for this and that when you receive it you depart to prepare yourself for our continuing release of light this day. I AM determined that you will have full cosmic opportunity to meet the adversary, the dweller on the threshold, to enter into the mighty work of the ages and to come into alignment, once and for all, with the Great White Brotherhood - and to do what must be done!

Inasmuch as I AM determined that you shall have cosmic opportunity, recognize that you will also have cosmic accountability, cosmic responsibility. If you cannot live with that and the understanding of your use of the light in this hour henceforth until your ascension, then do not come forward. For you will be held accountable for this blessing in the day of judgment and in the hour of your transition as you stand before the Lords of Karma.

I AM an archangel. I AM faithful to the Mother. I AM faithful to her children, and I AM faithful to all of you who make yourselves children of the Divine Mother. Therefore listen well and tell the tale of an archangel to a world waiting - waiting once again for the coming of Gabriel and of Hope!

Lo, we are come! And we arc our light to you. And in your person we come! Therefore call for our Electronic Presence and see how you will strike those telling blows for the LORD wherever you are found on the line where Light meets darkness and swallows it up, wherever you are found in the warfare of Armageddon. For wherever you are found, there I AM!

---

<sup>29</sup>Rev. 12; 13.

<sup>30</sup>Num. 21:7-9.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Gabriel and Hope was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of the Archangels, December 31, 1980, at Camelot.



## Chapter 10

# Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - March 8, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 10 - Beloved Archangel Chamuel and Charity - March 8, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

VII

To Extol the Light and Love of the Heart of Gautama Buddha

Love of Excellence and the Striving of Self-Givingness

The Way of Self-Perfectionment through Love

Mighty light, mighty light descending!

O my beloved, we are come into the very midst of life, bearing the sacred gift of love. It is the love of the Lord of the World for thy soul, for thy heart, for thy gentle becomingness.

We are bearers of infinite love of a cosmos. And we would take this hour with you to extol the light and love of the heart of Gautama Buddha. (Won't you be seated.)

Most blessed ones, he cometh! And his servants - as the bodhisattvas, as the initiates of the Buddhist light amplifying the Mother flame - are in attendance. And they carry the train of the Lord of the World which sweeps around the whole earth, for it is a manifestation of his infinite patience with the children of God who have gone astray upon this planetary home.

Infinite patience. Thus the Lord of the World embraces all in his heart. And he is the reflection of Sanat Kumara and the Holy Kumaras and the light of far-off worlds.

Now this love is supreme power. And this love is the fullness of all that God is - all attributes, all consciousness, all will. The flame of love of the heart of Gautama is therefore the very thrust of challenge to all those who have departed from the center of God's love. It is the positioning of the one who determined to become the Buddha in the very heart of the creative fire.

Blessed hearts, this presence of love incites the greatest rebellion, the greatest hatred and the creation of hatred that is anywhere manifest midst the fallen ones. Because love is the highest attribute of God, because perfect love can never be defiled or penetrated or destroyed or perverted - this love remains the ultimate challenger of the fallen ones and the ultimate destroyer of their infamy in the Person of the Holy Spirit.

Thus, of all initiates and adepts who have risen from this planetary system under the Lord Sanat Kumara, it is Gautama Buddha who holds the preeminence of the love fire. And therefore, he is the



one at the point of the nexus of all light against which the hordes of hell and the anti-Light direct their opposition. Every devotee of the Buddha and of the Cosmic Christ and of the avatars whose issue streams forth through his heart must also face this energy that opposes the perfect peace of perfect love.

We come, then, defenders of love and leaders of the archangels and the many angelic bands serving with us in the very victorious flame of divine love. We come fully aware that the maintenance of love, day by day, involves a striving, an ultimate striving - a compelling of the soul to strive to manifest the greatest essence of the interior Light, even the nectar of the Lord Buddha.

It is the summoning of forces, cosmic forces, within and inherent in thy own being. It is the summoning of will to bring forth that skill, that perfection, that perfect enterprise that becomes not only the handiwork of God but the instrumentation of highest manifestation of God in the earth.

Let me tell you something about perfect love. It is not only selflessness but it is the assertion of the Great God Self with such an all-consuming fiery furnace of manifestation as to consume all unlike love.

Now, you know that irritation and dislike and hatred and disdain is unlike love. And you know that misuses of the sacred fire and lust and sensuality and human possessiveness and all these things have been pointed out as the antithesis of love. You are aware of human rebellion and disobedience as the sign of anti-love and anti-Christ. You are aware of ingratitude and an absence of appreciation for the sacrifices made by Gautama Buddha and other avatars as also being anti-love. You are aware of the blindness which is the cutting-off of the all-seeing eye of God, the absence of vision, that is also the antithesis of love.

All of these things you know. But we, in this year and in this cycle turning, would bring to you the appreciation of the ruby ray of love, of the unfolding rose of the heart, and of the light descending that demands manifestation within you.

This love of which we would speak is the love of excellence. So you have inscribed the word of Casimir Poseidon: "Learn to love to do well, and you shall!"<sup>1</sup>

We speak of that love, then, that descends and is perforce the active principle that is able to crystallize the ideations of the mind of God, the desires of God, into action - action that is an intense Let me tell you something about perfect love. It is not only opportunity to endow Matter and material creation with the Holy Spirit!

It is the love of perfecting the art, the skill, the profession, the study. It is the love to do all things well because God is thereby glorified.

It is the love that desires to be in the right vibration, now and always, because of the great sacrifices made by the avatars who have gone before and of the intense plight of humanity in their needs. It is a love of excellence and a love of the very process of striving to perform with excellence.

It is love of the sacred labor. It is love to be engaged in the work of the ages. It is a love that says: All things I do, I will do them according to the law of perfection. I will do them to manifest this perfection of Christ and his will of which God has given to me the capability and the perseverance.

This is a love that is sharpening the tools of the mind, that is preparing the heart, that fasts and prays, not in order to display spirituality but for a cosmic purpose: to be the vessel of the LORD.

It is a love that lives in the sense of God's holiness. It is a love that does not forget the person of Mother Mary or the holy angels or the vastness of the work at hand or of all that hangs upon this victory.

---

<sup>1</sup>Advice given by Casimir Poseidon, ruler of an advanced civilization that flourished at the site of the Amazon Basin 12,000 to 14,000 years ago. Motto of Montessori International. See *Climb the Highest Mountain*, pp. 58-59; Casimir Poseidon, "Learn to Love to Do Well, and You Shall!" October 5, 1975, cassette B7622.

It is the love of souls about to be lost but who will not be lost because you press on and summon again and again the necessary energy and light and determination to finish that which has been begun.

My angels now open the Book of Life for you each one, in private consultation with your Christ Self, with your soul, and with your etheric memory, that you might observe written upon this book the unfinished tasks, the beginnings that have had no endings - only frayed ends of nonaccomplishment, only a looking back to what might have been and even a glorying in the very fantasy of the idea itself with the nonrealization that the idea is totally ineffective for Good because it has been stillborn.

Therefore, beloved hearts, we show you only those spirals begun which, had they been completed by you, would have been a blow for the LORD and the striking of the iron while it was hot - those beginnings which could have resulted in small and greater victories in past ages, which could have made the difference in past civilizations and even the nexus of the now where we are gathered together to consider in this hour what is the state of planet Earth at the turning of the year.

Beloved hearts, as you look upon the long lists (and they are indeed long!) it is not our intent that you should become weary but only that you should realize that you are here because of unfinished business - unfinished because of the absence of perfect love in your life, a love of excellence that will see through to the moment when that which is brought forth becomes nourishment for the babes in Christ.<sup>2</sup> Not until the precipitation in the spoon and the feeding in the mouth of the child and the assimilation of the one to whom the gift was intended is the spiral complete.

Selflessness but it is the assertion of the Great God Self with such an elevate humanity, and thereby elevate His flame within the souls who are tied to Gautama Buddha.

Understand, then, that the path of excellence is being lost in the world at a most rapid pace. In the trades, in the arts, in merchandising and manufacturing, the profit motive has replaced the love of excellence and even service for the love of humanity.

There are those who will manufacture goods unnecessary to life whose very manufacture will cause by-products, pollutants, chemical wastes dangerous from the manufacture of plastics and other substances which are not being disposed of correctly. There is no love motive, therefore, but only greed - only the giant octopus of the money beast taking unto itself more and more of the lifeblood of the people.

Blessed hearts, the free enterprise system - the ability to enter into competition and to bring forth the highest work - has been destroyed by the monopolies of the fallen ones, by their interference with government controls against these monopolies. Therefore we see that the flow of love, the flow of the Holy Spirit, is stopped on one hand by the human consciousness of greed itself, which then becomes vulnerable to the manipulation of the fallen ones from without.

We see, then, that the entire intent of God of human interaction through the Holy Spirit is being worn away. And the abuse of that light of the Holy Spirit is causing not only a depression of the chakras but a depression of the money system and the out-of-alignment of the abundant Life and of the souls of God with that Life.

It is this misuse of love in this single quality of excellence in action, excellence in precipitation - highest striving for the highest good - that we would call to your attention. For as we serve on the third ray as the archangel and the archeia thereof, we must consider that which is stopping the flow of love and therefore causing death and decay from this angle of the misuse of the third ray.

You have been instructed by Gabriel concerning the causes of disease in the mental and feeling worlds of mankind.<sup>3</sup> Well, beloved hearts, it is the absence of love and of perfect striving, it is

---

<sup>2</sup>I Cor. 3:1.

<sup>3</sup>Archangel Gabriel and Hope, "Sendings of the Sacred Fire," December 31, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 93-110.

entering into the rituals of Satanic ones and their mechanization man, that closes off the flow of love into the world.

This absence of love is the upsetting of all things - of the culture of the Mother, of education, of the sanity of souls, and especially of the correct use of the laws of supply and demand. When people have thrust upon them goods that are inferior or goods that cater to the flattery of the body or of the ego, then the very substance of the Holy Spirit, the energy of creation, is being totally misapplied.

When you consider, then, that people no longer consider in many areas of life that their work is indeed a service to one another but rather only see at the end of the day what their pay will be and how they can play, you can well understand that in order for society to survive it turns to the welfare state where government does everything for the people - they do less and less. Therefore there is no longer the challenge of the striving of self-givingness.

And the quality of the excellence of love, the quality of striving, is that each one in his own soul, in his own sacred right, might arrive at that perfect self-givingness. And the perfect self-givingness is the giving of one's own creation upon the altar of humanity to bring the happiness of God, the joy of God, the peace of God, the freedom of God, the mastery and control of the environment of God.

I repeat, then - "of God." For many perform these works for human happiness, for human peace, for human freedom, for human comfortability. And all these things then are minus the state of grace, the vibration and the light of grace, that always descends from the Lord Jesus Christ and from your own Christ Self as the result of this perfect self-givingness.

Working hard has gone out of style in many quarters. And therefore, where there is striving among the chelas and sacrificial giving of life in service, it comes under condemnation and criticism. And the fallen ones who sit in the seat of the scornful<sup>4</sup> set themselves up as judges as to whether or not it is lawful for the children of the light to serve!

You have heard of the sheer idiocy of the fallen ones in Austria who cut off the service of the Vienna Boys' Choir because it violated child labor laws.<sup>5</sup> Blessed hearts, this was the effective instrument of the Christ light of pure love to stream through their hearts, to give them a goal of striving and discipline and service, and to offer unto those chosen for this most notable service the opportunity to excel and to realize the meaning of pure love. But the fallen ones desired that they should no longer have this path of initiation under our own angelic bands. And therefore they cut off the aborning of the Christ Child within them.

This occurs here and there and everywhere. And you find that the problem of teenagers all over the world is the absence of the challenge for striving, in the sense of producing a sacred labor.

Where do we hear the term "sacred labor" outside of Summit University? Where do we hear the extolling of the virtue? Where are the youth taught that they can bring forth a work of the hands? And yet they themselves, so longing for it, have gone back to the so-called cottage industries and those things that were wrought by the hands of the early settlers that they might be in touch with their hearts and their souls and their innermost mind in contemplation of the Buddha.

See how the handiwork then draws forth energies of God that are necessary for the evolution of the soul. And when souls are cut off from this interaction with their own inner being - then the rebellion sets in, then the ingratitude, then the demand for more and more freedom and money from the parents, then the getting into the drugs. Too much time and space and the absence of Gurus in the midst thereof to teach them the way of self-perfectionment through love.

Let us realize, then, that it takes time to hate, it takes time to gossip, it takes time to lose the

---

<sup>4</sup>Pss. 1:1.

<sup>5</sup>In 1978, the Vienna Boys' Choir was forced to cancel several Christmas concerts for the first time in 500 years when a journalist uncovered an old law banning children from working on holidays. By Easter, Parliament had approved a new law allowing limited holiday work of cultural value.

energy of the sacred fire in dissolute living! And all of this time is the absence of the filling of hallowed space with the striving for excellence, in one way or another, according to the freewill expression of the heart of the individuals. Therefore you can sum up all of the perversions and the misuses of love as energy misspent because of the misuse of time.

Time is opportunity to enter into perfect love to the glory of God.

Let us train up the little children. Let us renew the path of initiation of our loved ones. And let us begin at the beginning. For perfect love is wrought by the work of one's hands.

How well I remember this messenger's own plaintive plea to El Morya concerning the development of love within her own heart. And her plea was this - that she was so busy working the printing presses, getting out the Pearls of Wisdom, and seeing to the activity that she feared she did not have time to develop perfect love. It was then that El Morya instructed her that the very activity of service, when performed in harmony and love to the glory of God, was the development of perfect love. And therefore, that love has manifested in the expanding activity, in the multiplication of the Word.

Think, then, on these things - of how that love has become a line and a point that you could attach onto yourself as that book, as that poster, as that spoken Word, as that friend on fire because of personal contact with the ascended masters through the tireless service of the messengers.

Realize that all actions of perfect love wrought by the messengers and the avatars who have gone before have resulted in your being seated in this sanctuary, in your coming to Camelot in this hour. The contemplations, the inactions, the unfinished spirals - none of these have led to your discovery or acceleration on the Path, but only deeds well done in perfect love.

Therefore, in the hours when you sleep this night, you will have counseling from the most compassionate and wise ascended masters serving with beloved Kuthumi and Djwal Kul and El Morya and you will receive instruction on your own life - momentums of procrastination and dalliance and incompleteness of perception as well as of precipitation. And therefore, beginning the new year, you have a new slate, a new page to write - a new karma to balance and a new opportunity to finish those spirals that are pertinent to this age and to bring forth the one single spiral of the Great White Brotherhood that counts, which is the victory of the publishing of the Word and the establishment of the Inner Retreat.

Therefore let all energies vested in incompleting spirals which are not to be completed, for the time is past, now according to the consent of your free will be withdrawn that thereby you might reinvest those energies in the common goals of our Cause. Thus we show you how, though past history has shown the sign of the zero of incompleteness, in this age it can be the fullness of your victory in the test of the ten.

Upon the foundation of sacrifice, selflessness, surrender, and service<sup>6</sup> - therefore let us build the ruby pyramid, the pyramid of the ruby ray! Let it rise within the seat-of-the-soul chakra of each one as the supreme gift of self-givingness in this year.

As you look now toward the past, the year and the decades gone before, know that this cycle marks a new beginning. The greatest mistake you could make would be to tarry any longer in lamentation concerning past failures.

Let that which can be placed into the flame be placed into the flame by ruby-ray angels. Let that which must be balanced as karma be greeted with joy as joyous opportunity. And let the new beginnings which can be begun because of past victories you have won begin in this hour as our joint and mutual dedication, our gift of appreciation to the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha, who cometh - who cometh quietly into our hearts.

---

<sup>6</sup>Initiations Foursquare on the Path of the Ruby Ray. See Sanat Kumara, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," May 27, 1979, June 3, 1979. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 121-28, 136.

May your understanding of perfect love, may your raising up of the ruby-ray pyramid within your soul, be for the healing of the absence of perfect love within the economy. May you take measure, then, of the levels of opposition to love manifest as perfect harmony in your feelings, in your mind, in your heart and soul and desire body - and in the excellence of your perfect precipitation!

Let harmony be the sign of the presence of love. Let harmony endure. And let your own path of self-perfection toward the ascension be filled with this love, this love of striving, all the days of thy life.

And recognize that the perversion of striving is strife - internal strife, strife one with the other, and the strife among nations. Thus we see, if people would put aside their arguments, their feuds, their differences, which are waxing hot in the Middle East, and concentrate on striving to draw down the perfection of the Christ consciousness, the engines of war would be consumed and the rivers of hell would dry up.

We are Chamuel and Charity - ever striving to focalize within your heart that perfect love and to bring you into congruency with the soul's erection of the ruby-ray pyramid.

Cherish this goal. For the starlight will pass through that pyramid and make you whole.

With the sign of the ruby cross and the ruby-ray angels, I AM come. I AM come. And I AM Chamuel/Charity of the Light.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Chamuel and Charity was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of the Archangels, December 31, 1980, at Camelot.

# Chapter 11

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 15, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 11 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - March 15, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

VIII

Readiness in the LORD -

The Power of Perfect Peace

Thought Form for the Year 1981:

The Right Hand of God over the Earth

Extended in a Mudra of Peace, the Left Hand Beneath

My Command: Establish the Teaching of Maitreya on Earth

I send you peace from the heart of the mountain. And I AM in the holy mountain of God. I AM radiating that peace of my heart as an unsurpassed power into all the earth.

Greetings, my beloved. Salutations unto the hierarchies of light. O thou Sanat Kumara, we yet tarry in the earth in thy name.

There is a great silence in all worlds as all life bows unto the light of Sanat Kumara.

Candles in the night of cosmos, millions of candles of devotees of the systems of worlds, pause in the turning of cycles. And peace be unto all as that power of God to activate, to radiate, and for the resolution of Life within life.

All cycles, all layers and levels of being pause in the great pause of Life. And there is peace - peace unto the beloved of God everywhere.

In this hour of our adoration of the Great Lord of Life, we know that oneness. What rejoicing to know Messiah is come! - to know that because he is, other avatars such as yourself, my beloved, may arise by free will. This is my contemplation of the Universal Christ in the hour of solstice and the equinox. Four lines of the year promise that his perfect image may appear where you are - when you are ready.

Readiness in the LORD is the subject of my address to all beings who gather in the great sphere of our love for him. Those above and beneath and around, forming a world, forming one flame and sphere of light - let us commune.

I meditate upon the One. And the power that makes us one, that flows, is without words and yet contains the all of the Word.

We can gather in the Great Silence. And yet, I would break the silence. For I would speak to you concerning your feelings in this hour as you sit with me and the bodhisattvas who come out of the East and from the planet Venus.

You are aware of their path - the path of Padma Sambhava, the path of peaceful contemplation that progresses into the majestic God-realization of a power, a power that becomes the activator of universes. Our seeming silent contemplation is not silent. For in the inner temple of Life, there we are conductors of the mighty flow of the worlds.

Let your feelings, whatever they may be, be released and flow to me. Let them pass through me, as you would consider a wise one worthy and understanding of your innermost heart.

Crosscurrents of feelings, inner turmoil, fear concerning your success on the Path - Am I loved? Am I not loved? Am I thought well of? Will I be received by my peers or in the halls of the Grand Teton Retreat? - these thoughts and feelings are common, especially in the West where the disciplines of a one-pointed contemplation upon the void of power and power's Be-ness has not been the practice for thousands of years.

It is my desire for you to feel yourself free of extraneous feelings and thoughts, most blessed hearts. Let there be a clearing, then. And let all that besets your heart, where there is not understanding of how to untangle the mass of threads of feelings - let all of this simply be released to me, that it might be examined and then transmuted and then the perfect feeling of God's peace returned to you.

With no thought for the morrow, as He said<sup>1</sup> - whether it is of food or shelter, of clothing or profession, of speaking or not speaking - let us enter now into a new peace.

I am now in the recipient mode. I am receiving all of the momentums of feelings that you now release.

Do not hesitate, blessed one. Release them. For I will not, cannot, take from you that which you desire to keep. But let your innermost thoughts pass to me, that you for a while might know the freedom of dwelling within my own desire body and the essential feeling of perfect peace.

Be not dismayed, for I am not dismayed. Be not ashamed, for I am not ashamed - not of you or to be with you or of the most base feelings that you have allowed, not only to pass through the astral body but to remain there.

I come in love. I come to assist you to fulfill the innermost desire of your heart. That desire which is most precious, the desire of all desiring behind the central sun of your being, is to have and to know perfect peace. Is it not so, my precious? Therefore I have sought perfect peace, knowing that out of this state of being, the real desire of the heart to contain and be contained in perfect love should also be realized.

How well you know that imperfect desiring brings restlessness to one's being. And in a state of restlessness, you are not ready for the LORD. Restlessness within the members of one's being can be chemically induced, can result from the out-of-alignment state of cells and organs in the physical body lacking the polarity of Alpha and Omega, the electromagnetic currents of the sun and of the elements in alignment.

Restlessness from the absence of being in the presence of one's inner Life, one's inner Companion, the great love of the twin flame and the Eternal God. Restlessness. The tides of the astral plane beating on the shore and the rock of the one on the path of self-perfectionment. Waves of emotion. World suffering. Ah, my beloved! To find perfect peace on earth is truly the art and the science of those who love and love as devotees of the sacred fire, as pure lovers of God.

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 6:25-34; 10:19.

Then, of course, there are those who are determined to have peace at any price and to have any peace. They lack the courage to open the subconscious and face the cause and core of anxiety; and therefore, these create an overlay of surface peace that is an anti-peace, for it effectively stifles one's sensitivity to the warring in one's members.<sup>2</sup>

This peace of the world requires a constant feeding from without through human relationships, self-adornment, entertainment, and so on. This peace is self-deceit. It is concealment. It is the cutting-off of the crying babe of the soul. It is the muffling of those cries until the babe of the soul is suffocated, to cry no more. It is then that hardness of heart and the encrustations of outer peace may give the appearance of a well-balanced life. These are they who desire to lose their sensitivity to the needs of the inner Man.

Perfect peace is the equilibrium of God's light. And, my beloved, you can have it long before you have balanced all of your karma! For the peace that I give is as a sealing wax whereby you may seal that karma and those planes of the subconscious mind - not by way of cutting off a portion of identity but by way of allowing the Christ mind to seal the place where evil dwells and to receive only that portion, day by day, that can pass into the flame without creating the agitation of the waters of the mind.

Blessed hearts, I live in the power of perfect peace. And yet, all of the world dwells within my aura. Can you imagine this? Can you imagine the joy of perfect peace with the simultaneous awareness of every pain, every suffering, every crime, every war, every child that has lost its mother?

Yes. And I penetrate hearts. And I AM aware of every part of Life - and every part of you.

My beloved, it is indeed possible to be so filled with peace that nothing can cause even the slightest quivering of the atmosphere.

The exhalation of peace.

Now then, out of your trusting hearts I trust you have truly released all of those feelings untoward, imbalanced. And in our communion I am causing the flow of my peace, my aura, and the pure starlight of my desire body to be as blueprint and presence, as infusion of perfect feelings of the love of God, of peace in God, of completeness in God.

So many of you cry out to me for deliverance from the enslavement of the world, the misuse of energy, the unlawful dependence of lifestreams not centered in God. I can provide all of this if you truly want what you say you want.

Now, is not this something to contemplate? For if people truly wanted what they say they want, would they not go after it with a passion and a zeal and therefore establish it in life? It is so. And it is sad that some fool themselves to think that they want God but, in reality, they would be most uncomfortable in God - that is, if they were to retain the contents of the feeling body.

I desire to make you comfortable in the most powerful energies of God that I have in my lifestream. But in order for you to be comfortable, it was necessary for me to make the request. Thus, in the comfortability of the power of perfect peace, know your readiness unto the LORD.

Free for a moment in this hour of the opening of heaven, free from the burdens of the planetary feeling body, free of maya and illusion - I desire the Knower and the known within you, even your own soul's integration with the Knower and the known, to now experience your heart's desiring to be ready in the LORD, to be bodhisattvas.

I AM establishing the bedrock of my being within your subconscious mind. It is a mountain of peace, beloved. It is a focal point of power to which you may return in the days and years ahead when the war councils of the Nephilim<sup>3</sup> would assail thy peace.

---

<sup>2</sup>Rom. 7:21-23; James 4:1.

<sup>3</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.



I AM renewing the memory of perfect self-givingness in God. Now you are feeling with me a total absence of desire for anything but God.

Without the weight of the tangled threads of human relationships, you truly interact with the Godhead and its emanating light in the ascended masters and hierarchies of the worlds. You are all of God. You contain all of God. Every need is fulfilled, every requirement. But there is the ongoingness of perfect striving - mounting, ever mounting the next spiral of peace.

O my dear hearts, you have known war and its ravages for many centuries. You have been bombarded with the dissonance of the misuse of sound in every form.

I hold you close in my heart. The surcease from these rounds and entanglements is almost too much to bear! For the day-to-day cares of life have all but put out your contemplation and Self-awareness in perfect peace.

O heart of a mother, be consoled! O heart of the blessed one, our consolation unto thee is a vision of the future and of glory for thy children, worlds without end.

I AM radiating perfect love, my beloved. For your souls need so very much this healing light and the sealing of thy being. Be sealed from all condemnation within and without that would steal from thee thy perfect peace, thy perfect love.

Do you feel the waves of light as they intensify from the heart of Sanat Kumara through my own heart to your souls? The unspeakable bliss fills us all. And we could tarry by the hour in the fond embrace of our LORD.

Perfect peace is an armor for the fight. It is a ring-pass-not. O you who are weary of the dumpings of the demons upon your feeling bodies, where there is no rest for the weary - blessed hearts, consign the imperfect ones and their imperfect emanations to the flame. And make your New Year's resolution the drawing of the ring-pass-not around the desire body and the whole of being. Make your New Year's resolution the God-determination not to experience any element of anti-peace.

When messages of gloom and doom, or triumph or tragedy, life or death, are transmitted unto thee - do not allow these to come as injections to change the coloration, the frequency, the vibration of the aura. But simply acknowledge and direct light! light! light! into all activities where those involved have lost the equilibrium of Alpha and Omega and therefore are without peace.

Some of you are thinking that the Lord Christ Jesus came not to send peace but a sword.<sup>4</sup> And I come - and my sword is peace! Thus, together we present East and West. And out of the resolution of the sword of flaming peace and the flaming peace that swallows up the sword, you will understand the active and passive parts of thy being in Spirit and in Matter. Truly the divine complement is one.

Now, blessed hearts, I seal you in the memory of your desire for peace above all other considerations. Do not sell thy peace for paltry gain or some mere pleasure of the human mind or body. Remember there is a higher way and a higher peace. And remember that once I held you in that flame to set the course of Life. And in that hour and in that moment you knew the meaning of readiness for the LORD.

Some of you have come with problems that you had a year ago. Some of you know what those problems are, and some of you do not. That frequency of my message which is directed to this octave and this place must, therefore, be to some degree molded by the state of consciousness of the hearers and the doers of the Word.<sup>5</sup>

Thought patterns released from your being condition the Word of God that may be sent. Too high,

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 10:34. See also Jesus Christ, "Christmas Message 1980: The Hour of the Sword Is Come," December 25, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 31-42.

<sup>5</sup>James 1:22-25.

too low - and there would be an unlawful interference with free will. There are chambers and temples where saints are gathered, and they receive other levels of the impartation of my Word. But you may enter in, in your finer bodies this night, to the various chambers of the release of consciousness.

I rebuke the unstilled waters of the mind. Is this not, then, a first lesson in the disciplines of perfect contemplation upon perfect peace?

Not all who begin at the beginning in the science of contemplation of the One have the extraordinary opportunity, such as I have given you, to experience my own momentum or to receive the waves of love of Sanat Kumara. But then, this is no ordinary following but an order of light-bearers greatly cherished. Cherished because you hold the balance by the violet flame on behalf of those who contemplate without it.

Your hearts are instruments of a ruby light to earth, conveying golden peace. This ruby light cannot pass through hearts that have not been cleansed by the violet flame. We love to hear the mantras of the Buddhist schools, but how we wish that they would integrate with the violet-flame teachings of Saint Germain! But this, too, will come to pass.

I, too, am grateful for the presence of the archangels in your midst. I am grateful for their ordered release of a teaching that is most necessary to your souls. The formula of their light is so complete that if you will study and apply it, you will know how consciousness can grow and you can truly increase my flame - the flame of Shamballa - where you are.

Do you know that in their desire to be with you at this New Year's conclave, the archangels expressed to me their goal of preparing your heart to be recipients of a light out of the flame of Shamballa? For they have known my heart's longing of many centuries that there might be those upon earth who should contain the flame of Shamballa. Readiness for the LORD. Thus, the LORD will come.

O glorious angels of peace, deliverers of the sealed thought form for the year 1981, emissaries of Sanat Kumara - welcome!

Into my hands angelic emissaries of Sanat Kumara have placed a sealed sphere. With the opening of the sphere will be the release of the thought form for the year. My attendants assist me in the opening of the sphere.

The thought form for the year 1981 is the hand of God over earth, extended in the mudra of peace. The right hand of God over the earth, the left hand beneath the earth - thus, the currents of Alpha and Omega sustaining Cosmic Christ peace, passing through the planetary body and evolutions.

Peace be unto you from the heart of Sanat Kumara, from the heart of Almighty God. From above, from beneath - the flame of peace is amplified. Already, in seconds, Elohim and archangels, legions of peace and of the Lord Jesus Christ and the avatars take up the thought form in heart and begin to send streams, tributaries of peace to reinforce this thought form.

There will be no peace on earth this year without a price or without honor. The sacred fire of peace will increase, at first, the tensions of war and the uncovering of the records of war. Be not dismayed if nation shall take up war against nation, for this is not the sign of the end but the sign of the coming of the flame of peace that must precede the golden age. And if peace accelerating in thy heart produce a sword in thy members - I pray, bear it well. I pray, fasten the soul to the most perfect love and the most perfect star of thy mighty I AM Presence.

If peace as a sword in the nations produce turmoil and strife, remember - remember the Rock,<sup>6</sup> remember the mountain, remember that following this meditation you will remember that out of the heart of the mountain of peace within the desire body is the perfect peace of the light of the Great Central Sun which you may invoke and call forth and direct for the consuming of war, the

---

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 10:4.

consciousness behind war, the causes and effects of war, and the ungodly buildup of armaments East and West. And know that each and every opposing vibration of peace can be consumed out of the fount of light and energy within the heart of the mountain.

This mountain is real, my beloved. You can enter into your own desire body and see the plains of Mamre,<sup>7</sup> the flatness of the land, and rising in the center the mountain of peace - peace that is power, peace that emits from the white fire core of the mountain.

This is a focus in Mater of the light of the etheric plane. This is a focus that will not be undone by your own momentums of human feelings. This is a focus that will release the fire to consume those feelings at any hour when you call to me and to Jesus Christ for the cross and for the sword.

I assimilate your petitions.<sup>8</sup> I release the response of the Karmic Board.

I rebuke the unwillingness of the soul to advance on the Path but to prefer the familiar environment to the trek upward and the mountain fastnesses. You cannot expect that embracing a portion of the Path, however diligently, will blot out or cancel those other areas of infraction of the law. All things are considered separately. And there is no bargaining with God.

Do not fool yourself any longer. I have come to encourage and to give you the courage of the Path that you very well know you must walk.

Sacrifices are not a thing of the past. My own will not count for you, nor do they belong only to certain chelas. Take the example of the messengers and those who have gone before you and see how each point of surrender does engender another point of perfect peace. How I would that you would truly embrace, not only my flame and my crown and my kingdom but my message and the very heart thereof.

Some of you have been moved, but others among you would rather be removed from this place. Beloved, I have not come to make you uncomfortable. But if my presence has increased your own agitation to fulfill other desires, then this, too, must be a lesson and an exposure of your own state of consciousness which is lacking in grace. If my peace has exposed your self-deception and hypocrisy, then I say, Well done, O God, O Sanat Kumara. For this, too, is a sword that must precede the full establishment of peace in your life.

It is important to pursue with diligence the ability to maintain a perfect thought, a perfect feeling - to contemplate, to go beyond the thought and the feeling to the Brahman behind all effects. It is important to be able to enter into a cessation of activity, even as one must understand when it is necessary to assume the active mode.

It is of supreme worth to become the master of one's life - to know that whatever you are called upon to do you can do it as a point of God-control, God-mastery, and the excellence of his will. It is important to be able to say: I can do it if I will. And then, if needs be, it is important to say: I will do it, though it be unpleasant. On the other side of the mountain of the unpleasant duties of life which involve the surrendering of pleasure itself - there is a stream that flows, there is a waterfall of peace.

Have you sought this night in me entertainment or keys to attainment? Have you wondered why you do not have more attainment? Indeed you have. And I have pressed in upon you my aura that you might find, in the juxtaposition of feelings that you feel, some key to your own psychology, your own identity, your own path.

I unveil because I love and not to cause undue travail. I come to reveal, that with the unveiling,

---

<sup>7</sup>Plains of Mamre: Mam-ray, symbolizing the Motherhood of God which endows the planes of Matter, Mater, as the launching platform of the soul's ascension. Gen. 13:14-18; 18:1.

<sup>8</sup>Refers to personal petitions written by devotees who gather at the New Year's conclave. Through these petitions, the individual can apply to God in the person of his ascended sons and daughters who serve on the Karmic Board for dispensations of light in the coming year.

with the realization, the bird can fly, the soul can be free. And I - I have even provided you with a haven to which you may return each day to renew our tryst of perfect peace.

I have thee in my heart. And now I let thee go. Go as thou wilt - remain as thou wert still or accept my love and be free. Be free.

There is a reason to be free. It is simply this: that others might be free to release their inner God-potential. For you to release your own in this hour is to atone for life unworthy on earth. To make it worthy and to engender the sense of Self-worth has been our goal.

Hearts of love, align with the Cosmic Christ. Behold, the Buddha is come. Receive him. He is my own, my very brother and sometimes chela.

Our love holds you, fastens you to life, and reveals the opening of the clouds in the day of thy journey Home.

Children of the sun, establish the teaching of Maitreya on earth! This is my command. I will it so.

Do you have the courage to be? ["Yes!"]

In Maitreya is all Be-ness. Therefore, will it so. Will his teaching. Accept the command and prove thyself worthy to endure!

I AM worthy to endure. I AM the Enduring One. Perfect peace in the Sun, perfect peace in the heart be unto you.

Out of the Great Silence of the nirvanic rest, I seal you in the cosmic cross of white fire in the heart of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. I extend to every heart in all of earth greetings of the New Year - happiness that springs as the eternal fount of Self-reality.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of the Archangels, January 1, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 12

## Beloved Archangel Jophiel and Christine - March 22, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 12 - Beloved Archangel Jophiel and Christine - March 22, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

IX

For Europe: A Dispensation and a Cycle

A New Enlightenment by the Brilliance of Illumination's Flame

The Igniting of the Sevenfold Flame in the Heart of Europe

Pillar of Fire - Sign of the Ancient of Days

O what stupendous light! What splendor he has brought! - our God, our LORD, Sanat Kumara.

We come in the joy of wisdom's flame. We come to elevate the fount of wisdom's light within your heart. We come in the joy of anticipation of the great healing power of wisdom, instruction, and information unto the children of the light.

Turning the page into the new year, we write the first words of the Great White Brotherhood following the release of the Lord of the World.<sup>1</sup> We are desirous to be the stream of his mind, the issue of his Christic seed.

O my beloved, how are the stars filled with golden light of promise and of hope! Therefore, we would articulate the light of sun centers as the solution to problems at hand. This practical application of a light so far removed from everyday affairs becomes the rejoicing of the nexus of the heart.

Jophiel and Christine - so you salute us, and so we come. Our message is the humming of the Great Central Sun and of the hummingbird.

We rejoice to see the messenger and to hear his footsteps in the halls of Summit University.<sup>2</sup> We rejoice to release through the Mother and through Saint Germain and Portia our wisdom's light on many areas of life on earth.

We summon souls who would receive the education of the heart, the preparation of the heart, the distillation of the Word - and, finally, the use of the fiery yellow sword. O how golden is its light!

---

<sup>1</sup>Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1981, "Readiness in the LORD-The Power of Perfect Peace." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 119-28; cassette B8104.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to winter quarter 1981, under the sponsorship of Lanello.

How penetrating! And to the very core of consciousness there is that singular descent of the Word.

We are determined, then, to infuse earth and all constructive lifestreams with the higher perspective of the mind of Buddha and of your own Christ Self. We are determined that a great light, a brilliant light, shall and will expose - one by one by one - those areas for the focalization of the ruby ray and the violet flame. We are most concerned, therefore, that those who follow the path of the second ray, putting on individual Christhood, will neither slumber nor sleep<sup>3</sup> concerning this new beginning for a new president and a new cabinet.

There is far too much optimism concerning the ability of men to work change. Beloved hearts, even if they were avatars (and they are not), they are burdened by a rolling momentum of abuse of light and power, a snarled tangle within the economy and the affairs of state. They cannot suddenly undo what has been built as a monolith of power and a tangled web of deception and intrigue practiced against the people of the whole world from these citadels of power.

We come, then, to remind you of that circumstance which will be upon you: the dropping of the mantle of the various offices and representative services that are held by all who serve in the government of this nation.<sup>4</sup> This mantle, descending in the hour of the inaugural address, will place upon the shoulders of you individually - your own Christ Self one with you - all decisions and all of the affairs of state and all of the problems that beset this nation.

We are determined that you will become specialists in the areas where you have a prior excellence, education, or knowledge - or a momentum in your own causal body. We come, then, determined that the future of this nation shall not rest upon those who are appointed or elected to office but that it shall rest collectively upon the Son of man and the light and inspiration of the Holy Spirit through all people of light.

This is a year when many feel the premonition that all is not well. And all will not be well. Indeed there are signs on the charts of cycles indicating difficulties in the economy, indicating difficulties of a karmic nature due to the returning cycle in the Dark Cycle of all misuses of the light of the hierarchy of Capricorn.<sup>5</sup>

In that turning on April 23, you will see how the condemnation of the fallen ones will beset this people and they will be bowed down with a sense of worthlessness, even the condemnation of war and the engines of war in various places throughout the world. My beloved hearts, it is necessary, then, that you anticipate cycles of light and of darkness and that you allow those shadows that precede the precipitation of darkness to be swallowed up by the oncoming wave of light even before there is a manifestation of the dark cycles of human karma.

There is a rolling momentum of violet flame accessible to all. And the dispensations given must certainly be employed. This can be a God-victorious year, but only through vigilance and diligence and obedience to the call that has gone forth.

Truly, by the Spirit of prophecy many events are known and given to the children of the light. But not always are we permitted to give the full explanation or the reasons as to why we direct your attention into certain areas. Therefore a word to the wise ought to be sufficient to those who are devotees of the second ray.

There is an increase of light in this company in the crown chakra. And we are well pleased. Some of you do not realize how much wisdom you have concerning life on earth, in comparison to others who are yet unilluminated to the basic facts of conspiracy - most notably the conspiracy against 'the individing of the Word'<sup>6</sup> and the Word incarnate where you are.

---

<sup>3</sup>Pss. 121:4.

<sup>4</sup>See Archangel Zadkiel, April 3, 1980, "A Dispensation for the Eighties to Alter the Course of Human History by the Flame of Freedom." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 111-18; cassette B8027.

<sup>5</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26.

<sup>6</sup>'The individing of the Word' is the process whereby the Word, who is Christ the LORD, incarnates on earth in

It is, therefore, the decree of the Karmic Board that measure for measure - as Wisdom teacheth her children, as children receive the greater wisdom - there should come into manifestation in this hour a golden light of the golden Central Sun Magnet to increase the wisdom flame and simultaneously to transmute the misuses of the crown chakra - the displacement of the mind of Christ by the carnal-mindedness, by pride, and by ambition.

Thus, through a deeper penetration of wisdom's flame in answer to your call, we see a year for the clearing, the purging, and the transmutation by wisdom's piercing light of momentums of ignorance of the law and those heavy weights of envy and jealousy and the coveting of the light of others when you ought to be engendering - by the regenerative, re-creative process of your own hallowed light of a greater purity of wisdom - a greater manifestation of the mind of God.

Blessed hearts, there is a great need for crown chakras to be intensified and the light of the rising Mother flame to be expanded so that the halo of the saints and the golden light of the crown becomes visible and tangible, not only around the messenger but around the blessed heads of the chelas of the mysteries of the Holy Grail. Therefore, my beloved, pursue wisdom. Pursue the great gain of the mind of God that is superior to all others.

Let the flame of the teacher and the teaching be reflected in your devotion to the Guru/chela relationship and all for which it stands. Let the nourishment of little souls be of primary import. And let the preparation of sons and daughters of God for leadership, for positions of influencing for Christ-good, become the devotion of many hearts - parents and teachers and sponsors of the new age.

Let everyone consider himself appointed by Jophiel and Christine to pursue the service of the World Teachers, to make use of the Seminar of the World Teachers,<sup>7</sup> and to realize that this is the hour of the teaching going forth from your own Christ Self, wherever you find yourself in the service of the Light and of humanity.

This is a year of opportunity provided by Saint Germain and Portia, and it is given to those who elect to establish teaching centers that are desired by the Great White Brotherhood. We have long been aware of the desire of Saint Germain to establish a stronghold of light and the ongoing communion with the angelic hosts and with Mother Mary in the city of Rome. After all, Christ Jesus himself appeared in Rome. 8EN And this has been the citadel of the release of the faith and of the Church.

There is a crumbling of the old order and there is a compromise of the true mysteries of the Sacred Heart. There is the infiltration of Communism. And there is gross greed in the hearts of a people who could have, through the Immaculate Heart of Mary, sustained an entire nation dedicated to the Lord Jesus Christ.

The legalization of abortion in Italy<sup>8</sup> has been a great burden to the heart of Mother Mary. The desecration of shrines, terrorism, and the quitting of that society by many who could remain to become pillars of defense against tyranny of every form is not in keeping with the selfless service that ought to be a part of those who call themselves the defenders of the faith and Catholics in good standing.

---

the temple of the soul through the threefold flame of the Trinity enshrined upon the altar of the heart.

<sup>7</sup>Refers to the Summit University seminar held July 8-20, 1979-first in the series of initiations leading to conferment of the mantle of the World Teachers. Church Universal and Triumphant Community Teaching Centers, commissioned by Sanat Kumara (July 15, 1979) to present this seminar in consecutive sessions, offer color video replays for Keepers of the Flame.

<sup>8</sup>"If men had babies, abortion would be a sacrament," shouted radical Italian feminists in the early 70s when they first launched their battle for legalized abortion. On May 18, 1978, the Italian Parliament approved a bill that allows women within the first 3 months of pregnancy to obtain state-paid abortions. Under canon law, Catholics cooperating in abortions are subject to excommunication. Nevertheless, a 1978 poll in Italy showed 55% of the predominantly Catholic population favored depenalization of abortion.



We are gratified that some do keep the flame. But we rebuke en masse those who have deserted the faith and those within the Church who have not upheld the divine standard.

Blessed hearts, the jeopardy of the nation of Italy is great and the going down of that nation will be a compromise of the most holy shrines of all Christendom outside of the Holy Land. We see, then, a great determination on the part of World Communism to swallow up Europe. With the crumbling of any of the Western powers that yet remain under the torch of freedom, there could be an entering of an era of great darkness over that continent. And such a darkness, under the dominion of Communism, would be that which is calculated to precede an era of cataclysm.

The possibility of cataclysm in the European continent has long been known by the Brotherhood. And therefore, the appearance of Mother Mary at Lourdes in France<sup>9</sup> and Fatima in Portugal<sup>10</sup> and the placing of the Holy Grail in Glastonbury<sup>11</sup> and so many other miracles that have occurred in Italy and other places, humble abodes where the faithful have kept the flame - all of these have been for the banking of the fires of the Holy Spirit against the day of the marching of the Nephilim<sup>12</sup> and their war councils and those whom they manipulate in war, and against the day of the threatening of cataclysm due to the long centuries of the records of war in Europe.

You know well that Saint Germain attempted to establish a United States of Europe<sup>13</sup> based on the common need for protection, interaction, brotherhood, the flame of love, the melting down of those very conditions which have been the causes of war, divisions, and enmities. But, beloved hearts, there is a spirit of pride that is very intense, especially in the leadership. And thus today, pacts are made and established between nations, not on the basis of service to Life or the principles of the Great White Brotherhood but on the basis of fear, mutual defense, or the need for economic cooperation.

Therefore, only because of necessity and not by true dedication to the holy faith or to the Lord Christ is cooperation come about. Therefore, this cooperation does not contain the necessary interaction of the flow of the Holy Spirit.

My beloved, we rejoice to see souls of light and Keepers of the Flame in earnest in Sweden, in Holland, and in other nations. And we desire to amplify the flame through them if they will come forward and see how important it is to pick up the torch of the translations of the word of Saint Germain into the language of the people.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup>Between February 11 and July 16, 1858, the Blessed Virgin appeared eighteen times to a devout peasant, Bernadette Soubirous, 14. Apparitions occurred in a grotto near Lourdes, southern France. Mary enjoined Bernadette to "pray for sinners" and gave the warning "Penitence!" Grotto now surmounted by the Church of the Rosary which contains numerous crutches and gifts memorializing miraculous cures credited to Our Lady of Lourdes.

<sup>10</sup>Between May 13 and October 13, 1917, during the Bolshevik Revolution and World War I, Our Lady of the Rosary made six appearances to three shepherd children-Lucia dos Santos, 10, and her cousins Francisco, 9, and Jacinto Marto, 7-in a pasture near Fátima, central Portugal. Mary urged daily recitation of the rosary "to obtain the peace of the world and the end of the war," devotion to her Immaculate Heart, and penance. Simultaneous with her first appearance, Lenin's soldiers rode into a Moscow church, destroying the altar and killing many children. The Blessed Mother warned that "if people do not cease offending God, . . . another and more terrible war will begin."

<sup>11</sup>Following the ascension of Jesus Christ, Mother Mary with Joseph of Arimathea carried the Holy Grail (from which Jesus and his disciples drank at the Last Supper) to Glastonbury, England.

<sup>12</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>13</sup>Saint Germain sought to establish a United States of Europe through Napoleon (1799-1815) who, failing his initiation, abused the master's power and met his Waterloo.

<sup>14</sup>Saint Germain's *Studies in Alchemy* is now available in bilingual Spanish/English edition *Estudios Sobre la Alquimia* \$4.95 ppd. Numerous appeals for the translation of the teachings into foreign languages have been made by the Brotherhood. See Archangel Zadkiel, December 30, 1980, "The Sealing of the Seventh Ray," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 77-78, cassettes B8101, B8102; Portia, July 2, 1980, "A Council of the Woman Clothed with the Sun," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 177-86, cassette B8038; Sanat Kumara, January 1, 1980, "As Life on Earth Hangs in the Balance," cassette B8017; Lanello, October 7, 1978, "More Light: The Tolling of the Great Bell for the Mission of the Two by Two," cassette B7888; Mother Mary, March 22, 1978, "The Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart," cassette B7838.

Therefore, we of the second ray announce to you in this hour - opportunity from the heart of the Lord of the World: a dispensation and a cycle, to which a time is not given, but it is an opportunity for the reversing of the tide of that cataclysm that has been held in abeyance and of that war which has also been held in abeyance by the very grace of God.

We would establish our coordinates. We would multiply the light. And because of the very dedication of those students who have come forth from the European continent to attend Summit University and to propagate the teachings of light - from the very heart of the Great Divine Director, from the very flame of Rakoczy itself, there comes forth opportunity.

Blessed hearts, a decade ago there was a great need for this opportunity, but the sign was not given. The dispensation was not forthcoming because of an absence of devotion and of love from the people themselves.

Saint Germain has worked very hard to uncover and cut free those souls of light who have emerged to take their place as chelas of the sacred fire. Therefore, because these individuals have arisen and have taken an extraordinary responsibility and have had a vision and an awareness of the need of Europe, there is a response from hierarchy. And this is one of the first of many dispensations of the Karmic Board that will be announced to you from time to time.

Thus, if there are souls who recognize the need to establish coordinates and forcefields, who though they may not be tied by descent or lineage to the nation of Italy but recognize the importance that that very soil has played in the interaction of lifewaves and migrations and war and the Roman civilization itself and the Church of Rome that has within its roots also elements of that empire - those who recognize, then, the need are called in this hour and may apply to the messenger to "go to Rome," in the words of the LORD, "to be crucified again."<sup>15</sup> For, lo, the Saviour goes there. And it is a sacred trust and the trysting of the Master and his disciples.

The roots of European discontent can be found in Rome as in Paris, as in Berlin and other capitals. The roots of defiance of the Holy Church, the roots of Antichrist - they might as well be tackled there, in the very point of many origins of movements against the light of God, as anywhere.

Rebellion yet flourishes from those tribes of souls who have embodied, souls who went astray in Venus and therefore came forth to embody in the early centuries upon the European continent. Indeed many lifewaves converge there. And the curse of the seed of Lucifer as an inordinate Luciferian pride must be first on the list of invocations when you use the LORD's Ritual of Exorcism.<sup>16</sup>

There is a well-established hierarchy of Nephilim in Europe in the governments of the nations, in the banking houses, and especially in the economies. There is a binding of the people to a tradition that is outworn. And there are levels and layers of substance and records comprising an astral blanket that does indeed hold back the emergent light and the resurrection flame from the full manifestation in the hearts of the people.

Therefore, it is the desire in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty (Spokesman for the Great Karmic Board) and of Paul the Venetian (Chohan of the Third Ray) to dip into the heart of the flame of liberty and the flame of freedom - and how it has been multiplied in America - to take it from the shrine of the Statue of Liberty and the Washington Monument maintained in those respective locations by the Goddess of Liberty and Paul the Venetian,<sup>17</sup> and to implant that momentum of

---

<sup>15</sup>According to legend, the apostle Peter was fleeing Rome to escape persecution when he encountered the ascended Jesus Christ as Our Lord was entering the city. Peter asked, "Domine, quo vadis?" (LORD, whither goest thou?) He answered, "I go to Rome to be crucified again." Realizing that the Master could be crucified only through him, only through his own sacrifice of the human will, Peter turned back to Rome, where he was later crucified. "That sacrifice of the one chosen to be the Vicar of Christ is the rock upon which the Church is built. Each time a soul sacrifices the lesser self to the greater cause of world good will, upon that rock we build." (El Morya, November 23, 1975)

<sup>16</sup>See Sanat Kumara, September 23, 30, 1979, "The LORD's Ritual of Exorcism." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 237-51.

<sup>17</sup>Sculptor Frédéric Auguste Bartholdi designed and constructed the Statue of Liberty in response to the flame of

light in the European continent - to take back the fruits of God consciousness established in the New World from the very hearts of those pioneers who left Europe to establish a new flame and a new righteousness on the American continent. Now the children of the light and the descendants of those early settlers must return to reinfuse, to reimplant that worn-out soil and that worn-out consciousness with the brilliance of the light of illumination's flame.

Blessed hearts, there is a sure cure for discouragement and that is the light of illumination, illumined action - light on the Path, the joy of our holy angels! We are determined to infuse Europe with a new enlightenment, a new flame of peace from Jesus and Gautama, blessed LORDs. We are determined that the very light of wisdom shall be upliftment and shall be for the very lifting of the pall of darkness over that land.

Many centuries of the misuse of power in witchcraft and black magic that have come forth in the stories of the Frankenstein monster and of Count Dracula have been a way of life in the inner circles of the black brotherhood. These have created a pall over the crown chakras of the people, thereby engendering an intellectualism and a materialism without the true Spirit of the living Christ. Religion that is worth anything is dead - save in the hearts of the people persecuted, most notably behind the iron curtain where there is a fervor for freedom and for Mother Mary and even for the Pope that burns on.

Beloved hearts, while we express gratitude for all good and mighty works done under the hierarchy of the established Church, we must remind you that for all of that goodness, direct contact with this organization and this activity by those servants of God on that continent only meets with disapproval, rejection, even persecution and condemnation. Therefore watch and pray and realize that we have established the Church Universal and Triumphant because the new wine of the Holy Spirit could not be poured into the old bottles<sup>18</sup> of the Roman church or the Roman Empire.

Therefore, beloved hearts, it will become necessary for souls of light to come apart<sup>19</sup> and be willing to enter into the fullness of the light and the canopy of the Great White Brotherhood, free from the bondage of any institution - secular or religious - that would not allow the full teaching of the Great White Brotherhood to be proclaimed and to be preached. Therefore, seek cooperation with the Great White Brotherhood and not with mortals or their mortality and their enshrinement of the word in a decaying order - the old order that passeth away with the coming of the Aquarian age.

When you think that in the causal body of the Great Divine Director and of Saint Germain there lies the key to the age of Aquarius and to its rising on the European continent, is it not the greatest tragedy and the greatest travesty of all time and space that the people of that continent should have thus far rejected this flame?

Blessed hearts, I pray that if it cannot be so that a golden age appear in Europe and that cataclysm must come as it has been prophesied, I pray that at least every child of the light and every son of God who lives in this hour whose heart beats one with the heart of angelic bands (though they know them not) might be contacted by our emissaries and might have the opportunity to come into alignment and into the protection of our Brotherhood.

Therefore, to this end we send thee - those who choose, those who are chosen. For those who go in our name must have the sealing and the sign of the Great Divine Director, of Portia, of Saint Germain, and of the Great Divine Director's twin flame whose identity is yet to be revealed.

Blessed hearts, angels of the sacred fire from the bands of us seven establish electrodes and

---

Liberty focused in southern France at the etheric retreat of Paul the Venetian, le Château de Liberté. The figure, entitled Liberty Enlightening the World, was presented by the people of France to the U.S. (1885) in commemoration of their alliance during the American Revolution. On September 30, 1962, the Great White Brotherhood transferred the "full pulsation" of the flame of Liberty from le Château to the forcefield of the Washington Monument.

<sup>18</sup>Matt. 9:17.

<sup>19</sup>Exod. 33:16; Lev. 20:24, 26; II Cor. 6:17.

coordinates for your coming. Some are in the hearts of devotees and some are in particular physical locations. From time to time, these will be revealed.

We commend those who have worked already a mighty work on that continent. And we recommend your fastidiousness to service and an intensification of your calls to the God Star Sirius, to mighty Surya and Cuzco, to hold the physical balance of that continent - even by the sign of the thought form for the year 1981, even by the sign of the hands of God in the mode of Alpha and Omega.

Let there be, then, the protection of our little ones. Let there be the protection of the flame of freedom! And let all of those who have given their lives for the cause of freedom on that European continent now be redeemed because the saints of the Most High embodied on earth, in full cooperation with the Great White Brotherhood ascended and the saints robed in white<sup>20</sup> waiting at inner levels to take their ascension, come together and serve.

O blessed hearts, let the blood of these who have served now be vindicated. And let us see that all of the collective and cumulative service of the light-bearers shall be now drawn together - and that momentum - into one mighty central pillar of white fire, of illumination, and of the radiating centers of the seven rays arranged in a causal-body manifestation.

Therefore, I am describing to you a flame which we now ignite in the very center of Europe. And this flame, as the fire infolding itself,<sup>21</sup> actually contains the seven rays in concentration one after the other in a circular, spiraling, upward-moving fashion so that all of the paths of the root races, all of the journeyings of the early peoples and their migrations to and from Europe might be fulfilled and redeemed and the Christ consciousness of each of the seven rays be maintained for the fulfillment of the fiery destiny of the lifewaves who have incarnated and had their experience on that continent - not to mention and not the least of which are the descendants of the twelve tribes of Israel.

Let all who have gathered there - embodied angels, laggards, rebels against the Cause, the proud, the high and the mighty as well as the humble and the light-bearers - receive the sign of the Ancient of Days and the raising up of this pillar of fire.

O people of light, people of Europe, this is the opportunity of the ages and the opportunity of the century! You have been given many by Saint Germain and others down through the very descent of time. Most of these you have rejected, entering in instead to the vortices of war and witchcraft and variance and departure from the divine plan.

This dispensation includes the European continent as well as Scandinavia. It is a dispensation apart from that which is given to the British Isles; for that destiny is a separate destiny, though it is a cooperative venture of those in Britain and those on the continent.

Blessed hearts, we send our blessing and we send our legions of light, for certain bands of the seven archangels are committed to keep this sevenfold flame in the very heart of Europe. And, by and by, we will release to you the knowledge of the exact location of the epicenter of that flame. In its entirety, it radiates throughout the continent itself. Thus, angels of Jesus and of Mary prepare for the coming of those chosen and those who choose to go to Rome with their Saviour to be crucified again.

Angels of the cosmic cross of white fire raise up now that cosmic cross and their focal point in Rome. Let it be established for the judgment! Let it be established for the raising up of the community of the Holy Spirit that the true Church Universal and Triumphant is intended to be!

Saints of the Most High God, bow before the light of Sanat Kumara and be free!

I AM releasing golden light - wisdom, illumination, and hope! Scintillating fragments, light rays, infinity penetrating out from my golden heart - wisdom, illumination, hope for the transmutation of discouragement.

---

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 3:4, 5; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14; 19:14.

<sup>21</sup>Ezek. 1:4.

All is not lost! O children of the sun of Europe. All is not lost. The turning of the tide of Gautama Buddha<sup>22</sup> has come to America. It can also come to you because pure hearts, decent and desirous of giving totally to the victory of love, are bursting as flowers in springtime in eastern Europe, in western Europe - in every city.

There is hope in the hearts of youth. Though it may be dampened from time to time, though the shadows of cynicism may be cast upon it - there is hope! And where there is a flicker of hope, there the Archeia Hope enters in to make it a conflagration mighty indeed.

We are Jophiel and Christine. The Christic light is the hope of the world. Where there is hope, my beloved, there is an open heart ready to behold and ready to be told that all is well - that God is in his heaven and his Son on earth will tell the story of love and the story of the binding of the dragon and his seed.

Fairy tales of old that have come forth out of Europe are tales remembered of the days when giants roamed the land, when gnomes and fairies and elves were seen, when witches practiced their incantations and concocted their potions which they used to deceive light-bearers and holy innocents. Yes, Europe has a memory of sorcery. And it is a thick layer of concrete, of superstition, and of black magic.

Beloved hearts, the very success of Hitler's Germany and the intriguing of the people with that process of black magic can be attributed in part to the great amount of records that existed of the enslavement of the people by black magic and of that substance of former centuries and of the Dark Ages yet being a record in their astral bodies.

Thus, the Great White Brotherhood allowed the complete and total exposure of this vast pocket of darkness in the collective subconscious of that people. They allowed the coming to the fore of the black magicians - not only Adolf Hitler but all who served with him<sup>23</sup> - so that the people might have exposed this great, great darkness and by wisdom and knowledge expose and denounce it.

It required a statement en masse of the people to denounce and turn back the theories of the superrace and genetic engineering propounded by Hitler and those who were a party to his ideas who were also in the United States.<sup>24</sup> The warlords, the scientists of fallen Atlantis, were all a part of this conspiracy against the children of the light.

My beloved, so great was the black magic practiced upon the people that the only way to turn it back was to have it utterly and totally exposed. And yet, even today there are some who say that Hitler came as a messiah and was a true leader and in the tradition of the Lord Jesus Christ.<sup>25</sup>

Blessed hearts, such ignorance is also the product of the continuing brainwashing at subconscious levels. Subliminal seduction by way of sorcery is yet rampant in Europe. Therefore, let those who go in the name of the Great White Brotherhood be prepared for a confrontation with the seed of the wicked and of adepts in embodiment employing the black arts to see to it that the entire continent remains divided and enslaved and ripe for war.

Sometimes when those who are of the light turn their back on the service of the living God and the service of the Lord Jesus Christ, the only way to bring them back to their first love and to their devotion is to allow them to see the full extent of what the sorcerer's apprentice might be, of

---

<sup>22</sup>See Gautama Buddha, May 3, 1977, "One Decade for the Turning of the Tide." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, p. 148; cassette B7727.

<sup>23</sup>Adolf Hitler, president of National Socialist German Workers' (Nazi) Party, 1921; chancellor of Germany, 1933; dictator and Führer, 1934. [3]

<sup>24</sup>The scientific basis for theories of a superrace proceeds largely from the work of Francis Galton (1822-1911), founder of the science of eugenics. [4]

<sup>25</sup>Ben Klassen, founder Church of the Creator, Lighthouse Point, Florida; Logos Press, Lamar, Arkansas.

what truly is Antichrist. The slaughter of millions,<sup>26</sup> the Holocaust,<sup>27</sup> the destruction of other lives in war,<sup>28</sup> the bombing and destruction of cities<sup>29</sup> - this is the logical conclusion of Antichrist that begins in the heart of a single individual who places his own pride, his own human will as superior to the Christ Self and the indwelling God.

Thus, the collective errors and the collective departure of the people from the service of the living God results in the totalitarian nightmare and in a war that, had it occurred twenty-five years later, would surely have been planetary in scope. Thus, the timing for the exposure of those fallen ones came when it could yet be contained and when there were in embodiment in the United States and in Britain those descendants of Ephraim and Manasseh and those embodied angels bearing the seed of the Lord Jesus Christ who were able to fly by light and by the very sensitivity of their hearts to be victors in the air, in the sea, and on the land. The coming together of these armies of light-bearers<sup>30</sup> has not been paralleled in earth's history.

Blessed hearts, the Lords of Karma are holding in abeyance and attempting to hold back the threat of nuclear war. I am certain that you know this is true. It is their desire to see, before such conflagration or confrontation, the coming together of light-bearers of every continent who will form themselves truly as the armies of light of heaven and earth who will become one body of God upon earth through the science of the spoken Word and the exercise of the sword of peace.

There are many things that must be exposed, even the entire intent of war of the Nephilim. But it is the intent of hierarchy - and we require the cooperation of our unascended chelas to see that this intent is brought about - to hold back the precipitation of these momentums, even those forthcoming out of the Dark Cycle, to give another time and a half a time<sup>31</sup> to the children of the light and the sons and daughters of God to multiply and proliferate the teachings and their practice upon earth. For, beloved hearts, ere we conclude the battle of Armageddon and the resolution of forces opposing on the planet, there will have to be a planetary exposure of the Nephilim themselves and the intent of war.

Legions of the second ray are very intent that the children of the light should experience this exposure through the spoken and the written Word, through Mother's manifestos,<sup>32</sup> through education on the issues, through the work of K-17 and Lanello to expose the malicious intent and the

---

<sup>26</sup>Worldwide human cost of Communism: 143 million since 1917. Thirteen countries have fallen to Communism since 1950. "After achieving power," said Karl Marx, "we'll be considered monsters, but we couldn't care less." London Daily Telegraph, March 19, 1979, quoted in Congressional Record, April 2, 1979.

<sup>27</sup>The Holocaust: persecution and premeditated annihilation of estimated 6 million Russian and European Jews by the Nazis, 1933-45.

<sup>28</sup>Estimated casualties: World War I: 13 million. World War II: 35 million. Bolshevik take-over in Russia 1917-23 (Leninist period): 1,861,568. Nazi/ Soviet invasion of Poland 1939: 4,500,000 (1943: bodies of 4,243 Polish officers found in mass grave, Katyn, U.S.S.R.). Communist expulsion and liquidation of citizens in Germany 1945-46: 2,923,700. Maoist executions in China 1949-50: 1,176,000. Communist suppression of uprisings in E. Berlin, Prague, Budapest, Baltic states 1945-75: 500,000. Soviet invasion of Hungary 1956: estimated from 6,500 to 32,000.

<sup>29</sup>During World War II, London and Liverpool (England), Berlin and Cologne (Germany) were subject to repeated bombing; Allied attack on Hamburg (Germany) 1943: 40,000 killed; U.S. atomic bombings on Hiroshima and Nagasaki (Japan) 1945: 115,000 killed.

<sup>30</sup>More than 48 million men from Australia, Belgium, Brazil, Canada, China, India, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, South Africa, United Kingdom, United States, Yugoslavia, and other countries served in the Allied armies during World War II. The joint effort of Allied nations defeated the Axis powers of Nazi Germany, Italy, and Japan.

<sup>31</sup>Dan. 12:7; Rev. 12:14. The Dark Cycle of the return of mankind's karma began April 23, 1969, less than four months after the dictation by Gautama Buddha December 31, 1968 in which he announced the "half a time." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 12, prologue, p. xi.

<sup>32</sup>Refers to Mother's Manifesto commissioned by Jesus and Gautama July 4, 1976 (Washington, D.C.) to counter the lies put forth in Marx's Communist Manifesto. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Mother's Manifesto On SALT II: The Deliverers and the Destroyers of the People in Peace and in War, A7971; On the Manipulators of Capitalism and Communism, A7938; The Coming Revolution: The Alchemical Key ::1666::, A7969; The Psychology of Socialism/The KGB: Organized Terror, A7892; The Religious Philosophy of Karl Marx/The Economic Philosophy of Jesus Christ, A7896.

murderous intent and all the intrigue that is being carried on this very day by the KGB in their forcefield of the embassy of the Soviet Union in Washington, D.C.

Blessed hearts, that which is being done in America today against this people is frightening and horrendous indeed. Suffice it to say that the continuing activities of the KGB and the Soviet Union are an ever-present threat, not only to the freedom of America but to the physical health of her people and to their very sanity. Thus we trust that not by the outbreak of their intent in war itself but by education the people will rise up to challenge and call forth the judgment of these fallen ones before their nefarious intent should actually be precipitated.

Thus you can see how hope, sweet hope, is spread abroad through wisdom's flame. And mighty indeed are those who take up the sword and go forth with the Word and preach the Word of righteousness. For some will hear! some will respond! some will turn back and serve once again the living God! - and some will turn back the momentums of the fallen ones and prevent similar holocausts from occurring.

Beloved hearts of light, we are ever determined that this decade will be a turning of the tide in many areas of life. Our message, then, of the great light descending - of Paul the Venetian, of the Great Karmic Board and the Goddess of Liberty, of the expansion of this light - is to you our offering: dimensions of God consciousness expanding as a narrow room that becomes a mansion of light.

Beloved, you who cherish the shrines, the cathedrals, the history, the culture of the Great Divine Director in Europe - open up your hearts! Give your life and your full support in abundant measure. For we would, this very day, open our retreat in Paris if souls of light would offer to be the innkeepers of this shrine of Saint Germain and the Master of Paris.<sup>33</sup> But we begin in Rome - the eternal home of angels, light-bearers. And the citadel of Nephilim.

Blessed hearts, there has been a great staying action by the focus of light in New Delhi. Vortices of energy penetrating Asia have made all the difference in the balance of power East and West. With the raising up of teaching centers in the cities of the earth, there is hope to the entire Great White Brotherhood for miracles upon miracles to occur upon earth.

I pray then that you will not count the personal cost in your life - not the cost of sacrifice or service or surrender or that selflessness<sup>34</sup> which is the requirement of the hour.

One and all, archangels send forth this call: Let us establish the coordinates of the Inner Retreat and the teaching centers! Let us raise up a body of light-bearers! And let us save the earth and her evolutions for the victory of the golden age!

By this sign of the cosmic cross of white fire, we conquer! In His name, pax vobiscum.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Jophiel and Christine was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of the Archangels, January 1, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8105.

---

<sup>33</sup>The Master of Paris, Chief of the Council of France (though not a Frenchman), is described as a tall, handsome man with courtly grace who made his ascension more than 500 years ago. His retreat is a beautiful old castlelike residence with many windows overlooking the city of Paris. See Godfré Ray King, *The Magic Presence* (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1974), pp. 188-90. See also Archangel Zadkiel, December 30, 1980, "The Sealing of the Seventh Ray." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, p. 71.

<sup>34</sup>Initiations Foursquare on the Path of the Ruby Ray. See Sanat Kumara, May 27, 1979, June 3, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 121-28, 136.

# Chapter 13

## Beloved Zarathustra - March 29, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 13 - Beloved Zarathustra - March 29, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

X

A Moment in Cosmic History -

The Empowerment of Bearers of the Sacred Fire

Journey with Sanat Kumara across the Vastnesses of Cosmos

Light in the heart of the world, I greet thee from the plane of immaculate fire!

I AM Zarathustra. You have called my name out of the heart of Ahura Mazda.<sup>1</sup>

I AM come to deliver the sacred fire of the Sun behind the sun to raise you up and to establish in you the original teaching of Ahura Mazda, Sanat Kumara, delivered long ago in the land of ancient Persia unto me and unto the king and queen who received the conversion of archangels and of the sacred fire and of holy angels by the descent of light.<sup>2</sup> Thus, by their lifestreams' acceptance of my prophecy, there came to pass the multiplication of the bread of Life from the heart of Sanat Kumara whose messenger I was, whose messenger I remain.

I AM the light descending! And I AM pressing that light into the very forcefield of its original descent. For we who serve him are determined that light shall prevail and that the judgment shall descend in Iran, in the Mideast, and throughout the earth.

For the great teaching of Sanat Kumara was the name I AM THAT I AM and the understanding of the affirmation of his individuality: I AM THAT I AM, Mazda.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Zarathustra (Gr. Zoroaster), c. 600 B.C., messenger of Ahura Mazda 'Wise Lord' or 'Lord who bestows intelligence' (Sanat Kumara).

<sup>2</sup>Beginning at age 30, Zarathustra received a series of miraculous visions. The soul of the prophet was led in ecstatic meditation into the presence of Ahura Mazda and the company of the archangels. There he was given a vision portraying aspects of his mission and initiated into the sublime secrets and the science of an emerging new religion. The archangels revealed to Zarathustra that King Vishtasp would play a key role in establishing the faith. As rulers of the vast Persian Empire, Vishtasp and his queen, Hutosa, provided the platform for wide promulgation of the Word of the LORD and the teachings of the sacred fire. Ancient texts record the coming of three archangels to the court of King Vishtasp as witnesses from Ahura Mazda. The archangels appeared as effulgent knights in full armor, riding on horseback, radiating a blinding light and the sound of thunder. The king embraced the faith. And it is written that the "archangels then took up their abode with Vishtasp."

<sup>3</sup>Thus spoke Zarathustra: "Tell me, O pure Ahura Mazda, the name which is Thy greatest, best, fairest, and which is the most efficacious for prayer." Thus answered Ahura Mazda: "My first name is I AM . . . and my twentieth name is I AM THAT I AM, Mazda."



I AM a light kindling a light within you!

The teaching of the hosts of the LORD and the coming of the great avatar of light, the teaching of betrayal and the consequent warfare of his hosts against the evil ones, was understood and propagated. The law of karma, the law of reincarnation, and even the vision of the last days when evil and the Evil One would be vanquished - all of this went forth by the conversion of the king and the queen and the reaching out of the faith to all of the subjects of the land.

Thus, the tests were given by the archangels through my office unto these two chosen ones. Thereby passing the tests, they became blessed as secondary emissaries of Sanat Kumara. And therefore, I the prophet and they holding the balance in the earth manifested a trinity of light and the figure-eight flow.

Realize the necessary ingredients for the propagation of the faith throughout the earth.

The archangels send their messenger with a gift of prophecy that is the Word of Sanat Kumara to every culture and in every age. Thus, the prophet comes forth with the vision, with the anointing, and with the sacred fire. But unless the prophet find the fertile field of hearts aflame and receptive, the authority of the Word does not pass unto the people.

Therefore, in this hour of the descent of The Lord Our Righteousness,<sup>4</sup> the authority of God is passed from king and queen, from temporal crown, unto the individual who does raise up the King of kings and Lord of lords<sup>5</sup> within his heart.

Realize, then, that the governing authority of earth has always been the authority for the people - this by divine decree and this by karmic law. And therefore, those leaders whom the people deserved by their own karma have brought them either into alignment with the hosts of Ahura Mazda or into alignment with the fallen ones. And alternating light and darkness, the people have been led to the holy mountain of God or to the very depths of astral despair.

Blessed hearts, the people of earth have long been at the mercy of their rulers. But the hour is come of the mighty dispensation of the Word incarnating according to merit and according to grace.

Thus, the seed of light-bearers is measured and it is weighed. Thus, the prophet stands in the land - assembling his hosts, calling unto the children of the light, searching out those who by their spiritual authority and integrity can stand for the people of the land and of the entire earth.

You have seen how, nation by nation, the leaders of the earth have turned aside the fulfillment of the message of prophecy and the true religion of Sanat Kumara delivered by the Great White Brotherhood through the messengers. You have seen how the torch has been passed to those of light - those willing and able to assume the responsibility for more than themselves or their families but for their entire communities and nations.

Thus, the message "the government shall be upon his shoulder"<sup>6</sup> is truly the announcement of the era when the shoulders of the individual Christ should bear the full burden of light of Sanat Kumara.

This gift of the teaching, coming by the Holy Spirit and sponsored by the seven archangels for the root races of the earth, reaches its culmination and climax in this era when the Divine Mother provides the essence of the white fire of Sanat Kumara that is for the synthesis of all religion and science. Thus the bringing together of those who are true and faithful, those who have the highest light, those who have served us in the past and who are reassembling in this hour.

O responsive hearts, realize that when the soul that you are submits to the authority of the King of kings and Lord of lords, it is subject unto the authorities of Spirit and the true authorities in

---

<sup>4</sup>Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

<sup>6</sup>Isa. 9:6, 7. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Government Shall Be upon His Shoulder," January 14, 1978, Accra, Ghana; cassettes B7826, B7827.

Matter. And thereby that soul, one with the inner God, becomes the spokesman of the people on earth. And because they represent, by hierarchy, the souls of men and women, they therefore become the instruments for the multiplication of the light of Sanat Kumara, bypassing the fallen ones who have assumed the position of temporal power.

Realize that the coming of the avatar Jesus Christ was the sign of Sanat Kumara. He was foreordained King of kings and Lord of lords; and yet he would accept no temporal crown or kingdom, saying, "My kingdom is not of this world."<sup>7</sup> Thus, he retained the spiritual authority of Almighty God and transferred to his apostles that same spiritual fire, sending them forth for the conversion of temporal powers and those who sat as representatives of the people - the very people who had departed from the covenant of Almighty God to be under the prophets of Israel.<sup>8</sup>

Blessed hearts, the chain of hierarchy now is established through The Lord Our Righteousness. The hour has come when those who have usurped the positions of spirituality as well as materiality must be set aside and indeed are set aside by the very presence of the archangels.

You, therefore, will see a great change taking place. You will see the elect of God coming into prominence in church and state - but most of all, in the hearts of the people.

For those of you who have that fire, who contain that fire and would retain more of it, can do so simply by accepting the fullness of the Path and the fullness of the mantle. Meeting all requirements of the four archangels - pinning the four points of the compass and the base of the pyramid - you, then, will find yourself under the aegis of the Lord Sanat Kumara and wearing the mantle of our own authority.

Thus, the congruent triangles of earth become one with our own. And we move in and through the earth restoring, then, the ancient teaching - lost in the material sense but never lost - as a fiery field, starry in nature, scattered across the heaven world and scattered through the hearts of the people.

This fundamental teaching that has been a part of every dispensation is not lost. It is written in the hearts of the very ones who appear in the last days and take their positions in the office of the hierarchy of light.

Thus your preparations these many years - through our dictations, through the lectures, through the teachings of Summit University, through your initiations - have all been toward that end: that you could assume the divine office, one with your Christ Self, and thereby carry the scepter of authority of The Lord Our Righteousness.

This must be sought and the ego must be bound and every tie to the fallen ones be cut off and shunned. For there are stern requirements of the law before you are given this scepter of authority. It is within reach. The cycles are turning. And I AM come to call you home.

I AM Zarathustra of the flame! I AM in the home of light in the heart of the Mother, in the heart of all of you who are my own - and have been since the beginning of our Word. We came with him approaching earth, dedicated to the raising up and the setting aside of the light-bearers for the victory.

The most important point of the law that I would leave with you in this hour is the mighty teaching of the Word incarnate and the role that you must play in this era of earth's history and the historical stream. It will not come by mere association with our bands.

Study the lives of those who were truly endued with the Holy Spirit. Look throughout history and realize that all submitted willingly to the most arduous disciplines, initiations, descent of sacred fire, confrontation with archangels, rebuke, and demand to rise higher and higher until the fusion of the soul with God did verily bring about the birth of a God-man or a God-woman, proclaiming that law

---

<sup>7</sup>John 18:33-37.

<sup>8</sup>I Sam. 8; 12.

that could not and would not be turned back - because it was indeed the release of the Holy Spirit. And none who sit in the presence of that Spirit can turn back - can deny that fount of Reality.

This is the empowerment, blessed hearts. And it must come by your own deference to the LORD in every hand, in every way - a deference that by love is content to be with the children of God to teach them, to heal them, to lead them, to spank them, to nourish them, to raise them up, and to serve without ceasing.

Holy orders are indeed the order of the day. The more than ordinary dedication will reap the rewards that are necessary for the saving of a planetary body and an evolution. Therefore hear my call, beloved hearts of light! And receive me, that the light of Zarathustra be not put out, be not left to be covered over by the centuries.

Lo, I AM come. For I AM sponsored by the angelic hosts. And I deliver the Word of the law to you, for it is my good pleasure to be in the midst of mine own.

Now let the legions of fire of Lord Buddha, of the Cosmic Christ, let the legions of Sanat Kumara establish mighty rings of light in formation - mighty rings of light!

White-robed and with flaming swords, they stand. They come. They seal the earth. They seal the light of the Brotherhood. They seal the light of your hearts for those coming events which shall surely come to pass: to the right, to the left, in the fore, and behind the children of God and their marching to the center of the Sun - those events which must be the outcropping of personal and planetary karma which must be submitted into the fire of Zarathustra, even as I was taken up in a fire unto God in the ascension.

So I come in like manner as they saw me go! I descend the spiral now of the ascension flame.

I position my presence in the very presence of the messenger. I accelerate and increase the fire within this temple. I intensify the light. And it is for the permanent focusing of the seven archangels lower and lower into the physical dimensions that you might also drink of that holy cup which they gave me to drink. It is the taking in of the liquid sacred fire.

Therefore, hallow these presences. O angelic bands, make them indeed focuses of the Holy Grail, that they, too, might drink of this hallowed essence! Let each and every one then receive the maximum acceleration possible, that they might be found in another way - a more glorious way - a part of the mystical body of Ahura Mazda, Sanat Kumara.

By the flame of the Ever-Present Guru, Lanello, I release into your very being and consciousness - if you will have it, if you will receive it - those necessary manifestations of light, those formulae of the Spirit, for the fusion of heaven and earth.

For I AM Zarathustra where I AM. And I choose to be that I AM THAT I AM where you are. And I AM come for the lowering into manifestation, in these latter days, of the entire fulfillment of the prophecy given unto my heart and anchored there.

There must be the increase of light. Therefore, we increase light! Therefore, we accelerate! Therefore, we demonstrate the majesty of the law, the beauty and the light of Immortality. We part the veil that you might see clearly the path that goes between the mountains of God whereby you pass into the Inner Retreat, into the etheric plane, into the white fire core of the earth.

For this is a never-ending stream of souls of God marching unto the fount of Reality, marching to the Great Central Sun, marching to the home of Alpha and Omega. It is an unbroken stream. It is an unbroken realization. It is the ongoingness of Life whereby you should never see death but only realize transition and the setting aside of the terrestrial body for the celestial.<sup>9</sup>

Therefore I AM come - past, present, and future. Thus spake Zarathustra!

---

<sup>9</sup>I Cor. 15:40.

Therefore, receive the light of the Archangel Gabriel - the initiator of souls and of the ascension flame. And recognize that indeed there is a turning of cycles and a turning of worlds, and you ought not to tarry in the lesser consciousness or vibration but return to the release of the spoken Word. Play it again and again for the reabsorption of the light. For with each playing of this my release, you will return to its original power and you will find the acceleration in your world.

I call for the wisdom!

I call for the fire!

I call for the love!

By the authority of the light of The Lord Our Righteousness that I AM who I AM, Sanat Kumara, I am stepping up the forcefields of earth. And the company of saints and the hosts of the LORD with me now, carrying you up in a mighty cloud of fire, is indeed for the consummation of your love, for the burning up of human desire, for the burning up of all recalcitrance and the looking back to Sodom<sup>10</sup> and the longing after the flesh pots of Egypt.<sup>11</sup>

Let it go into the fire, my beloved! Consider well the seriousness of the hour and how the hours of opportunity are diminishing even as they are increasing, even as the sands in the hourglass flow.

Understand that these moments in cosmos are for your identification with the Light, for your causal body. And this release of sacred fire is a momentous opportunity as there is a pressing in from Sanat Kumara and all in the lineage of the ruby ray - to lift you up, to hurl you into the great God-sphere of your own mighty God Presence, to saturate you with light, to consume out of you now all those lesser manifestations.

I say, Cease the struggle forevermore. For you have not heard this Word before as I give it to you in this hour. You have not known the initiations of the seven archangels prepared for you.

And therefore, I preach to you perforce that you must surrender the grossness of departure from the Light and realize that there are indeed cosmic moments (and this is one of them) when you can cast into the flame that momentum of human creation, when you can have taken from you by the Lord of the World and his messenger those elements of human karma that can be swallowed up in the flame of the ascension that burns within the Mother's breast - because we are placing our Electronic Presence over her, and therefore there is an increased and multiplied capacity to take from you those elements of human karma that can be taken because you relinquish the elements of desire that have created them in the very first place.

Blessed hearts, there are moments in cosmic history. I adjure you to consider that this is one of them! And you have prepared to my coming. And you have not heard me speak in many a year, for I have been working with your souls at inner levels. And therefore you know me as your very own father and brother and mentor on the Path, even the Flaming One. And you have implored me to deliver that fire of Ahura Mazda. And so I have come! for it has been given to me to do so.

O hearts of light, rise and reach for the flame! For it is yours to keep.

O beloved hearts, it is necessary to understand that you cannot move forward with the density that you have carried in the past year and preceding years and centuries. This is the cutting off! This is the turning! And your desire to bring forth all that God has ordained of the Inner Retreat and the outer expansion, multiplication of the teaching - all of this necessitates that surrender of that substance to which you have clung for far too long, sometimes in ignorance, sometimes in the density of not knowing that you are indeed bearing that darkness of the past dark ages.

O filaments of light, O starry bodies, angelic host, descend! Let there be the seizing, then, of that darkness that can go into the mighty flame of Sanat Kumara's heart! And let there be the infilling

---

<sup>10</sup>Gen. 19:15-26.

<sup>11</sup>Exod. 16:2, 3.

with light.

And let there be the appreciation in Keepers of the Flame worldwide who play this dictation and play it again and again - that with each playing, the corresponding acceleration that you have accomplished by your dynamic decrees in the meantime will cause you to be able to celebrate a greater and greater incarnation of the Word until you, too, find yourself balancing the last vestiges of your karma and thereby able to endow the earth with the light of Sanat Kumara.

Indeed the dispensation is come, beloved hearts. And by the most holy Spirit of God, you have around you now such fire as you have not known on earth but only in the etheric temples of God. And therefore you have only been able to keep that fire at the etheric level, but in the physical octave you have been most burdened and often discouraged and often in the situation of making karma by the very adversity of dealing with the heaviness of the day.

Blessed hearts, by the fragrance of the fiery rose, accept in full faith this opportunity. Give to me now the momentums of opposition to the Lord of Pisces, Jesus Christ. O give to me momentums of death, doubt and fear, hardness of heart, that the Sacred Heart might appear in you! For the entire age is held up for want of vehicles of the Saviour Jesus Christ.

Therefore, let that karma pass into the ascension flame. And look forward in this year, beloved hearts, to the initiation of the flame of Life swallowing up death.

Look forward, then, to the head-on confrontation of the fourth horseman - the rider riding with that Death across the earth.<sup>12</sup> Look forward to it. For the light that is given to you is indeed sufficient for the rolling up of Death, even as victory's light and resurrection's flame has rolled it up in the hour of the victory of every avatar.

Most blessed ones, be anointed of holy angels. And now, as they approach, kneel where you are for their blessing [sounding of the kartal].

AUM. AUM.

AHURA MAZDA. AHURA MAZDA. SANAT KUMARA.

Now, most precious vessels of the sacred fire, when you rise from your submission to the Lord Christ, the Lord Buddha, you will rise in newness of holy office. Bearers of the sacred fire are ye. I have thus called you because He has called you thus! Bearers of the sacred fire - the holy office of angels heretofore reserved for the spirits in heaven.

That you might know I have come, it is my intent to seal you with holy bread and holy wine that I might charge the physical substance and impress it with the imprint of my own ascension, my own mergence with the flame.

Hearts of light, know the meaning of the proffered gift.

I now intensify light of the hierarchy of Leo for initiations in the sacred fire of the heart. I demand hearts increase in purest love - and fire!

I demand that you rise to your holy office. I demand that you receive it with an inner vow of purity and God-determination! - and that you will know that God has spoken to you this night through Sanat Kumara, my own flame, the flame of the messenger, and your own heart flame, summoning the will to seize a planetary body and present it upon the altar of the Most High God!

Readiness for the LORD. Thus, my Lord Gautama Buddha came before me to prepare for my coming, to prepare your consciousness.<sup>13</sup>

Each time you participate in the ritual of listening to the dictations of this conference, my beloved,

---

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 6:8.

<sup>13</sup>Refers to New Year's Eve Address of Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1981, "Readiness in the LORD - THE Power of Perfect Peace." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 119-28.

you will rise on the self-transcending coils of your divine identity and reexperience in higher dimensions all that has transpired, all that has been transferred. It is manna in the wilderness for the decade (for nine years, the power of the three-times-three) out of the heart of archangels - some of them known to you, some of them all entirely unknown yet participants in the raising up of the remnant. Until Death and Hell are cast into the lake of fire,<sup>14</sup> this album of dictations will serve the elect of God upon earth to enter into increasing, intensifying initiations under the seven archangels.

Understand the meaning of our coming. Understand the meaning of their prophet in the earth who I AM, who I AM THAT I AM. Understand your interaction with the saints and realize that your anticipation of the golden-age consciousness must be accompanied by receptivity, expectancy that here and now you will be exalted, you will be accelerated, you will be compelled to cast off the idolatrous self, the deceptive self, and the human will - and that this cannot wait forever and a day and more! For light years are passing, and earth and solar systems are moving onward and approaching the Great Central Sun and the Court of the Sacred Fire.

Have you ever considered that your planet and your solar system might be a space vehicle journeying to the Central Sun and arriving there in the hour of God's will being done? - and the entire planetary orbs and souls thereon and the very center of Helios and Vesta coming into the great harmony of the ascension flame, all then coming into the light of the transition unto the Highest and the Holy of Holies, that the entire solar system and all lifewaves therein should bow before the Court of the Sacred Fire and the Great Central Sun and the stars themselves should kneel before the Lord God Almighty?

Blessed hearts, you never know the goal of the star with which you are journeying - the star of the sun and of the Sun behind the sun, the star of an avatar, the star of a Buddha, a Christ, even the star of our Sanat Kumara. We are a part of his causal body, all of us. We are journeying with him across the vastnesses of cosmos. We are within the vehicles of his consciousness, moving with the speed of light. There is indeed a fiery destiny and a fiery destination of worlds!

Happy are ye when ye find yourselves in alignment, moment by moment, with the very next point in the drama of cosmic creation.

Traveler, wayfarer, thy journey is unto the Sun! And we are well under way. And we have begun long, long ago. And from the beginning to the ending is a cosmic wink in the eye of God.

Readiness for the LORD's appearing - this be the sign of your life. Readiness for the descent, for the hour of the coming of Maitreya. No man knoweth when he cometh. It is the hour of the initiation of thy soul unto highest Life - Life that you do not now comprehend, Life that you have never understood, but Life that is promised to you because you love the LORD supremely.

Gentle hearts, together we have experienced the fervor, the fire, the fury - a portion thereof of the heart of Sanat Kumara.

Now I come and I ask you to continue your singing to my flame and to my name as I minister to you, one by one, the Communion of angels of fire. They are your coordinates - bearers of the fire of Zarathustra, Ahura Mazda, and the chain of the seven.

Angels of the sacred fire, now be wed to these bearers of the sacred fire. Forevermore be reminders and restorers of the memory of the inner alignment of the soul with higher octaves. Angels of the sacred fire! - keep these holy ones in the custody of cosmic law, in the joy of the bread of angels.

Most holy Mother, Mary, most holy Mother, I salute the God flame of thy heart. My devotion is with thee for the victory of thy son and of earth's evolutions. Come home, most holy Mother. Thy sons, thy children, thy saints long for thee - long for thee in heaven. [Communion is served through the messenger for seventy-six minutes. Communicants procession to the Altar of Invocation in the Chapel of the Holy Grail, singing to the flame of Zarathustra.]

---

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 20:14.

I seal you in the light of your own starry body - a light sealed in the heart of the I AM Presence and locked there, now released by your momentum of devotion unto the sacred fire.

I AM the sealing of the cosmic cross of white fire.

Other archangels will come for the finishing of the spiral in days to come. But for this hour, it is done. All who have come forth bear the sacred trust of fire.

Remember to invoke angels of the sacred fire and elementals of the sacred fire.

Remember to speak the name Sanat Kumara. For every master, hierarch, and exalted being bows before that name and will respond to the call of the devotee made in the sacred name of God, Sanat Kumara.

Go forth to proclaim his sacred name. Thus spake Zarathustra!

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Zarathustra was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Class of the Archangels, January 1, 1981, at Camelot; cassettes B8105, B8106.

# Chapter 14

## Beloved Archangel Raphael - April 5, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 14 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - April 5, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

XI

Truth as the Foundation of God-Government in the Earth

A Gift of New Perception

Out of the eternal light of God whence you have descended, my beloved, I AM come in this hour - here in the physical octave - to establish the light of Truth as the foundation and the nucleus of this God-government in the earth! By the sword of Truth I stand. And Pallas Athena with me and my own beloved Mary.

Children of the sun, welcome to the heart of an archangel! Welcome to the heart of Truth!

Truth is a vibrancy of light's own Holy Spirit. Truth is power! Truth is the power of judgment unto all error and erroneous conceptions of the mind and heart. Truth is the foundation whereby the inner blueprint of the will of God is crystallized in Matter.

Therefore, let Truth be proclaimed! For only by the speaking of the Word is there established that funnel of light whereby that which is real in God can become that which is real within you.

The power to create is locked in the power of the Word. And speech itself is granted unto the offspring of God wherefore and whereby they become co-creators with him. The speaking of Truth is the means whereby the alchemy of the Spirit does manifest.

Remember this, Keepers of the Flame, that for the want of the speaking of Truth, many cycles of Life have been aborted - especially within the government of the United States of America.

We are determined that sons of God will understand the necessity to speak Truth as the rebuke to error, as the cutting down of that pride of the seed of the wicked, as the exposure of the lie of their conceptions and their political power base. The speaking of the Word of Truth, as it was spoken by Jesus Christ unto the disciples, is necessary in this hour.

He that will deny me before men, him will I deny before my Father which is in heaven.<sup>1</sup> Understand the science of this Truth.

The denial of the Word and the denial of the acclamation of the Word (the affirmation of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 10:32, 33.



Word incarnate in the Son of God in Matter) by any individual is the cutting off of the descent of that specific light of the personal Christ within the temple. And without that Christ, you cannot receive the light of the Father which is in heaven. And therefore, effectively, your name, your ability to precipitate the flame, is also denied before God. And therefore, there is a cutting off of Life where Truth is not pronounced.

For the sake of the people, the LORD GOD has sent the prophets for the preaching of the Word - for the speaking of Truth. By the Word of the prophets of Israel, not only the sign of Immanuel<sup>2</sup> was proclaimed but the cradle, the very momentum, the very molecules in Matter were established whereby that Light conceived in Holy Virgin could be brought forth.

Therefore let the prayers of the righteous affirm Truth! Let them affirm the science of being! Let them establish the blueprint in Matter!

See how the fifth ray follows the action of the nucleus of the threefold flame of the Trinity and the white light of the Mother. For these to be in civilization, in society, in the home, and in your life, there is a necessity to pursue with all diligence the mastery of the fifth ray - the ray of science and of Truth whereby God's kingdom is come on earth as it is in heaven.

Therefore I am sent to this city dedicated to the spoken Word, dedicated as the seat of power and God-government of this nation.<sup>3</sup> Therefore understand that this will of God, this power of the Word, is intended to be used for the affirmation of Truth and the denial of error.

This is the prayer and the fasting of the Lord Christ: the affirmation of God-Good and the denial of that which opposes God-Good. And in that denial, there must go forth the call of the judgment. Therefore let it ring from this hall! Let it ring from the community teaching centers! Let it ring from the citadel of freedom!

Understand, blessed hearts, that we have come to perform a mighty work - and that through you.

You have understood the science of the gathering of the molecules. You have understood the need for the precipitation of the Word. Upon your response and your willingness to be within this hall has rested the decision whether or not I could deliver this dictation. Therefore realize how essential is God within you. And garner that Self-esteem - the esteem of the Light and the Great God Self - and accord it preeminence in thy life, even if it should cause thee pain.

When there is not loyalty to Truth within thy members, I can assure you that the soul is in pain and God once again is crucified upon the cross of life. Where Truth is defiled, so man and woman, father and mother are defiled.

With the defilement of the light of Alpha and Omega, there is no birth of the Manchild. He is Truth incarnate! And the Truth within you as that Christ is established that the Holy Spirit might come. The Holy Spirit as the cosmic honor flame of love is magnified and magnetized by Truth.

Thus, you see, where there is violation of Father and Mother and therefore not the appearance of the Son, the Holy Spirit cannot come! - simple building blocks of victory that ought to be the right, the divine right, of every son of God. So simple are the teachings that the complexity of the carnal mind would cause even souls on the Path to slide over this Truth as though it had no import.

Blessed hearts, these building blocks of thy life must be remembered. Departure from them can be the departure from thy victory. For victory is won when Truth is crystallized where you are in this dimension. This is the descent of thy soul to the lower levels of density. This is where the battle for identity in God must be fought and won.

You must pull down by love - intense love of God - the fervor of Truth! Truth must be a sword

---

<sup>2</sup>Isa. 7:14; 9:6; Matt. 1:23.

<sup>3</sup>Washington, D.C.: throat chakra of the U.S., energy field for the release of the light of the first (blue) ray of the will of God (the power of the Father) to the nation.

piercing the night of betrayal, of confusion and chaos. For this confusion and chaos is always the denial of the Mother that gives birth to the Son - and they are one and inseparable forevermore. And therefore, the strength of God is seen in the Madonna and the Child.

Therefore realize that procrastination is always the demons of anti-Truth procrastinating the moment when you will dedicate the cells, the pores, the heart, the chakras of this temple to the descent of the fiery flow of the flame of Truth!

Let all take a cloth of emerald green and drape it on the body and use it daily to the giving of the call for Truth to the heart of Pallas Athena.

Let Truth, as the constancy of service to this nation, become enshrined in your hearts! The Revolution in Higher Consciousness comes forth out of the heart of the Goddess of Truth, Pallas Athena.<sup>4</sup> Understand that without Truth, the armies marching can go no further into these dense forcefields where, in the halls of government, Armageddon is being fought daily!

This is a mighty victory of the flame - this new opportunity for new souls of light to take the reins of government. But, beloved hearts, there is a weakness, generally speaking, within this group of individuals incoming.

First and foremost, it is that spiritual pride in the ability of the person without God to conquer. And though there are many fervent hearts faithful unto the LORD, yet they have not understood the meaning of that surrender which becomes the raising up of the soul, one with God, to perform the work of the ages - the fine line of surrender and yet the identity of God meshed with thine own.

When you surrender, you do not vacate the throne or the temple. When you surrender, it is into the arms of the Beloved whereby, by the sacred fire, your soul literally melts into the Christ Person that is the reality that is the plus polarity of your identity. This fusion is no loss, but gain - the gain of the crystal of the diamond-shining mind of God.

The authority of thy life, then, rests upon this understanding of the fusion. If you will be that example and leave off from the ways of the outer self, you will hold a vibration within this nation whereby those who yet have that spiritual pride in their own ability can come into closer union with the Lord Jesus Christ through self-identification with that Christ.

Those who hold him in idolatry hold themselves in idolatry. Think of this! Those who worship him as a figure outside the self, as a human god, could only do so if they considered themselves also a human god. With the interplay - it is a political interplay of power when those who worship him do not worship him in Spirit and in Truth and in the purity of his flame.

The mystery of the Christos<sup>5</sup> is not easy to comprehend. It requires the innocence of the heart of the child.

It is a mystery to worship that which is the reality of one's Self without self-idolatry. It is a mystery of the fifth ray. Those who crack the mystery by hearts filled with love in adoration of the Virgin, these are those unto whom it is given - given the power of heaven and earth<sup>6</sup> - to be the instrument of change upon the planet.

Humble yourselves, O precious hearts, but let it not be a false humility. Lift up thyself in Self-esteem, but let it not be a false esteem - a false assessment of the human self. Lift up the light of Christ and draw all men unto me,<sup>7</sup> unto the point of the Cosmic Christ whose government it is and who is the sponsor of every servant of the Most High God.

---

<sup>4</sup>Pallas Athena announced the onset of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness at Higher Consciousness: A Conference for Spiritual Freedom June 30, 1976; cassette B7650.

<sup>5</sup>Christos (Greek), Christus (Latin), literally, "anointed."

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 28:18.

<sup>7</sup>John 12:32.

Thus, let us beware of spiritual pride which manifests as pride in the intellect, pride in experience, pride in the self-esteem of self know-how without God. This, beloved hearts, becomes the misuse of the crown chakra, the third eye, the throat chakra, and the heart. And it is yet present in those who espouse many principles of Truth.

If Truth be there without the proper registering of its cosmic forcefield, then those who have the best intentions may lose the one opportunity that is come by the heart of the Lord of the World to turn around this government and this nation and to place it at the feet of the cosmic cross of white fire where He is yet crucified.

This nation is dedicated to the cross. It is dedicated to the crown manifest in each and every son of God. There is no other dedication, no other reason for being, and no other cause that will survive in America! Wherefore the Lord God Almighty has assigned the offices of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth to those who have indeed elevated that Person of Christ.

We come, then, to the second weakness of those who are assuming the reins of government - and that is the weakness in precipitation of Truth. It is lofty ideals. It is the awareness of what ought to be done but an absence of how to do it, an absence of the real fire of organization that comes out of the base-of-the-spine chakra.

The foundation of life is the white fire of the Mother! This white fire of the Mother is dedicated to the foundation of the mighty pyramid. It is a blazing white-fire pyramid that is placed and occupies this entire city.

There is an interference in many of these individuals between the crown and the base chakra because of this spiritual pride, because through it they do not enter the secret chamber of the heart daily and worship there the Person of the Lord God Almighty and the blessed Mediator, the Christ Self. And therefore, the figure-eight flow is absent. And when it comes time to organize, there is indeed chaos and confusion. And thus, observers have said: "If they cannot even organize the inauguration, how can they organize the fate of the nation, legislation, the budget, the economy, energy, and so forth?"

Dear hearts, it is a very obvious observation. I therefore enlist you as soldiers of the cross. "Soldiers of the cross?" you say. Listen well.

The cosmic cross of white fire is the sign of the grid of Alpha and Omega which must appear wherever there is to be a precipitation of Truth in this octave. The lines of Alpha and Omega must meet in the heart of the devotee - else light will not flow!

Soldiers of the cross, I bid you, go after the dragon of chaos, confusion, procrastination, and the cult of sensuality which will spend the light, the white-fire light of ascension's flame, upon the lusts of the self and therefore not have the power that is necessary to organize the greatest army for the greatest victory that the world has ever known. All who serve God in government for the people are a part of the mighty army of heaven. This must be a white-fire snow upon Washington.

There must be a clearing of what you have called animal magnetism. There are four types; and all four beset every single individual who is considering and being considered for any post in this government. All of these assail the light of the Father and the Mother in the temple - the light of the mind of God, the light of the organization for the bringing forth of that mind.

The Mother flame must be given preeminence in this city.

Let Keepers of the Flame throughout America understand that all hangs in the balance. There will be a necessity for the most intense study of the military complex, of military strategy, of defense and the four branches of service that must be in God-harmony and working as one for the victory.

Blessed hearts, the chaos and the confusion, the absence of harmony, the absence of one-pointedness,

the absence of the true strategies of war given by the Lord Krishna<sup>8</sup> (who is the Christed One coming forth from the heart of Maitreya) is the most shameful state of affairs in this nation today. And perhaps it is equal to and greater than the shameful state of the economy, which also is the abuse of the white light of the Mother.

Some among the people must sacrifice and uphold this blazing pillar. For, day by day, I can assure you that bureaucracy is determined, as a lumbering beast, to cover over with paper work the birth of the Manchild and the Christ consciousness blazing in glory that can defeat the enemy within and without this nation.

Need I tell you that this nation has enemies, that you have enemies, that the Lord Christ where you are has enemies?

Let us consider how the light of this city and this blue-fire chakra is opposed by these four types of animal magnetism.

Blessed hearts, the misuse of the fire element is the misuse of the etheric octave. It is the misuse of the vital energies of akasha - layers of the memory of God which comprise the folds of the garment, the garment of the etheric body. The fallen ones know that the sacred fire of God is woven into the very fabric of this etheric vibration and this fire element. They ever seek to cause you to misuse it - and they misuse it. And its misuse is called black magic, witchcraft, voodoo, and the psychic manipulation by the enemy of the mind and heart of a people.

The leaders of this nation have been bombarded by fallen angels in embodiment and those on the astral plane manipulating or seeking to manipulate the light of the etheric octave. They can only do so when children of the light, in ignorance of that light which they carry in the folds of their garment, allow their temples to be open to the comings and goings of these fallen ones who literally steal the lining of the garment of God that you wear because you are unaware of the need for Self-protection. And Self-protection is the protection of the mighty I AM Presence as the Immanuel indwelling in the temple where you are.

Therefore the stealing of the light of God in God's people is an ancient science - as ancient as the fall of the Fallen One himself. Guard against it! Guard against those projections that come to the mind and the fire of anger or arrogance.

The intensity of the misuse of fire comes upon the leaders and the leaders of the military. And therefore, because of it, there is not harmony, there is not communion of the Holy Spirit; and they therefore do not receive the commands of the commander in chief, Sanat Kumara, through Lord Maitreya, as to the battle that must be waged.

The waging of the battle against the infiltration of this nation of drugs from throughout the world - this battle has not even been touched. The armed forces must mount up and defeat these serpents. Yet the serpents are aroused, but the sons of God are not.

There are battles at every level of existence. Happy are ye when ye are engaged as warriors of the Spirit and in Matter in defense of the holy light of the Virgin!

During the epoch in the centuries of the incarnation on earth of my own Mary, the armies of heaven did not cease to wage war against the fallen ones who sought to overturn that Light before the Christ could be born in the era and fore the Advent of the Cosmic Christ become personal in all those who would believe on his name.

Realize that this warfare has not ceased. Realize that the archangels have come for a purpose, and that is to give you the warning that there is as much opposition to the birth of God in you as there was to the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ.

It is a planetary opposition. And those who oppose God in you as the fullness of the living Christ,

---

<sup>8</sup>Refers to the Bhagavad-gita.

beloved, would just as soon destroy the earth and its entire evolution as to allow one of you to rise up in the fullness of the Word that I AM that He was.

Establish commensuration with the fifth ray of science and Truth and realize what is the situation of God coming down to earth in this age! Realize that the fallen ones are way ahead in awareness. And the children of the light must swiftly catch up.

The very pollution of the seas threatening the survival of the planet, the pollution of the air, those conditions that interfere with the atmosphere causing changes in climate and changes in the amount of sun and the energy of the sun coming upon the land and the bodies of the people . . .

There is such an interference with the evolution of Life upon earth that it has become a danger, such a danger that I have instituted in my own retreat a chamber where there is a bell that rings, such as bells which ring in your public buildings, signifying danger. And it is a reminder to my angels that we have reached the level of intense danger for the survival of the sons of God and the children of the light on earth - we have reached an hour of danger as to whether or not this platform of evolution will itself survive the hours and cycles required for the little children of the light who are just awakening to their inner potential and their divine inheritance.

Time, time, and a half a time has been given again and again.<sup>9</sup> Did you know that that is a formula for the golden-ratio spiral? Understand the mystery of the times, time, and a half a time spoken of by Daniel<sup>10</sup> and Saint John<sup>11</sup> and others who actually perceived coils of light coming forth out of the mighty I AM Presence - cycles descending! And in beholding them they could only describe them as times, time, and a half a time.

Blessed hearts, according to the perception of the prophet has there been given unto you codification of the law and the path of initiation. Perception - what is it? It is the mastery of the all-seeing eye of God. Without that all-seeing eye of God, there is no creation - no creation! no crystallization of Life!

If, therefore, in ignorance humanity have renounced their spiritual sight, I ask you, how will the creations of God continue to appear upon earth to renew and renew again that purity, that cosmic wind that is for the cleansing, that acceleration of the earth body that is for the throwing-off of pollution and radioactivity? How shall it appear unless the all-seeing eye of God be raised up within you, forming the magnet in the earth - the negative polarity whereby the magnet of God-vision out of Elohim can manifest and therefore earth with her signs and her seasons can continue?

Creation continues in this hour because some have the eye of God to see and to see beyond all that is maya where you are.

Thus we assemble the components of the capstone.<sup>12</sup> Thus the capstone must be placed in this city. Thus pursue Truth.

And remember the emerald cloth. Remember the focalization of silk. Remember the use of silk. It holds light. And it must be kept as a personal and a holy cloth, not given to other uses or to another lifestream.

Let the children of the light understand the meaning of the guarding of the mantle. Your own mantle of the etheric body can be held in focus in the physical octave by this cloth - silken, in green. Then, beloved hearts, you will understand the drawing down of the power of the etheric body and its power spoken in the spoken Word.

The power of the etheric body is fire, and the meeting of fire in the temple is always through the

---

<sup>9</sup>See Gautama Buddha, January 1, 1969, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 12, p. xi; Elohim of Purity, August 5, 1973, "The Sealing of the West Coast for a Time and a Half a Time," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 21, p. 40.

<sup>10</sup>Dan. 12:7.

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 12:14.

<sup>12</sup>See Cyclopea, March 30, 1980, "The Components of the Capstone." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, pp. 69-74.

heart chakra. If the heart be not pure and filled with love, if that love does not increase, there will not be the melting with a fervent heat of the elements of carnal mindedness<sup>13</sup> - fear, doubt, hardness of heart, and records of death surrounding this heart chakra.

If there be not a fire kindled in you that is the fervor of the Holy Ghost, you will see that you will not be given the all-power in heaven and earth that comes from the etheric octave. And those fallen ones who have stolen that light will therefore have preeminence when they practice black magic against you, and you will not be found with a blazing fire of the heart that can swallow up the fallen ones and their black magic and their death wishing and willing against the one in whom the Christ is about to be born.

Seek, then, the armor - the true armor of the battle! And realize that it is love - love as the fiery furnace of Helios and Vesta. Your love poured to Helios and Vesta in the mantra to the sun<sup>14</sup> is the most effective way of drawing enough sacred fire of love where you are, most swiftly, for the consuming of all that will be sent against the one who raises up the sword of living Truth.

Each of the rays carries with it such a splendor of God-light, such an intimacy of communion in the white fire core of the Central Sun that that ray - and each and every one - carries the anti-Light following after it as the false hierarchy.

Thus, there is a false hierarchy of Truth. There is a false hierarchy of science and of the fifth ray. And Sanat Kumara has called them serpents and therefore given to you the means of binding them.<sup>15</sup> For they stand at the gateway of Truth, determined that not one little child shall pass through.

Recognize, then, the need to conquer in the etheric octave, the need for the Great Central Sun Magnet of the heart, the need to love each day. Once a day, you should feel the fervor of your love for God in such ecstasy and bliss that the cup of the heart is fairly overflowing with such intense love. When you have that experience, you know that you have touched heaven and heaven has touched earth and there is a fusion where you are.

Do the cares of the day make you forget how much you love God? Dear hearts, this is the purpose of religion - binding the soul to God<sup>16</sup> by love and not fear. Therefore, if that experience pass thee by, take heed! For the fervor of the heart is the absolute defense - and defense is the need of the hour.

Out of that flaming fire is the ability to roll back every opposition to the precipitation of Truth in this government and this economy. Where there is not that fervor of heart, we immediately lift the concentration of Truth and of our light. For the moment we should concentrate it in thy body, then would come the opposition of Antichrist; and we would not leave thee comfortless, unable to anchor the defense against evil.

Thus, blessed hearts, when there is the absence of love, there comes the absence correspondingly of sensitivity to the immensity of the descending hosts of the LORD. "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to thee"<sup>17</sup> is a scientific principle of the fifth ray. God will not leave you vulnerable. Therefore he must leave thee without his presence, for it is always God that is crucified.

Thus, if your protection is down, the light will be down also. Therefore, when you feel protection wearing thin because you begin to feel dense, irritable, out of sorts, uncomfortable in the body, nervous, or even angry - note well. Stop what you are doing - two minutes, five minutes. Invoke the light. Reestablish the forcefield. Those moments when the fire of God is at an ebb are always preceding the moment when a new wave of light will descend; and if you are not ready, the opponents

---

<sup>13</sup>II Pet. 3:10.

<sup>14</sup>See decrees 20.20, 20.21.

<sup>15</sup>See Sanat Kumara, September 23, 30, 1979, November 4, 11, 18, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 237-51, 295-322.

<sup>16</sup>religion: from Latin religio 'bond between man and the gods' or religare 'to bind back'.

<sup>17</sup>James 4:8.

of that wave of light will deliver their thrust of darkness.

Soldiers of the cross are scientists and they pursue the science of Truth. You will rejoice and not be amazed but rejoice in your victory when you can apply these laws.

Take, then, the opposition and the misuse of the air element. It comes as the ignorance of the collective mind of the people - the ignorance of the law of God.

Density in the mind is an anti-Christ forcefield. Density in the mind has placed satellites in space ready to deliver nuclear weapons of destruction upon the free world. Ignorant animal magnetism, the lifting up of the idol of the Nephilim<sup>18</sup> and the fallen ones and the casting down of the Christ - this has caused crisis in the air, crisis in the mind, crisis in organization of government.

Let there be the pursuit of the aura of the sun of Helios and Vesta to vanquish the fallen ones usurping the position of your own Christhood under the hierarchy of Aries.

Summon, then, Gautama Buddha for the turning upside down of the Satanic hordes who have stolen the light of Taurus.

Pursue El Morya and the Darjeeling Council that there might be the Mercury diamond-shining mind of God and its swift delivery under the hierarchy of Gemini by the power of the air, by the power of the spoken Word as that chakra takes its authority by the Gemini mind of God - the wholeness of a mind of Alpha and Omega whereby the cap of the mind of God can infuse your own mind; and, as swiftly as you hear the Word of God, as swiftly as you are one with the mind of God, you will speak the rebuke and the reproof unto those fallen ones that make their loud speeches that are illogical because they are not in conformity to the Logos.

The Logos is the Word that, by the geometry of God, does precipitate Matter universes and will bring to this people once again the full balance in the economy and the abundant life whereby America will rise, America will rise and lead the nations out of the deathtrap of these fallen ones! America will rise by constancy to the flame of Truth.

Let us rebuke and dismiss the entities of cowardice from the body of God! Those who will not proclaim their affiliation with the messenger or the ascended masters are not worthy of the full effulgence of the Light. Those who will not proclaim the Word incarnate, the science of the spoken Word, are not worthy to be the instruments of the LORD.

Truth must be spoken. Speak it into the very cause and core of evil! Speak it loud! - and fear not. For the very speaking of Truth is a coil of light, and over that coil of light descends the protection of that Truth.

Everywhere the lie is spoken, the lie must be countered. Therefore, do not shrug your shoulders and walk away from the liar and his lie. Confront him in the way and watch the shriveling of the serpent.

In the mental belt of America is the challenge of education. Ignorant animal magnetism hangs as a pall over the universities of this great country and in the public schools - ignore-ance of the path of the Holy Spirit. I dispel it!

Millions of angels of the fifth ray have assembled in this city. I direct them to place their Electronic Presence over all - the just and the unjust. I instruct them now to step up the light of Truth and to cause the acceleration within the bodies, minds and brains and souls of this people.

Those who have entertained error and the erroneous state of mind outside of God must then face the conditions of that karma - be shown the light and the darkness. And they must choose. I tell you, they will choose. They will choose whom they will serve,<sup>19</sup> whether it be the Lord Christ or the Antichrist. And by their choices, they will be judged. Those who are uncomfortable in the light of

---

<sup>18</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>19</sup>Josh. 24:15.

Truth will not remain in its radiance.

May I have your assurance that you also will reinforce the work of these angels by application to the decrees of the fifth ray for healing, for the all-seeing eye of God, and for the raising up of the sword of Christ-truth? [Yes!]

Blessed hearts, as this delivery has depended upon your presence which you might have thought could have been withdrawn as easily as not, so what we will do in this capital for these four years as angels of Truth will depend upon those who do not lose the vision that I have given, who do not forget that the speaking of the Word and the vision is the mountaintop experience which you entertain by grace of our expansion of the aura and the heart of the messenger that you might feel it intimately.

The mountaintop experience is given and all must go forth - come down from the mountain and go into the valleys and bring there the sword of Truth. Those who cannot remember the vision are ill-equipped to follow the path of their own ascension.

Think of it. The inability to retain the memory of the vision has cost this civilization much light and has placed it in this point of danger. Loss of the memory of Sinai,<sup>20</sup> loss of the memory of the transfiguration, the agony of the crucifixion and its meaning, and the ascension itself, loss of the memory of inner octaves of light, of Atlantis and Lemuria and the mystery schools - loss of memory of the vision because of the betrayal of Truth.

The cowardice of the coyote consciousness stalks the land in the mental belt. And those who perceive Truth with their minds abandon her because they have forgot the vision of Pallas Athena and her promise to defend those who are the champions of Truth. Thus, beware the invasion of space, of air, of mind, and of all organization that comes out of the mind of God and man as one.

Consider, then, the astral plane. All have an astral body, therefore all have a connection to the astral plane and its depths. All have a connection to the pits of hell, to the lowest forms of the demons where the devils themselves are bound. That connection is sealed! by harmony, by prayer, by standards of morality, by purity in daily life, by obedience to the laws of God - even when you disagree with them and consider that they are not relative to your situation.

When the laws of God are violated, when the law of harmony is violated, when the Ten Commandments are violated - then there is the breaking of the seal on the astral plane. And the astral body becomes, then, an open door for the flushing in and out of the tides of the astral plane. And these murky waters flow. They flow through disco, through the rock beat. They flow through chemicals and drug substances in the body.

Thus, there has been the unsealing of the astral plane through the astral bodies of many individuals who in the name of personal freedom have experimented with most dangerous practices and for the sheer fun of it have engaged in witchcraft or the manipulation of animals or the use of animals in Satanic rite.

Many follow the practices of Satan who are children, who do not even believe in them but do it in superstition for something to do, for entertainment. Thereby there is the breaking of the seal, and that which comes upon these children is more than they can handle or deal with. And suddenly their parents do not understand their rebellious modes, strange states of consciousness. One day the child is in the light of God, and the next day the child has strayed totally from the realm of reality.

I pray for the sealing over of the desire body of every child of light upon earth. And my own beloved Mary uses the energy of your rosaries, diligently given as the Child's Rosary,<sup>21</sup> for the sealing

---

<sup>20</sup>Refers to a mount, or chain of mountains, on which Moses received the law. The northern part of this chain was called Horeb; the southern, Sinai. See Exod. 3; 19; 20.

<sup>21</sup>A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary: 15-minute scriptural rosaries on four 3-cassette albums A7864, A7905, A7934, A8045.



of the child's desire body. The breaking of the seal, the opening of the pits, Jonestown,<sup>22</sup> dens of iniquity, of Death and Hell where in public people expose their temples of light and misuse the sacred fire - an absolute desecration of the light of the Mother.

Within the desire body, the misuse of the light is called sympathetic animal magnetism. When you are in sympathy with those who have betrayed God because of their extreme self-pity, then you enter into a state of self-injustice where you allow the light of your temple to continue to feed their infamy. Take care, then, that the light upon the altar of thy heart, the precious nectar of the crown chakra and the purity of the base are not funneled out through sympathetic ties to those who are more a part of Antichrist than they are of the worship of the living God.

Within the desire body is the negative polarity of fire. Fire of the etheric body is anchored more closely to the physical octave through the desire body, which is the water body (also called the astral body).

This water is the power of the seven seas. You cannot comprehend it. You cannot even know the measurement of the power of God that could be released from the atom of every molecule that comprises the seven seas of the earth. You do not know the immensity of power of the desire body to change the course of a civilization - to bring it low by the desires of the fallen ones for death and the death culture and to raise it up by the fervent desire of souls for love and purity.

Thus, when there is a polarity in you of fire and water - Father and Mother - and there is a guarding of the energy by the figure-eight flow and it is not squandered in the misuse of the sacred fire in perversions of sexuality, then there is the intense Great Central Sun Magnet that contains within itself a fire and a water and the sign of the cosmic cross that is ready to be used when you use the spoken Word to rebuke error and affirm Truth.

Why are some powerful and others not? Whence came the power of the prophets and the apostles? A gift of God, carefully treasured and protected. Father Enoch preserved that gift for all of you. Heed his warning and his message.<sup>23</sup> And understand the deliberations of Elohim concerning the Watchers and their final judgment.

Therefore let there be the sealing of the desire body of the Keepers of the Flame. Let there be the sealing by Gautama Buddha. Let the desire of the Lord of the World become the desire of your own desire body. And fear not to let go of those desires that cause suffering, not alone to thy own life but to all of a planetary body - as your desire bodies influence all others.

The power of the ascended masters' dictations through you has resulted in your having a more than ordinary momentum of sacred fire in the desire body. And therefore, already you have influence, as Keepers of the Flame, over millions because the power of God in you is greater than the power of God in them and also greater than the power of darkness in them.<sup>24</sup>

I speak of the ignorant masses - the sheep on the hillsides of the world, the children of God who have not perverted God's light into black magic and evil but who remain ignorant. And therefore, these have come under the influence of your light bodies and have been raised up and lifted up. An entire nation has been lifted up, resulting in the victory about to be celebrated.

Let it be a victory, then, of the heart. Let it be a victory of vigilance. Let it be a victory of true science and true religion, as one, in the temple of God.

See, then, how human sympathy for lesser states of consciousness must bring you down to that

---

<sup>22</sup>Refers to November 19, 1978, murder-suicide of 911 members of the U.S. sect known as People's Temple at Jonestown, a socialist commune in Guyana, South America, named after Rev. Jim Jones. Victims were shot or forced to drink cyanide-poison. See Archangel Gabriel, December 3, 1978, "The False Crucifixion and the True Crucifixion." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, pp. 251-54.

<sup>23</sup>Enoch, December 29, 1980, "The Elect One Cometh - At the Convergence of Golden-Ratio Spirals Ascending and Descending." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 55-66.

<sup>24</sup>I John 4:4.

state where, then, there is a loss of light because you share light with those who have not lawfully obeyed God's laws and therefore earned the right to receive his light.

“I the LORD am a jealous God.”<sup>25</sup> Why did he thus speak? Jealous of the light! Jealous of guarding the light!

Hold your light about you and be aloof to those fallen ones who always come in the attempt to establish an intimacy - an intimate relationship with the children of God and thereby milk their chakras of light. Familiarity with the fallen ones is dangerous because once there is the familiarity (and take note that the word familiar is the focal point of witchcraft) - once there is established familiarity, you lose the point of objectivity concerning individuals who position themselves around you to take your light. And that is the only purpose for their human friendship.

They then become familiars, not of yourself but of the fallen ones who are ever at hand yet invisible on the astral plane. When you have familiarity with individuals, you forget your first impressions, you forget what God has shown you, you forget the reading of your soul of vibration.

In this state of familiarity, people who have not the light position themselves as indispensable in your light. They convince you that there are services which they render or mental attainment which they have and without which you cannot survive. They are the very tempters to draw you away from sufficiency in your own God Presence.

God is the source of your comfort, your intelligence, your enlightenment, your happiness, your fruitfulness, and your joy! Let no man take thy crown<sup>26</sup> - and no woman. Let no child who is not a child of the light take thy crown by sympathy, whether it be sympathy for the underdog or sympathy for the overdog - and that is the individual who assumes power over you, power that should be given only to God.

Beware, then, the vulnerability of the emotional body to respond to the proud talkers and those who would convince you of their extraordinary psychic abilities or whatever ability that you, in your absence of Self-esteem, actually believe that you do not have. Understand why Mother Mary spoke of Self-esteem as a necessary condition for the birth of Christ.<sup>27</sup> The esteem of God Self where you are would not allow you to stoop to gain benefits from those who have not the light.

This is to be distinguished from the great God-mastery of the Buddha riding the bull that is the antithesis of the Taurus victory. You may ride that human creation and beat it into submission, but never allow it to assume a point of the throne in your life.

Let God occupy that throne. And consider this day: To whom are you giving power over the light of your life and the authority of your divine office? For these individuals who are the best human friends may very well be the worst divine enemies.

What is a divine enemy? It is the one who on inner planes has aligned himself with absolute Evil - the one who is in opposition to the Spirit of God.

How treacherous are the waters of the emotional body. Do not let them flow into the cup of another's consciousness held out in supposed love.

It is a human love. And if you look again, you will see that it is a tentacle that holds the cup and not the hand of a friend. And the tentacles come from the beast on the astral plane that works through those individuals who have not sworn allegiance to Almighty God by the flame of love. And I stress by the flame of love. For many there be in the churches today who swear allegiance to Almighty God because they know it is the law and they have not one shred of love for the beloved Son. They have self-love; and therefore, they fear the coming of their own self-love and their own

---

<sup>25</sup>Exod. 20:5.

<sup>26</sup>Rev. 3:11.

<sup>27</sup>Mother Mary, December 14, 1980, “The Day of the LORD's Appearing Where I AM: The Relevancy of Your Own Christhood in This Age.” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 12-16.

pseudoidentity.

By your vigil to the all-seeing eye of God, which I am calling forth in the Washington, D.C. teaching center this entire week and especially through the coming weekend, I am determined to give each one of you a gift of new perception. For you have called for the will of God. You have asked, "What shall I do in this difficult circumstance of my life?" I would give you the power of vision; for when you see, you know what must be done. I would accelerate the sensitivity of your chakras to perceive error and the erroneous consciousness that poses as good.

It is easy to identify self-proclaimed evil. But where will you find self-proclaimed evil? Even the Mafia considers itself rendering a necessary service to this nation.

Evil is almost never self-proclaimed, except through the minds of those who are tormented by demon possession whose demons speak through them and declare their own evil nature in their hauteur. Thus, to discern error by vibration and by vibration alone becomes the necessary armor of the son of God. It is part of the sword of Truth.

When, to all appearances, you could affirm "all is well" but your heart and soul tell you the vibration is wrong, then be willing to act on that intimation of your Christ Self. And know that to win the war of Armageddon, you must rely on superior information from your mighty I AM Presence - distilled through your Christ Self, delivered to you by the mighty archangels.

When vibration tells you an individual, a plan, a trip, a circumstance, a purchase is not right - then be still and know that I AM God! and demand the exposure of the source of that vibration and a complete disclosure of what is acting. Then you will avoid many mistakes and loss of your supply, your integrity, your virtue, and your character. All of these things garnered carefully in the etheric body become the source of power you need for the healing of the nation and the nation's economy. Therefore, cherish the resource of God's love.

We come, then, to the misuse of the light of the Holy Spirit affecting what actually takes place in the physical marbles of life, what comes through the hand, what takes place through the hands, what policies of government affect life - physical causes, physical effects which proceed from etheric, mental, and emotional causes and effects - what is accomplished in each day, what appropriation of funds from the federal government actually counts on the home front.

Beloved hearts, that which interferes most with the precipitation of God's kingdom on earth is the self-deceived personality. Because of self-deception, because of the perception of the self as the anti-Self, or the human ego, the vessel is not there as the cup to receive the divine identity - and thus, the absence of physical victory. Self-deception and self-love go hand in hand.

The Holy Spirit is a living person. The Holy Spirit can enter your temple and live there forever. The Holy Spirit cannot enter if, upon entering, it means the destruction of your emerging soul identity. When you withhold the surrender of self-concern, the Holy Spirit must hold back.

In America today you see the greatest physical precipitation of any country upon earth because, in actuality, the concentration of people of light in this nation and their selflessness and their ability to look at facts and figures and realities has enabled them to be the instrumentation of the Holy Spirit for the building of the greatest civilization in modern time. Yet see the signs of its crumbling. See the darkness of the cities. See the absence of renewal!

Great hearts have built this nation. But over a period of thirty or forty years there has been a lessening of their strength and a covering over of the land with spirals of disintegration and decay. These spirals pervert the signs of the spirals of the Great Central Sun.

Beloved hearts, the revenge of the dragon, which is an archetypal name for the entire false hierarchy of fallen angels and all who are their accomplices<sup>28</sup> - the revenge of the dragon is greater than any

---

<sup>28</sup>Rev. 12:3, 4, 7-9, 12, 13.

of you can perceive. For to understand it would be to entertain the absolute hatred by these fallen ones of Almighty God as the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother.

You cannot comprehend such hatred. Therefore often you do not adequately defend yourselves against it or take measures in your professions and your service to Life to guard against the encroachment upon your efforts of the absolute hatred of the Light in you and of its establishment in your education, in your projects, in your service, in your work.

This revenge manifests, as you know, in the dragon's tail. The dragon's tail is the total perversion of the white light of the Mother in the attempt to unseat and undo all organization. And as you know, without organization economies crumble - there is no ability of nations to even deal with the simple necessities of life.

The scarcities in other nations of common commodities that Americans take for granted ought to tell you of this revenge and of what happens when an entire people can be likewise drawn into the misuse of the base chakra. Thus it is called delicious animal magnetism because the experiencing of the light of the Mother when it is released gives great enjoyment. It is temporary. It is passing. It has to do with the electromagnetic frequency of the chakras in the body temple. The very same vibration is connected with death itself. One leads to the other. For the base chakra is the flame of Life.

There is a great squandering of light and life in this country, and therefore atoms and cells of being are not endowed with the light necessary to sustain a civilization. The animal magnetism that prevents the bringing forth of the foundation of the New Jerusalem<sup>29</sup> in America has to do with every conceivable array against God's Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is the very light at the heart of all that is physical. When the light is withdrawn, the physical creation begins to crumble - the body begins to age, disease sets in, and the buildings of the cities take on a degeneration spiral which ultimately results in their crumbling.

There is a crumbling of the souls for want of light! There is a degeneration of souls for want of obedience to the Mother flame. There is a degeneration because of absence of allegiance to the Great Pyramid, to Serapis Bey, and to his initiations.

Blessed hearts, come with me to the center of the circle of Life. By the gift and the vigil of the all-seeing eye of God, you will stand with me in the days and months ahead and we will face the lines of the clock one by one and the degrees between.<sup>30</sup> We will pinpoint the darkness that would cover over the precipitation in Matter of all that must be to lay the foundation of the golden age. We will face the eleven o'clock line of victory. And, one by one by one, we will deal the blows of Truth to the actions of retaliation against the light.

You are targeted for doing nothing but bearing the light. If, therefore, you determine to be a light-bearer, you might as well take ultimate action against the dark ones - because, you see, by the very bearing of the light and nothing else, you are the object of this ultimate revenge which they contain against Almighty God. Therefore, if the opposition be the same, why not go all the way and conclude your own spirals of victory, concluding with the Omega spiral, and therefore draw up the light necessary for your ascension and make this battle, then, not a battle for humanism and human rights but for divinity and divine rights?

Enlist those individuals in the cause of Truth who cannot see beyond the human spectrum. Enlist them in the cause for divinity and spirituality and see how the whole earth will be infused with that light and the ascension will once again be recognized as the destiny not only of a civilization, of a soul, of the earth, but of each individual little child!

---

<sup>29</sup>Rev. 3:12; 21:2, 10.

<sup>30</sup>See Lanello, December 24, 1980, "The Positioning of the Chelas on the 360 Degrees of the Circle of Life." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 17-30.

I AM Raphael. Legions of Truth are assembled. Masters of Truth, reinforced by all of the rays of God, are here.

What we can do in these four years to turn around the entire earth in this ten-year cycle afforded us by Gautama Buddha<sup>31</sup> will be dependent entirely and directly upon individuals in embodiment who will allow us - by the authority of the spoken Word, by the cleansing of heart and the clearing of chakras, by astuteness in science and religion - to manifest through them the crystal clarity of the crystal ray that is the complement of the all-seeing eye of God.

Wherever there is an emerald fire, an emerald ray burning, remember that behind it is the crystal - the crystal that is the Cosmic Virgin. The crystal is the lens of the Mother's mind. Therefore, with crystal clarity let us go forth to find purity. And where we find it not, let us raise it up! Let us raise it up in a mighty fountain of light!

I have spoken the Word of Ahura Mazda as I spoke it unto Zarathustra.<sup>32</sup> I have delivered the Word of Sanat Kumara. And now I stand where you stand as the receptor of the Word. And by your free will, I cause it to be assimilated in the etheric, mental, emotional, and physical body this day.

Chakras of sons of God, expand by Helios' light! I AM blazing Truth for the protection of the Virgin and Child.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet January 18, 1981, Washington, D.C.; cassettes B8106, B8107.

---

<sup>31</sup>See Gautama Buddha, May 3, 1977, "One Decade for the Turning of the Tide." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, p. 148; cassette B7727.

<sup>32</sup>See Zarathustra, January 1, 1981, "A Moment in Cosmic History - The Empowerment of Bearers of the Sacred Fire." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 143-52.

# Chapter 15

## Beloved Archangel Uriel - April 12, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 15 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - April 12, 1981

The Class of the Archangels

God Has Sent the Seven Archangels for the Rescue of the People of Light on Earth

XII

America, Be on Guard!

The Hour of Resolution:

Encounter with the Very Person of God

Light of the far-off worlds, descend! For lo, I AM come in the very heart of the earth! I AM come in the heart of the saints of God.

Light of the sun, descend! Light of the seas and the waters and of the waters under the seas and of the fountains of the deep,<sup>1</sup> come forth! I, Uriel, summon thee in the name of Aurora, in the name of the dawn of the Universal Christ in the heart of each child of God. Lo, come forth!

Light of the air, Light of the Holy Spirit, Light of the mind of God within this people, come forth! Light of the I AM Presence of each one, in the name of Sanat Kumara, the archangels summon thee. And we bow before thy Light, O God! [Messenger kneels on one knee before the congregation.]

I AM in the heart of the saints. And I AM in the heart of the Elect One.<sup>2</sup> Wheresoever the Light of God appears - there I AM Uriel! And on bended knee I confess the coming of The Lord Our Righteousness<sup>3</sup> in the hearts of the saints of God.

Let all know the hour of the coming of the Elect One into his holy habitation. Let all know that the appearance of the LORD GOD within the temple of his people is truly the hour of righteousness when all sons of men must bow before that cross of white fire - who is Alpha and Omega, who is the very Person of God in the midst of one and all!

Therefore the Word went forth: "Prepare ye the way of the LORD!" [Messenger stands.]

Children of the sun, I come now in this hour for this understanding that unto you is given the teachings of the path of The Lord Our Righteousness. This teaching has been unveiled to you by Saint Germain and the messengers of God for many a year in preparation for your own encounter with the very Person of God who comes within thy temple in this hour for the resolution of every crisis, for the evaporation of that which is unreal, even the mists that would steal from thee the Truth of thy hallowed being.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gen. 7:11; 8:2.

<sup>2</sup>Enoch 61:1.

<sup>3</sup>Jer. 23:6; 33:16.

I AM Uriel. I confess in the name of the World Mother to the loss of righteousness of the seed of Enoch and of the seed of Noah.

Truly the prophecy and the vision given unto Noah, also recorded in the blessed Book of Enoch,<sup>4</sup> is sealed unto you even until this very hour when the angel of the LORD opens the ampule of wisdom - and there is poured out upon the saints of God in the earth truly the wisdom that is the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit whereby the saints of God are swept up by the LORD'S Spirit for the renewed vision of the fathers that have gone before you in the path of Sanat Kumara.

Wherefore have ye been prepared? It is to the hour of resolution within thy being: Either the LORD will dwell within this holy temple or else He will not. Either you will surrender error and espouse Truth and become in thy soul the brides of righteousness or the LORD will not dwell in thee. And truly in these hours of prophecy coming to pass upon the earth, it is necessary for the very survival of the souls of the people of God that The Lord Our Righteousness dwell in his holy temple and in his holy habitation.

I speak to you, O sons of Light, in the farthest reaches of the earth, in the distant cities. You who will hear my Word! - realize that until the Bridegroom cometh<sup>5</sup> there are the choices of many centuries and of many incarnations whereby you dally in the dalliance of the very edge of life.

Revelry, then, revelry with the fallen ones and the games that they have played in their misuse of the sacred fire and in the revealing of the mysteries of Almighty God<sup>6</sup> - therefore drawing unto thyself unreality, the snare and the enmeshment has come upon thee. Therefore thou art, O children of the Light, drawn unto the Altar of Invocation, drawn to be the firstfruits<sup>7</sup> who will put off the net of the seed of the wicked, even the net that has ensnared thee out of the way of the pure fount of living Light.

You have heard the reading - out of the Book of Life, out of the Book of Enoch - of the judgment of those fallen angels who have rebelled against God and by the magnetism of their own auras (borrowed light from the Divinity) have seduced the nations and the peoples. And while the people have played, they have enthroned themselves in citadels of power; and therefore they are named as the kings, the princes, and the exalted in the land and in the nations.<sup>8</sup>

Blessed hearts, the LORD GOD has judged them in this hour. For they have led many astray and they have not repented of their deeds! They are the leaders, then, of those who have, in varying degrees, left off from holy innocence, from purity, and from the firstfruits of righteousness.

Blessed hearts, what of those who have been influenced by the fallen ones and the original Watchers? All those who have entertained anger against the LORD in any form or a sense of injustice toward the law of karma or the law of Life - they too have sinned by their doubt, by their fear, and by their entering into the records of death of these fallen ones.

Therefore the mighty arm of the LORD, through the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, has scooped up from out of the earth those individuals who knew the law of God and who formerly walked in the paths of his righteousness who were with Enoch and with Noah both before the Flood and after the Flood and in succeeding generations. For Noah and his seed have truly reincarnated unto the present hour. And therefore the preaching of this prophet of God has gone forth, even in the hours of this century.

Blessed hearts, those among the evolutions of angels and those among the children of God who have even been slightly influenced by the Watchers and who have veered from the path of their own God Presence are the very ones who have received the teachings of the ascended masters. And many

---

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 6:5-13; 9:1, 7, 9; Enoch 64-66.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 25:1-13.

<sup>6</sup>Enoch 63:1; 66:9, 12.

<sup>7</sup>Jer. 2:3; James 1:18; Rev. 14:4.

<sup>8</sup>Enoch 61; 62; 66:8.

who have gone the way of the fallen angels have not heeded the call but have remained with their false pastors and those who have led them astray from the very Personhood of their own Divinity.

Thus, in these hours we come. The archangels come! And our descent is for the rescue of the children of God upon earth. Therefore the way is made plain, the law is made crystal clear.

Therefore I summon you! I summon you in this hour of the sealing of the delivery of our Word to that repentance whereby you experience, once and for all, remorse for having followed after the archdeceivers of mankind - by their pride, by their ambition, by their defiance and their competitiveness with the sons of God. Therefore you are summoned to leave off all of this! - to cast it as an outworn garment, as the rags of the flesh, into the sacred fire and to come into alignment. For the LORD cometh - even the King of kings,<sup>9</sup> even your own Christ Self!

This is the LORD who will inhabit his temple! And, I tell you, those who yet remain in that sense of rebellion and of human hatred for the presence of the LORD, even in the person of the messenger, will find themselves in the presence of their very own personal God and personal Judge. Either you let go of sin and the sense of sin, struggle and the sense of struggle against the law of the Word - or that Word will surely bring judgment upon thy house in this hour.

Therefore I, Uriel, archangel of the judgment of the sons of God, even of the Lord Jesus Christ, stand in your midst for the understanding that there be some of these fallen angels - known as the Watchers and the archdeceivers - whose judgment is from the beginning. Then there be those who have been influenced by them who yet have the threefold flame burning in their hearts, who yet have the opportunity to repent and to receive the reigniting and the reamplification of that flame.

You, then, are called. For in this dispensation, truly the holy angels of God hover near to cut you free, to wash your garments, and to deliver to you the sense of God's love. Therefore, let there not be self-righteousness or spiritual pride. For, as it is written, all have sinned and come short of the mark.<sup>10</sup>

What is this mark? It is the mark and the sign of The Lord Our Righteousness within the temple. It is the mark of the fleur-de-lis and the mighty God flame burning in the altar of God's being where you are!

Sons of God and of the Most High, recognize that the hour of the integration (the sign of the eighth ray in this decade) marks the conclusion of cycles for many, a door of opportunity for others - truly a summoning of forces. And the very nations of the earth reel in the presence of the descent of the Son of God in America. Thus, my beloved, there be the evolution of those who have the final judgment who have ensconced themselves as leaders in the earth, there be the final opportunity in this dawning of the Aquarian age by the violet flame of Saint Germain and Portia - opportunity for alignment and victory.

Therefore behold the lifewaves who come before the altar of God! Behold, they come from all the nations of the earth. Behold, they come from afar - they come in varying planes of being. For the souls of mankind know that the hour of judgment is truly the hour of greatest love whereby the soul of God's people is fused in love to the Mighty One, even to the Elect One who now elects to enter thy temple!

Realize, then, that the requirement of the confession of sin is before the children of the Light - confession unto the LORD GOD and the elder brothers of the race, confession in the heart unto the Christ Self, confession in holy prayer and set forth by the writing of the hand unto the Vicar of Christ. Therefore let there be a clean slate. Let error give way to Truth! Let temptation be absolved, for there is no temptation when the hearts of the saints are pure and fastened unto the cosmic cross of white fire.

---

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

<sup>10</sup>Rom. 3:23; Phil. 3:14.



In the name of the living Word, then, let us behold how repentance, confession of sin, and then forgiveness does allow the soul with renewal to stand before God as if going forth for the very first time in the flame of holy innocence. How you cry out and cherish the moment and the hour of thine innocence! O blessed heart, truly by the Divine Mother Mary is innocence restored as the fountain of the soul's purity, as the blessedness.

“LORD, I AM worthy of thy purity” - indeed thou art if thou wilt, with the archangel, bend the knee and confess that our God is great and unto his glory we live, we sing praises, by the grace of the Sun of righteousness who shall indeed arise with healing in his wings<sup>11</sup> - healing for the soul! healing for the body! healing for the nations! and the raising up of the scepter of the abundant life.

Therefore may the world know - may the world know that the prophecy unto Noah is for then and for now! For truly in the days and the hour of the flood of the earth, the prophecy was given and unto him again a vision of the last days and of the west and of a mighty river flowing.

How is it that that river, beloved hearts, does turn to sacred fire? It is the river of water of Life descending out of the throne of the I AM Presence.<sup>12</sup> And in the frequencies of Matter, behold - now the water, now the fire! And the sacred alchemy of the melting of the elements<sup>13</sup> of the earth is a vision of the acceleration of cycles, of vibrations - truly of the righting of the axis of the earth and the transcendence of these lower planes of density!

For is it not into the earth that the fallen angels were cast?<sup>14</sup> - is it not into these dense bodies that are not native to the sons of Light, even to the children of the Light? And all were brought low by their degradations and their vibrations and their cults of Satanism and their misuse of the white light of the Mother.

Therefore, you see, when the fallen angels are brought to the judgment, even as the tares are separated from the wheat<sup>15</sup> - in that hour, there is the hand of God and a mighty sheet that is lowered, symbolically. And there is the acceleration of the very vibrations of the earth. And there is the catching up of the children of God in a mighty rapture! For they are rapturous in the new wave of light and the new vibration of the light.

Blessed hearts, the rapture is the descent of The Lord Our Righteousness into the temple of his people thereby accelerating their vibration that they no longer see death<sup>16</sup> because they no longer wear bodies subject unto the laws of mortality and death. And there is a planetary raising by the power of the resurrection, even by the mighty power of the archangels who stand as coordinates in the earth! And there is a raising. And there is a sacred fire. And you will see that all of the pollutions of the earth and the rivers and the waters and the atmosphere and the earth body are accelerated and purity is restored!

And therefore the golden age cometh. It will come, beloved hearts, in the wavelength and vibration that is not in this dense plane but accelerated from it. And all those who are of the Light will be found together in that rapture of union with the beloved Christ Self. And all who have received him as the God of very gods within the temple are fused by the Holy Ghost and know themselves forever and forever as one - truly as the Flaming One, truly as the marriage of the Lamb.<sup>17</sup>

So is the soul elevated to that portion whereby he himself was called Christ Jesus - the archetype and the example of the Son of God. So shall you be in the twinkling of an eye<sup>18</sup> if you hear and read and run with the prophecy and the path of your soul's initiation.

---

<sup>11</sup>Mal. 4:2.

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 22:1.

<sup>13</sup>II Pet. 3:10.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 12:7-9, 12; Enoch 63:1.

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

<sup>16</sup>Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5.

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 19:7; 21:9, 10.

<sup>18</sup>I Cor. 15:51, 52.

Thus, beloved hearts, there is the period before the judgment of the angels who fell and the period after the judgment of the fallen angels. These periods are known in heaven as the dark ages preceding the great golden age which cannot manifest upon earth except the judgment come.

Therefore understand the meaning of the acceleration of light! Therefore understand the new light within thy body and soul! Therefore understand that this people must rise unto the holy mountain of God and therefore come apart<sup>19</sup> from the world that is yet controlled by the fallen angels.

This, then, is the hour for the preaching of the Word. Empowered by the Holy Spirit, buoyed up by the archangels, visited by Sanat Kumara in the person of the messenger - you therefore have the opportunity to yourselves repent and to be truly the instrument of the Lord Christ and then to preach the Word unto those who have been influenced by the Watchers, to call them unto repentance,<sup>20</sup> and to bring them back to the alignment of God whereby they might kneel and be saved.

Listen then unto the words of Enoch and of Noah - how they beheld, as prophecy of the future, the kings and princes and exalted ones. Even they were to praise the LORD, but they knew in their hearts that they had not repented of their evil ways. Thus, by the mere crying of "LORD! LORD!"<sup>21</sup> and "Peace! Peace!"<sup>22</sup> they were not to be saved.

Blessed hearts, it is the justice of God, it is of the mercy of God that those in whom the Light of God has gone out - for they have aborted that Light, they have abused it! - thus, by their own self-denial of the King of kings, they are no more but become as shadows and as ghosts of former selves that no longer dwell in Reality.

This the great mystery of God, this is the pain of the Woman in travail who has travailed to give birth to the Divine Manchild,<sup>23</sup> even in those who have gone astray. And yet, they would not - not by the wooing of the Christ, not by the preaching of the prophets, not by the sacred fire of Zarathustra, not by the peace! peace! of Gautama Buddha, not by the wisdom and love of Maitreya. Therefore the travail of the Mother comes to an end. And in the figure of the Mother is seen the figure of the instrument of the judgment. And therefore our Kali has many faces.

Thus, Kali descends for the rescue of the children of the Light. And the fallen ones know when the Mother becomes the instrument of the dividing of the way. Therefore, children of the sun, preach the Word unto the righteous. Preach the Word unto the unrighteous - preach it into the very teeth of the wicked and let them hear the testimony of Truth!

By thy word thou art justified. By thy word thou art also judged.<sup>24</sup> Therefore let thy word be out of the stream of God's Word and the instrument of holiness.

Holiness unto the LORD<sup>25</sup> - Holiness unto the LORD is the sign of the eternal priesthood. Kings and priests unto God,<sup>26</sup> I anoint you to raise up the rod and the serpent of Moses in the wilderness<sup>27</sup> of America and the world!

Go forth, then, in church and in state! For I, Uriel, anoint you and seal you by the light of the seven archangels! Let our message be carried abroad in the earth and in the waters, in the sea, in the atmosphere! Let it be carried throughout the systems of worlds! For the archangels are come for the initiation of the chakras of all Life - every part of God, every part of his descent, including that of the angels!

---

<sup>19</sup>Exod. 33:16; Lev. 20:24, 26; II Cor. 6:17.

<sup>20</sup>Matt. 9:13.

<sup>21</sup>Matt. 7:21; 25:11, 12; Luke 6:46-49; 13:25-27.

<sup>22</sup>Jer. 6:14; 8:11.

<sup>23</sup>Rev. 12:1, 2, 5; Enoch 61:7-9.

<sup>24</sup>Matt. 12:37; Enoch 61:6; 66:11.

<sup>25</sup>Exod. 28:36; 39:30; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

<sup>26</sup>Rev. 1:5, 6; 5:10.

<sup>27</sup>Exod. 4:1-5; 7:8-12; Num. 21:6-9.

Chakra by chakra does the initiation go forth! And with the playing of these messages again and again, you will experience the acceleration of light of the seven rays in the seven centers of being from out the Great Causal Body of Sanat Kumara, from out the great light of your own I AM THAT I AM. And the acceleration of light will be for the flushing out of darkness and the misuses of the chakras, that in the hour of the archangels' pouring out of the seven vials,<sup>28</sup> you shall stand and still stand because the seven rivers of God within you - confluent with the river of Life - are purified!

And therefore your centers must be flushed out! - and this is accomplished by our Word and by meditation on the law of God through our Word. By visual and eye contact with those videotapes of our Word, you will have the transfer also of our Electronic Presence. Therefore understand that Sanat Kumara has sent forth the decree that these dictations should be played to all the nations of the earth, to all the tribes of the earth that mourn,<sup>29</sup> to the descendants of Noah, to the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and even to the descendants of Ishmael, that they might also choose to leave off from service unto the Watchers and the fallen angels and rejoice in the birth of Immanuel.<sup>30</sup>

Therefore let there be the sending of sacred fire! Therefore let there be the action! Therefore let there be the choice! For when light accelerates and flushes out darkness, you are required to behold the twain in thine own temple - to choose between God's love and the hate and hate creation of the fallen ones, to choose between Truth and error, to choose between the blessedness of humility in the grace of the Son of God and the pride of the fallen ones.

Take care, then, that when the ego is exposed as the pseudoself apart from God, you stand on the line of defense of the Divine Ego who is Christ the LORD within you and that you do not champion the pride and ambition of that former self, that created synthetic self, that went after the ways of foolishness of these deceivers. For even yet the beast may be bound and put down and you may stand as a champion of Life. Thus, as you know, blessed hearts, with the coming of the archangels, as it is prophesied, so is the coming of the hour of the separation, the hour of the judgment. And this is the mystery of the Word.

Therefore understand that I came and I delivered my dictation in Santa Barbara concerning the call to repentance of angels of my band who went after and followed that Fallen One.<sup>31</sup> I called unto them to be saved and to repent. Thus, I call again to all angels who have come in our name and to the children of the Light: Recognize the hour of immortal opportunity at hand. Truly the portal of unity stands. Walking the way of oneness with God, thine own God Self, is the only way.

We would see deliverers of our people rise up. And we would clear this activity of those who have gathered to sip the nectar of God, yet to dally and dangle their feet in the ways of the world simultaneously! You cannot serve God and mammon.<sup>32</sup> You cannot pretend to be pretenders to the throne of grace and yet hide thy face and thy evildoings at the coming of Sanat Kumara!

Let those who will serve the LORD therefore remain secure in his house - and let those who are of the spirit of compromise go elsewhere! I cast them out! They may no longer drink of the fountain of our Word, for too many have come to amplify their own pleasure by our light. Thus, let our communion be as the bitter waters,<sup>33</sup> thereby turning their misuse of the light unto their own judgment.

Take heed, children of the sun. For the era has turned. Opportunity is nigh.

Let us, therefore, march through the gate of thanksgiving. For there is a planet and a people crying out for deliverance and we must send forth our deliverers - true shepherds of the people anointed by

---

<sup>28</sup>Rev. 15:1, 5-8; 16. See also Vials of the Seven Last Plagues by the Seven Archangels.

<sup>29</sup>Matt. 24:30.

<sup>30</sup>Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23.

<sup>31</sup>Archangel Uriel, December 31, 1972, "Opportunity for the Fallen Ones."

<sup>32</sup>Matt. 6:24.

<sup>33</sup>Num. 5:11-31.

the Shekinah glory of his Presence from the very ark of the covenant! As it was promised, so is it fulfilled in this hour.

Let all, then, consider deeply the calling of life and the assignment of the Lords of Karma in the hour of thy birth. Let all consider, then, this gift of God of this incarnation. And let the decisions be rendered. By thy word, by thy word, blessed heart - so shalt thou be justified or judged.

Thy word is the consonance of thy soul with the living Word. Therefore understand the meaning that every man shall be judged by his word and his works.<sup>34</sup> Understand that it is not written that he shall be judged by his beliefs. For his beliefs and his belief system are manifest in his word and in his works.

Understand the further opening of the mystery: those who love the LORD thy God even as the Elect One who cometh as The Lord Our Righteousness, the blessed Christ Self, will be in harmony with that LORD. And their word and their works will be endowed with a pure vibration of living Love and living Truth. Their word cannot be tinged with the liar and his lie. Their work cannot be tinged with the murderer and his murder. Therefore by vibration does the judgment descend! And those who are in the center of their own Christ Self fear not, for they are with the LORD upon the LORD's day.

I come to pray with you as I am also an angel of the annunciation. I come, then, that you might realize that every word that goeth forth out of thy mouth, every work of thy hands, is charged with the totality of thy being!

If, therefore, there is rebellion against God, all of thy words, all of thy works - whether they be high-sounding phrases or quoting of Scripture or of the right signs and manifestations - will be tinged by these fallen ones! And thou shalt not enter in. Thou shalt not enter in! For it is written and it is spoken of God: "They shall not pass!" - because of their disobedience, their disrespect of the Elect One.

Those who are the imitators of their ways, beloved hearts, therefore cannot enter in because, when there is the acceleration of the light, they are not able to accelerate. For the very intensity of the light is all-consuming and it consumes this very vibration of the liar and his lie tingeing their word, the murderer and his murder tingeing their works!

Thus, beloved hearts, when the works of the hand are tinged with condemnation and criticism for thy fellowservants on the Path, it is a murderous vibration. For it is the denial of the soul itself - and the consequences are upon thee. Every manifestation of hatred and of mild dislike is a curse of death upon another. And therefore the accounting is upon thine own head! Separate thyself apart from these fallen angels who blatantly defile the name of God and defile the innocence of his blessed servants!

Blessed hearts, we have stood in this nation's capital. We have stood for the inauguration - of what? A man? I tell you, nay. It is the inauguration of the Person of Christ in every American - and that is the wavelength and the Light of God that would speak through the president of the United States of America! And the fallen ones tremble at the coming of The Lord Our Righteousness. They do not tremble before a man. They tremble before the Lord God Almighty within his people.

Understand, then, that the fallen ones are in a state of shock as the earth reels by the exposure of Truth through the Christed One of all! Let us, then, be vigilant in the protection of the office of the president of the United States and the one who bears its mantle.

Beloved hearts, I have shown unto the messenger in this very week - behind the scenes, already brewing - those plots of assassination. For they think that in destroying the man, they can destroy the Son of God. Though they cannot, blessed hearts, nevertheless the projection of death and the consciousness of death upon America and those who represent her is grave upon the face of the

---

<sup>34</sup>Matt. 16:27; I Cor. 3:13-15; James 2:21-24; Rev. 20:13; 22:12.

earth in this hour. Only by the raising up of the light of Life in the best servants of God will these calamities at the hand of the international conspirators be stayed!

Even so, the archangels warned the messengers before the assassination of President John F. Kennedy - and thus it came to pass, for the people were not prepared. And you have heard the discussion of these assassinations of President Lincoln and President Kennedy.

I would proclaim to you that the necessity of assassination comes upon a nation when that nation blinds its eyes to the reality of the fallen angels and of the Watchers spoken of in the Book of Enoch - when a people of God no longer heed their prophets and do not read these words because they are painful, painful to their sensitivities because, beloved hearts, they cannot face the truth that life upon earth is and will be Armageddon until the victory of Light and Life over darkness and death!

Therefore, in hours when a nation is bowed down by the oppressors and when the people themselves do not repent of their going after the ways of the fallen angels, then it becomes necessary for one to give his life that they might be shaken and awakened and disturbed from their surfeiting in pleasure that they might see that all is not well! And it is to this cause that we encourage the exposure of the conspiracy against both Lincoln and Kennedy at top echelons of government itself! - from within and without.

Blessed hearts, this is the early crucifixion of the Son of God in the name of Jesus Christ and every other avatar and prophet who has ever laid down his life that Life itself might be victorious in the hearts of those who remain upon earth to carry its banner. Therefore Saint Germain has told you that unless there be the exposure of the conspiracy behind the assassinations, they will indeed continue!<sup>35</sup> For it becomes the karma of the nations and the karma of the people who do not follow the prophecies of God and rise up to invoke the judgment of these fallen angels who will surely, surely as I stand - as long as they remain undetained and unbound by cords of the LORD - continue their unrighteousness, their ungodly deeds, and their murder of the sons of God.

This is their malintent from the beginning. They are the archdeceivers and destroyers who are not seen for what they are until they themselves begin to devour the people by their manipulation and their murder. Therefore, side by side with the rejoicing of the homecoming of those who have been in prison<sup>36</sup> is the warning given: Let America be on guard! Let the children of the light be as the watchman of the night with Saint Germain - even the Holy One, the prophet of Israel, Samuel.

Let all recognize themselves as devotees of Saint Germain and therefore, with him, as watchmen in the night of the Dark Cycle appearing. For with the oncoming of the Dark Cycle April 23, 1981,<sup>37</sup> is also the turning of the cycle of Serapis Bey<sup>38</sup> who has accorded to you by the grace of Sanat Kumara two fourteen-month cycles - the first, out of the white fire of the ascension flame, the amplification of the white fire of the causal body; the second, the amplification of the ray of wisdom by the light of the ascension flame.

Now then, coming forth from Luxor there will be at the appointed hour the acceleration of the flame of the Holy Spirit, even the flame of love, by the action of purity and of ascension's flame. When ascension's flame then - by the heart of Serapis Bey - does multiply love in the earth, there will be a flushing out of the hate and hate creation of the fallen angels against the sons of Light,

---

<sup>35</sup>Saint Germain, November 22, 1980, "The Watchman of the Night." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 332.

<sup>36</sup>Refers to 52 of the 66 Americans taken hostage November 4, 1979, when Iranian militants seized U.S. Embassy in Tehran, Iran. After 444 days of captivity, the 52 were released January 20, 1981. (14 had already been freed.) A crowd of over 400,000 watched the motorcade that transported the hostages to the White House welcoming ceremony while Americans celebrated coast to coast in a surge of patriotism and national unity.

<sup>37</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26.

<sup>38</sup>Refers to the first "Fourteen-Month Cycle of Ascension's Flame" announced by Serapis Bey December 29, 1978, cassette B7909; the second, Serapis Bey, January 27, 1980, "The Defense of the Matter Cube," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 15-20; Serapis Bey, February 26, 1980, "The Sign of the Second Fourteen-Month Cycle: The Mission of the Illumined Crown of Life," cassette B8024.

even their hatred of Saint Stephen and of the prophets of old!

Therefore that hatred as the perversion of love will come upon them and be upon their heads. And the blood of the prophets will be required of them in this hour.<sup>39</sup> And you will see how love devouring anti-love will intensify light and darkness and the hour of the choosing.

Thus it is ever in the hour of the judgment. And ray by ray, the fourteenmonth cycles of Serapis Bey are for the acceleration and the accentuation of light in the chakras of the seven rays of your being until all is fulfilled! Thus with anticipation you can realize that the return to the twelve o'clock line and the hierarchy of Capricorn unto the Great Divine Director is for the coming in the earth of the very judgment of the condemnation of the seed of the wicked upon the seed of Christ. And it is for the judgment of love.

Blessed hearts, inasmuch as these conditions are at the very foundation of abortion, the slaying of the holy innocents, and war itself - realize that the violet-flame wave of light and the acceleration of your own oneness with God are prerequisites for your survival as the wave of light from the Great Central Sun does intensify. Therefore, behold! For the serpents in the Soviet Union are exposed and they cannot defend their own word and their own lie. Therefore those sympathizers with the fallen ones are in that condition of shock.

Beloved ones, shock at the presence of Truth in the person of the sons of God precedes their revenge. In this hour there is shock and consternation at the daring, the courage of the president to speak out against the infamy of these international conspirators nation by nation. The next step, which you can see by review-ing the course of history itself, is the rallying in the counterrevolution - a revolution against the Light and against the revolution of the sons of God. Therefore I say unto all: Watch. For the fallen ones and the sympathizers with mechanization man and with the godless will not stand still while the legions of Light march.

They will not hand over their torch. They will not pass the torch. They will not lay down their arms. But they will enjoin. They will be engaged in Armageddon. And they will not go down except the sons of Light raise the sacred fire of the Mother and conquer by the science of the spoken Word itself and by the action of the Word incarnate!

There is only one defense against the fallen ones who know that their end is the final judgment - and that is the Word incarnate within you! Unless you bow to that Word and surrender as I do each and every day, blessed hearts, you will not be able to stand in the hour of the travail of the Woman or of the coming of the Manchild or of the coming of the fallen ones as they attempt to cover the earth with the hordes of Death and Hell. There is only one way to survive. And that way is in the flame of God.

Children of the sun, this then is the sealing of the Class of the Archangels! Rise then and take dominion over the earth! For I, Uriel, would seal you by the light of your own God flame!

Note well how those in the land pray to the one whom they call "my God!" Blessed hearts, when this word is uttered you may know that in their souls they pray to the mighty I AM Presence - the very personal Divinity of each one.

My God and thy God therefore bless thee! In the name of Sanat Kumara, let the I AM Presence be revealed unto all sons and daughters of Light in the nations! And let each one be sealed now in the blessed eye of God that you may no longer be blind or blinded to the fallen ones and the archdeceivers or to the vibrations of those who are their imitators.

I raise the sword as we stand [messenger raises the sacred sword], seven in number, for the inauguration of the light of the LORD GOD and his holy office in thy temple. It is the sign of the sword that cleaves asunder the Real from the unreal within you. Now separate thyself by free will and God-determination! And see that the sword is truly the sign of peace and of the cosmic cross of

---

<sup>39</sup>Luke 11:49-51.

white fire in the name of Sanat Kumara - in thy name, O blessed one, when thou art fastened unto him. By this sign, we go forth to conquer!

Let the rallying cry of the sons of God be forevermore:

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

It is done, it is finished, it is sealed!

Prepare to meet thy God.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on February 1, 1981, cassette B8107, preceded by a reading from the Book of Enoch chapters 61-66 (Richard Laurence, trans., *The Book of Enoch the Prophet* [1883; reprint ed., Savage, Minn.: Wizards Bookshelf, 1973], pp. 73-82).

# Chapter 16

## Beloved Lanto - April 19, 1981 (Dictation - 4/15/81)

Vol. 24 No. 16 - Beloved Lanto - April 19, 1981 (Dictation - 4/15/81)

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

I

Lanterns for Lord Lanto

The Sealing of Serapis Bey's Fourteen-Month Cycle of the Flame of Wisdom

Most gracious ones, welcome to the Royal Teton Retreat. Welcome to our midst. For we have awaited that coming of those among mortals who have determined that they should become immortal. Walking yet in veils of time and space, observing the law of disintegration within the entire human race, you have determined with Paul that this mortal must put on immortality, this corruptible must put on incorruption.<sup>1</sup>

At the point of your God-determination to overcome the coils of death, you then set the forcefield within your heart to magnetize a single angel of Life. And therefore the spires of Life, as the spires of a great cathedral, have been abuilding within your temple as coils of ascension light. And these, as electrodes, have begun to magnetize unto you the deathless solar garment, even the body of light - the wedding garment.<sup>2</sup>

Therefore it is that which is far more expedient than a space suit, than any accommodation for travel in environments foreign to your own. For the deathless solar body is the means whereby the soul may make its transition from the four lower bodies corruptible unto the three higher bodies and the great God-center of Life.<sup>3</sup>

Thus, you journey as pilgrims to the Central Sun. You journey to the heart of the Incorruptible One. And in your journeyings, as you assemble together to hear our Word, which is the Word of Sanat Kumara, oftentimes you pass through the halls of the Royal Teton. And there in various planes of being, there set aside for you according to your own level of attainment in wisdom's ray, you are tutored and taught by elder brothers and sisters who move on before you - pressing back and back those momentums of ignorance of the law of Life that have allowed the law of death to become the

---

<sup>1</sup>I Cor. 15:50-57.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 22:11-14; Rev. 19:7, 8.

<sup>3</sup>With the gift of identity, God gave to man seven forcefields, or bodies, each one having a different frequency and therefore providing a unique opportunity to focus the individuality of God's consciousness. The three higher bodies are: the I AM Presence, causal body, and Christ Self. The four lower bodies are: etheric (or memory), mental, emotional (or astral), and physical. See also Serapis Bey, "The Great Deathless Solar Body," in Dossier on the Ascension: The Story of the Soul's Acceleration into Higher Consciousness on the Path of Initiation, pp. 154-59, \$3.95 postpaid.



law of existence upon earth.

There are cubicles within our retreat where students may study alone - and some do for decades as they rise from the screen of life in meditation upon the Word in science and religion. Theologians who have not known or understood the fullness of the mission of the avatar Jesus Christ will sometimes spend years and years (calculated in your time) putting on sometimes those simple concepts which come so easily to souls of Light in your midst. These are sincere devotees of the way of Christ. And gradually, little by little, they excel. They come to understand that the wisdom of Christ becomes truly a Self-awareness in Him through the great love that is imparted.

Thus, in their study, wisdom becomes also the component of transmutation adjunct to the violet flame. And through the violet flame and the atonement of the mind in wisdom's law, there comes about the shedding of the snakeskin of those fallen ones called serpents<sup>4</sup> who have entered the pulpits of Life to purvey a gospel that is anti-Life and anti-Christ.

But, blessed hearts, there are some children of God who have heard it so very long that they have absorbed the fear of these fallen ones who tremble before the altar of the Almighty, who themselves fear the final judgment, who fear then to stand before the brilliant light of the avatar. They know not the true presence of the living master. They know not the light of the Holy Spirit or its love!

Yet, blessed hearts, as you can understand the contamination of the color rays, so you must understand that some men's religion consists of the discoloring of the aura of Christ and the disfiguring of the blessed visage of the Son of God. Thus some, even by their momentums and their lust after the power of Christ, do in their false doctrine and theology even dismember the body of Christ. Thus it is that in the idolatrous sense they partake of Communion - desiring yet to live off his blood without the realization of the consequences of assimilation.

Therefore understand how even those who are children of the Light could be so encumbered and so burdened. For after all, blessed hearts, Christianity today is as much a social institution as is Judaism. And people gather together in their churches as centers of fellowship while the delicate truths and the piercing light of the sacred mysteries, even the piercing of the body of Christ,<sup>5</sup> escapes them and becomes merely the repetition of words they have heard and mere human sentiment that they entertain for a season of Easter. But it passes away, never having penetrated the heart, never having given unto them the reality that we are alive forevermore and that He is the same yesterday and today and forever!<sup>6</sup> - yet expanding, ever expanding by the magnificence of the commasurement of the Son of God with the living Word, with the Eternal One, with the Light behind the light of Brahman.

Thus, blessed hearts, understand that there are many levels which we have provided for the sincere and the pure in heart as they take their leave of this octave and must prepare again for a life which will be to them the opportunity to enter the path of true discipleship and true Christhood.

Let us concern ourselves, then, with the needs of those who are trapped in orthodoxy in the major world's religions. Let us understand that the false priesthood have succeeded in transmitting to the followers of God their own fear. That fear paralyzes, that fear makes pride, even spiritual pride that closes all of the apertures of self to the fresh winds of the Holy Spirit.

Let us consider the reaction of those who come face-to-face with the messenger and with the dictations of the archangels.<sup>7</sup> Some in India have said: "They are too Christian." Some in America have said: "They are too Hindu." Others have said: "They are too long, too boring. They do not

---

<sup>4</sup>See Sanat Kumara, November 4, 11, 18, 1979. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 295-322.

<sup>5</sup>John 19:30-37 (Exod. 12:46; Pss. 34:20); I John 5:6-8.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 1:18; Heb. 13:8.

<sup>7</sup>Refers to color video recordings of The Class of the Archangels, a 2-day seminar presented by Church Universal and Triumphant Community Teaching Centers, study groups, and members of the faculty of Summit University stumping in Britain, Africa, and India.

take in our path.”

You see, blessed hearts, this is not merely a burden of narrow-mindedness. It is not merely the burden of those who themselves are dense. But the children of the Light are carrying the karma of the fallen ones who have placed themselves in positions of leadership. And therefore, when there are the followers of the blind leaders of the blind,<sup>8</sup> it is the followers themselves who represent the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.<sup>9</sup> They are the children of the Lamb; and, as such, they are the little lambs and they know not why they bear such a burden of ignorance, of weight, even of densification.

And thus it is as long as the leaders in church and state, in science, religion, education, and the major fields of endeavor are themselves the fallen ones, purveyors of darkness and darkening concepts, downward spirals that through art and music lead to the death vibration - so long will those who follow after them for social tradition, for human comfort be bearing the entire weight of the karma of the Watchers<sup>10</sup> and the godless creation.

Can you not see how these serpents have contrived to be karma-dodgers and to place upon the children of the Light worldwide - who indeed are the faithful - their own guilt, their own self-condemnation, their own fear of death and hell, and therefore the rigidity of their orthodox interpretations of the original and vital principles of the living Word incarnate?

Therefore we come. We come as Brothers of the Golden Robe. We come to deliver the renewed light, the original mandate, the true essence of the blood of the avatars of the ages! We come to reinfuse.

I AM Lanto. I come representing the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha, and all who serve at the Royal Teton Retreat. I come representing Kuthumi and El Morya. I come for the sealing of this fourteen-month cycle of Serapis Bey wherein the light of the Mother flame has pushed out a magnificent light, a golden light. And there has come unto the earth and individual souls greater and greater illumination in this cycle.<sup>11</sup>

Think of all that has transpired! Think of the great joy of the coming of the flame, even the light itself, of beloved Portia and the messages that she has brought concerning the justice of true wisdom. Think of the light of the Great Karmic Board and dispensations by the light of wisdom out of the heart of the Goddess of Liberty. Think of the magnificent light, even the intensity of light pushing upward, activating the crown chakras through the releases of the archangels! And beloved Lanello has added his own flame that you might pursue his path of cosmic consciousness.<sup>12</sup>

Working at inner levels, the Holy Kumaras have taken into consideration this burden and this plight of the children of God upon earth. All are gratified that so much wisdom resonates from the hearts of the children of the Mother, the sons and daughters of God who have so seriously and with such joy and devotion taken the teachings we have given through the messenger as well as the dictations.

For we see how you have become cosmic lanterns for Lord Lanto. We see how your very presence - as light in the window of the soul of humanity, beaming from Los Angeles and the major cities of the earth and abroad in the far nations - has been to millions who feel that glow the inspiration of

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 15:14.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 13:8.

<sup>10</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>11</sup>Refers to the second fourteen-month cycle of ascension's flame (intensification of the yellow ray of illumination) announced by Serapis Bey, January 27, 1980. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 15-20. See also Serapis Bey, February 26, 1980, cassette B8024.

<sup>12</sup>Refers to the sponsorship of Summit University by the Karmic Board, whose spokesman is the Goddess of Liberty: Cyclopea (January 2-March 23, 1980), Pallas Athena (March 24-June 15, 1980), Portia (September 22-December 14, 1980); The Class of the Archangels (December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981); and SU sponsorship by Lanello (January 5-June 21, 1981).

hope, even that hope represented in the yellow ribbon that could become a national symbol when all that the people could do, because of such poor leadership, was to hope for the return of the hostages from Iran.<sup>13</sup>

Blessed hearts, we also hope. And we also carry ribbons of yellow fire! Our hope is in the return of those who are held hostage to the international capitalist/communist conspiracy - to that conspiracy that has invaded every avenue of life, especially through the media. When you stop and consider how much unreality is pushed through that television screen, is it any wonder that maya and the illusion of death becomes more and more real every year to the children and youth, to the people of earth?

Consider for a moment with me how unreal is any fiction played on television. Someone writes a script. Actors assemble themselves. They dress for their parts. They appear before the screen. There is the camera. There is the director. There are those who put together the clips of film to create the sense of continuity. What is real about it? The moment it is over, those actors live their lives - if they themselves can find a modicum of reality. What is real about the story? What is real about the sentiment or the human sympathy?

Millions watch the day-by-day doings of those who play out their lives and their roles entirely in scenes of fiction. College students who ought to be meditating upon the light of the Royal Teton or the Cave of Symbols, on Saint Germain, on invention, on real life that can be lived so very soon in the golden age, are drawn down into these vortices of unreality - fastening their attention for a half hour, an hour, or several hours upon that which is entirely unreal and therefore entirely astral!

That which comes forth from the astral plane is psychic, is the emanation of the very depths of darkness, even the darkest recesses of the pit and of hell itself.<sup>14</sup> Why, the astral plane represents the odors, the distillations, the smoke of the greater darkness of the lowest levels of the fallen ones. Thus it is a question of degrees.

When individuals enter then into these spirals where that which is fiction has no goal or illustration of heroism or of the life that ought to be lived, no object lesson, nothing to be gained but passing through human emotion - I say, Let the children of the Light draw their children away from these scenarios! Let them realize that they are vortices drawing down a nation that ought to be rising to the heights of the epics of Homer, of the drawings of the lines of ancient civilizations, of golden ages and the story of twin flames and the story of the pilgrimage of the soul in the finding of the Guru. There are real tracks that can be followed back to God and there are authors on earth who can tap the akashic records and bring forth that which would lead the nation in upward spirals in a new appreciation of the Real Self.

This is more serious than you think, beloved hearts. For most of you have no part with these scenarios. But I tell you, it is serious in America. It is serious in India where the motion pictures continually draw down the light of the Kundalini in the maudlin sentimentality, in more and more of the Western tradition of less and less clothing, more and more exposure of the misuses of the sacred fire, therefore tearing the veil of the temple of the Holy of Holies where the light of Alpha and Omega meet in the very heart of the soul.

---

<sup>13</sup>Refers to yellow ribbons "omnipresent," Time magazine reports, as 52 American hostages were warmly received in Washington, D.C. after 444 days of captivity in Iran. (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 186, n. 37.) Yellow ribbons were tied to the White House porch, cars and busses, trees, lampposts, TV cameras, homes and public buildings throughout the capital and the nation. The origin of a yellow ribbon as a symbol of longing for a captive's return is lost in mists of conflicting folklore and folk songs. Upon return to his hometown, L. Bruce Laingen (highest ranking U.S. official in Iran when hostages were seized) gave a speech to neighbors in Bethesda, Maryland, then ceremoniously ripped a faded yellow ribbon from an old oak tree, tied there by his wife shortly after the hostages were seized. This was the first of tens of thousands of ribbons, banners, balloons, and even shreds of the Yellow Pages which marked homecoming celebrations and the resurgence of new hope in America.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 9:1-11.

Precious ones, let us consider then that illumination has been pressed out by the white fire of the Mother flame. Let us consider that we are after the souls of Light who have been put upon by the fallen ones. Let us consider that they employ every means - from sports to the soaps - to engage the attention of the masses of the people.

But our beloved Saint Germain, fifty years ago, instructed Godfre and Lotus and even some of you whose souls were not yet embodied in this life in the placing of the attention upon the mighty I AM Presence - riveting that attention upon God, returning to that God flame, centering your dedication upon the chakras of the heart, the third eye, and the crown for the most magnificent raising of the light of being and for the flame of transmutation which by the figure-eight flow does raise the energy misqualified, passing it through the heart that is literally charged with the violet flame. You experience transmutation as well as the raising of the Kundalini in the center of the figure eight without having to ever place your attention beneath your own blessed heart.

Thus, seated with the Buddha in the secret chamber of the heart, you then can experience bliss of communion - bit by bit. Climbing Jacob's ladder with holy angels,<sup>15</sup> you understand that the bursting of the flowers, even the lilies in the garden of your heart, is always like the blossoming of the lotus in the swamp. For it is the sacred fire that proceeds out of that energy locked in misqualified substance which, when transmuted by the sacred lotuses of the chakras, does become the bursting of the flame - bit by bit.

The floral offering of your soul is testimony that all that has been misqualified can rise - does rise. And as it rises, you take that floral offering. You lay it at the feet of the Guru. And all of your love, all of your heart, all of your wisdom as a gift of light unto our Brotherhood becomes that sacred offering and then the atonement whereby you rise higher and higher in the spiral of your own being toward the central sun of the I AM Presence.

It is a time of rejoicing in the light of the risen Saviour! We are determined in this hour that this resurrection will be the fullness of the resurrection of the joy of hope, of wisdom's flame, and that all that has been given in these fourteen months shall be sealed in the heart and the crown of all who are of Light in the earth! - that none be lost, that in the seed atom of the soul and of the mind there might be the gathering of the skeins of all that Wisdom has released. And that release of Wisdom then will come again to the youth and to all who are moving toward the light of God in that hour when they, too, come with a burst of joy into the violet flame and can sit at the feet of Lord Gautama and of the Universal Mother whose name is Wisdom.

Beloved Enoch wrote of Wisdom as the Divine Mother who came to earth to take up her abode midst her children,<sup>16</sup> but there was no place for her. And this did actually occur long, long ago. For the children of the Mother would dance and play and go their way and fasten their attention on everything else but the great wisdom of her Light. And therefore that Wisdom, that Cosmic Mother, returned to heaven to take up her abode midst the angels, and there came upon the earth the great darkness of the fallen ones accelerating in her absence.

Always, always has it been, beloved hearts, that the fallen ones have sought to tear the children from the Mother! How we see, then, that the media itself - occupying so much time, occupying so much energy and space within the mind - does divert the attention of millions upon millions from the very Word of the Mother.

Do you know, blessed hearts, without the children of the Mother to receive that wisdom, this dispensation could not be sustained? Where there are none to receive the dictations, where there are none to appreciate the wisdom of the Mother, the Wisdom then retires, and so the Mother with it, to the etheric octaves to the retreats of the Brotherhood - and perhaps to the Central Sun.

It has happened before. But you have come in this life to confirm that it will not happen again.

---

<sup>15</sup>Gen. 28:10-15.

<sup>16</sup>Enoch 42.

And therefore you are in attendance for the coming of the Lamb and the Lamb's wife,<sup>17</sup> the very pressing through of the Lord Sanat Kumara as he draws unto himself that soul prepared to receive him - one by one by one.

Therefore, children of the heart of the Mother who have heard, who have received the sign and the symbol, even the banner of the World Mother: Remember that I speak! Remember that I have spoken concerning many of Light whose attention, by social custom and social pressure, has been diverted from this teaching.

We, therefore, have determined that that wisdom that has been released (much of which has not yet become physical) will go forth to the people of earth! And we are pleased that many avenues have opened to us whereby we might meet face-to-face those who would not find their way to Camelot - by the spoken Word, by your speaking it, by your willingness to stomp, by the opening of centers of Light, by dynamic decrees, by more publications, and by the format of a magazine that can truly be distributed to those who would not in this lifetime otherwise, beloved hearts, come into the knowledge of their I AM Presence.

When you think of this dispensation, remember that it is from the heart of Saint Germain and Portia! The momentum of your magazine, *The Coming Revolution* - truly a magazine for higher consciousness - is the direct result of the return of Portia as the return of justice to the earth.

Give praise and be glad! For doors are opening that were not opened and could not be opened in the decade of the seventies. With the bursting forth of the ruby ray, with your love of Sanat Kumara - every step, every act of devotion has impelled our movement forward.

As we go higher and higher together in the consciousness of God, there is the corresponding pressing down of that very upward spiral that inverts itself by the compassion of the Mother descending from the heart of the Father and presses deeper and deeper into the earth, even into the astral plane, as it presses higher and higher into etheric octaves. Thus, by the law of correspondences, the pool of the soul may reflect deeper and higher thoughts of God.

Let all who contribute in ways great and small to the publication and the distribution of this format of our teaching know that it is by the Purple Fiery Heart of Saint Germain, by his appearance before the Lords of Karma, by his pleading that there ought to be and there must be a means to direct to the attention of this people those statements of truth that go forth from this altar and from our platform charged with the light of the Holy Spirit.

When you consider it, beloved hearts, this is the first time since the founding of this nation that there has been a vehicle written, produced, distributed in America that could be found in the streets of the major cities, in the bookstalls, in the magazine stands, that would contain the very words of Saint Germain, of ascended masters, of the messenger, and of your own dear hearts. For the very first time there have been no bars placed, no locked doors of initiation, no barriers - but there for the taking, there a magazine containing that which two decades ago would have been reserved for Keeper of the Flame Lessons or for a heart-to-heart communion with your own dear Lanello.

Realize, then, that this is the thrust of illumination's flame of this fourteen-month cycle. Realize that the penetration of yellow fire into base ignorance, into the malice of the fallen ones who have moved against our brothers for centuries is not without reaction! It will waken the sleeping serpents who, once awakened, will not withhold their contempt for the message or the messenger!

Let those of you who can appreciate my words realize that as we move forward, trusting in your chelaship and in your devotion to the will of God, we bring then the message that it does require more and more decrees for protection to every child of Light and especially to the mouthpiece that remains in your midst to deliver the oncoming Word.

---

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 19:6, 7; 21:9-27; 22:1-6. See Sanat Kumara, October 14, November 11, 1979. *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 261-76, 303-12.

Some of you are burdened by the very process of delivering the publishings unto the people. It is indeed a burden of Light - and we rejoice that you rejoice!

Some, then, are so consumed by the joy of a cornucopia of teaching that has already come forth and so concerned with the publishing of that which has been that sometimes their eye is not upon the present moment where the orifice is opened and the very next word delivers that which lays the pathway of the future for those who are to come, for spirals later in the decade and the next decade when higher and higher truth will be understood and those deep things of God<sup>18</sup> that you now consider most secret, in the sense of being the mysteries of the Holy Grail, will be understood and received - just as those truths are being received today that you might have considered too advanced twenty years ago.

Therefore, let us realize that the Word of the messenger is always ahead of that which can be released. And those who have their eye on the past, securing it in the historical stream, must be aware of their responsibility in the present to guard the descent of the Word day by day. For we build for a two-thousand-year cycle in which every child of God upon earth may have the opportunity and a mighty assistance to accept this Light, to resolve all separation from God, and to return in the diamond of God's will to the higher courts of Life.

Let all realize, then, that murder and the murderous intent that is come upon this nation through the attempted assassination of the president<sup>19</sup> is the very intensity of the fallen ones as they react to the presence of the Great White Brotherhood in the land, as they react against this very light of Wisdom.

The office of the president of the United States is the highest office in hierarchy in the outer sense, the highest secular office. And therefore it corresponds, as the focal point of the Word of the nation, to the spiritual office of messenger. You can see then that the intent is to eliminate the very office itself that it might no longer be filled!

Can you imagine godlessness and lawlessness in America when assassinations, intimidations, kidnappings continue? You can see that if this is unchecked by dynamic decrees and the Light of Keepers of the Flame that it is a spiral which has the intent of being augmented and increased until one day there would not be any found who would be willing to serve in public offices; and the best fruits of the nation would desire to escape, even as they have done from some of the European nations.

Why, beloved hearts, the very ones who have been called to keep the Light of the nation Italy, for one example, have left their businesses, sold them, withdrawn their assets, gone abroad. This is happening in nation after nation, whether in the Middle East or in Africa. And where do they go? They go to America as the last place upon earth where they feel secure in their person and in their funds and in all that they have. And they desire to create security for their offspring.

And yet, in this very nation - from out of the astral pits, from out of these vortices of darkness penetrating through the media, through rock music, and through drugs - there comes the very same vibration that is intended to magnetize an uncontrolled lawlessness, crime on the increase. And each year, you are called upon to adjust to these conditions. And each year, the acceptance of new levels of crime as normal becomes a way of life. For what can people do except read their newspapers and go on?

Some citizens have volunteered to help the law enforcement agencies. But, beloved hearts, more than a finger in the dike is needed. What is needed, as you know, is the Word incarnate.

I come, then, to tell you that the more Light that comes (and come it must), the more activation there will be of darkness. The higher you go in consciousness, the lower the fruit of that soaring

---

<sup>18</sup>I Cor. 2:10.

<sup>19</sup>On March 30, 1981, President Ronald Reagan was shot and wounded as he left the Washington Hilton after a speech to a union convention. One of six bullets fired at the president lodged in his left lung, but was removed by surgeons. Three other persons were seriously wounded in the assassination attempt.

must descend to disturb the very gates of hell and the denizens thereof who also must come forth to be judged. Therefore, vigilance is the requirement of the hour.

We would inundate this conference with a resurrection flame! But alas, that resurrection fire must bring to the surface all things. As it resurrects the divine plan of America, it must also resurrect and expose the presence of Antichrist - and therefore that the people might choose, by the power of Christ within themselves, to bind these fallen ones.

Therefore, guard the temple. Guard the temple doors! Guard your being! Guard your heart! Guard the teaching. Let it live! And let this flame of wisdom be wrapped and enfolded daily by the blue lightning of divine love from the heart of the legions of Archangel Michael and all who serve for the protection of earth and her evolutions.

Let us realize, then, that we are after the souls of Light who have accepted the burden of the fallen ones. The divine decree has come forth from Solar Logoi, from the Lords of Karma that the Mother and her seed need no longer be in an association of subjection or servitude to the fallen ones.<sup>20</sup>

Many of you have gained your liberation from old ties with the seed of the wicked by this message. You have understood, through the continuous teaching of the Mother, the very nature, the characteristics of the sentimentality and the rebellion of these fallen ones. You have come to understand what is their vibration - and you have separated yourself out from that vibration, both within yourself and within others. And it is so.

And do you know, beloved hearts, when the children of the Light returned to Israel to Jerusalem from captivity and there they engaged themselves, continuing in intermarrying with the seed of the fallen ones, and the divine plan of God was not moving forward - it was required of them by the holy prophets that they divorce themselves from the seed of the wicked, for they were in disobedience to the laws of Moses.<sup>21</sup>

Therefore, let not the fallen ones point the finger and criticize and condemn you for leaving off of your associations with them - whatever the tie might be. For they criticize and condemn and point the finger at this activity as though it were anti-family when, in fact, it is based on the divine family of God - the Holy Family, the family of the children of the Light that ought to, should be, and shall be free from the nestings of the serpents in its midst! And therefore realize that though the breaking of these ties be painful, that pain is the result of mere human habit and comfortability and you will soon experience the joy of freedom and of merging with souls of Light who are the real, the undying faithful ones.

Let it be seen that the fallen ones will always engage in name-calling. They will point the finger when they are threatened, when they are about to be cut off of the fount of Reality. Thus, the persecution is the price to be paid when you hold the line for truth and the guarding of the wisdom of the Mother that allows that wisdom to continue to flow because you have made yourself a chalice of the Light.

Thus, you have heard the Word and accepted your freedom from the fallen ones. Some of you have been cut free from associations enduring a half a million years and longer. Is it any wonder that there was a necessity for the finishing of these cycles, for the experiencing again and the understanding of the ways of the wayward ones who refuse to bend the knee?

Heaven has compassion upon these situations. But, of course, once you have enlightenment you must realize that enlightenment itself is compassion. And by giving you the full understanding of the law, God has extended to you that compassion by which you are expected to take action to cut yourselves free and to move forward in wider and wider areas of responsibility and service. And, in

---

<sup>20</sup>See the Goddess of Liberty, July 3, 1980, "The Greater Goal of Life: The Establishment of the Inner Retreat through the Cosmic Connection with the God Star." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 217-20.

<sup>21</sup>Exod. 34:14-16; Deut. 7:1-4; Ezra 9; Neh. 10:28-30; 13:23-30.

so doing, this truth of your freedom and your holding of the line against darkness and those who would penetrate Camelot with their darkness will then be for the victory of others. It will be seen by those children of the Light who are yet in such sympathy with the fallen ones.

Why, beloved hearts, children of the Light take up the cause of murderers, even of those who would assassinate your leaders. They defend them on the basis of their insanity - that they are not competent. But, beloved hearts, the first step of insanity was the leaving-off of the worship of God, the denial of his name.

Whether or not they are insane has naught to do with justice! For divine justice, hand in hand with mercy, decrees that those who are a danger to society - no matter what the reason - must be removed. It is mercy to the people of Light, it is justice to them to remove from society those who will rape and kill and destroy and commit those atrocities which cause the opening of the astral plane and the coming forth of the most terrible manifestations of demons in these last days.

Therefore, beloved ones, the crime must be judged and the sentence given based upon the action of the individual. Whether that action is taken in demon possession, in insanity, or so-called in the very "right mind" of the person - the fact remains that the deed has been done, someone has suffered, and the individual who has committed the crime has revealed himself to be irresponsible, totally irresponsible and totally capable of committing the same crime or worse again.

For what measure ye mete, it shall be meted unto you again.<sup>22</sup> Therefore, let those entrusted with the law of God, even descended from Noah, take their stand for greater and greater manifestations of justice meted out by the sons of God in embodiment, by the law itself which is the embodiment of the Word. This is the only true correction of the increase of crime in the United States. Though many other measures may be taken and programs of education, programs of welfare or gun control or other laws, you must realize that the very bottom line of dealing with this is justice itself.

As you know from the Great Divine Director, the Karmic Board approves of the death penalty,<sup>23</sup> for it represents a lesson to souls: that if they continue to take life, life will be taken from them. It teaches them that the end of the road of their activity is the second death; and by losing that physical life and being reborn again, they have the deepest record in their soul to reinforce in them the will to resist the marauding entities of evil that take over their temples to destroy life.

Beloved hearts, ultimately they will be judged and ultimately they must face the ultimate penalty of the second death. Therefore, let compassion on earth be the concern that when souls have been the instruments of darkness to take the life of others, their lives themselves must be forfeited. These lessons are, then, well learned.

And in days when the law was in the hands of those who swiftly meted out justice - murderers, then, being sentenced immediately by the will of the people and the will of those in power - we have seen the record, time and again, that they have reembodyed, repented of their ways, and gone on to attain to the glory of God. But those who are allowed to continue in society, living out their lives for decades, becoming more and more possessed and more and more integrated with the spirals of hell - these, blessed hearts, return to embodiment without any sense of chastisement or of the penalty of murder itself. And therefore they kill and kill again and ultimately their souls are not saved.

Let those of you who realize what a threat what is occurring in America today is to this very activity, to the messenger, to you as an individual Light-bearer take up the cause of moving for more and more penalties written in the books, enacted by the state legislatures so that crime may be dealt with - and swiftly. And those crimes committed against men and women ought to be seen as the threat to their own soul and the threat to the continuation of society as it is today.

---

<sup>22</sup>Matt. 7:1, 2.

<sup>23</sup>The position of the Great Divine Director on capital punishment was stated by Godfre, July 3, 1976, at Higher Consciousness: A Conference for Spiritual Freedom, cassettes B7654, B7655.



Therefore, our concern remains that the understanding of the fallen ones - and of the karma of their own that they have put upon the children of the Light - be transmitted to a widening circle of individuals. Go, then, to those who have some understanding of karma or of reincarnation or of earth's ages. Go to those who are receptive and teach them the teachings that have been given to you!

I personally recommend your hearing of that very key lecture "Planet Earth: The Future Is to the Gods."<sup>24</sup> It is more important than you realize, for you [who] already have the understanding. For those who do not, it is the key to the age! - it is the key to every other understanding in their own religion. For every avatar has come with a teaching on Light and darkness and the fallen ones and the warfare in heaven and Armageddon, yet none has revealed the story of the Nephilim<sup>10</sup> as it has been revealed by our dispensation in these decades.

Hearts kindled with fire, I AM on fire for the Word! And I tell you that the earth will accelerate as you could not even expect it to do if there can be transmitted this wisdom and this understanding: that the children of the Light need not defend by sympathy, by a misinterpretation of the teachings of Jesus Christ, these betrayers of the Word.

As long as citizens are fighting for life for those who have taken life, as long as they feel sorry for those who are the very destroyers of society, they give the light of their own heart flame. They wed themselves to these fallen ones as a mockery of the marriage of the Lamb - and indeed it is! It is the very antithesis of the Guru/chela relationship.

There are millions of children of the Light who have idols among the fallen ones, whether in entertainment or in government or in religion. They do not understand or identify the wolves in sheep's clothing.<sup>25</sup> Therefore, the Holy Kumaras cannot increase the light in them to set them free, for that light they turn and give in sympathy to the fallen ones! There must come the cutting of the tie in order for the children of the light to receive greater light - the light which they need for the opening of the chakras and for the entering into the golden age.

Thus, you can understand the great need for shepherds.<sup>26</sup> All of you can don the mantle of shepherd, if you will. It is a personal decision to take the very teachings already given, to learn them, to transmit them to set life free. I encourage you to come to Summit University, to learn the teaching and how to teach it, and to go forth and realize that you can be the spark that ignites millions.

This is not fantasy - it is real! For the light of illumination travels with great rapidity. And when you ignite a true and living soul and they catch the flame, the process simply continues. A grass-roots movement is the Coming Revolution. It is like a prairie fire! It sweeps across the land - and the consummation of love is felt by all.

I desire, then, to take you into the heart of Lord Gautama. The blessed presence of the Lord of the World is felt by us as he is seated in meditation at Shamballa. And his meditation is upon our retreat and upon this conference. And as you have arced the light to us, he is arcing the light to the Royal Teton - and to you.

The Lord of the World so intends to make a very special announcement at this conference. We of the Royal Teton ask, then, that you build a mighty fortress unto our God, an intense action of the light, that we might transfer to you not only the announcement but the full dispensation and the energy necessary to bring it forth into outer manifestation.

I part the veil, then, only slightly this night that you might peep and realize that as we keep the flame of this conference, that which is builded by you will allow us to step through the veil with a very important message as well as dispensations and will also allow cosmic beings to speak to you

---

<sup>24</sup>Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Planet Earth: The Future Is to the Gods," September 12, 1980, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, three-cassette album A8056, \$17.00 postpaid.

<sup>25</sup>Matt. 7:15.

<sup>26</sup>Jer. 23:1-4; Ezek. 34; John 10:7-18.

who have not spoken for many, many a year.

Therefore, we have instructed the messenger that this Easter Sunday the class is to be closed to those who have registered in advance. Those who are coming for the first time must have already come on Saturday in order to be present and be in attendance the full day. The general public, therefore, is not invited to any of the services that will be held in this sanctuary, though apportionment has been made for the regular services given in the Chapel of the Holy Family.

If, therefore, you have friends or family who you anticipate will desire to come only for the day of Easter, it would be well for you to notify them they will not be admitted if they come only on the day of Easter. And we also advise you not to invite your friends as an open day of Camelot on this Easter Sunday as it has been in the past. Blessed hearts, Easter Sunday, therefore, will be for the fulfillment of that which I have spoken; and our continuing releases in these days until then will contain, step by step, that which is necessary for the final release.

I have looked forward to being with you and to give to you these thoughts of my heart for many a month. I am grateful for your presence and your continuing attentiveness to the Word. May you protect it. May you understand the shield that is necessary. May you become the shield of Sanat Kumara on earth.

I am placing a bright and yellow buttercup on your heart, gathered in the fields by angels who serve the yellow fire. May it be a reminder of your return to nature through the Holy Spirit and of precious elementals who are coloring the springtime with the yellow light of the Rockies and the Royal Teton.

O golden light of Helios and Vesta, I AM come! I seal each one and I touch their hearts with living fire.

With the sign of the cosmic cross of yellow fire, I seal you in the heart of the Mother of Wisdom.

---

Note: The above dictation by Lord Lanto was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 15, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 17

## April 26, 1981 - Beloved Mother Mary

Vol. 24 No. 17 - April 26, 1981 - Beloved Mother Mary

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

II

The Offering of the Rose of Sharon:

The Hour of the Mother's Crucifixion with Maitreya

Attended by the Avatars Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama

As the music of India fades from the outer ear, one hears the sounds of Ireland, of America, of Russia, and of China as the children of the Mother make music that is music to her ears. For out of the sound of the song comes the joy of the heart in anticipation of the coming of the World Mother.

How her children have awaited so long - waiting for her coming, sensing an aloneness so often filled with the preoccupations and the noises of life that, though they wait, scarcely allow her to enter when her time is come.

I AM Mother Mary, Mother of East and West, come in the peace-commanding presence to break the Good Friday spell. It is the spell of death and the all-too-serious seriousness of the fallen ones who are convinced that they have crucified Christ and therefore he is truly no more. And some of them have never really come to understand the mystery of Christ, <sup>1</sup> the mystery of the resurrection. So much a part are they of the flesh and blood that must always pass away that they in themselves cannot perceive a reality beyond their own forms - much less his own.

And so, my beloved, we come in the flame of the God Star with our own brand of 'Sirius-ness'. For it is the hour of the crucifixion not of one son of God but of all sons of God who contemplate this mystery (to which I have alluded in my teaching to you on the Fifteenth Mystery of the Rosary<sup>2</sup>) that can come only when you have become the fullness of that Christed One - and then the decision, my beloved, which will culminate with the Word "Nevertheless, Father, not my will but thine be done."<sup>3</sup>

The dilemma of the Christed One - if it could be called a dilemma - is how to preserve the integrity of that Christ and yet lay down its life. And so I come to teach you on this Good Friday in the hierarchy of Aries - the hierarchy of the Son of God who declares, "Lo, I AM THAT I AM!"

This declaration that all that I AM in the earth is the I AM that is in heaven is truly the statement

---

<sup>1</sup>Christus: Latin for "Christ," from Greek Christos, literally "anointed." During the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, the messenger read from Christus: A Mystery "The Divine Tragedy" by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

<sup>2</sup>Mother Mary, March 19, 1980, "The Gift of a Mother's Heart: The Mystery of the Fifteenth Rosary." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 165-69.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 26:39; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42.

of the Lord Sanat Kumara as he has appeared to each avatar in succession as that one has incarnated with the gift of the Manchild and then arrived at the point, the point of Be-ness in the midst of Sinai,<sup>4</sup> for the resolution of worlds and the declaration of being that all that I AM here and now is become the fullness of the joy of my own beloved I AM Presence! And that which I AM I give for the fulfillment of Life and Light unto the seed of Sanat Kumara and for the judgment of those who are the antithesis of that seed. Therefore my son declared, "For judgment I AM come!"<sup>5</sup>

Most blessed hearts, if the law is not understood, you may find yourself giving away the Christ as potential even before the full flowering of that potential. And therefore, the walk of the disciple must be understood. For it is most dangerous when one is partially endued with the blessedness of one's own Christ Self and yet not altogether fulfilled in it; for it is then that the fallen ones who lust after the light of the Woman and her seed come to take veil upon veil as they tear away thin skeins of light unto themselves.

Realize, then, that the offering of my son upon the cross this day is the offering of the full flower of the rose of Sharon.<sup>6</sup> It is the Christed One in full bloom with that fullness of the person of Lord Maitreya - congruent as the interlaced triangles which are the sign of all who descend out of the house of David. Until the full flowering of the rose, then, guard the budding of the heart! Guard the sacred fire! And become sensitive by the sensitivity of the soul to the pressing in upon the heart of those who would pluck the bud or a fragile portion thereof that the full flower may not appear in due season.

The preparation for the fullest manifestation of the gold-and-white lily of your Christhood must be seen as the most magnificent walk of the ages. You have engaged yourself in conversation with the Saviour. You have contemplated that walk. You have taken steps upon that walk, beloved. And so, the Christ comes to gather you to his heart - gathering you as flowers that he tenderly adores. And by the crystal radiance of the sun, the warmth of the heart of the Son of God gives you hope, encouragement, blessed comfort, wisdom for the Path.

I come, then, in these hours of contemplation of the rejoicing and the blessed union upon earth with Alpha and Omega, as the Son of God - self-fastened to the cosmic cross of white fire - is ready, O ready in the joy of the LORD, to take upon himself even the sins of the world, knowing that in so doing that portion of personal Christhood will be shed as the shedding of blood, as a mist-fine radiance of crystal fire - itself absorptive, now prevailing around the face of the entire world. And wherever it is (and it is everywhere!), it does absorb that substance of anti-Light that the little flowers may breathe the breath of Life again and be restored and begin themselves to realize the magnificent starry point of Selfhood that I AM.

I speak to my beloved East and West who are yearning and striving and working the works of God that Christ might be formed perfectly within you.<sup>7</sup> O my beloved, I come with a most intense love of the Mother flame - worlds without end! Feel my heart as I feel your own about to be born, about to receive the lowering into this temple so precious of your beloved Christ Self, about to pass through the dark night of the soul, about then to enter the dark night of the Spirit from the very cross itself, about to become the incarnate Word and, lo, the incarnation of the I AM THAT IAM.

So blessed a life do we live together upon this earth! So beautiful is our sweet communion with him, Jesus, even while there is the raging of the battles of the fallen ones amongst themselves. And as they imitate the bearers of the Light, these terrorists who fast unto the death,<sup>8</sup> pretending to be

---

<sup>4</sup>Refers to a mount, or chain of mountains, on which Moses received the law. The northern part of this chain was called Horeb; the southern, Sinai. See Exod. 3; 19; 20.

<sup>5</sup>John 9:39.

<sup>6</sup>Song of Sol. 2:1.

<sup>7</sup>Gal. 4:19.

<sup>8</sup>Refers to hunger strikes by imprisoned terrorists in West Germany and Northern Ireland which to date have resulted in the death of Sigurd Debus. Debus, 38, of West Germany's Red Army Faction, died April 16 in Hamburg

his followers, pretending to make sacrifices as the sons of Light may do - they are the impostors! yet they would appear to be the deliverers of the people by tyranny of Fascist governments. They are but another phase of the betrayers. And their death is not a hallowed death and cannot be called the crucifixion, which initiation is reserved for those in whom the Christ dwells bodily. Cherish, then, my beloved, the tender vine of the soul.

It is good to sing to the Beloved of thine own heart. For adoration needs to be given to the flame of God within - and thereby the sense of Self-worth in the hour when the fallen ones condemn not only Christ in Jesus my LORD but the Christ universally present. Not only do they condemn the Son of God but the soul reaching for that Light who has not quite grasped the fullness of that mind and heart promised unto each little one.

O blessed hearts who have enough of him, Immanuel,<sup>9</sup> internalized to be able to don the shepherd's garment, I encourage you: Put it on, though ye be not perfected. Put it on and therefore go after those who are the sheep who yet require those who will lead the way and preserve them from harm.<sup>10</sup> For harm there is yet abroad in the land, harm that is not readily perceived as the wearing away of Christhood, the wearying of souls in this path - the path of the balancing of life and the balancing of the records of death.

The planetary body reels in the records of death of a Piscean age that is yet in the process of being transmuted. As the currents of Pisces pass through your hearts, even your sacred hearts charged with the violet flame, a newness of Life is felt. And yet, beloved, none can deny that in this hour of the beginning, the new beginning of Aquarius, death is most prevalent upon earth - and famine and war and plague and pestilence. All of these are of the former things that must pass away.<sup>11</sup> In the very present of your heart, looking toward the future glory, you must yet contend with records of the past - long past and yet lingering. For they require diligence of the application of the Holy Spirit.

I would teach you, then, of the mystery of being Christus and of giving away all that thou art - laying down that life that is God for all yet taking it again,<sup>12</sup> yet retaining it hour by hour. I will give you, then, a simple comparison: the inbreathing and the outbreathing of God translated to you as you take in the sacred fire breath and as you give it forth.

Think upon the moment of the outbreath, beloved hearts. You press out the air you breathe with perfect confidence that there will be a sufficiency of air for the next inbreath. You care not to be possessive of that air. You give it all away, knowing that in the rhythmic cycle of Life you may take in sufficient quantity for all that you need - and yet no more, for you cannot breathe more than you can breathe in a moment and that you can use in that moment.

Thus it is in the laying down of the life of one's own Christhood. One breathes out all that one is as a holy breath, as the fragrance of lilies - realizing that the whole world, then, receives the crystal fire mist and is translated, yet knowing that the inbreath which cometh from God, which descends as blessed heartbeat from the I AM Presence, will in that single breath re-create, re-form, and re-manifest the fullness of that Christ standing upon the hill of life.

Moment by moment, you can lay down your life that the sins of the whole world might be balanced through the remission of sin through the shedding of blood by the crucifixion.<sup>13</sup> Do you understand, then, that in the deepest meditation of your heart, which I have shared with some of the saints of the Church who have walked the blessed earth, there has come to pass the experience of the crucifixion with that cyclic flow of the hours, the days, the weeks, the moments, and the rhythm of the breath?

---

after a 24-month hunger strike which he and 23 other convicted terrorists staged to protest solitary confinement and demand treatment as prisoners of war.

<sup>9</sup>Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23.

<sup>10</sup>Ezek. 34; John 10:1-16.

<sup>11</sup>See Rev. 6:1-8 (Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse); Rev. 21:4.

<sup>12</sup>John 10:17, 18.

<sup>13</sup>Isa. 53:5; Matt. 26:28; Heb. 9:22.

What trust, what confidence in God!

Do you see how your fears are with fault and you must now become faultless - and can only so become if, once and for all, the fullness of your love of Christ and his love of you will conquer fear? And thereby perfect love will be born within you.<sup>14</sup> And that perfect love, the perfect magnet of the Magnanimous Heart, will open the way for Christ himself to abide within your temple forever and forever and forever and a day of forever!

Now understand the mystery of the Fifteenth Rosary. Having attained to Christhood that is yet a goal for thee, you then realize that you can give away and receive again, lay down and take up! And the three days<sup>15</sup> become the cycling of the three - the Father and the Son and the blessed Holy Spirit as tripartite light within your heart. In the twinkling of the eye, in the turning of the flame in one cycle, these three live, expand, express, expire, and return to inspire and to be the fullness of God made manifest.

How noble are ye aspiring - aspiring to be with him, to be crucified with him in place of the malefactors! Would not any of you this day give your life in living your life to be at the right hand and the left hand of the Lord Jesus Christ upon the cross? Blessed hearts, if the LORD has not called you - sent and signified by his angel - to your own crucifixion, then you may appeal to the Lord Sanat Kumara to be to the right hand, to the left hand, as bodhisattvas.

Blessed hearts, see the mockery of the Son of God as the fallen ones placed at his side not sons of Light, not saints to lay down their life with him, but those who had not that Light in them - those who mocked him and said, "If thou be the Son of God, save thyself! Come down from the cross, and save us!"<sup>16</sup> It is the story of the ages and the drama of the Great Dramatist that there might be portrayed the supreme sacrifice of the Word incarnate. And thus God has allowed these fallen ones to come so near to be the mouthpiece of hell itself in the moment of the victory of Life over death.

The dispensation of the bodhisattvas carrying the flame of Alpha and Omega, tending the Buddha, is the way of the East. And thus, you may see the configuration in this hour of our Lord Gautama and of two disciples (representing the male and female polarity of the body and the blood of the living Christ) thus saying, "O LORD, our LORD, we will not leave thee to be crucified alone, but we will be with thee to atone for the sins of the whole world and to make of this crucifixion in this hour a trinity of Light upon the hillsides of the world!"

Thus, my beloved, when you say, "Jesus Christ my LORD, I bear thy cross! Saint Germain, I bear thy cross!" you may also be chosen to hold the balance at the right hand and at the left of the mighty work of Jesus and Saint Germain in this hour - bearing to the right and to the left of the Great White Brotherhood, of the messenger, of the servants of God in embodiment that balance of the flame of victory, of love so intense, and of the all-power of God that stands with the apostles of Christ for the judgment of the fallen angels as has been prophesied for so very long, even since the hour of their descent.<sup>17</sup>

Now, blessed hearts, on the way to Golgotha (which may consume for you many a year of initiatic rite with Jesus and Maitreya), you may yet give portions of that Christ according to the will, according to the apportionment of your own blessed Christ Self, so that you need not feel that even the dipping into the Fifteenth Rosary is withheld from you. For after all, it is the very Real Self, the Christed One of each one of you, who is crucified in this hour! And when the soul is so one with that

---

<sup>14</sup>I John 4:18.

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 16:21; 17:22, 23.

<sup>16</sup>According to Luke (23:39-43), one of the malefactors repents and believes, saying unto Jesus, "LORD, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." Matthew (27:39-44) states, however, that while "they that passed by reviled him, . . . likewise also the chief priests mocking him, . . . the thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth." The archives of the Brotherhood reveal that some of the accounts set forth in the Book of Luke are unreliable.

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 12:7-12.

Christ as to be encentered, ensconced within that jewel of the cross - it, too, will know the mystery of the Word, of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.<sup>18</sup> Until that hour, you can attend your own Beloved.

Behold, the Bridegroom whom you have awaited cometh!<sup>19</sup> He cometh, blessed hearts, as the one soon to be crucified. Receive him, then, within your soul as I did. Receive him in your arms of light and realize that all of you hold the very heart of the World Mother within your soul as you feel compassion for the Eternal Christ, for the Christed One, for the One Sent<sup>20</sup> - truly for that Christ preparing to merge with each Divine Manchild. And the compassion of your heart is to run to the cross and care for that one in this hour.

Look, then, to life. Look to your brothers and sisters on the Path. Look to the Eternal God daring to descend in this hour into the hearts of his very own! He dares to descend to be crucified again and again. And you are so bold as to assume the mantle of the Comforter, the Compassionate One, even the mantle of the Lord Buddha, and to say:

I will care for thee, my LORD and my Saviour!  
I will affirm thy victory.  
I will praise thee in the hour of seeming death  
That truly is Life eternal here and now!  
I will bind up the brokenhearted in thy name!  
I will find thee, my LORD, in the very heart  
Of thy children helpless, thy disciples not yet whole.  
I will give compassion as roses on the vine of my becoming  
The fullness of the rose of Sharon.  
I will.  
I will give the precious essence of thy Life given unto me.  
With each inbreath of the sacred fire, I will breathe out -  
Purusha!  
I will convey that element of Godhood  
That God has given to me this day!  
And after a million billion breaths in the life of Brahma,  
So I will know that Christ himself is formed in me.  
And I am all aglow!  
And the floral offering of angels of the resurrection  
Will adorn my form that is God's.

For, lo! Christ has come to live within  
This temple where I AM.  
Lo! I AM THAT I AM  
In the fullness of the joy of the Godhead dwelling in me bodily.<sup>21</sup>

This is my immaculate prayer for your immaculate becoming of the Word.

Hear my prayer, Almighty God! Hear my prayer, Lord Jesus Christ! And so intercede for these blessed disciples who dare to affirm the completeness of our wholeness even while they perceive with all due humility yet the wearing of the shroud of mourning, symbolizing the garment of karma that yet is in transmutation - is in translation.

---

<sup>18</sup>Rev. 13:8.

<sup>19</sup>Matt. 25:6.

<sup>20</sup>John 6:29.

<sup>21</sup>Col. 2:9.



Step by step, thread by thread, the deathless solar body is appearing around you. And truly it is the gold-and-white-lily garment that has come forth in place of the shroud of death you have worn for centuries. I behold the process. I behold the beginning, the first step on the Path and the last. I behold the ending. I behold the middle.

I walk with Gautama. I walk the Middle Way with my sons of Light - Jesus, Gautama. We three walk the path of earth in this hour desiring to manifest, this Good Friday, the essence of Communion - the essence of the meaning of this ritual in the year 1981.

My blessed sons Jesus and Gautama have asked me in this hour that they might attend me in the hour of the Mother's crucifixion which is my own. These avatars of the ages count it all blessedness to be on the right hand and the left as I keep my vigil in this age of Aquarius - the crucifixion of the Mother God within each of you and of her seed.

Therefore we walk as symbol and sign that when the banner of the Divine Mother is raised upon earth, it is the sign of the resurrection of the Mother, the raising up of that Light, the raising up of the Life-force, and her coming forth from the cross unto the manifest presence in all the earth of the resurrection flame dwelling bodily within you as her seed, as her issue, as her offspring forevermore!

O blessed hearts, this sign is a two-thousand-year sign in the fiery light of the Infinite One! It is written in akasha that when the son, the daughter of God comes to the internalization of the Mother flame, then that Mother also will be crucified as Christed One, will be resurrected also as Christed One, and will enter the spiral of the ascension.

I AM the Mother of all devotees, East and West. In me and in my Immaculate Heart, one and all are blessed. Now perceive how these, these sons of God, have determined to be to your right, to your left in the hour when you share as Communion cup eventhe drop, the single drop of his blood shed in the hour of thecrucifixion.

I give to you that single drop. It enters the heart. It commingles with your very own blood. And you experience, lo, the burden, the pain, the piercing of the side - and that burden which is Light!

The single drop of blood is for the salvation of the many. It will wash you clean - if you allow it. It will be for your transfiguration - if you allow it. It will be the ever-present element of transmutation as you give your dynamic decrees to the violet flame - if you allow it. It is the gift of the heart of the Son of God in this hour.

Let us pray. Let us kneel together before the cross.

This is my prayer this Good Friday before Christus, before Brahman with whom is the Word:<sup>22</sup>

O my LORD, I greet thee!

I come to thee, bearing the Light and a portion of the burden of karma of the Light-bearers of earth. I come, my LORD, requesting that in my Immaculate Heart there might be translation in this hour and my very own sharing of the burden of life with devotees of Christus, East and West.

All who love him, all who love thee, LORD - I carry them in my heart! It is my desire that, preceding the entering into this phase of the Dark Cycle,<sup>23</sup> they might be unburdened somewhat; and by the carrying of my rosary of their hearts, they might receive some surcease, some forgiveness, some transmutation, some setting aside of their karma by the Great Law, that they might labor on.

That they might labor on, my LORD, this is my prayer! - that the burden of the oncoming Dark Cycle might not be too hard for them to bear, that the burdens of war and the rumors of war and the increase of the intent of the murderous one - that famine, that manipulation of the abundant life, that plague, that pestilence - might not be too hard to bear.

---

<sup>22</sup> "In the beginning was Brahman with whom was the Word. And the Word is Brahman." The Vedas. See also John 1:1.

<sup>23</sup> See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26.

Therefore, I come. I come with supplication. I come before the throne of the LORD GOD whence proceedeth the flame of the ark of the covenant of my people Israel! I supplicate for the light of the Holy Spirit to intercede twixt the cross and the bodies that bear that cross, twixt the cross and the hearts and the souls and the mind.

LORD GOD who livest and reignest forever, hear the imploring of my soul! Hear the imploring of my soul! And send the light of the Comforter as sacred fire cushioning, transmuting, uplifting hearts already afire for thee!

O LORD, I walk with them in this year! O LORD, I AM thy daughter Mary! And as the Mother ray, I AM affixed to the sacred white-fire cross upheld by my sons Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama.

I AM with thee this year, O God! For I would be where thou art in the earth once again crucified. I would be there that my Immaculate Heart might be the vortex of galaxies of Light swallowing up darkness, that many might pass through the crucifixion and emerge triumphant, universally one with thy blessed Church - as above, so below - even the white cube of this communion of saints.

I AM Mary. Let the Light-bearers be strengthened in the hour of the judgment of the wicked upon earth! Give them the endurance of thy flaming heart, Lord God Almighty. This is the prayer of a Mother's heart.

I intercede! I AM the Mediatrix of Life - one with the cross of white fire, worlds without end, until all who are my own return to the throne of Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun.

Even so, come quickly, Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama, Lord Jesus.

Blessed hearts, in this trinity of Christed Ones sent by Sanat Kumara, it is the holy one Maitreya who centers himself with me that the three anointed might appear to all Light-bearers of earth truly, truly in the benediction of Life, truly in the joy of laying down that Christ light and taking it again - ever expanding, ever expanding, ever expanding!

Lo, I AM forever and forever, until the fullness of your union in the cross, your Mother of lights appearing - lights eternal, lights of the hosts of the LORD! I AM with joy in the heart of the causal body of all life.

You may approach, blessed one. For it is I. I AM here. I AM with you. Do not fear the hour - the hour of your coming. For it is your hour and it is the hour of our victory of love.

I AM your Mother, blessed one. See me as I touch your heart through my own on earth.

Let us walk now the via dolorosa. Let us walk with him to Golgotha with joy! - O blessed joy, the very joy that was indeed within his heart in those fourteen stations of the cross.

O blessed amongst the blessed, I AM living love in your midst. Caress a Mother's heart and know that I AM with you always.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Mother Mary was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 17, 1981, at Camelot. Prior to the dictation, the congregation joined in bhajans (devotional songs), the mantra OM MANI PADME HUM, and meditation upon Raga Jhinjhoti.



# Chapter 18

## Beloved Archangel Uriel - May 3, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 18 - Beloved Archangel Uriel - May 3, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

III

A Light for the Purging of the Planet:

By the Crucifixion of the LORD, the Fallen Ones Are Cut Off!

Let the thunder roll!

Legions of Light, angels of Christ:

Descend now into the earth!

Descend into the heart of the earth!

Descend into the waters under the seas!

Descend to the very core of this planetary body!

Let the Light of the eternal triumph of our God be known!

I AM Uriel. I descend from the throne of God.

I come. I come to deliver a Light - a Light for the purging of the planet, for the preparation of the planet, for the bathing of Light-bearers, and once again for the judgment of the seed of the wicked and all who have aligned themselves in this eleventh hour of the Dark Cycle.<sup>1</sup>

Now, then, those who have aligned themselves with that momentum of the fallen ones who make war with the children of the Light, those who have determined to be a part of the dragon's tail for the revenge against the Light within you all:<sup>2</sup> I say, by the crucifixion of the LORD, by that crucifixion reenacted in this hour through the blessed Mother<sup>3</sup> - lo, they are cut off! They are cut off, blessed hearts! And you will know in the inner life the meaning of my Word, the meaning of my prediction as I pronounce the judgment of the cutting off of those who are the betrayers of the Light - of the whiteness, the brightness of the Mother flame.

Therefore hear! Therefore know! For I cry out! I cry out unto the LORD and unto his children. I speak in the heart of his sons! And IAM now the expansion of a sacred fire in all those who approach the mighty throne of grace. And this fire of this dispensation is for the pushing out of that darkness that would beset the hearts of the lovers of God and the lovers of his Son.

---

<sup>1</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 12:3, 4, 12, 17.

<sup>3</sup>See Mother Mary, April 17, 1981, "The Offering of the Rose of Sharon: The Hour of the Mother's Crucifixion with Maitreya Attended by the Avatars Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 203-12.

Therefore gather, gather ruby-ray angels, legions of my own bands - gather now at the very heart of the cross, gather now round about every son of God, worlds without end! For we come to place a wreath of lilies, a ring of light, of protection and purity and the love of Cosmos, round about the One Sent<sup>4</sup> - the messenger, the chelas, those who are moving toward an extraordinary perception and penetration of the will of God, those who desire more of that will, though the Good Friday pain is present in that heart.

Therefore, for the expansion of the capacity of the heart even to bear the wounds of a living Christ, I AM come!

I AM come, mindful of the sacrifices made by our best servants throughout the earth. I AM come because the Lord Sanat Kumara, emissary of the Most High God, has also entered into the prayer of the Mother and has answered the Blessed Virgin in her plea.

Therefore, we come! Therefore, the return of the Word of Mary! Therefore, the archangels gather! And there is the intense Light that does bring surcease to the hearts of those who are the bearers of a planetary burden, even in this hour so crucial to the victory of the Light.

O my blessed hearts, the splendid fire of the sun - the central sun of your own being, your own God Presence - does give to you in this hour that enveloping Light when it seems, through the dark night of the Spirit with Christ upon the cross, that there is no comfort anywhere. And this is true in the heart of the avatar aborning within you. For the hour of aloneness upon the cross is the hour when there is the bearing of the Light and the need to intake the Light, to expand the Light, to prepare for the resurrection and the return again. It is the laying down - in the great breath of expiration - of that fullness of the Christ, that once and forevermore that Life might be lived within all.

Therefore, I AM come! Angels of ministration come! And we press back! And we put down! - even as Archangel Michael stands the conqueror of the Fallen One,<sup>5</sup> so we put down the fallen ones who have assailed the Light of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth, the Light of Saint Germain - avatar - of El Morya, Lanello, Djwal Kul, and Kuthumi - avatars, sons of Light who live even with Jesus in this hour! And therefore we see mighty lilies of the flame wrapped round the heart of each one who is Mother in the divine sense of the word - universally present, tarrying with the children of the Light in the earth.

O there is such a God-determination in the hearts of all of the ascended masters and their disciples! There is such a determination to hold the Light, to extend the Light, to intensify the Light in the very face of the encroachment of the fallen ones.

I say in the name of the LORD GOD of hosts, Lord Sanat Kumara, in the name of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ: They are cut off! They are put down! And you will see, by the full power of the crucifixion itself, how there is that miracle wrought which is the miracle of the judgment of God itself.

Truly I AM a preacher of the Word among angels as to the great miracle of the judgment of Life whereby mercy is extended, whereby the hands of blessed devotees take him down from the cross and bear him to the tomb of the Mother. And there the proving of salvation for everyone does take place.

And so it is your divine calling not forevermore to be upon the cross but to enter into that secret chamber of the heart and there with the imploring of thy soul, there with integration as God-goal, to feel the fusion of Life with Christus - there to know that in proving victory over Death and Hell, the fallen ones are once again denied entry into the gates of Jerusalem, into the gates of the heavenly

---

<sup>4</sup>John 6:29.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 12:7, 8.

city - even the kingdom of God that is within you.<sup>6</sup>

Though they would pry and prey upon the Corpus Christi, the blessed disciples take the blessed body of the LORD. And this body is the Universal Body of God!

Precious hearts, think of the body of the LORD universally manifest! Ye are all in and of that body! You participate in this bodily resurrection! You cannot escape the temple! And therefore, within the very chakra of the heart, there must be the proving of Life accelerating, pushing back and consuming - by the all-consuming fire of love - that which would close in upon and snuff out the blessed flame of the Redeemer.

Come now, O mystical body of God upon earth and in universes unborn! O mystical body of him who is sent and the eternal Logos, know then that this commemoration of the laying down of that life to take it again<sup>7</sup> is indeed for the expansion of the kingdoms of our LORD and of his power and of his wisdom and of his love. And therefore is the great miracle of this scientific interchange whereby you become, you participate in, and therefore in the crucifixion you come to the hour of the resurrection - and through the resurrection, the assimilation of Life. And all of Life - as flower and tree and elemental life and angels in glory - receives the newness of that radiance because we are with him in glory, even as we are with him this night, walking by the Light of our own hearts. For it is the only Light in the dark night of Terra.

Walking by that Light, we find the blessed souls. We take them to our heart. We wrap them in our arms of love. We succor them. And, precious hearts, there is truly a oneness that can be felt through this ultimate sacrifice of the Son of God that can be felt in no other way.

Once you have experienced the pain within your heart of the crucifixion, you experience world pain in every part of the body of God. You are there - witnessing, releasing the Word, releasing the Light! And in its very release, that Light swallows up that pain by the sacred fire breath - tending the altar of God at the bed of the sick, at the heart of those who hunger and thirst after Him, for whom there is no consolation in this world save His coming, save the morning of the resurrection when He appears once again.

O daughters of desolation, daughters of Jerusalem, enter now into the flame of consolation and know that only the fullness of Life manifest within you can release then the burden of world karma that is borne!

Some will say, "I feel no pain. Of what is Uriel speaking?" Others will say, "Come, blessed friend. Walk with me the path of the disciples and know the burning in the heart in the presence of the one who indeed gives Life that all may live, gives Life in the ultimate sense of the word." Blessed hearts, there are many steps on this path. And when you come to this one - this very hour of your own experience upon the cross - you will cherish my Word, you will understand that which I speak, and you will know the meaning of the teaching of the dark night of the Spirit.

Therefore, I come to those who need in this hour that consolation. And I AM the consolation of every heart that beats one with the heart of Christ upon the cross - the portion of Christ throughout the ascended hosts, the portion of our hearts one with your own as we also choose to come so very close to the heart of a nation, even this nation under God which is passing through its own initiation of the cross.

We come, then, to deliver those who know not that they have been betrayed by the fallen ones, who know not that it is their hour and the power of darkness<sup>8</sup> - who know not yet that they themselves are the ones who are nailed to the cross. Blessed hearts, when the hour of the initiation come by the hand of Maitreya, though some sleep and only the few are awake - yet the initiation is come!

---

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 21; 22:14, 15; Luke 17:20, 21.

<sup>7</sup>John 10:17, 18.

<sup>8</sup>Luke 22:52, 53.

See it, then, typified in the experience of the assassination attempts, and those that have succeeded, on the presidents of the United States of America. See how in these years and in these cycles of twenty years<sup>9</sup> there has been this attempt to deny the office which does represent the Christ Self of every citizen in whom there burns the flame of the Goddess of Liberty. Understand, then, that the reenactment of the crucifixion is typified, then, in the assassination of President Lincoln and of Kennedy and of all the rest.

See, then, that this comes again<sup>10</sup> as the sign and as the symbol that in every age the Nephilim gods<sup>11</sup> will appear - and they will crucify by neglect! And those who are crucified, blessed hearts, often do not know, even until they are taken by holy angels, that they have been called and chosen to be a part even of the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Let us minister unto a nation. And let the purple and gold and the ruby ray of my bands be then for the illumination, by the golden light of Sanat Kumara, of the way of the cross, the way of the ruby ray, and the burden of the purple fire that is indeed the bearing of the cross unto its ultimate transmutation.

Let us consider then how we will minister unto this nation, how we will teach and preach the Word of righteousness and the necessity of the judgment unto those who as yet know not what is coming upon the earth. For though it has been prophesied and though it has been foreseen, yet there is the necessity to awaken the souls of Light, to give them heart and the courage of your heart that they might take heart and see the work that is at hand and enter into the mighty work of the ages.

I summon you therefore again, in the name of Jesus Christ and Kuthumi - the blessed, most blessed of my heart, Saint Francis - as once again they come to this altar to give to you this portion of the teachings of the World Teachers following our summer conference and summer solstice, that you might spend two weeks here in the intense ray of the golden fire of the golden ratio and put on again the mantle of the World Teachers.<sup>12</sup> And those of you who find your calling in the ministry within this church, come then that you might understand how to be preachers of righteousness in the tradition of Ecclesiastes and of Isaiah and of Jeremiah - those who are preachers of the Word of wisdom, those who exhort the people of God to continue to mount the mount of self-transfiguration, who continue to raise and raise again the Mother flame - though it be condemned, though it be put down as the green shoot and the pure white lily, yet raise it again and again and again!

I would send you forth not only in the name of the World Teachers but in the name of the seven archangels. Therefore, by the assimilation of our Word at our class,<sup>13</sup> by taking to your heart our own hearts, so full of fervor for your own Christhood - I tell you, beloved ones, the fervor of the archangels is as the zeal of the house of the LORD!<sup>14</sup> The eating up of the very soul by that sacred fire is the intensity that we bear for your own being and for all those whom you will contact with our sacred fire.

We would send you forth in the mantle of the prophets of old who were empowered always by

---

<sup>9</sup>Since 1840, every U.S. president elected in succeeding 20-year intervals has died in office: 1840, Harrison; 1860, Lincoln; 1880, Garfield; 1900, McKinley; 1920, Harding; 1940, Roosevelt; 1960, Kennedy. In each case, election year coincides with the conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn in earth signs (Taurus, Virgo, Capricorn), which first occurred in 1840. Some have suggested that this pattern of presidential deaths stems from a curse leveled against the "Great White Father" by Shawnee warrior Tecumseh or his brother, Tenskwatawa, called the Prophet. 1840 marked the election of William Henry Harrison, whose armies killed Tecumseh and drove the Shawnee tribe from ancestral homelands. See messenger's sermon and the breaking of the curse, Sunday, January 25, 1981.

<sup>10</sup>Refers to attempted assassination of President Ronald Reagan, March 30, 1981, Washington, D.C.

<sup>11</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>12</sup>The Seminar of the World Teachers July 8-20, 1979, was the first in a series of initiations leading to conferment of the mantle of the World Teachers, Jesus and Kuthumi. For information on the July 1981 seminar, write Summit University.

<sup>13</sup>Refers to The Class of the Archangels (December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981, Camelot). See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 43-186; cassette album A8100.

<sup>14</sup>Pss. 69:9; John 2:17.

archangels as well as by the World Teachers. We would teach you day and night. We would feed you. We would ask you to fast and pray. We would call you to the feast of God! And therefore, by the self-emptying, by the in-filling, by the Holy Spirit, by the wave of light - we would place upon you our mantle.

O ye chosen ones, the world awaits. The fields are whitened by the auras of the saints - as miraculous as the lilies that come forth in purest white.

O blessed hearts, how the miracle of God is upon you! How he has wrought his miracle, fashioned you in his likeness, lowered you into the very depths of darkness upon this planetary body, given you garments to wear, that your souls might go after the fallen ones. And therefore understand that because they descended to these depths of self-deception, those who were called upon to implement their judgment in the name of Jesus Christ, in the name of the Archangel of the Sixth Ray,<sup>15</sup> were called upon to descend to their depths, to wear the bodies that they would wear, to meet them face-to-face, to rebuke them.

I tell you, blessed hearts, the LORD has other rarefied spheres, etheric garments, vessels of freedom and power with which he clothes the saints! Do you think that the LORD GOD intended that forever and a day you should wear these garments and remain in the custody of the fallen ones and the prince of this world<sup>16</sup> who is soon no longer to be the prince of this world?

O blessed hearts, I tell you, eye has not seen nor ear heard the things that God has prepared for those who truly love him.<sup>17</sup> And that love is the very essence of those who mount with the wings of eagles,<sup>18</sup> who mount with the strength of devotion as none other can muster! This devotion causes the eagles to soar and yet to remain and to stay and stay again until the work of God is accomplished in these denser spheres. He said: "For judgment I AM come."<sup>19</sup>

I AM Uriel. I walk this earth in the name of the living Christ and all Christed ones who have understood the necessity of this temporal experience in these bodies of clay. Thus we go after the lost sheep of the house of Israel, the house of Sanat Kumara!<sup>20</sup>

We come. We move through you, beloved hearts. We come with the intensity of the Light that is the sufficiency of God to find every soul of Light, every child of the heart of freedom!

This is the pain in the heart of Mother Mary in this hour, the pain of the Mother longing for every one of her children. These will be found by you! These will be contacted by you in her name. For I know you will not forsake her on that cross - as we will not. We will go with the Blessed Virgin. And our fervor is for the completion of this cyclic round. For God has said, "I will not forever strive with flesh."<sup>21</sup>

Thus, the striving of God with the seed of the wicked through his embodied sons is not forever! And therefore feel the intensity on this Good Friday. For he came to the cross willingly - empowered by his own free will and his determined spirit - to put to an end the very manifestation of the fallen ones who would dare to crucify the Son of God.

Blessed hearts, there are many reasons in the wisdom of God for the Good Friday experience of the Lord Jesus. But I tell you, he was concerned that you would not heed the word of John the Baptist or of himself! He was concerned that the preachers who are the wolves in sheep's clothing<sup>22</sup> would neglect to preach the rebuke and the judgment of the fallen ones that they sent forth. Therefore,

---

<sup>15</sup>Uriel, Archangel of the Sixth Ray (purple and gold) of peace, ministration, and service.

<sup>16</sup>John 12:31; 14:30; 16:7-11.

<sup>17</sup>I Cor. 2:9.

<sup>18</sup>Isa. 40:31.

<sup>19</sup>John 9:39.

<sup>20</sup>Matt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; 18:11-14.

<sup>21</sup>Gen. 6:3.

<sup>22</sup>Matt. 7:15.



the public crucifixion was to tell you for all time that there are yet demigods in this world who will, when allowed, crucify the Christ in these little ones. They are abroad in the earth, as you have been told.

He did not want this to escape you. Nor did he desire you to forget that he that is in you - namely the Christus - is greater in power than all of these!<sup>23</sup> And I tell you, those Nephilim gods with all of their technological wizardry, all of their science, and all of their powers in space have more than once intimidated the children of the Light.

Thus, blessed hearts, when you have that encounter with Antichrist, it is this Good Friday that will uphold you. It is the vision of Christ upon the cross who gave his life not for the sense of sin of the children of the Light alone but gave his life that you might see the ultimate Sin and the Absolute Evil of the fallen ones - and that it is by the crucifixion, and by the crucifixion alone, that they are judged.

See the lessons of the one who no longer speaks and therefore by the image itself, by your fervent contemplation "Why? Why, O God? Why, O blessed Lord Jesus, are you upon that cross?" and the resounding answer "I AM here that you might be with me in glory. I AM here that you might know that their death has no power over you! I AM here that you might know that indeed they exist. And IAM one of the long chain of avatars already crucified by them. IAM here that you might know Christ in you is the key to the victory of the cross, worlds without end."

Blessed hearts, the message of Good Friday is missed. It is bypassed. It is concealed! And therefore He has sent me. And I come as His emissary that you might see it and know it and proclaim it and gladly integrate with that centeredness in the Word itself.

"Come unto me," He said, "all ye who are weary and heavy laden. I will give you rest."<sup>24</sup> And that rest, beloved hearts, is the rest of the flow of your life that mounts by this fervor to the point of contact with your own Christ Self - that mounts the spiral of the figure eight and propels you into the heart of God.

Into the heart of the I AM Presence is the escape of the Son of God upon the cross. Into the heart of your mighty I AM Presence is your escape. It is your most personal inner retreat of the sacred fire to which we dedicate our Inner Retreat, that those in this life who be crucified might make their way to the mountains and come to that place of rest, of surcease from the battles of life.

The Great White Brotherhood as one, as the brooding Spirit of God, cares for the sons of God here below who have been embodied many, many times! - facing, facing the torment of the fallen ones. Our oneness is established through your very heartbeat, through the oneness of this body. Our oneness reaches out to draw unto us in this hour those who suffer everywhere upon earth - those who suffer because Christ is in them and not because they are Antichrist and in the throes of their own judgment.

Thus we come. We come to succor hearts of gold, as you have been told this day. Our love is so very great that I must pause as the beloved Alpha releases light - sending light preceding his own coming to you in this Feast of the Resurrection.

I bid you, blessed hearts, prepare for the coming of Alpha.

By his fervent peace, I AM Uriel Archangel. And the archangels with me and the blessed hosts prepare earth for his coming. Let there be a hush and a silence as he makes ready your hearts . . . your hearts . . . your hearts. [prolonged silence]

Blessed ones, the approach of Alpha - preceded by legions upon legions - is nigh.

Humble yourselves before the great humility of his Word. I withdraw that he might speak to you.

---

<sup>23</sup>I John 4:4.

<sup>24</sup>Matt. 11:28.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Uriel was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 17, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 19

## Beloved Alpha - May 10, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 19 - Beloved Alpha - May 10, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

IV

The Time Is Short

My beloved, I come without fanfare, lest at the knowledge of my coming you should be burdened with anticipation or perhaps by the darkness of those who oppose my Light. Thus, in the heart of secrets of our messengers I made known my approach which, counting in earth's cycles, has been proceeding for some hours.

My beloved, I AM here, for the cycles of earth are turning. Omega and I hold each one of our heart very close in these hours of deliberation of cosmic councils, hours of souls in transition.

Much, much more than meets the eye of man dwelling in outer appearances is actually taking place on this planetary body. Unbenign visitors from other parts of the systems of worlds are frequent visitors in ranges of the physical plane that you neither see nor measure. Their intent is to prevent the incarnation of the Word within you. It has always been so.

What is unique in this hour is a turning of cycles when the balance of your Light and the hour of your return places you mathematically at a certain thrust of sound and the ray of sound that is for the propelling of the return to our heart. It is as though you individually, as stars journeying from and to the far-off worlds, should have reached that point in your trajectory, that point when - by the precise curve, the precisioned will, the fervent heart - your course should be set to bring you back to the Central Sun where we are - whence thou descended so long, long ago as time is measured, but not so long as our love is measured.

Love truly has kept us, in all of these cycles of millions of years, in that point of timelessness and spacelessness where there is surcease from outer existence and the perpetual memory of the All is One.

Most blessed of my heart, Uriel has spoken to you of your descent to these dense levels.<sup>1</sup> And it is so. I come to call those who are my sons - those of you who went out after the angels who fell, determined to bring them back somehow by the preaching of the Word. And I said in that hour, "Be it so, my beloved." For it was necessary that a portion of myself follow after that portion who descended in self-will.

Blessed hearts, there are many here who never left demanding free will but only out of the desire to convince those who did to return to our oneness. There were many who followed after the first ones

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to address given by Archangel Uriel immediately preceding this dictation, "A Light for the Purging of the Planet: By the Crucifixion of the LORD, the Fallen Ones Are Cut Off!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 213-20.

who set their declaration of independence against the living God. Their self-will was by a blinded ignorance, following those who had been their leaders.

Thus, there is a difference between the fallen ones who went as archdeceivers asserting themselves apart from God and those who were deceived by their proud boasting. For they claimed, you know, that they would work a mighty work in God's name. They claimed that by free will they would bring a mighty gift to the throne of the Father/Mother God.

Thus there are some who come to the feet of my servant-sons, the ascended masters, because they imitated the ways of the fallen ones. They are sincerely penitent but badly scarred by momentums of self-deception and the overlay of rebellion of these fallen ones.

Preach to them. Rebuke them. And tell them that I have said the time is short. Tell them that I have said that the Watchers<sup>2</sup> are judged; it is a mere matter of their cycling out of the spectrum of time and space. But those who were influenced yet are experiencing the hour for repentance. Therefore listen to the Word of the Son of God who never went forth in self-will: Nevertheless, Father, not my will but thine be done.

The will of the Son of God is our glad-free gift, for it is a will that ratifies our own. Understand that those who are the avatars are those who have preserved that will. And those of you who recognize the avatar in the ascended masters and in their messengers must surely understand that when self-will is exposed and self-deception, again and again repeatedly, it is your hour of great mercy whereby this exposure allows you to pray fervently for redemption through the essence of the body and blood of the one crucified.

This, then, is the hour to call upon your God, even the mighty I AM Presence, to deliver you from all past connections with those who have been judged. For, blessed hearts, if you are not serious about our Father's business as He was,<sup>3</sup> if you are not serious about disconnecting yourself from those whom you unwittingly followed, you will find that when they are drawn into the fiery vortex of a fire infolding itself,<sup>4</sup> as a galaxy of immensity, you will not be able to resist the pull of that disintegrating spiral.

I AM Alpha. I have come that all might feel our vibration, our love, that all might know that we have sent Saint Germain and blessed Portia for your true freedom and your true opportunity to return to our heart.

The repetitious entering into cycles of self-will must, my beloved, be seen for what they are. For out of sheer ignorance you have hitched your wagon to fallen stars. And the outcroppings of their intense dislike for Christus are a continual source of aggravation to your own soul.

We have sent our witnesses in these end times to witness all things unto you. And I declare to you that were they not to speak another word, in the very probing of the messages, you would find the fullness of the mystery of Life, that you might be extricated from these planes and dimensions which, for one reason or another, you have willingly entered.

I, Alpha, therefore set my seal upon the words and works of these two witnesses. Let them be published abroad, for they contain that which we have directed them to deliver to the children of the Light.

There comes, then, another phase of our offering of immortal Truth. As this Truth becomes self-revealed in the days ahead, let not one of you neglect the study of our Word in its completed form - in its simplicity, in its complexity.

My presence here with earth in this hour is for the sealing of the vibration of the Central Sun in akasha, that all who have a heart of love for God might read the writing on the wall of akasha,

---

<sup>2</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>3</sup>Luke 2:49.

<sup>4</sup>Ezek. 1:4.

transferred by my auric emanation, and thereby not lose this my teaching, this my Word, this my warning.

Our love to all who love God.

Let your fervor mount fervently. Let your humility become more humble. Let your meekness be inverted as God boldly speaks through you. Let your meekness be the magnet as the vacuum receives the fullness of our presence.

I emit love to hearts who are my own.

The archangels have spoken.<sup>5</sup> And I, Alpha, have answered.

Be at peace - as long as you are in hot pursuit of the living Word.

Archangel Uriel's Benediction:

The Vision Is unto You for the Finish

Blessed ones, I, Uriel, admonish you: Be still and know that the God of very gods has passed through the midst of earth for a holy purpose, which will reveal itself to you in the days ahead.

There is a roaring at inner levels and the sound of a mighty thunder in his approach and in his retreat. For he has tarried for the cycles appointed unto him, unto earth, and unto you. The sound is the sound of millions of angels who have held back the enormous light, angels of the Cosmic Christ who have stepped down that which could be stepped down and placed themselves bodily around the earth that the sacred fire of Alpha might not consume but only bless.

Indeed, the hour is come for forgiveness - for repentance and remission of sin.

I seal you in a special light that your bodies might bear his own. Receive it. Be sealed. Rejoice and be glad. For the vision is unto you for the finish.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by beloved Alpha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 17, 1981, at Camelot.

---

<sup>5</sup>Refers to The Class of the Archangels (December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981, Camelot). See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 43-186; cassette album A8100.



## Chapter 20

# Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 17, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 20 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - May 17, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

V

The Arcing of the Flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat

The Four Buddhas Take Up Their Abode in the

Reflecting Pool of the Mother

Most gracious ones, I AM called by the Ancient of Days to impart unto you the very Word of my heart.

Children of the Light, children of the Sun are searching for the Exalted One. Let he who exalts the Buddha within the secret chamber of the heart know that he is a rock and that I AM that Buddha that I AM.

The exaltation of the Buddhic light is for the adoration of the Mother flame in this hour of our celebration of the crucifixion in Life that death might be vanquished through the spiraling intensity of the immensity of all of the Buddha's very own love for the Universal One.

We bow before the Ancient of Days whose Light shineth out of the East. And unto the West we come. Now, in the turning of this diode, I AM pronouncing the Word whereby the Buddha of the North and the Buddha of the South, the Buddha of the West and the Buddha of the East would take up their abode in the reflecting pool of the Mother.

You have created a crystal pool - clear for its harmony, powerful for its peace, strengthened in union by the elimination of the anti-union vibration.<sup>1</sup> I AM come, therefore.

I peer into the pool of the Mother.

I behold that resplendent, transcendent face.

Lo, I AM the reflection within my soul of Cosmic Virgin.

My adoration of her manifests, then, as her own image, as my own image, within the pool. Thus, by the light of devotion of the Lord of the World, the Saviouress is come unto the West - long prophesied - out of the West Wind. And in the very heart of her children's longing - the heart of her children's longing, I say - does she come forth in this hour. And leading the children who greet the Mother is Maitreya, bearer of the banner of the World Mother.

From Shamballa I arc a light. I would establish the ground of the Ancient of Days.

---

<sup>1</sup>See messenger's sermon, Sunday, February 15, 1981.



Sanat Kumara comes in the flame of Mother, for he is the God of the South. Therefore let him appear, even as I appear as the God of the West. The living Christ, eternal Christus is come, the God of the East. And unto Maitreya the mountain is given - for he sits as the one, as the Buddha whose time is come. For the one is present and the others take their positions that he might be in the fore-front of life. Thus I have commanded, "Give forth the teaching of Maitreya, God of the North, emissary of the emissary of Brahma."<sup>2</sup>

Now therefore, my beloved, in this hour I contemplate - note it well - the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light.

Let the Inner Retreat be complete! For we have a longing, the intense longing of our heart, which is our crucifixion contemplation. It is to be now and for eternity united with the Mother, we three and Sanat Kumara. Thus in this retreat of resurrection's flame, here where you have gathered, we have shown the figure of the three crosses and Holy Virgin,<sup>3</sup> outcropping of the light of Brahma and the Word, outcropping of the light of Sanat Kumara, O Sanat Kumara, my LORD.

Our longing is to be one in the Inner Retreat. Our longing is to lower into physical dimensions all that is prepared; for in the physical octave the Light shineth, the Light is come. In the physical octave we would celebrate the Light of the Central Sun. Only thus shall the transformation of worlds occur. Only thus shall the cycles end - and the cycles begin!

We look for the ending and then the beginning. Understand my word: the ending must come ere the beginning begin.

Let each one, devotee, devotee of the Arahant, now, my beloved, look within to the Author, to the Finisher<sup>4</sup> - look for the finishing of the Word, look for the finishing of unreality, look for the finishing of all that has gone outside of the Exalted One! Even I, the Lord Buddha, would take up my abode with you but must tarry till the Finisher establish the finishing of his work. Then let us look to new beginnings. Then let us look to the unfolding of the tightly coiled lily of the heart.

Bring forth the mighty calla lily that has come forth in my honor! Bring it forth to me now at this altar of peace. For I would bow before elemental life. I would bow before the Son of Light and all who bow before the Lord of the World.

I come to celebrate the gold-and-white calla lily within you. I come to establish the Inner Retreat. I come for the rotation and the inversion of the world - that East might become West, North become South, and the Golden Crystal Age appear!

I come, then, for the arcing of the light of Shamballa unto the Inner Retreat. Make haste to seal it, beloved hearts, that the Three-and-Thirty might assemble there and that the work of the golden Buddhas of the sun might be complete. Make haste, then. For I have established the etheric matrix.

Let the physical dimensions rise. Let the resurrection of the inner matrix be. Let all who are of the Light, and only those who are of my Light and heart, be summoned!

Go be where I AM! For the Inner Retreat is in the heart of the Mother. But, you see, in your present condition you cannot all assemble there. Therefore come to her feet, to the feet of the mountain, to God Tabor, to Light, Light, Light, to Himalaya, to Vaivasvata, Meru, the God and Goddess of Wisdom. Come to the feet of the Great Divine Director. Hallow the place of the merging of heaven and earth by sign, by symbol, and by the fixing thereof in physical Matter. Come to the place where the Buddha and the Mother are one.

---

<sup>2</sup>Lord Maitreya, Sanat Kumara, Jesus Christ, and Gautama Buddha: initiators on the Path of the Ruby Ray positioned at north, south, east, and west gates of the New Jerusalem. See Sanat Kumara, June 24-July 29, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 149-86.

<sup>3</sup>See Mother Mary, April 17, 1981, "The Offering of the Rose of Sharon: The Hour of the Mother's Crucifixion with Maitreya Attended by the Avatars Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 203-12.

<sup>4</sup>Heb. 12:2.

Angels bearing the gold-and-white calla lily, come forth. Come forth, Light-bearers, torchbearers. Upon the altar of Life I would place the soul as a lily - a lily that is glad to give forth the fullness of her inner matrix, her beauty, and her perfume and, in the fullness of her life, to be laid upon the altar of the Lord of the World that another and another might live to offer the Mother flame, to offer the self and the self in Christ for the healing unto wholeness of the whole world. This is the meaning of the holder of the office of Lord of the World.

Precious hearts, one day you shall be the lord of that world unto which you have sacrificed the calla lily of self. Laying down one's life on behalf of an entire evolution, you take it again<sup>5</sup> and find yourself as crystal image of the Eternal One engraven upon every part and particle of that evolutionary spiral.

Thus behold elemental and gold-and-white lily - and see. Take for your example these lilies of the field that toil not, neither spin.<sup>6</sup> They are content to live their life upon the altar of Christ! They are content to assimilate the resurrection flame! And then, laying down the life of the outer form, they enter the spiral of latency and follow it all the way on the Path unto the eye of nirvana where they live forever and forever in the heart of universes unborn.

O sweetness, O blessedness, O Life and Light eternal! I AM in the heart of the blessed babe to come - that was, that shall be, that is forevermore in the heart of Blessed Virgin.



---

NOTE: The above dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 18, 1981, at Camelot.

---

<sup>5</sup>John 10:17, 18.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 6:28, 29.



# Chapter 21

## Beloved Sanat Kumara - May 24, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 21 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - May 24, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

VI

The Sacrificial Lily: Fiery Flower of the Heart

I AM the Eternal Youth. Lo, I unfold my name out of the fiery flower of the heart, even the full beauty of the sacrificial lily.

How beautiful is the one who is become the Buddha! Thus, in him I AM well pleased.

Thus, I sponsor the Buddhas - Lord Jesus, Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama. And I sponsor the saint within you and among you who would be content to be the purest, fairest flower of them all - unseen, unnoticed - yet, in the full intensity of the progression of cosmic cycles, preparing for the hour of the crucifixion, then appearing as the most beautiful of all of the flowers in the land.

None more beautiful has arisen to grace the tomb where Christ is laid, O blessed hearts. Thus, elemental life - knowing that the avatara is working out the cosmic formula of being for each part of life - comes gladly to be his glory.

Would you be saint, my beloved, to be the glory of the Buddha, to be the glory of Christus, to be the glory of a Mother's heart - even the glory of the Cosmic Virgin whose glory is all in her yearning for her very own beloved to atone and to come home?

I love thee!  
I love but thee  
With a love that shall not die  
Till the sun grow cold  
And the earth grow old  
And the leaves of the Judgment Book unfold.

'Tis the vow, the inner vow,  
Of bodhisattvas who come  
To lay the lily  
At the feet of the blessed Mother.

I love thee.  
I love but thee  
With a love that shall not die

But live and give itself  
Forever and forever  
As the gold-and-white calla lily  
Of thy life within me  
Which I raise up  
The Beautiful One  
The Compassionate One.  
O Mother, I would be  
The Buddha where thou art.

Thus, the saints of East and West position themselves in grids and forcefields round and round the mystical body of earth as the golden ratio proceeds from the heart center to the vast beyond - each saint carrying the lily of the saint, the bearer of the torch of Mother flame.

Did you know, dear heart, the calla lily is the adornment of the Mother and the sign embroidered upon her banner? See how this chosen one who has chosen to be first among elementals, first among the devas of the calla lily,<sup>1</sup> has come to set the sign of the banner, that busy hands might embroider it - and, in so doing, embroider it upon their own vestment as priests and priestesses come again of Lemuria. It is the Lemurian lily.

Thus, you see, six petals out of the East and out of the West become this beautiful flame. Both lilies are for the resurrection, one of the Mother and one of her blessed son - the King of kings, the Lord of lords.<sup>2</sup> Thus, long ago devas of these Easter lilies determined to design the flower that would reveal the six-pointed star of David. And the gold in the center and the threefold flame: the sign of the coming of the Christ, the sign of the image of the inner man, even the hidden man of the heart,<sup>3</sup> who emerges from the tomb to reveal, as above so below, these interlaced triangles of being - forever and forever and forever revealed that I AM the living Word! I AM the LORD GOD whose voice you have heard and you now hear!

Angels are singing the praises of the saints. And you, blessed hearts, are like this calla lily - planning, projecting your purest, most noble manifestation, the apex of the divine life, as the supreme offering of this, for many, the final incarnation. And until the full glory of the crucifixion and the resurrection, your identity remains unseen, unnoticed - until one day the LORD is walking in the garden, as you have walked with him in his hour of Gethsemane.<sup>4</sup> He comes to the garden. He comes to his own. And he plucks his own for the ritual of the ascension.

Ascension flowers are these - annunciators! And they sound the annunciation of each initiation - from the immaculate conception of your birth in the heart of Mother to your victorious return. The birth on earth. The birth in heaven.

We come. The Buddhic light is the leaven of the Mother flame. In the Thirty-Three, in the Exalted One, in the Elect One, and in Christ - I AM well pleased.

Will you allow me, now and then, to use your grosser bodies to manifest myself, even as I use the body of the messenger to appear to you?

I trust the dew upon the lily is the Word you speak in your heart: I do, my Lord Sanat Kumara.

---

<sup>1</sup>The Eternal Youth: Sanat Kumara. See "Mahâ-Govinda Suttanta" in Dialogues of the Buddha Part II, 4th ed., trans. T.W. and C.A.F. Rhys Davids, ed. T.W. Rhys Davids, vol. 3 of Sacred Books of the Buddhists (London: Pali Text Society, 1959), pp. 265, 266. The messenger's reading from the "Mahâ-Govinda Suttanta" prior to this dictation is included on cassette B8135.

<sup>2</sup>"I love thee, I love but thee,/With a love that shall not die/Till the sun grows cold,/And the stars are old,/And the leaves of the Judgment Book unfold!" Bayard Taylor, "Bedouin Song," stanza 1.

<sup>3</sup>Refers to a magnificent calla lily (a bloom approximately 6-1/2" wide and 7" long) which grew at Camelot. Gautama Buddha called for the prize-winning calla lily during his dictation.

<sup>4</sup>Messenger glances at the six-pointed Easter lilies surrounding her and

I AM the Eternal Youth by resurrection's flame, by Spirit, by name, by golden center. It is the scepter of the Word.

Behold the symbol of Brahman with whom was the Word.<sup>5</sup>

Behold the mystery of Life.

Precious hearts, there is great honor accorded to this elemental who stands, unseen by you, the guardian of his creation. With angel deva out of sacred fire, a living light is come forth in these gross Matter spheres that you might know this pure candle glow is as easy as the shining of my own.

Why, if God can work the miracle of the lily, can he not work the miracle of my own Self becoming flesh within you by tenderness day by day?

See how some take for granted the greatest miracle of all life, the flowering of the flowers. Sign of the flowering of Christhood, Buddhahood, Motherhood. Indeed you, my beloved, are the great miracle of the Eastertide of light that comes from the shores of the Great Central Sun to the shores of the avatar.

I AM Sanat Kumara  
Brahma made One.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 18, 1981, at Camelot (following the release of Gautama Buddha, "The Arcing of the Flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 225-28).

---

<sup>5</sup>at the calla lily beside her.



# Chapter 22

## Beloved Serapis Bey - May 31, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 22 - Beloved Serapis Bey - May 31, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

VII

Beams of Essential Light

A Call to the Cosmic Christ:

The Restoration of God-Harmony

through the Mantra of the Resurrection Flame

O Masters of the Seraphic Science, Come Forth!

We Would Enter the Vortex of Life's Transforming Power, Wisdom, and Love

O masters of the seraphic science, come forth in the fullness of the cosmic honor flame! Holy Justinius, beloved Serapis Bey, rekindle within us the light of the Divine Mother.

O white-fire purity from the Central Sun, intensify the gold-and-white lily, that flame which the LORD has laid down for us that we may climb up this golden spiral ladder of light, step by step in the initiatic process.

Beloved Serapis Bey, come forth. Tutor our souls. Raise the planetary levels of God awareness by thy light, Serapis Bey. O Lord Maha Chohan, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, magnify the LORD as the light of purity.

Alpha beloved, Omega our sweetest Mother of light - be with us in this hour! For truly we would enter the vortex of Life's transforming power, wisdom, and love.

O white fire of the mighty flame of God, inundate the mind. Restore all things to the pristine purity of the original God-design. Let the love that is in our hearts be as the purity of Life in the beginning. Let us learn, let us be that love, that we might love one another as he has loved us.

Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, beloved Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama, Lord Sanat Kumara, come forth now. Love us in this hour. Love us forever and forever. We would know that true love, that we might give it unto each one. This our one desire - to take the gift of love of the saints robed in white and to give it to every precious child of God's heart on earth.

We pray for those who are of the seed of Christ in every race and religion, on every continent, in every house of worship, on the mountains and in the valleys. We pray for them, O God!

Mother Mary, from the cosmic cross of white fire that has become thy dwelling place, enfold them in thy swaddling garment. Our hearts do burn with love for the risen Christ who has walked and



talked with us this day on the road to Emmaus. Our hearts burn that his very own might know him face-to-face.

Beloved Christ Self of each one, peep through the eyes of the soul and let each heart that beats in unison with thy Word at this Altar of Invocation receive and give the intensity of Christ's love that shall be and is forevermore the healing of every part of the body of God.

O mystical body of Light, receive the flow of the Holy Spirit. Make us one as we are one. And we affirm that oneness by the power of Elohim forever and forever, O God. Amen.

### **Gold-and-White Lily of Life**

Gold-and-white lily of Life, come forth! Blossom on the vine of our own true Christ Self. Show forth the wonder and the glory of our love which is made perfect in his own. Show forth the wonder of Christ and him crucified, resurrected, ascended - eternally free in the Light! Even so, Lord Jesus, come quickly into our midst.

---

### **Beams of Essential Light**

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self and Holy Christ Selves of all mankind: By and through the magnetic power of the immortal, victorious threefold flame of love, wisdom, and power anchored within my heart, I AM invoking the flame of resurrection from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, from beloved Helios and Vesta, beloved Cyclopea, Great Silent Watcher, beloved Peace and Aloha, beloved Ascended Lady Master Nada, beloved Kuan Yin, beloved Lord the Maha Chohan, directors of the elements and forces of nature, beloved Jesus the Christ, beloved Mother Mary, Archangel Uriel, Archangel Gabriel and all who serve resurrection's flame, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I lovingly accept your full-gathered momentum of the resurrection flame consciously expanded without limit throughout the earth, infinitely, presently, and forever:

1- Blessed flame of resurrection,  
Flame of white and rainbow substance,  
Restore in me the fullness of my heavenly portion.

Refrain: O Unifying Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood,  
Opalescent mother of pearl,  
Milk and honey of resurrection's happiness,  
Drink me while I AM drinking thee.

2- Blessed flame of resurrection,  
Splendor shining through me like a mist solidified,  
Comfort me with the Christ-reality of thy blazing.

3- Blessed flame of resurrection's glory,  
Beaming hope and splendid future joys appearing bright,  
I AM filled with thy beams of essential light.

4- Mother Mary, blessed Jesus dear,  
Hold me in the whiteness of thy heavenly glory.  
Let earth's shadows fade: O living light of God appear!

And in full faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest (3x) right here and now with full power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the light and free! Beloved I AM, beloved I AM, beloved I AM!

AUM. AUM Christus. AUM Christus.

When we give this mantra, it is a call to the Cosmic Christ and to the indwelling Christ to rise in intensity, to come into physical awareness. The absorption of Christ physically is not only possible but it is a part of the ascension process - the absorption of light within the cells because the cells are a perfect mirror of the Person of Christ and of the causal body. This comes through harmony. And the flame of resurrection restores God-harmony. The opalescent mother-of-pearl light which we invoke we will see filling millions of cells within the physical body.

[decree Beams of Essential Light (6x)]

AUM Christus. AUM Christus. AUM Christus. AUM Christus.

As you sound the AUM, visualize the sacred fire breath going forth from you in a golden-ratio spiral. And returning to you from the heart of Christ is a spiral again. And therefore, you sense this wording "Drink me while I AM drinking thee."

You send forth intense white fire as the call. The call - the fulcrum of your individuality and your Christhood. Without the call, you would be nothing - having the potential of the flame, having the call, and having God on high to answer the call.

So the sense of drawing in with a most intense drawing of the breath of God as one puts out the intense adoration AUM Christus, knowing in the very center of the heart that one is contacting the personal Christ, the Universal Christ, the Christ of every ascended being, cosmic being, worlds without end - this is a very intense meditation simultaneously with the fiat of the Word. It is the call. It is the intense prayer of the heart.

All communications with God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit fuse as one if you have the lever of your attention and your devotion in the right place. Go within the heart, inside of the crystal of the Christed One. And let the intensity of your being center there, so that the AUM proceeds from the interval of the heart and it is not merely something outer on the surface of Western man's consciousness. The sound is the light emanation of the inner moment with God.

AUM Christus. AUM Christus. AUM Christus. AUM Christus.

AUM.

Let us consider that every Word that proceeds out of the AUM is the taking of the tone of the AUM and allowing it to be fragmented as pearls that form the spiral. Each pearl is a cup of light qualified by a portion of the Universal Word AUM.

If you begin your session of dynamic decrees with the AUM and the Christus, then whatever decrees that follow are seen as the essential essence of that AUM qualified with a particular virtue, quality, vibration of your free will hitched to God's free will.

And so out of the AUM we hear the affirmation of being of the Lord Jesus Christ in this moment of his resurrection: I AM the Resurrection and the Life!<sup>1</sup> This is what we hear inside - inside of the vacuum of the AUM, inside of the vortex of the Word.

We will give AUM Christus and then his mantra - all as the outcropping of the inner meditation. Close your eyes. See the Word proceed from you as white fire.

AUM Christus.

I AM the Resurrection and the Life. (7x)

---

<sup>1</sup>John 11:25.

As the avatar Jesus repeated the mantra of Maitreya I AM the Resurrection and the Life, as we are speaking it we flow over the tone spoken by Jesus. We travel over the golden-ratio spiral of his being back to the center of his heart. All things being equal, our devotion to him, our pronouncement of the sacred name and of his Word leads us to that point of the cross where the Word went forth.

And He said, "The Word shall not return unto me void."<sup>2</sup>

We are the fruit of the Word and of the vine of his consciousness. We return on the sound of the AUM and of his mantra back to his heart.

Thus redeeming his own prophecy by freewill choice, we choose to be the incarnate Word. And returning to his Sacred Heart we say, "Yea, LORD, thy Word shall not return unto thee void. For I AM the filling of the void with thy mantra."

I AM the Resurrection and the Life. (3x)

As we travel over the light and the sound ray of his mantra, we enter into the resurrection flame itself. In the heart of the resurrection flame we find the imprint, the electronic blueprint, of every part of God that has ever affirmed -

I AM the Resurrection and the Life. (3x)

We experience spherical being within his heart. We experience the light emanations of the Son of God, the central sun of Jesus' heart. Its light rays travel to the heart center of every Christed One - every one, universes without end, who has ever entered into that point of vibration.

We discover, then, that all who have ever drunk of this elixir, this opalescent mother-of-pearl light, have contributed the uniqueness of individual blueprint to that flame. And so the flame increases in richness. And this is called the abundant Life. For the abundance of this resurrection flame is the abundance of the multiplication of the mystical body of God by every heart where the Word has been uttered.

Think of it! Think of myriad angels, thousands upon thousands of legions of Light all the way back to Alpha and Omega - at the point of their heart, the recitation of this mantra. When you give it with perfect love, you are there!

I AM the Resurrection and the Life. (4x)

Our Lord Jesus Christ has introduced us to the concept of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Let us pause to consider the meaning.

Our desire to experience the oneness of God through infinite manifestations of himself might be a perplexing problem if it were not for the sense of the Spirit that interpenetrates all and brings all to the resolution of the One. The Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood is the distillation of each individual point of Christ consciousness in one flaming sphere of Christ awareness.

Out of this Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood there comes the mantra of the resurrection that represents each one's point of contribution and multiplication of the consciousness of the resurrection itself. We may give this mantra and thereby partake of that which has already been distilled through aeons and aeons, infinities of lives of Brahma that have brought us to this place of spiritual evolution. All of this may pass through us according to our capacity in the giving of the mantra that represents the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood!

This is joyous to contemplate - entering this sphere of light, knowing that with the mantra we can travel in the very heart, down the tunnel of Life, through the laya center,<sup>3</sup> to the very central sun of every heart of God universally manifest and unmanifest! Thereby we become the outpost of the Great White Brotherhood. Thereby we can say, "Where I AM, there is the Spirit of the Resurrection

---

<sup>2</sup>Isa. 55:11.

<sup>3</sup>laya center: the point of dynamic equilibrium resident in all creation.

of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood! Where I AM is the Great White Brotherhood, for I affirm the mantra of the free!"

When you take the opportunity to exercise your dominion in this respect and hold the mantra of the Brotherhood in harmony, you will one day be received as an outer member of the Great White Brotherhood, which is accorded to unascended beings when a sufficiency of their being is in alignment and harmony and love with that entire Spirit.

Let us take, then, the synthesis of all causal bodies on this one point of frequency - the resurrection flame. (It is the first mantra in our resurrection section, decree 60.)

Each of the preambles of our decrees gives key names of ascended masters and cosmic beings through whose heart flame there flows an extraordinary momentum of that particular ray or virtue, for they have excelled in applying themselves to the victory of that God flame. And so they are major giving-and-receiving centers, major coordinating points of Light.

As we repeat the name, let us remember the beginning exercise of the AUM - the sacred fire breath, golden-ratio spiral from the heart to each name we repeat, and the instantaneous return of the golden-ratio spiral to our heart. We have contacted the heart of God in the heart of a servant-son by the pronouncement of the sacred name of that manifestation of God.

We pronounce the AUM and the I AM THAT I AM. The ascended master Saint Germain has pronounced it. And out of his vibration, for our use in the outer, has come the sacred name Saint Germain - or Jesus Christ or Maitreya. These are components of the original Word with a particular vibration.

When you mount spiral upon spiral and pass through your own resurrection and ascension, you will hear the "new name"<sup>4</sup> of your own I AM Presence and your twin flame and of these ascended masters. You will hear a more complex geometric formula of the sacred name. For our condition in time and space, these names are given. They represent a kernel of light out of a vast nucleus of an identity called the Son of God, the servant-son.

So with the sense of the holiness - holiness being the immensity of the sacred fire contained in the sacred name and in the universal mantra - let us give our adoration.

### **Beloved Flame of Resurrection**

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, and Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, by and through the magnetic power of the immortal victorious threefold flame of love, wisdom, and power anchored within my heart, I AM invoking the flame of resurrection from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, from beloved Alpha and Omega, beloved Jesus the Christ, beloved Mother Mary, beloved Archangel Gabriel and Uriel, the angels of the Resurrection Temple, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth!

Beloved flame of resurrection,  
Blaze through me thy light always;  
Beloved flame, resuscitation,  
Make my heart to sing thy praise.

O blazing white Christ radiance  
Of God's own I AM fire,  
Expand thy blessed purity

---

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 2:17.

And free me from all wrong desire.

Beloved flame of resurrection,  
Rise and rise to love's great height;  
Blessed flame, regeneration,  
Guide all men by thy great light.

I AM, I AM, I AM thy chalice free  
Through whose crystal substance clear  
All can see the Christ flame lily  
Of eternity appear.

Blazing, blazing, blazing!  
Blazing, blazing, blazing!  
Blazing, blazing, blazing!

[decree Beloved Flame of Resurrection (7x)]

And in full faith . . .

It is my desire that you should not return to lesser patterns of decreeing, but rise in this application of the law to a new sense of the spoken Word.

When I spoke to you on the liberating power of the Word in Philadelphia, I gave to you the Brotherhood's Word on the maintenance of the sense of the holiness of the LORD and the holiness of the Word.<sup>5</sup> And it was a rebuke from the master for allowing the decree of the Word to become common or an outer pronouncement of words. I hear even in your vibration in the giving of this decree - because you have a momentum of giving it over the years - of returning once again to the old patterns. I want to hear this decree given as the result of the AUM Christus I AM the Resurrection and the Life.

I want you to realize that patterns in our consciousness reside in the brain, the nervous system, the cells, the emotional body - that part of us which establishes an automation on those things that we do every day. And so we all have a certain automation in giving decrees. We need to have automation, else everything we did we would have to think through for the first time.

So this is rethinking the science of decreeing for your benefit, so that you will contact the vastness of God and the immensity of power that lies behind the Word. You must go behind the Word and find Brahman.

So we are going to give the AUM mantra, the Christus, the I AM the Resurrection and the Life. And then when I take up my book, we will begin the mantra of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood beginning with the verse. We will not repeat the preamble. And you are to visualize these words carrying you to the heart of God through the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, contacting that essential point of Light in the heart of your I AM Presence and Almighty God in the Great Central Sun. All of this is possible if only you will come into the sense of holiness and find the point of Christ each time you begin to pray or meditate and then allow the Word to manifest as the harvest of your meditation and prayer.

AUM Christus. (4x)

I AM the Resurrection and the Life. (3x)

[decree Beams of Essential Light (6x)]

---

<sup>5</sup>Refers to "Mantra, Yantra, and the Science of Sound," a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet at The Liberating Power of the Word, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 14, 1980.

I would like to assign you to a forty-day novena of calls to the resurrection flame. Novena is the Latin word used by the Catholic church for a nine-day vigil of prayer. We have taken to use it for any amount of days.

So it's forty days to the celebration of the ascension of Jesus Christ - not noted as much as the resurrection because it's "out of sight." It is not as understood. It is not seen as the path that we follow. Though we be all resurrected, somehow the ascension is reserved for Jesus. We are expected to be resurrected in the last day and taken up with him in the rapture, but the individual path of the ascension and his demonstration of it for us is somehow not as noteworthy in Christian holidays as Christmas and Easter.

So let us carve a funnel of light through this weary world - through the astral plane, the mental, etheric, through the physical plane. Let us carve tunnels of resurrection fire in these coming forty days - so that the archangels can walk through those tunnels to cut free the souls of Light, so that the burst of that fire in the heart of the earth can bring a springtime to elemental life and imprisoned angels and those who are bowed down by the very burdens of the fallen ones.

Let us give our calls each day - whenever you like, but try to do it at the same time each day. (But if you miss, give them any time!) Start with the AUM Christus and the I AM the Resurrection and the Life. Go to this decree. Give it as many times as you want.

Sometimes when you set numbers, you set such big numbers that you don't want to start because it will take too long. So then you start slicing up the pie and say, "Well, I'll do some now and some at noon and some tonight." And then if you skip, you feel burdened. Then you feel like a failure if you didn't do it before you went to bed. And so you don't need any of that.

Just let your heart sing to the resurrection flame! It's a glorious singing flame - it sings with the violet flame. It's what the world needs. It swallows up death in victory. It is the combination of all of the rays of your causal body, so you'll find yourself pulling down elements of those seven spheres that perhaps you have not drawn forth in ages and ages.

Now you understand the science of following each ascended master to the heart and point of their outpicturing of the resurrection. So it is a real sense of the meaning of 'communion' - the communion of saints. This is the mystical meaning of the word. There is only one way to have communion with the saints. It's by the Word to go directly to the heart of each one.

So when you can establish this communion, you are never alone but you are always one in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. This represents a single wavelength, but a wavelength always becomes a sphere in God's being. And so it is one ray, one mantra.

But all roads lead to Rome. All wavelengths lead to the Great Central Sun. So if you become adept at one simple mantra, one simple decree, you will find yourself entering - through the white fire core of that ray - into the heart of the first ray of the will of God, the second ray of wisdom, the third ray of love, white-fire purity, science and religion of truth on the fifth ray, the seventh ray, the eighth ray, and on and on. So the interconnectedness of this spherical grid of Life in which we live.

Some people swim in the cosmic sea and they're not at any point of the meeting of the grids, the lines of force. They're out of alignment, so they're somewhere between. But those who really understand cosmos find the point of the nexus of the crossing of two lines at right angles. And so it becomes a cosmic cross of white fire. And the wise make their abode at that intersection of the points of Alpha and Omega. As the birds build their nests in the hair of the Mother, so we make our nests at that point of the grid.

And whenever you are at any point of the grid giving your mantra to the resurrection, you can - by the coordinates of the sacred fire, by the bursting of light - be anywhere and everywhere on the cross of Life with all brothers and sisters on the Path worlds without end: partaking of, experiencing, absorbing, gaining from the attainment of others, giving your own portion when one brother lacks

some element needed to fulfill a certain type of work for God. So it is a brotherhood that is a cooperative venture in the becoming of God's consciousness.

We move from an intense recitation of the mantra until it takes off and we are suspended. And at that moment you can hear angels singing the mantra in many forms, depending in what plane of heaven they are in - the first heaven, the second heaven, the third heaven, the fourth heaven. And yet all of these songs together, if heard at once, would be in harmony and compose a grand symphony of Life. So, one of these wavelengths of the song of the resurrection flame is the one that we sing. Excelsior is going to lead you now in singing this very mantra.

AUM Christus.

I AM the Resurrection and the Life.

[decree Beloved Flame of Resurrection sung (4x)]

Now we'll sing the Ah as the fulfillment of the AUM in song. Same melody. You will hear every word in your heart. And so you sing the Ah as the affirmation of the light of Alpha - the A of Alpha intoned as the Ah with each component as precise crystal lilies coming forth in your mental recitation of the mantra while we sing. [decree Beloved Flame of Resurrection sung as Ah]

Now I am told, on very good authority, that the Ah is the point of Alpha in your crown. If you have followed your mantra as we have given it, you should at this moment feel the resonation of the Alpha current in your crown chakra. And if you do not, take heart! - roll up your sleeves, go to work for six months, give the violet flame every day, clean up your chakras, and you will begin to feel the resonating fire of this fulfillment of your own spiral of the resurrection mantra.

Ah so.

It is the enlightenment, the letter of enlightenment in your crown chakra. Now let's hear it resonate. [decree Beloved Flame of Resurrection sung as Ah]

Thus by the way of the path of resurrection, we intersect the way of charity. Let us sing the most magnificent of Paul's writings on charity and consider the essence of our LORD's mission as the gift to us of charity.

Now let us remember, these words came out of the heart of the Apostle Paul, out of communion with the living Christ. Let us not sing them on the surface of our world! Let us go into the heart, give the AUM Christus and the mantra of love which is simply God is love.

AUM Christus God is love.

AUM Christus God is love.

AUM Christus God is love.

## Charity

Though I speak with the tongues of men  
and of angels, and have not Charity,  
I am become as sounding brass,  
or a tinkling cymbal.

And though I have the gift of prophecy,  
and understand all mysteries,  
and all knowledge;  
And though I have all Faith,

so that I could remove mountains,  
and have not Charity,  
I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods  
to feed the poor,  
And though I give my body to be burned,  
And have not Charity,  
it profiteth me nothing.

Charity suffereth long, and is kind;  
Charity envieth not;  
Charity vaunteth not itself,  
is not puffed up,

Doth not behave itself unseemly,  
seeketh not her own,  
is not easily provoked,  
thinketh no evil;

Rejoiceth not in iniquity,  
but rejoiceth in the truth;  
Beareth all things, believeth all things,  
hopeth all things, endureth all things.  
Charity never faileth, never faileth  
Charity never faileth:

But whether there be prophecies,  
they shall fail;  
Whether there be tongues,  
they shall cease;  
Whether there be knowledge,  
it shall vanish away.

For we know in part,  
and we prophesy in part.  
But when that which is perfect is come,  
Then that which is in part  
shall be done away.

When I was a child, I spake as a child,  
I understood as a child,  
I thought as a child:  
But when I became a man,  
I put away childish things.

For now we see through a glass, darkly;  
But then face to face:  
Now I know in part;  
but then shall I know  
even as also I am known.



And now abideth Faith,  
And now abideth Hope,  
And now abideth Charity,  
these three;  
But the greatest of these is Charity!  
Charity! Charity!<sup>6</sup>

AUM Christus. AUM Christus.

(It is Christus - u-s; it's not o-s. Some of you are singing o-s. Christus. AUM Christus.

[3x] You can think of it as "Christ with us" - Immanuel.)

AUM Christus. (4x)

I AM the Resurrection and the Life. (3x)

AUM Christus. (3x)

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 19, 1981, at Camelot.

---

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 13.

# Chapter 23

## Beloved Chananda - June 7, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 23 - Beloved Chananda - June 7, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

VIII

India in Her Darkest Hour

A Dossier on the Problems of India Today

Mohandas Gandhi: One Candle in the Dark

And so, my beloved, I have journeyed from India this night, bringing with me the breezes of the Himalayas, the silken waters of the Ganges.

Bearing the lotus of God's will, I come representing the Indian Council of the Great White Brotherhood and representing hearts afire with God-determination to find and implement the God-solutions to the problems of India, which problems are about to affect all of Asia less they be resolved out of the heart of the Maha Chohan and the masters who guard the white-columned citadels of our subcontinent - stronghold of the Buddha and the Mother, here where we have chosen to come forth with the ancient wisdom - a land graced by avatars yet perpetually overrun with wars stemming from the petulance and perverseness of her children.

Whether from within or from without, strife has been prevalent in India on and off and on again, century upon century - save for those brief golden ages where certain sons of Light established eras of peace and the fruit of the culture of the Mother by devotion to the heart of one of her sons.

Now we live in an era when, from within and from without, corroborating forces of the fallen ones seek to make India an outpost of World Communism, as the march of the Soviets in Afghanistan goes unchecked by the world forces of freedom to the shame of all! Because there is disunity and lingering animosities within Pakistan, there is the open door to the marching on and on to claim the holy land of the Far East.

Blessed ones, Communists, Marxists, Maoists in India are more united than the forces of Light who have not followed the ancient ones or their ancient words of wisdom or their most recent emissary in the person of Mohandas Gandhi. The disunity in those parties (which ought to be the defeat of Indira Gandhi and all of those forces of anti-God which she represents!) can scarcely muster enough light to maintain their own smug and separatist attitudes regarding what should or should not be done.

They have not the eye of the eagle to perceive the oncoming threat to wholeness, but rather stand on person or petty principle of pride rather than upon the unity that is always required for the victory! Therefore, I carry in my hand this night a dossier containing an outline of the problems of India today.

There are hearts within India pure and desirous of the God-solution. But there is a momentum of bureaucracy, the burden of karma, weather conditions, political strife, upheaval, drought, blackmail, buying of votes, mishandling of commodities - until, if it were not for the brothers in white and the true saints and our ashram in New Delhi, you would have already seen the disintegration accelerating.

I come to tell you that if it accelerate beyond a certain point, it will be as the avalanche descending the Himalayas. It will not be turned back.

We are not desirous and it is not the will of God to see a dark cycle come upon this nation. Others have fallen. Soviet influence moves into Cambodia, Vietnam, Thailand. We see that since the withdrawal of the United States from Vietnam, there is almost a carte blanche in Asia. Therefore, I appeal to the devotees of the West to assist us in transferring the flame of the practical application of the law of the Word to the immediate solutions to certain problems of India which cannot be delayed.

I point to the fingers in the dike in New Delhi - our devotees who have taken their stand for victory and for Light. If ever there was a missionary calling to any of you who can perceive the threat to the entire balance of world power, it is in this hour! And the mission is not to darkest Africa, but to darkest India. For it could be said that India is in her darkest hour in modern time.

Not even so dark was the hour in the coming of Gandhi. For I tell you, beloved hearts, he was the Light in the darkness and the instrument of our deliverance.

Therefore perceive: There is no Gandhi on the scene in India this day. And I will tell you why! Because they have not honored us in his person. He is an embarrassment to the leaders of today. Worshiped as a saint by the ignorant masses, his way is not the way of power politics. Though the name be the same in the present prime minister, never the twain shall meet. For it is Light and dark-ness in the absolute sense in these two individuals juxtaposed.

Realize, then, that because a nation has rejected our emissary, that nation must reap the karma of neglect. Therefore, beloved, cometh Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy, visiting me personally as I have prayed to the Lord God Almighty for mercy on behalf of my people.

Blessed Kuan Yin has comforted me in my hour of crucifixion for my nation as the comfort of the Divine Mother. And she has said to me, representing the Karmic Board: "My son Chananda, though it be the karma of India to be bowed down by her rejection of the saints and prophets and avatars and kings of Light of the past, may we not together in prayer summon the LORD's mercy that there might be intercession between this people and the descending karma that is due upon their leaders - chiefly the Nephilim themselves<sup>1</sup> - though it is yet the burden of the people and their own karma for having allowed these leaders to remain, for having voted them in office and tolerated their infamy?"

Thus together we have prayed for the solution to the problem of India. Thus I stand before you.

As in every age when the great law of God itself withholds mercy - because the law is the law - then that mercy which is forthcoming must come from the heart of God as God himself has placed his heart within his servant-sons and daughters embodied upon earth. This is the hour when the masters look to their chelas and implore mercy on behalf of India.

Most blessed hearts of Light, three and five chelas may hold the finger in the dike in New Delhi and for all of India - but it is not enough. We require reinforcements. Reinforcements are necessary. The violet flame from the heart of Saint Germain flows freely when it is invoked by stalwart hearts. We see results when the dynamic decrees are given - and we see increasing chaos when they do not inject the power of the Godhead into the cause and core of the condition.

I salute the brave heart of Mohandas who has determined with me to solve the problems of India

---

<sup>1</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol.24, p. 66, n. 24.

by embodying in the West, thereby reaching to the very heart of the Mother and the teachings of the violet flame - to come again and to give life and love again for those who will hear and those who will listen. It is the West who has acclaimed Gandhi as their own, while the leaders of the East scarcely note the key of love that he brought.

When you think about the effect of one life upon millions - one candle in the dark - you ought to realize the choice you make when you choose to withhold the fullness of your flame on behalf of the cause of the Great White Brotherhood. I speak not words of intimidation - I speak truth! Let any man deny it and he will deny the truth of his own immortal being!

We have lived in ages past and we have conquered by God's grace and by the love of the Divine Mother. This is the hour of the walk of those incarnated souls of Light who have indeed seen the burdens of the final decades of this century and who have said, "We will not remain in the etheric octaves." And, one and all, those of us who must stand as coaches in the wings have said, "Go to, beloved! Go to! We will be with you all the way!"

I have overheard, as you may have overheard, the messenger say that the mighty miracle of God that speaks through her and teaches and preaches the Word is all God's and only God's. And the only effort, according to her, is that she should be so fortunate as to be at the right place in the right time for God's work to appear. Would that you all might understand this truth.

When you follow the intimations of the heart, when you follow the inner calling without human questioning and fear and doubt dissipating the spiral of cosmic purpose - when you put all that aside and walk with the Galilean Master upon the sea of life, then you are found where the ray of the sun converges in your heart. And you speak the truth and millions hear! The line is held! They shall not pass! And love defeats hate and prejudice and division and religious strife unto the death.

A religious fanatic assassinated Mohandas Gandhi! Let it go down in the annals of the Brotherhood that more of our sons have passed from the screen of life for the cause of blasted religion - which is no religion at all when it can justify the killing of innocent hearts. More than any other cause, it has been the fallen ones and their denial of the God-man by their spiritual pride and their hatred that is an unmitigated hatred for the Light in ye all.

Do not underestimate it, you who have come so recently from beyond the veil! Recognize that one and all - sometime, somewhere - you have fallen in battle by the arrow of hatred. Recognize that this hatred is never understood by the sons of God, but it must be known by them even as you are admonished to know the enemy. When you know the Self and you do not know the enemy, you do not understand the anti-Self and therefore you are vulnerable.

This is the condition of the vast majority of the people of India today! They do not know the self as the Great God Self. Though they call him Brahma or Vishnu or Shiva or Krishna or Allah or Christ or Buddha, they have not understood! They have not identified the interior God who dwells in the interior castle.

The only castle that is fortified as a fortress of Light is the castle in whom dwells the knight who knows his God dwelleth with him. Only that knight can defend that castle in the king's name who knows that God is - God is the inner being who is omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent! Therefore we long for the true Light-bearers of India to come into direct contact with our teaching released through our messengers - with the Chart of the Divine Self, with the decrees of the violet flame, with all of the teachings which El Morya and Lanello and Saint Germain have given to Mother for her stumping and the stumping of her chelas.

Some have come to our ashram. Some have been drawn by the playing and playing again of the videotapes of the dictations of the archangels<sup>2</sup> and lectures and others. Some have been transformed

---

<sup>2</sup>Refers to color video recordings from The Class of the Archangels December 28, 1980 - January 1, 1981.

immediately. And lo, the smoking lamp of Abraham<sup>3</sup> is manifest in the rising incense of the violet-flame mantras that they have begun to repeat - all in their own Indian accents that would warm your hearts, precious ones, as they warm my own.

Now we make fervent call to Maximus for the multiplication of the flame of Kuan Yin - for the multiplication of devotees! If there is one or three or ten, can there not be one hundred, a thousand, and ten thousand? It is the principle of the squaring of the circle. It is the principle that the Life that beats your heart begets more Life.

Blessed ones of our band, I take my finger and I draw a line of fire around the border of India. It is a fohatic line. I draw it for the alchemy of the sealing! of our nation under God.

As I perform this ritual of the sacred fire, elementals and angel devas and hosts of the archangels assist in establishing the white-fire line for the holding of the borders of India against the astral hordes, the demons, and the fallen ones who would - surely if they could - destroy every shrine, every holy place, every opportunity for every newborn Light-bearer to reach the fulfillment of the divine plan. We will not have it so! We will not allow it, if our Word has any say in the physical octave and if chelas of the West can understand this predicament.

We of the Indian Council have said to beloved El Morya and the august body of the Darjeeling Council that if the military forces of the United States could not keep Communism out of Southeast Asia, out of Vietnam, out of the mainland China, then can we look to these forces to defend India when her prime minister has gone against the United States and openly courted Brezhnev and the Soviet regime, only using the United States when it suits her ulterior motives? In any case, could we expect performance from America when there has been none that should have been forthcoming to stand with El Morya on the line where Light meets darkness and swallows it up?

I tell you, the Great White Brotherhood is not in retreat! We are not about to accept defeat, nation by nation! We have not even asked for armies and tanks and planes and nuclear weapons! We merely ask for a few devotees who will hold the line of Light in truth and honor and give the invocations and be at the strategic point in time and space - in New Delhi, in Rome, in London and a belt around the earth that Saint Germain will reveal to you as Orion's belt that he has desired to gird the earth with a circle of victory!

India was won through nonviolence. We shun violence and exude the peace of the Buddha which is the all-power of God. But we would have our chelas understand that when you depend upon peace of the Buddha as the ultimate power, then it would be well for you to study assiduously the terms of that peace. For you must make peace with your God if you expect your God to provide that power in the hour when peace is challenged by absolute war.

The sword of the Spirit is thy sufficiency - if thou wilt wield it as Excalibur, as a holy science, as a religion pure and undefiled, as the affirmation of God and the erasing of the self that God might be the All-in-all.

I know whereof I speak. I remember in a previous incarnation as the battle raged all around me and I stood holding the balance in the midst of thousands and ten thousand. Blessed hearts, I stood in their midst holding the focus of the sacred fire. And do you know - they saw me not! I was not visible in the physical spectrum, though I was in physical embodiment. And thereby I became, by my unswerving allegiance to the Light which I owe to the Almighty and to him alone - I was that pillar! I was that fire! And thus they could not continue the battle. And they retreated on both sides, leaving me standing alone in the midst of the plain of the battle itself.

By these acts is the ascension won! Jesus Christ dared stand in the synagogue, knowing they would put him out and out of the city and even attempt to hurl him over the cliff - because he knew the science of sacred fire whereby he disappeared from their midst in the tube of light and in the

---

<sup>3</sup>Gen. 15:17.

fiery cloud.<sup>4</sup> This is a necessity if you would do battle as nonviolent resisters of all that is anti-Light.

To this end Saint Germain has given to you the teaching on The Creation of the Cloud.<sup>5</sup> It is a teaching that has been all too neglected - to the hurt of the individual chela and sometimes, alas, to the organization itself. It was given many a year ago because its use is an absolute necessity in your life.

Therefore Saint Germain came at the fall conference to this altar and dictated through the messenger his commentary on his own work in alchemy - Studies number two.<sup>6</sup> He gave a meditation and released the light in the very spoken Word of his own causal body and momentum on the creation of the cloud, which you may tap each time you play this recording of the teaching and the meditation and the powerful release, sealing entire areas of the globe or a forcefield as small as the room where one beloved lies sick and dying.

The creation of the cloud is like the magician's trick - ever available up the sleeve of the chela, ready to be drawn forth when all the world arrays itself against the truth for which you stand. Every noble knight exercises his sword and spends weeks preparing for the lists, hoping to be the champion of Light over darkness, hoping to be chosen by the king or the queen to go forth and to deliver a town or a family from some marauders or intruders or an act of injustice.

Wherefore the courage of Arthur. How did he defeat, as legend goes, twelve kings - Nephilim kings - establishing their citadels against the twelve solar hierarchies throughout the British Isles? All twelve of them and their armies had to be defeated before he could even take up his throne, seating himself in the center of the cosmic clock, there to hold the balance for Britain and to plant the fleur-de-lis that would expand to include the entire British Empire. Yes! Out of the heart of El Morya I will say it, though he desires not the praise.

And out of the heart of his chela Launcelot there came hearts afire for the expansion of a new world order. And we will not gainsay the Light of the continuing Mother that passed through Camelot from the heart of Mary to the heart of Elizabeth unto the great victory of the ages. We will not gainsay our best servants who have not been content to lay down their life once but have returned again and again.

Thus it is my hope, by giving to you the mural of a painting that spans the ages of our lives together, that you might realize - to well choose, to well defend Life and Light on the battlefield where that Life and Light meets its greatest challenge can be for you and for an evolution the greatest victory and the victory of greatest necessity.

I represent not only India, for my heart is with Light-bearers of every nation. But India is my assignment - and you have yours! And, first and foremost, the light of America must be resurrected. First things first! Yes, first and foremost, the light of America must be resurrected. Thus, we have convened our retreat into the resurrection flame here at Camelot.

But if perchance you, in commemoration of the path of the wise men who came out of the East to attend His birth, might determine to be the wise ones of the twentieth century, to make the journey to India where Christ might be born because you come - then I should be eternally grateful.

I place my heart upon the altar of God and upon the altar of the Mother here. And I know, in the faith that hath made me whole, that neither God nor Mother will withhold from me the comfort for my people and all people who wait for their deliverers.

I bow before the Light within you which God has ennobled. I kiss you with my heart's love that you might have a touch of India and Chananda's retreat this night.

---

<sup>4</sup>Luke 4:16-30; John 8:20-59.

<sup>5</sup>The Creation of the Cloud by Saint Germain and Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, two-cassette album A8063.

<sup>6</sup>Saint Germain, Intermediate Studies in Alchemy: Alchemical Formulas for Self-Mastery.

Farewell, my brethren and my sisters. May we meet again in New Delhi.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Chananda was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 18, 1981, at Camelot.

# Chapter 24

## Beloved Jesus Christ - June 14, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 24 - Beloved Jesus Christ - June 14, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

“Father, the Hour Is Come”

Jesus’ 1981 Easter Address

IX

The Mystery of the Mother Flame within Thee:

The Woman Crucified within the Chamber of Thy Heart . . . and Her Resurrection

The Breaking of the Bread of My Life

“A Portion of Myself Has Entered into You -

Flesh of My Very Flesh and Blood of My Blood”

Standing upon the hill of eternal life, I behold the sheep of my flock scattered abroad throughout this land and over the whole earth. I behold them without the true shepherds who are my own.<sup>1</sup>

I come on this weary day as elementals portray the weariness of heart and soul of my own blessed Mother, who has chosen not to be resurrected with me on this commemorative morning but rather to remain upon the cross in the mourning of those whose crucifixion does not end the slaughter of the holy innocents, the taking of Life by force. This abortion of Life continues. And the effect thereof continues to press in upon all of nature when there ought to be rejoicing of angels, elementals, and sons of God!

There is yet the deliberation of the Three-and-Thirty of the Council of the Lord of the World. And the twelve legions of angels of the Father, who would have delivered me from the cross had I summoned them,<sup>2</sup> are here in this hour for the deliverance of those who have been placed upon that cross - not by God, but by the fallen angels who once stood in his Presence but who have long gone out from him to persecute his children, to take his flame as the essential element of heaven - and to take it by force.<sup>3</sup>

The stealing of the light is ever attempted as they pursue it unto their own consuming. For that which they have ill-gotten will turn and rend them, even as they determined to rend the holy garment of the one who went before me - my own beloved master, my own friend of light. Unto him I pay homage in this hour!

---

<sup>1</sup>Ezek. 34; John 10:1-16.

<sup>2</sup>Isa. 53:6, 7; Matt. 26:53, 54.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 11:12.



Behold John Baptist! Behold him - fully the avatara of the age, fully the incarnate Word. Behold him as he shines in the darkness. Behold him as he rebukes the very darkness of noncomprehension. Behold him as he rebukes the Pharisees, the Sadducees who come seeking to steal his light, even as they would have stolen it at our birth had they been able to find us and tear us from our mother's breast!<sup>4</sup>

Thus, when you see the fullness of the man of God incarnate and you read the Word I gave to poet whom I sponsored,<sup>5</sup> there is portrayed before your eye the awfulness of this hell itself into which our spirits are flung for a season. Not I alone would live to give my life to atone that you might see - and, having eyes, see the presence of the Evil One in your midst.

O the foul tongue of Herod, mouthing friendliness in the very hour of his murder of the Son of God - not once, but twice. Therefore, as the heavens opened wide and the master and his disciple descended - the one preceded by the other, as it is written<sup>6</sup> - even so, the heavens opened wide for the fallen ones to have their hour and the power of darkness<sup>7</sup> that they might be seen against the backdrop of the holiness of the LORD, Sanat Kumara, who sent us forth on a mission for ye all!

It is for you that we have come! It is for you that we have worn these bodies of flesh, knowing our own end written before our descent - the beheading of John Baptist, my own hanging by the fallen ones.<sup>8</sup>

Our fervent cry: Father, O Father, we are willing! Promise us if thou wilt, O Father, that these thy children, these our chosen ones, these our disciples, will never, never forget that we come, that we came in the name of the One Sent to dwell in the tabernacle of their own dwelling place, even the temple of the living God.<sup>9</sup> Let them not forget, lest all forget, the message of our life: that that which is done unto us will be done unto you,<sup>10</sup> unless with our ascent to the heart of God and the descent of the Holy Spirit there might be a communion of saints upon earth - O such a communion as the world has never known!

Therefore, we have said: Let their rallying be around the stone that the angel parted from the tomb and rolled away - the cleavage of the rock by the lightning and the thunder!<sup>11</sup> Let that rock be the rallying point. I AM the Rock.<sup>12</sup> There is another. It is the stumblingblock<sup>13</sup> - the point of pride of Herod and his henchmen. Thus, may they rally round that cross as sign of victory and sign of judgment.

How oft have we desired, we two together, for you to know the fullness of that glory! With what contempt has the LORD GOD spoken through John the Baptist unto Herod "It is not lawful for thee to take thy brother Philip's wife!"<sup>14</sup> Thus, with the full fury - with the full fury of the Lord Sanat Kumara! - he thus spoke, knowing full well it was the signal of his own end and the knell of death, even the ultimate expiring of the sacred fire breath unto God.

Blessed hearts, behold the man. Behold this man of God who before me went - because he is and was the messenger sent.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>John 1:1-9; Matt. 2:13-21; 3:7-12.

<sup>5</sup>Refers to Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read "Before the Gates of Machaerus," "Herod's Banquet-Hall," and "Under the Walls of Machaerus," from Christus: A Mystery, part 1: "The Divine Tragedy"; cassettes B8129, B8130.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 17:10-13; Luke 1:13-17; John 1:15, 26-31.

<sup>7</sup>Luke 22:53.

<sup>8</sup>Mark 6:17-29; Matt. 27:1-54; John 18:28-40; 19:1-37.

<sup>9</sup>John 6:29; I Cor. 3:16; 6:19; II Cor. 6:16.

<sup>10</sup>John 15:17-27; 16:1-11.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 27:62-66; 28:1, 2.

<sup>12</sup>Deut. 32:4; Matt. 16:18; I Cor. 10:4.

<sup>13</sup>Ezek. 7:19; 14:3-8.

<sup>14</sup>Mark 6:17, 18.

<sup>15</sup>Isa. 40:3; Mal. 3:1; Mark 1:2-4; Luke 1:17, 76; John 3:28.

Behold this man of God! Had he not come with his rebuke and the invocation of the judgment, I could not have come to be baptized of him in Jordan. He held the balance for my fasting in the wilderness, lo, forty days! See the compassion of my Father who placed one, the God-man in incarnation, before me - holding the balance of my life, holding it even through the hour of the temptation of that archdeceiver of the Woman and her seed for whose namesake I AM come.<sup>16</sup>

Blessed hearts, even as our messengers today have gone 'before your face' proclaiming your personal Christhood throughout the land and the continents, so I AM come to give you the understanding of the purpose of the messenger in every age. No Christ can be born or rise in the midst of the people save the messenger come.

Think on this. What has the messenger brought? First and foremost, the delineation of your own incarnation of the Word, that you might remember that you are come in my name as Bethlehem babes born of Mary to rise and shine in the name of Sanat Kumara, to be stars in the firmament of God's being in earth, in heaven.<sup>17</sup>

The messengers have brought the message of the judgment, fearlessly proclaiming it, publicly denouncing those leaders in church and state - who have done what? Who have failed to lead you in the path of your own Christhood! Thus, the teaching is set. The judgment is set. And the messengers, by cosmic law, have been and are the incarnate Word before you.

As John Baptist was my Guru - even Elijah, as I served him as Elisha<sup>18</sup> - so behold the Guru! Behold, the God-man/woman as the androgynous Father/Mother God have appeared to you in these twin flames - for a purpose, I say! for a mighty purpose! - not for you to consider that their mission is the end of it, but the beginning.

Receive my mantle and know that your hour is come when you receive me bodily into your temple. Therefore, beloved hearts, these roles must be fulfilled. As the golden scrolls descend, as rolls of parchment, so read the handwriting of God.

You are messengers going before the One Sent who is the Word incarnate. You are the disciples who go into every city and town wheresoever the Word should come. You are the Marys and the Marthas who establish the home of Bethany<sup>19</sup> in each teaching center, in every city wheresoever I would go through my messenger and through the Mother whose time is come. Therefore you are the clearing of the way, even as the Mother has cleared the way before you, even as the ascended messenger so cleared the way before her.

Thus, in the mighty figure eight of this decade of the eighties - at any hour and day - you may be called upon to fulfill the light of John the Baptist and to retire that the incarnate Word might speak. And then again, you know that the messengers have established the platform for your denunciation of the fallen ones, for your calling of the disciples unto the Lord Sanat Kumara.

Hear our cry! For I have said to you that many John the Baptists are needed. And it is true that many shepherds coming in my name are needed. Understand the roll call and the calling of your role. And do not miss your cues upon this foundation of Life. For it is the foundation of the crystal white, dazzling pyramid of Life which ye are!

This is the hour of the Guru becoming the chela and of the chela becoming the Guru. Who therefore is crucified? Is it not when the Greater enters the heart of the lesser by love that there be the crucifixion? And by that shedding of blood, is there not the transmutation of karma - the "remission of sin"?<sup>20</sup> Is there not the becoming unto Christhood through the eternal Christus by those who stand at the foot of the cross and receive the drops of blessed agony?

---

<sup>16</sup>Matt. 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Rev. 12:1-9, 13-17.

<sup>17</sup>Dan. 12:3.

<sup>18</sup>II Kings 2:1-15; Matt. 11:7-14; 17:11-13.

<sup>19</sup>Mark 6:7; Luke 9:52; 10:1; 38, 39; John 12:1-3.

<sup>20</sup>Matt. 26:26-28; Heb. 9:22.

For those who share the resurrection morn, I come. I come that there might be resurrected within you the person of Guru, John the Baptist - and of chela, my own name and heart. I come for the resurrection of holy office of chela within you, as you are God-fearing the man of God manifest before you. It is the hour of the entering of this messenger into your own heart's chamber, there to be the replica of the image of Mother Mary as she is upon the cross.

You have heard it said: "Christ died for your sins." So, beloved, the eternal Christus manifest in the heart of the messenger is upon the cross upon the hill of Life in your heart - and will so be there until you take her down, having forsaken every jot and tittle of your waywardness, your ignore-ance of the Flame, your lack of sensitivity to the needs of the Christed One.

This focus is in a sealed chamber of those chosen. And those chosen for this focus are those whose names have been written in the Book of Life for this initiation. Therefore, my beloved, the ever-present witness within you of the Mother of Life upon the cross is intended to bring out within you your most intense compassion, fulfilling every element of the Law, in order that thou mayest receive the Mother down from the cross and hold her in thine arms that the world, too, might receive the grace and the benediction of Life.

The presence of the Mother crucified within is an irritant to every stain of sin and sinfulness and withholding of thy life unto God. Therefore, juxtaposed as thou art, O soul, twixt the crucified Mother and thine own self-will, I say: Choose ye this day whom thou wilt serve<sup>21</sup> - and serve well!

As I was upon the cross for the appointed hours, let me say, there is the coming of the Woman upon the cross and there is the resurrection. Mother Mary represents the macrocosmic wonder of Woman crucified! And therefore, this manifestation is the intimate and most personal initiation of those who are the devout chelas of the Mother of the World throughout this planetary body. Known or unknown, it matters not. It is by the measuring of the heart.

Realize, then, that the hour will come when the stone (if it be there) of the hardness of thy heart will be rolled away and the Mother will come forth from the chamber of your heart in the full garb of the resurrection. In that hour is the opportunity for thy resurrection. See to it that thou art prepared to ascend with the Woman in glory.

Therefore, the sign of the cross within thy heart - which I now establish as the cross upon the hill - is the sign of the four quadrants of thy being and of the divisions of the lines of the circumference of Self. It is the sign of Christhood, thy very own, within the four Matter spheres at the four points of the foundation of thine own pyramid of Life. Understand, then, that with the establishment of the cross there is a giant hand that moves and measures the time and time, time again, and the half a time again<sup>22</sup> for that crucifixion which is for the atonement of thy karma.

I have revealed to you a mystery of Christus. For this is the ancient ceremony of the laying down of the life of Christ<sup>23</sup> that that Christ might increase within each chosen disciple - mind you, the chosen disciple.

Thus, with the shedding of each drop of blood there shall be the increase of the Christ consciousness within those who approach the Sacred Heart of my very own God flame with reverence, who perceive the beyond and the beyond the veil, that as the Woman be crucified within you - so is your own Christ Self, so am I, so is Lord Maitreya, so is Lord Buddha. Therefore, we lay down the life of our Christhood for you - for you each one to whom it is given, to whom it is given to drink of the nectar of the essence of our own crown of glory! Therefore, behold the receding. We must decrease, thou must increase.<sup>24</sup>

Summon the will in love to accept the scepter of our wisdom. Be the messengers of the Guru

---

<sup>21</sup>Josh. 24:15.

<sup>22</sup>Dan. 12:7; Rev. 12:14.

<sup>23</sup>John 10:15-18.

<sup>24</sup>John 3:28-30.

within. Go before the blessed inner Guru into all of the cities and the nations of the earth - while Christ be in the tomb preparing, unfolding the leaves of the Book of the Law for thee.

Proclaim, proclaim our coming and the coming of the World Mother! For when the Blessed Mary and her blessed one be taken down from that cross, you will see a period of the resurrection spiral - the going forth of Mother Mary and this messenger, proclaiming the mysteries of the resurrection flame throughout all the land and the world itself. And those forty days<sup>25</sup> may be forty weeks, forty years, forty centuries - as cycles of Life. The hour will come when the Mother flame will focus in the earth a resurrection fire on behalf of the new birth of all souls whom you will now kindle with the violet fire, with the sacred fire of our anointing.

Blessed hearts, be thou anointed now for this the opportunity of thy life.

I have taken you into the very heart of Luxor. I have taken you into the heart of the Great Pyramid of Life that you might understand this mystery of the Christus.

Understand thy role. Understand the keeping and the guarding of the tomb while a Mother's heart - above and below thee - work, work to solve the problem of being for a planet and an evolution. Understand the guarding of thy heart. For thou art messengers in the fiery orb of John the Baptist! Understand the guarding of the heart for all that is in it. Understand the intensity of this sacred fire and this experience which will continue day and night, day and night.

And if perchance, in the quietude of your meditation, you experience the agony and the ecstasy of this Person upon the cross, I bid you welcome. Welcome, my beloved. For your hour will also come, as the one who is chela one day becomes the teacher. Thus it is in the ever-expanding spirals of Life - we came and we come that all might know that the path of initiation is surely the abundant life<sup>26</sup> to all here below. Abundant light. Abundant love. This is the story of our Father's love.

Thus, I would recite for you the prayer which I spoke unto the Father in the hour of this glory. Understand the glorification as the beatification, as the descent of Light unto you - each and every one.

Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

I have manifested thy name I AM THAT I AM unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed - they have believed that thou didst send me.

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I AM glorified in them.

And now I AM no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

---

<sup>25</sup>Acts 1:3.

<sup>26</sup>John 10:10.

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

And now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I AM not of the world.

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

They are not of the world, even as I AM not of the world.

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word - through thy Word in them, O LORD, my God;

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I AM; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.<sup>27</sup>

My most blessed disciples, I address you as I addressed the Father. If you will hear this prayer of my heart which I have spoken unto him, you will know that it is my soul's comfort unto the Father. In the hour of my own crucifixion, it was and is my desire to comfort the Father himself that his little ones will be safe because I will dwell in them - because I send the call perpetually that my glory will be fulfilled in them.

It is the will of the Son of God. It is the will of our heart.

As the Lamb passes through the gate to the slaughter,<sup>28</sup> so our Father must know that these little ones will be held safe and secure, will be kept from the temptations of the Evil One - how else than by the dwelling in the innermost heart of these precious lambs.

My admonishment to Peter "Feed my lambs!"<sup>29</sup> is given to you as you go forth. But my admonishment to Mother Mary, then and now, is this:

O my Mother, I take my leave of thee.

Guard thou the heart of my disciples.

O thou bride of the Holy Spirit,

Come into the heart of my lambs.

---

<sup>27</sup>John 17:1-26.

<sup>28</sup>Isa. 53:7; Acts 8:30-35.

<sup>29</sup>John 21:15-17.

Be there the keeper of the flame of the Holy Spirit.

Be there, O thou most blessed Virgin,

The keeper of the Mother flame.

Tarry with them, blessed Mother,

Until I come again,

Until I come to receive my own

Unto the realm celestial.

Thus I speak to you, dear hearts.

The embrace of the Mother and the Son - the master, the disciple - the love of this eternal union can never be broken. Never is there an altercation between the Mother and the Son but only the alteration, worlds without end, of the inbreathing and the outbreathing of the mighty figure-eight flow of the mighty flow of Life!

Now we see the face of the chela beholding the face of God. Now we behold the face of the Mother peeping through the heart of the chela. Thus the rhythmic equation of Life is seen. And as you are humble of heart, lo, great things of our God will come unto thee. It is the hour.

It is the hour of our coming and of the judgment of all who oppress the poor in Spirit who have not yet but are soon to receive the fullness of that Spirit within the heart. Yes, the poor in Spirit are those who are waiting for the coming of the Spirit, even the mighty one of God. Their hearts purified, they weep. And their tears wash my feet. They anoint my feet with an holy oil. And thus their coming, beloved heart, is the sign just before the descent filling, then - filling, then, the heart with joy!

After all of this - for joy I AM come! that your joy might be full because it is the fullness of the joyous presence of my Mother Mary within you.

Joyful are the angels! Joyful are the heavens! Joyful are the bells that peal to announce the day of thy own resurrection! Joyful is the heart of the one in whom the flame of Christus burns so brightly! For in that hour of the fullness of our cup, we must run to be crucified in the heart of the disciple, lest that cup run over and spill upon the ground when it is every precious drop for the fulfilling of the cycles of Life within our own!

Lo! I AM come. Lo! I AM come. Lo! I AM come into your temple. For I AM the messenger of the Mother in this hour and in this age. Her light is victorious within ye all. Accept my message of the salvation of the Saviouress and be thou made whole! And let the wholeness of our love be for this two-thousand-year dispensation, that Saint Germain might reveal the Woman of Aquarius, even the Woman crowned with the twelve stars of light.<sup>30</sup>

Thus may the mystery be unfold that yet has not been told. May it come. And when it come, may it be the mystery of the light of Mother flame within thee.

Children of the Sun, East and West, I shall now deliver unto you my body and my blood that is blessed by the qualification of the body and the blood of Mother. Come and receive the communion of saints.

Bring me the chalice of the bread that we may begin. Please rise. Let the wine be brought and let the wine be served quickly. Come forward. [Communion is served through the messenger to over 1200 people (66 minutes).]

What I have done, I have done.

Understand the purpose of the breaking of the bread of my Life. Understand that on the path of

---

<sup>30</sup>Rev. 12:1.

Life there is the partaking of the bread of forgiveness and the wine of communion. But when I give to you, as I have done, my flesh and my blood, then know that a portion of myself has entered into you. And I also perceive that virtue is gone out of me<sup>31</sup> - but for an holy purpose.

Depart from me, ye despisers of the Word! You have no part with me. I have no part with thee. Come closer, then, my own. For my Life is for the atonement of the many and the few.

As our Father has said, even beloved Alpha, the hour is come for those who have gone out of the way, following the Watchers in the stead of the sons of God, to come to the center of Reality.<sup>32</sup> May it be so is my prayer for you.

This bread of my Life is as a white-hot coal of angels.<sup>33</sup> It is for that light in you to be the fullness of myself, that you might become who you really are.

When you think that I was with you but three short years, consider that in the life of any one of the ones who are sent there is the apportioning of the hours and the cycles. The opportunities for certain of the teachings are past. By the mercy of God, they have been recorded - and, by your free will, may be published and studied and read. There are teachings I have given through the messengers which are finished. Though you come today for the first time into my presence, yet much has gone before. And you can recapitulate the sand that has already fallen in the hourglass.

For some, you hear of the mystery - the eternal mystery of Christ crucified in the heart - for the first time, without preparation. For you it is the vision of the future. For others it is the reality of the present. For still others it shall become the sign of an opportunity lost.

Thus, be aware of the passage of cycles. Understand the wave of light. Move with the wave - and let it move thee. For thou canst not turn aside the wave of light nor impel its course but only choose to be with it in the bursting of the foam of the crystal fire mist.

There is the inner retreat of the heart - your heart - to which the Mother retreats. In a way, it is comforting to know. In a way, it is not. For those who live on the surface of their own world, it is an hard saying. But for those who live in the heart who have already prepared her room, there is the welcome and the rejoicing.

So it is for our Inner Retreat. Therefore, let us preserve the here and the there, the past, the present, and the future that all may come in life and take up that fruit at the feast of my Father's table which is meet for them to eat in the hour of their coming. Let no man judge another's fruit! Let no man judge another's initiation. Let the tender hearts, as tender grapes, be received.

I AM cutting off from the flow of Life those who have been sustained by the very presence of the messenger's heart in this octave, whose hour is come to swim in the cosmic sea on their own light. It is a dark night, if you will. But not of the crucifixion but of the severance that the individual might find the thread of contact and begin - begin the action of love and only that love that can increase the fire of the heart.

Therefore, there is a shifting of worlds as there is the union which this one cannot, if she would, resist. It is the powerful union of my own with the heart of the Mother flame to which she has long ago given her life. This free will has been given. Therefore, in the sweet surrender, it is complete. And wherever I lead her, she will go. Thus, beloved, it is as though all had been done before your arrival at this conference. Nothing could be changed or mitigated, but you yourself have set the jewel of self in the years of opportunity of thy life.

Let those who feel that they are now on their own recognize that all can weave a crystal thread out of the light that beats the heart. All can release that thread of light and cast it in the cosmic sea and hope that some angel of starry bands, some avatar with outstretched hand, might extend

---

<sup>31</sup>Luke 6:17-19; 8:43-48.

<sup>32</sup>Alpha, April 17, 1981, "The Time Is Short." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 221-24; cassette B8127.

<sup>33</sup>Isa. 6:5-7.

the arm of succor and safety and take that thread that is woven and fasten it again to the heart, the flaming heart of the Mother. Let there be the multiplication of Life because of this union.

I have come for a massive release of light! I have personally touched you, each one. According to your faith, I say: Be thou made whole. For that which I have given to you in this hour, my beloved, is more than a grain of mustard seed!<sup>34</sup> It is flesh of my very flesh and blood of my blood.

I send you forth to be as I AM - conquerors of Death and Hell. Until they be bound and cast into the lake of fire,<sup>35</sup> we have yet to be in our Father's service here below.

Go forth, empowered as thou art. Receive as thou hast been given. Waste not the glad commission of angels. For you do not know if or when or where 'twill be given to you again.

I, Jesus, speak to you in your very heart of hearts. Take care! Take care of my Life which I have given you. Take care of Mother. Take care of sweetest child that you now bear in your arm and in your heart.

I AM always Jesus - always come to start a new fire for the burning, a new fire for your reconsecration to the next rung of Life.

O hallowed spiral, here we come!

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 19, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8130.

---

<sup>34</sup>Matt. 17:19, 20; Mark 4:30-32.

<sup>35</sup>Rev. 6:8; 20:13, 14.





# Chapter 25

## Beloved Serapis Bey - June 21, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 25 - Beloved Serapis Bey - June 21, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

X

Love That Has the Courage to Be

A Fourteen-Month Spiral of Our Heart:

A Path of Initiation Whereby Love Is Perfected in Love

Out of the Herculean cycles of God, Elohim - light descends! And I AM come joyously in the white flame, in the white fire, in the whiteness of His glory, to seal you in ascension's flame.

I AM the hierarch of Luxor come again to magnetize you to the very fire of the heart! Thus I have given to you, through the messenger, some of the instruction which I give in the retreat of Luxor concerning the entering into the point of the heart before releasing the sound of the Word.<sup>1</sup>

Necessity is the mother of invention. And truly necessity is the mother of ascension's flame.

Blessed hearts, the hour is come. For with the passing of the cycle of this day there will be the fulfillment of the fourteen-month cycle of ascension's release of wisdom's fire.<sup>2</sup> This class has been a great boon to increase your own God-capacity for God's awareness of purity anointed by wisdom - and wisdom anointed by purity.

The wisdom of the Christed ones, coming under the sign of the Piscean conquerors, is symbolized in the beautiful feet of the Saviour and the preacher of the Word of righteousness. The anointing of the feet of the Master by the would-be disciple is the acknowledgment "How precious are thy feet, O LORD! I would anoint, by the purity of my heart's devotion, the wisdom of thy Word."

Thus, upon the foundation of wisdom do men stand. And some stand not so tall at all, for their wisdom is not founded on the Rock.<sup>3</sup>

Feet firmly planted upon the wisdom of Christ, I bid you - Go forward! Follow in his footsteps. And when you press your feet into his own footprints in the sands of time and space, you may hear the groan of a heart burdened by the planetary momentums of sin or by the betrayal of a close disciple. But you will also hear the fiat of light that dispels all of that and pushes it back spherically:

---

<sup>1</sup>See Serapis Bey, April 19, 1981, "Beams of Essential Light - A Call to the Cosmic Christ: The Restoration of God-Harmony through the Mantra of the Resurrection Flame." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 232-44; cassette B8131.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the second fourteen-month cycle of ascension's flame (the intensification of the yellow ray of wisdom) announced by Serapis Bey January 27, 1980, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 15-20. See also Serapis Bey, February 26, 1980; cassette B8024.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 7:24-27; I Cor. 10:4.

Let there be light!  
And there is light where I AM.  
And I AM THAT I AM!  
So long as I AM in the world,  
I AM the light of the world.<sup>4</sup>

Pressing your precious feet - disciple's feet - within the master blueprint of the inner walk with God, you can attune to the meditations of the Saviour's heart, to his communion with angels, their songs of comfort and praise when no praise or comfort were forthcoming, even from his own.

Would you learn to listen with the sole of your feet? Blessed hearts, every part of the mystical body of God within you contains the elements of every other part. Yes, you can listen to the heartbeat of Mother Earth through the sole of the feet. Yes, you can sense the Homeward path and follow it - blindfolded, if necessary - because of the sensitivity of the points of the five secret rays within you: the precious hands that extend healing, love, comfort; and the sign of the Word incarnate, the precious feet; and the eighth chakra of the secret chamber of the heart where thou art, I pray, with thy God as Father, Mother, Son, and Holy Spirit.

Thus, without in any way reducing the momentum of the first fourteen-month cycle (of purity multiplied by purity, Alpha enhanced by Omega) and the second (purity multiplying wisdom and wisdom revealing the purity of the mind of Christ) - we step into the spiral of love and love's ray expressed as charity, compassion, chastening, purest love, and the Holy Spirit as the highest manifestation of love which is the dissolution by love's purest, wisest judgment of all that is anti-love.

Thus, we press through the first and the second spheres and enter the pink sphere of this unfolding rose! And thus, the circle of petals of this spherical chamber move from the most delicate pink of sensitivity to the heart of the babe newly born, the throbbing of the bird in spring, sensitivity to the whispering of the sun, the delicate breezes, the burden of heart upon the loved one. Delicate shades of pink and golden pink glow-ray enfolding within move, then, to the more intense manifestations of the ruby light and theruby ray which, as the laser beam, must go forth in defense of love!

Blessed hearts, unless love had the built-in self-defense of its own self-preservation, the fallen ones would long ago have swallowed it up. But it was not to be. And it could not be. And it cannot. For you see, the ruby ray itself is the essential, I say, essential element of love whereby all anti-love, as hatred, is turned in upon itself and self-consumed.

Therefore, by the right hand of Serapis [messenger forms the abhaya mudra<sup>5</sup>], I send the ruby ray as radiating light, as the corona of this sphere of our causal body, even the causal body of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood! Enter into our love and realize the protection of love as the ruby-ray siddhi<sup>6</sup> that goeth forth.

Siddhi! Thus, fearlessness flame is born out of the ruby ray.

A love that is love at all has the courage to be!  
It has the courage to be,  
Else it is self-denied.  
A love that is worthy of the name  
Claims this hallowed ground for love  
And will not retreat.

---

<sup>4</sup>John 9:5.

<sup>5</sup>abhaya mudra (right hand upward): gesture of fearlessness and jaya 'victory' - the All-Accomplishing Karma-free Action of the All-Accomplisher, Amoghasiddhi (fifth family of the Dhyanis Buddhas).

<sup>6</sup>siddhi (Sanskrit): power of the Self; a power that is equally effective in the spiritual as in the material world; accomplishment, fulfillment, complete attainment (of any object).

A love that is worthy of life  
Holds the line of life itself  
And does not permit death to enter  
Nor death's vibration to steal in the night  
Within the garden of God.  
Love that is worthy of the name  
Will have none other  
Save the fullest expression of Being -  
Will not withhold the full flowering  
Of the calla lily.  
Love that is love will give  
The biggest, the best, the mostest,  
And even the rest  
Of all that is blest  
Of the good things of life.  
Love that is real is the full opening of the heart  
And the giving of self fearlessly in love!

Blessed ones, in this fourteen-month spire abuilding from the spiral of our heart, there is the opportunity for you to enter a path of initiation whereby love is perfected in love.

There is a room at Luxor where this inscription is seen above the door: Love Is Perfected in Love. It is the name of a course as a path that is set. Those who knock upon this door are bidden to enter if they are determined to realize the fullness of love as the discipline of self for perfect givingness, perfect receivingness out of the rhythm of the cycles of Life. Those who are not prepared are sent first to the violet-flame rooms, there to tarry for a year or a century until all hatred be consumed.

We are aware of the dangers of self-hatred unto those who would present themselves before the ruby-ray masters. Therefore, lessons in psychology must be studied, lessons in personal momentums - why one works against one's self to defeat one's self in the mighty work of the ages.

Working the works of him that sent me, as Christ said and did,<sup>7</sup> is the action of the third ray, the third rung of Life - yet so often bypassed. See how they have replaced perfect love with mechanization man, with the pride of the ego, with ambition - all of these perversions of love and of its sweetest colorations.

There are so many substitutes for love upon earth that one can scarcely find a single petal of purest love among a thousand folk taken at random here or there! Men are so wont to accept a substitute for purest love.

My heart would almost falter in its beat in consideration of the immense loss to the children of God for their acceptance of the lesser loves of life.

Precious hearts, these lesser loves then become, once they are accepted, a matter of human habit patterns. And once people enter into the rote of human love, they do not consider again - often in decades or lifetimes - a higher path, a more intense spiral. And like the proverbial rut, those human habit patterns make deeper and deeper trenches. And thus, the flow of the energy of love tends to flow where it has always flowed.

People must be awakened to a higher walk with Love - the very person of Love in the Master himself!

Do you think that Christians who prate about the love of Jesus know his perfect love? I daresay, without being judgmental, that many do not. Alas! They perceive of him in the vein of human

---

<sup>7</sup>John 9:4.

sympathy. They are idolaters, but know it not - simply because they have not understood his perfect love.

If you will take every episode in the life of Jesus Christ as you read the four Gospels and see each episode as another petal of love, you will come to understand how variegated is the design of love, how subtle are its changes. When you consider all that he did and said as a manifestation of perfect love - whether it be healing, whether it be withholding healing, whether it be the raising from the dead or the casting of the moneychangers out of the temple or the rebuke to the Nephilim as whited sepulchres full of dead men's bones<sup>8</sup> - consider all things and measure, by the sensitivity of your heart, the quality of love and then go thou and do and be likewise.

It is a new appreciation of love that the purity of white fire can give to you in this fourteen-month bearing of the cosmic cross of white fire with the ruby ray - if you will be conscious that that is the message of this path of initiation.

Love can be perfected in love only when you start with perfect love.

"How is this, Serapis? How can we begin with that which is perfect when our goal is to move from imperfection to perfection?"

Typical question of the neophyte.

You will never get there if you begin with imperfection! It is like getting up in the morning on the wrong side of the bed. The whole day follows suit.

Start with perfect love.

"Serapis, where do we find perfect love?"

Go and find it in the song of the bird at dawn. Go and find it in the dewdrop on the rose. Find it as you meditate upon nature's floral offerings. Find perfect love in the heart of a loved one as you pass universes of manifestation and go straight as an arrow to the God who dwells in that heart.

It is not so hard to find perfect love.

Look for it in a mother's smile, in the tenderness of father, the sweetness of a child's prayer at eventide, or the rejoicing in the fields of Maytime.

Why, perfect love is all around you. It is not a statistic of some cosmic statistician!

What do you think? - that God who is love and only love has withheld it from the creation? Look at perfect love in an algebraic formula or in the reading of the stars - a simple recipe that, when it comes out, brings joy to all who partake of the results.

O yes, you can find perfect love. And I will tell you truly that there is scarcely any child of God's heart upon earth who has not at least once loved perfectly. Love for elemental life reaches a most noble expression in people of all ages. Love of angels. Love of one another as I have loved you.<sup>9</sup>

After all, love is not something that is learned. Love simply is. And when it wells up within your heart, you know that God is there. And when you know that God is there - do not stifle the flame, but fan it with the sacred fire breath.

Increase the single dewdrop of love! Make it an ocean of bubbling joy, of waves of light and sine waves that give the sign to God: "Lo, I AM here below as thou art above."

Most blessed hearts, love on earth is an initiation failed by the vast majority of the people. And the energy of love as misuse of the creative fires, manipulation of the genetic code, has produced every variation from the theme of Christ in man and beast. And the bestial nature of fallen ones is perverted love. Just as everywhere you look you can find perfect love, so everywhere you look you

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 23:27. For a definition of Nephilim, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>9</sup>John 13:34, 35; 15:12, 13.

can see its inversion.

Therefore, I come to release the fourteen-month spiral as I place it as nucleus in your heart. But I come to warn you, as I have warned you with each of the prior releases, that the continuing intensity of ascension's fire propelling out the cycles of the causal body will give you greater and greater initiations - more to conquer both of reality and of unreality.

The archangels have told you that the greatest love the world has ever known manifests in the form of the judgment.<sup>10</sup> In order for there to be judgment, there is the resurrection, the bringing to the surface, the awakening of light and darkness and the persona thereof. Therefore recognize that when the intense love of your heart goes forth, it will arouse the enmity of the Serpent with the Christ who is the originator of that love in your heart.

Now I would tell you that the condition of hardness of heart that has become a disease also of some children of God, the condition of the shell which people place around themselves, is the result of sending forth love and receiving it back - being rejected.

"Hated without a cause" was the description of the coming of the One Sent. "They hated me without a cause."<sup>11</sup> The cause, beloved hearts, is the sending forth of love. Love going forth will produce hatred in those in whom there is no love. And the cause for that hatred is envy.

Reread the dictations of Chamuel and Charity in the Vials of the Seven Last Plagues.<sup>12</sup> They warn of the fallen ones and their envy of your love.

You see, the love of the Father and the Son who come to dwell in the heart of the child who keeps the commandments of Christ in love can never be known by the fallen ones. They had it once. Not only did they reject it, but they reduced it to their monstrous mechanization plot. Thus, love has been stripped from them. And they have been going on their synthetic love and their chemical formulas ever since.

The envy of love produces the hatred of love.

A number of conferences ago, I was with this messenger as she flew from Colorado Springs to Santa Barbara for a class at the Motherhouse. As she flew over that city, she sent into it the most intense wave of love from her heart, which was from my heart also. And the love descended over the entire city. Within a matter of moments, to her utter consternation, there was sent back to her heart the most intense hatred - the rejection of the love of Christ, the rejection of the coming of the One Sent before that One had even touched the ground.

Thus, she learned a lesson on the path of Life. And He said: Do not cast your pearls before swine.<sup>13</sup> Pearls of love. Pearls of love, blessed hearts. But He also said: Love one another as I have loved you. But He never counseled to love the seed of the wicked. Therefore, do not radiate love omnidirectionally, indiscriminately - without the realization that the true love of Christ is not universally received in this world.

Now I release the ruby ray for all who would have it from my heart - for the melting down of hardness of heart, for the melting down of barriers and shells behind which you have hidden because you yourselves have felt that same rejection. This is their desire to stop you from loving purely, wholly, freely, fully!

But, I say, in your loving - love one another, love the body of God. And always love the heart of one another that your love go directly to the Christ flame and the Christ Self, thence to be distributed

---

<sup>10</sup>See Archangel Raphael, "The Judgment of the Carnal Mind as the Seat of Authority in Matter," Vials of the Seven Last Plagues, p. 64.

<sup>11</sup>John 6:29; Pss. 35:19; 69:4; John 15:23-25.

<sup>12</sup>Archangel Chamuel, "The Judgment of Mankind's Perversion of the Fires of Creativity" and Archeia Charity, "The Fire of Love Descending to Implement the Judgment," Vials of the Seven Last Plagues, pp. 30-41.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 7:6.

to the whole person as the person is able to receive it.

Love must radiate from within the heart to the entire being. For even in the case of loved ones, when you give love with intensity and the loved one is dealing with karmic patterns or the effluvia of the world or the burden of the day - that loved one may not receive that love, may even reject it or become irritated by it, because the very substance untransmuted on the surface of each world may easily become agitated by the intense love of the Christed ones and of the heart chakra. Therefore, do not be dismayed, do not be offended, do not be hurt in your loving.

If the devotees of the ascended masters would meditate upon love and expand their capacity to give love wisely with a pure discrimination of the heart, you would find a great expansion of this activity. For the Great Central Sun Magnet is the magnet of Cosmic Christ love.

Therefore, a bit of advice from Serapis tonight: Look at your own momentums. Have you left off loving life because you are habituated to the rejection of your love? Have you, therefore, made the mode of your daily life not to give love out of concern for being rejected? Blessed hearts, it is not a wise use of love to simply allow it to flow and then be abused. Love, wisely given, is a sacred transfer of a pearl of light from your heart to the heart of the beloved, the friend, one in need. From the purest center of your Christ consciousness, send love to the purest center of those who are the children of God. And then you will never leave off loving - loving life free!

And when you reinforce your life with calls to the archangels for protection, with a tube of light, with calls to Astrea for the binding of the demons and discarnates that would steal your love and misuse it - when you do all of these things that you have learned and then meditate on greater and greater love, you will find that you will begin to feel like a new person, that the fuller expression of your own self will be the fruit of your loving others with this perfect love. With the transfer of the pearl to the heart of Christ in loved ones, the very warmth of the heart opens the pearl and releases the fragrance and the fervor of devotion for God. Thus, El Morya has taught: Guard the heart! And I would say: Guard the sendings of the heart! Guard the love of the heart! Guard the magnet of the heart!

Many of your problems of human habit will melt away when the creative fires of love of the Holy Spirit flow forth from you abundantly and without reserve. You need not love human imperfection, but you ought to love the soul on the path of becoming whole. Therefore, give comfort to the soul in need of comfort.

The soul that has need may be the soul that is not perfected in love. Therefore, judge not - but give. And in your giving, be the healing of all life. Thus, I welcome you to Luxor for advanced training in the steps of the Master's walk with his disciples.

[Intonation]

It is done from the heart of Helios and Vesta and the heart of Luxor. The spiral of love is released.

I seal you in the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello for the reinforcement of your will and your wise dominion in being the fullness of God's love.

I retire into the flame, that Lord Maitreya might speak to you for the conclusion of this conference.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 19, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8132.

# Chapter 26

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - June 28, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 26 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - June 28, 1981

Feast of the Resurrection Flame

XI

The Dilemma of the Soul in the Evolutionary Cosmos

A Message on the Dark Cycle and the Light Cycle in Capricorn from the Eternal Chain of Hierarchy

From out the heart of love, I come.

My love is a concern for your very soul, for the perfecting of your path, and for your awareness of those reaches of the mind of God that are just beyond your present awareness.

How can one sense what one knows not, when one knows it not? How can one sense one's need to push back the barriers of the mind or sheaths of consciousness outworn? How can one know the way to go when one does not perceive the need to go any way?

Our Lord Gautama, and Sanat Kumara before him, and so on in the vast hierarchical chain - each in his own way has considered this dilemma of the soul that is in the evolutionary cosmos. The answer that has come forth is the eternal chain of hierarchy.

If you do not know that sensitivity that you ought to have but you do not - I can assure you, the one who is above you in the chain of hierarchy knows it! Therefore, listen to that one. Follow that one. Acknowledge that one as teacher, even if it be but in a single field of human endeavor.

Those who think they know it all (and, oddly enough, there are many on this ship of fools called planet Earth) - they end up knowing nothing. For they know less and less, not perceiving that which they know not.

Thus, the obvious conclusion is that without the Guru, one recedes. There is no maintaining even of one's present position. For what is "present position"? There is none, since life is the law of self-transcendence, ever unfolding in the law of cycles. Therefore, you see, if you are expected to be something you are not now in a moment from now, because the law of cycles governs all - how will you move with that spiral if you cannot take the hem of another's garment and follow or be swept up in the draft of that one's attainment? This is a predicament that is upon mankind. And they know it not! For the very lesson I teach is already beyond their present awareness.

The Great Divine Director has addressed himself to this dilemma. And he has spoken of it to you in this hall. I come to give you an understanding of why the bodhisattvas have chosen to be bodhisattvas, tarrying with an evolution blinded and increasingly more blind by its own blindedness.

Blessed hearts, you can see the condition of a planet as we see it. You understand that, instead of moving forward, the products of the educational systems of this nation have less and less capacity to



express the Word - as language skills, as mathematics, or as other subjects. Consequently, standards are lowered. The tests become more and more easy as educators (who ought not to have the name) are not willing to face the fact that they are failing in the transfer of the light of the heart, which is the only true illumination of any soul.

Without the flow of love/wisdom of Helios and Vesta through the teacher, the pupil will not mount a spiral - for the spiral is nonexistent. And if the teacher be not a part of the chain of hierarchy, then that teacher cannot attach his pupils to the chain to which he himself is not attached! Therefore, the bodhisattvas - maintaining the flame of hierarchy in the many dimensions and planes of consciousness - have come, placing themselves very near to those whom they would push up the ladder of Life.

O you thought you were being pulled! Well, blessed hearts, we are beneath you, pushing you up - for the very simple reason that some do not even know the way that is up from the way that is down, simply because they have lost the inner compass of Life.

Some think heaven to be hell - and hell, heaven! There are those who enjoy being in the astral realm and would be most uncomfortable in the etheric plane. Why, there are those who are not even comfortable to be seated next to one of you. Have you ever noted how they have moved themselves from your side in public places? Blessed hearts, do not take it personally. It is their demons who cannot get along with your angels. Since the angels are most fearsome to the demons, it is they who move. But sometimes you also remove yourselves from those places where your soul would imbibe an unhealthy atmosphere. And so it is wise.

Well, then, Serapis has come to apprise you of a love that is pure and perfect - of a spiral that is now released, of a ruby ray that you will only come to understand on the battlefield of life.<sup>1</sup>

How can we explain and explain again? We do our best. We send you out. We let world karma do the rest. And you come back all the wiser for your experiencing of the Path.

There is no substitute for experience. There is no substitute for the teacher who can interpret experience for you and therefore give you the eyes to see - seeing through the veils of maya, seeing through the illusion, the smoke screen of the fallen ones.

Some have said they never understood what is in the daily newspaper until they heard the word of Mother's manifestos or the messengers' releases for many years. Some have said they had never understood light and darkness or the conspiracy or the path of initiation. Thus, you see, the Word has a way of communicating itself to you despite the discrepancy between the teacher and the pupil.

This is a miracle on the face of it, when you come to think of it. It is a result of interpenetration of magnetic fields and electromagnetic currents. It is a meshing of teacher and pupil.

There are some who will never be convinced that the Shroud of Turin is the image of the Lord Christ! These so-called scientists are filled with doubt. They are like water bags of doubt. When punctured, it would all come out and they would be no more. For their total identity is doubt, more doubt, and self-doubt! And then they make their pronouncements of doubt as though they were the empirical method of science itself.

Well, beloved hearts, there are some who can never see beyond or feel beyond the physical person - whether of the messenger, whether of a loved one, whether of anything from a blade of grass to a star. How can you expect them to mesh with the Word or desire the Guru, who obviously is taking you into spirals passing through your own nonphysical matrix leading to universes of light that are still a part of your very own Being? Thus, those who assemble to hear our Word are those not content with the physical grid of Life they use to navigate in the physical octave. They are probers of the mysteries of the octaves above and below and through the sound ray to the soundless sound.

The hierarchy of light, the Buddhas, bodhisattvas, and masters of the wisdom ray are pleased

---

<sup>1</sup>See Serapis Bey, April 19, 1981, "Love That Has the Courage to Be - A Fourteen-Month Spiral of Our Heart: A Path of Initiation Whereby Love Is Perfected in Love." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 265-72; cassette B8132.

with the expanded capacity of the mind of Christ within the chelas of the Great White Brotherhood that has occurred in this fourteen-month cycle. We see that you are wiser for our teaching, wiser for your experiences in testing the teaching, challenging and then proving the Law - as the Law will prove itself to you, as the Law will never be offended if you challenge it and say, "Show me, LORD! I believe. Help thou mine unbelief! Show me the proof of thy Word."

When you ask for proof, be not surprised how it come. Come it will. And if you are objective and free, nonprejudiced, you will have to go where proof leads you. But if you are narrow-minded and bigoted and close your eyes to blatant reality, fearing what will be required of you and your compromise of Life - then, blessed hearts, beware. For the karma of closing your eyes to the proof of Truth which stands before you is spiritual blindness followed by physical blindness in this or a succeeding incarnation.

Karma is instantaneous. Take care, then. Be honest in your interaction with the ascended masters and we will be honest with you. Above all, do not trifle with the Great Law. Do not play with fire - as your mothers have already taught you. The same rules apply. Yet we are in ongoing dimensions of Life.

Thus, I come as I concern myself with your awareness of the oncoming Dark Cycle which will begin April 23.<sup>2</sup> Entering the hierarchy of the initiations of Capricorn, planet Earth and her evolutions will receive the return of their misqualified energies misqualifying the light of the Person of the Father, of his Principle, his Power, his Omnipresence - indeed, the misuses of the All-Power of God.

Here in the Person of the Father, here in the Presence of Alpha who has come to grace the earth,<sup>3</sup> is the Presence of all-power in heaven and earth. It is that light of Alpha and Alpha's current that has been misqualified. Inasmuch as it is absolute power, absolute God in manifestation as Brahma, you will be dealing with the perversion of the Absolute as the presence of absolute evil - personified in the anti-God manifestations of the Nephilim, their mechani-zation man, their Cain civilization, and all that has been built upon this planetary body in the successive spirals going back for millions of years.

It will be a year for serious consideration. It will be a year when your tie to the God Star Sirius will be of utmost importance. For the momentum of the God Star Sirius is the very balance of all misuses of the light of God the Father on planet Earth and in this system of worlds.

The misuses of power on this planet by the Nephilim are connected with their misuses of power on other planets and systems. Therefore, opening Pandora's box of this cycle of karma leads to other boxes. And they are as interconnected as interconnecting computers of the fallen ones. They are as interconnected as the connectedness of all life in the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

I urge you to tarry at Camelot in the morning to assemble to decree for the sealing of the Inner Retreat and all that concerns it. This we desire to see completed before the mounting momentum of the next Dark Cycle takes hold.

You have already been warned of and experienced the lashback of the dragon's tail under the hierarchy of Sagittarius. Do not underestimate it in these final hours before the turning of the cosmic clock! There is, as well, the overlapping into the new cycle of the past cycle. Thus, there will be experienced (as there is now) the overlapping of the revenge of the fallen ones, moving with their momentum of the judgment of the children of the light - the mouthings of the Accuser of the Brethren,<sup>4</sup> their constant criticism, and the mode of their mind whereby whatever they look upon that is of the light they automatically condemn.

They are computerized to condemnation! Thus, wherever the spring flowers peep through as the

---

<sup>2</sup>For a definition of the Dark Cycle, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26.

<sup>3</sup>See Alpha, April 17, 1981, "The Time Is Short." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 221-24; cassette B8127.

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 12:10.

budding consciousness of the chela, at subconscious planetary levels there is the put-down of that burst of joy and freedom and light.

You will notice often when you express your joy midst people - ordinary people, neither good nor evil - that they will somehow disfigure that joy, discolor it, dampen it. And you go away feeling less joyous for having expressed your joy. Such is the carnal mind. Such is the mark of the presence on planet Earth of the Nephilim consciousness that affects many, though they be not of it.

Blessed hearts, the release of Alpha to you is stupendous. We must not underestimate the going forth of his light or the intense rejection of that light. Such light incites the very anger that produced originally the arrogance of the fallen ones who seized heaven by force in their perversion of the absolute power of the Almighty One.

You are Christed ones. And the office of Christ is the judgment of Antichrist. Let us put it there! Let us stand there! Let us seal it there! Let the judgment descend! ere their judgment come as point/counterpoint.

The Dark Cycle is not the only cycle released! There is always the Light Cycle in each year. The original momentum of attainment of all evolutions of this planetary body under the hierarchy of Capricorn, out of the Great Causal Body of the Great Divine Director, can be invoked by you daily as the antidote to the daily return of mankind's karma. Use it! There are millions of cosmic beings who have won, who have graduated from this system of worlds. All of their God/Good, all of their light, is accessible!

Therefore, the key in the arch is the call. Without the call, you enter into the spirals of the shrinking-man syndrome of which the Great Divine Director has spoken. If you do not expand hour by hour, you shrink. I wink as I say this! And I trust that in the wink you will not be shorter than you were before.

Do you see, blessed hearts? I counsel you on the upward way. We are mountain climbers all! Our exercise in running is uphill. Then when we are on level ground, we are at ease and well trained.

It is the upward spiral. It does require striving. But there is rest and there is rhythm to Life.

You are not machines. You must discover the law of the seven and the seven steps to the precipitation of the flame of your own God-mastery. If you do not observe them, you will find that though you think you are striving you may have reached a plateau and are entering into levels of mediocrity that you know not. The full capacity of your God flame and your continuing in this segment of the spiral of the victory of earth depends upon your pacing of yourselves as runners in the race.

The law of the rest is the law of the relief - even in music. Take a lesson from the music of the spheres. Rest in absolute peace within the heart at regular intervals. Learn by the discipline of the mind to go within - swiftly! Learn to hurl the strength of your mind to the eye of God, to the heart of your I AM Presence - to make instantaneous contact and to discover the rest-in-motion that is the mark of Mercurians and Maitreyans, which I trust you shall all be very soon.

The race is to the swift and the strong. And they have a science to their swiftness and their strength. Learn it! Watch them! "Watch me. I can fly!"

Blessed hearts, think how long the ascended masters have been going. They do not chart their course by a mere embodiment but by golden cycles - golden cycles of Life.

Let us take first things first. The hour approaches and the new day is at hand. Let us seal the Inner Retreat by our love! Let us seal this conference by not neglecting this most necessary and most sacred of the Brotherhood's endeavor. Let us look alert - and with courage greet the oncoming cycles.

In past ages, it has been the return karma of mankind's misuse of the light in some cycle of Capricorn or Cancer that has triggered cataclysm. Let us pray that this cataclysm be neither

personal nor planetary but that your liberal use of the violet flame will provide oil in the gears of life and cushion the shock waves of the confrontation of absolute God-power and absolute evil.

You will see come out of this year - as you approach it with Serapis Bey's dispensation - great miracles, great acceleration. And, after all, it is for the opening of the crown chakra under that hierarchy - and perfect love is the way to raise up perfect wisdom through the resurrection flame. And perfect love is the only way the sons of God have ever defeated the Nephilim and their councils of war.

I AM Maitreya in the heart of the I where the cross of the t is the formation of a Mother's heart. I AM the ray of the Mother's light manifesting within you.<sup>5</sup>

I AM forever with the Mother on the cross of life. I hold her in the embrace of love - as I hold you, my very own most beloved.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I seal this retreat into the heart of the resurrection flame.

I seal you in the heart of God!

I seal the mystical body of God in the heart of Alpha!

Lo, He is come. Lo, He is come!

And it is done. It is sealed. It is finished.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, April 19, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8132.

---

<sup>5</sup>Maitreya: Ma - the universal sound intoning the Mother Flame; i - the I or Eye signifying the Identity of the Guru as the individualization of the Mother Flame; t - the sign of the cross signifying the path of initiation of each disciple of the Cosmic Christ; rey - the ray of the Mother's light manifesting in you; a - as you are the seed of Alpha (the alpha particle).



# Chapter 27

## Beloved Saint Germain - July 5, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 27 - Beloved Saint Germain - July 5, 1981

### The Mosaic of Life

Children of the great light of freedom from America and the world, I greet you on this day - the celebration of my own ascension in the Light!<sup>1</sup>

I AM come into your very midst with a cosmic angel of Light, guardian of the heart of America and the heart of her destiny.

This magnificent angel of Light bears the banner of the Union, bears the flag of these United States. And you can look and see the flag as it is used in this hour - and look again. For that golden light of victory and of eternal Life, wherein the golden stripes replace the red, is also apparent as the immaculate matrix of the heart of a Cosmic Virgin who does ever behold the Light-bearers who bear the Light of the Mighty I AM Presence as coming to the victory of our mission upon earth.

Portia stands with me as we celebrate our union. For, as you know, it was in the hour of my ascension that she, the beloved, stepped forth out of the Great Silence to greet me once again after my long sojourn in incarnation upon earth.

(Ladies and gentlemen, children, won't you be seated.)

In my final life as Francis Bacon I endeavored to set forth, as I was able, those keys to the destiny of America that each and every one of you hold, as members of the I AM Race, within the nucleus of your heart in a very precious golden box that is upon the altar of your temple. There, in the heart of Life, are the secrets of the ages and the mysteries which I have come to unveil.

I AM indeed the one anointed as the seventh angel in this dispensation, come for the finishing of the mystery of God!<sup>2</sup> Blessed ones, the unveiling of those mysteries through beloved Godfre and Lotus and through your own messengers has come to an hour of fulfillment for many - and to the hour of beginning for others among you.

Therefore, we arc our rainbow rays of light, our causal bodies of our twin flames, from this seat-of-the-soul chakra of America to the throat chakra in Washington, D.C.<sup>3</sup> We arc now a mighty band of light - of purple and violet and intense action of transmutation - that the souls who have gathered there might receive in their hearts this Word that I give, this dispensation, and that magnificent God flame which is to reveal those mysteries which are to be finished by your very lives - by the

---

<sup>1</sup>Saint Germain won his ascension on May 1, 1684.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 10:7.

<sup>3</sup>Los Angeles is the seat-of-the-soul chakra of the U.S., an energy field for the release of the light of the seventh (violet) ray of freedom and transmutation; Washington, D.C., is the throat chakra of the nation, focus of the first (blue) ray of God-government and the will of God.

living in action of the principle of the I AM set forth to you in life by these messengers which form a foursquare manifestation as the base of Life and of the mystery of the Word.

Therefore, the messengers assemble. And the three ascended form the action of the Trinity as the one who remains in the physical octave focuses the Light of the Mother. See, then, how the miracle of Mighty Victory and of the threefold flame continues the mission in an unbroken stream of light.

We are here determined that your own lifestreams will anchor the Light of the messengers and that you shall go before to prepare the people for that Word that is delivered from this Altar of Invocation - for the preparing of hearts, the plowing of the field, the planting of the seed. And then the seed that begins to grow in consciousness is indeed become the affirmation of the Word by those who know not yet the source of that Word or the source of that seed or of the sunlight of love of the saints who make it grow unto its full expression.

Beloved hearts, the dawn of freedom as an idea in the hearts of the people has come forth from our own twin flames and from many others who have gone before - the dawn of the idea of justice and of mercy. These principles enshrined in that divine document, the Constitution of the United States of America, have gained worldwide acceptance and practice in this nation and in some other nations.

Many have risen to that point of education and understanding wherein, despite their untransmuted hatreds and animosities and angers, they yet concur that the way to peace is by law, by order, by reason, by interaction, by justice, by the courts, and by the application of the systems of jurisprudence that have evolved out of the Judeo-Christian tradition and out of the law set forth within this Constitution.

Beloved hearts, that which has been common law in England has also become a part of that which is ratified in the hearts of the English-speaking peoples throughout the earth. Therefore, you see, I have truly planted my Law in their inward parts! I have written it there.<sup>4</sup> And I have also sealed, in that golden box upon the altar of the Light-bearers, those teachings of the I AM - those teachings inscribed in those three books dictated to beloved Godfre and set forth by the twin flames of their messengership.

Realize, then, that the key to the liberation of souls upon earth is the prior acceptance, by millions of people, of the firstfruits of the Law. One by one, there is fulfilled that mosaic of Life for every lifestream. For there is a magnificent mural - that is painted by each one's own Christ Self - of that which is the divine plan. And it is a mighty mural of Life. And it is a mosaic that the soul may read - block by block, square by square - and thereby fill in that mosaic, as above so below.

As we gaze upon the hearts and the auras of God's people, we see, in varying degrees, the filling in of the mosaic of Life by word and action, thought and feeling, the daily deeds that are the determined deeds to conquer and to win by the Light of the I AM Presence. For some there is a clear perception of the Source; and therefore, the Light of Divinity and of the Mighty I AM Presence and of the causal body, as it was revealed to Godfre, is there emblazoned. For others it remains an area unfulfilled, for those squares of the mosaic in outer manifestation are not fulfilled. And they are not fulfilled, as the filling in of the aura, save when there is a conscious understanding in this octave.

We see, then, as we would report to you this day from the archives of the Royal Teton Retreat, that by the publications of the dictations in this activity and the I AM activity, many have come into an awareness, and intense illumination by the crown chakras of the ascended masters, of conditions shortly to come to pass upon earth - conditions of their own karma, of planetary karma - of the wisdom teachings of the Law, and a generally greater awareness of their own identity.

Thus, before the Great Central Sun I have stood in the hour of the celebration of my own victory. And I have received the commendation of Alpha and beloved Omega this day that because some

---

<sup>4</sup>Jer. 31:33; Heb. 10:16.

from the ascended octave have responded to my desire to deliver to the people of Light upon earth the violet flame and the teachings of the Mighty I AM Presence, many have been blessed, many have risen to the ascension, and others have reembodied - even from the I AM activity - and are among you in this hour as little children, determined to return to earth and spread forth the teaching of the mission and the memory of the Ancient of Days!

Therefore because, beloved ones, you have embodied the Law! - as practical application, as examples of it - I have also received a new dispensation for this decade unto the fulfillment of the seventy-year cycle begun on that very eve of the new year 1931 - bringing us, then, to the year 2001.

Beloved hearts, that activity which was experienced in the Royal Teton Retreat,<sup>5</sup> successfully accomplished, was done so that those who are the disciples among you may follow in the footsteps of beloved Godfre and Lotus and their son, and that therefore the activation and acceleration of garments of light worn in previous golden ages might be useful in the acceleration of your own ascension.

You can see the short cycles which transpired unto the hour of the victory of the ascension of beloved Godfre. And that experience in the Royal Teton Retreat was one of the very important keys to that activity which led to the ascension of beloved Godfre, truly who came and gave his life and laid it down and took it up again.<sup>6</sup> Though mere mortals did not see, yet he was and is resurrected and ascended in the Light and therefore walked the path of the crucifixion, the resurrection, and the ascension which we continue to celebrate in these forty days following the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ.

You realize, then, that sons of God have ever been required to pass through these initiations. And I tell you, in the name of the God of Freedom, the Universal God of All, whose name I bear, and in the name of God Obedience<sup>7</sup> - your beloved Godfre did walk through and experience the physical, mental, emotional crucifixion on earth, not only in his final incarnation but in many previous ones. And therefore, you may perceive it!

And I show it to you at inner levels, even by the Cosmic Mirror of the Royal Teton Retreat in this hour, that you might understand that the preaching of the Word of the path of the crucifixion to you by this messenger is not a far-off mystery but one that you can understand and see as that which bears fruit and gives to the entire I AM Race that new impetus. For every new dispensation is wrought by the very blood of the Lamb,<sup>8</sup> by the very process of the laying down of one's life and taking it again. Therefore, I bow before the Light of every saint in heaven, for they continue to release the essence of the sacred fire to infuse this mystical body of God upon earth with that Light which is necessary for the conclusion of this mission of Light! My blessed ones, I come with a mighty fervor! I come to reinstill in you the love and the desire to know those first steps of Truth, those fundamental principles of the Law. Therefore, I commend Keepers of the Flame in this activity to reread in these days the first three books of the I AM activity - the Unveiled Mysteries, The Magic Presence, and The "I AM" Discourses - that you will have the realization of the Path that has been carved for you and the Path that you are continuing in these days of acceleration of Light and the outcropping of darkness.

Beloved hearts, I reveal to you that the ascension of your own beloved messenger Lanello took place in the same manner described to you by beloved Lotus when she was in embodiment - and read to you by the messenger this day. It is the new dispensation whereby all of the light that is residual within the four lower bodies and the chakras is drawn up by the ascending one into that Higher

---

<sup>5</sup>Refers to an experiment conducted at the New Year Assembly of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, December 31, 1930, attended by Godfre Ray King, Lotus, and their son. [5]

<sup>6</sup>John 10:17, 18.

<sup>7</sup>Refers to the ascended master Godfre, initiator of the God consciousness of obedience in Love under the solar hierarchy of Taurus.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 7:13, 14; 12:10, 11.



Mental Body, which you know to be your own Christ Self, and drawn up again into the victory of the ascension. And therefore, the body of light that is taken again and that becomes the ascended master light body is formed out of - is accelerated out of - this light that is drawn up.<sup>9</sup>

Therefore, let not your hearts be troubled. For it is because of this new dispensation that the students of the Mighty I AM Presence may lay down the life of the physical body (which then passes through the physical fire at the appointed hour after three days) and therefore ascend from inner levels, that you might see that truly heaven's doors have opened wide. And it is not a subject, then, which can be ridiculed - this teaching of the ascension - by any of those who are the opponents of the Light. For, you see, we have never said nor expected that students should be required to attain the physical ascension - though indeed, in the proper circumstances, some may very well accomplish this, as it has been said.

Beloved hearts! Thus, in the case of the three messengers ascended, all have taken this route. And because they have done so, it is available to you if you will remember the teaching that you must desire with all of your heart to ascend into the very living presence of God! - a desire founded upon the love of God and not a desire for the escape of the things of this world, a desire to escape one's karma, one's responsibility.

Therefore, let the desire be pure. And within the desire for the ascension, let there be the desire to mount as the Mighty Blue Eagle from Sirius - to mount the spiral of the ascension and on the way to realize that you can experience this mounting ascension spiral as you spend an entire lifetime in service to the children of the Light and to the wayward children who have yet not surrendered their free will to the will of God!

Therefore, I speak to you concerning this subject. For there are those gathered here and throughout our centers across the earth who are children of the Light, and there are others who are still the wayward children who will come and receive our teaching and yet it is because they fear rather than love the LORD. And they are content to sit and mechanically recite their decrees - somehow thinking to fool themselves, to fool those who are their leaders, the Mighty I AM Presence, and the ascended host.

Beloved hearts of Light, I have come! I have come to dedicate the Inner Retreat to the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin. Do you understand that beloved Mother Mary, as the focus of the Universal Mother in heaven and within the heart of the Mother of the Flame, is placing over that Inner Retreat her full Presence of Light with that of beloved Gautama Buddha?<sup>10</sup>

And that Inner Retreat is dedicated to souls of Light, children of the Light who have confessed their sins and repented of them and have used the violet flame liberally to transmute them and who are determined to walk the path of the ascension in this life and to meet all requirements of that path and to establish their hearts with God - as it is said, to get right with God. Therefore, you can expect that those who are called to serve there must have the resolution of all opposing and warring forces within their members<sup>11</sup> that pull yet upon them and draw them into outer things of this world.

Realize, then, that you who have not made your covenant with God, with Life, to serve his children and to ascend in this life must consider that this activity is for those disciples who are doing so and

---

<sup>9</sup>“Under the old Dispensation, the individual had to purify and illumine the atomic structure of the physical body and raise it out of the atmosphere of earth . . . A year ago, the Great Divine Director said a Dispensation had been given from the Great Central Sun, to accomplish something on this earth that had never been done before.” Godfre was given his ascension under this new dispensation, whereby he “withdrew all the purified essence from that physical form and raised it into his Higher Mental Body, then blended with the Body at the Royal Teton which has become wholly pure substance thru the centuries . . . Thru this Dispensation, it will permit hundreds of thousands at this time to make the Ascension who otherwise would have to come back for another embodiment.” See Mrs. G.W. Ballard, “Our Messenger’s Ascension,” *The Voice of the I AM*, January 1940, pp. 26-32.

<sup>10</sup>See Gautama Buddha, April 18, 1981, “The Arcing of the Flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat.” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 225-28.

<sup>11</sup>Rom. 7:23; James 4:1.

who have done so. Realize that the prophecy that many must make this decision within months is for you!<sup>12</sup> For the months and weeks are cycles. And many at inner levels in the hour of beloved Godfre's ascension made that God-determination to ascend in this incarnation - or in the next incarnation, as the case may be for those of you who had yet to take embodiment in that hour.

Beloved hearts, some of you came into embodiment trailing clouds of glory with the ascended Son Jesus Christ, declaring:

Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Lo, I AM come to manifest the victory of the ascension  
in this life!

And those were the words you spoke when you descended into that form prepared for you! Beloved hearts, you are the determined ones who settled your very disturbances before this lifetime - disturbances with the use of free will, with the understanding of hierarchy ascended and unascended and the true Path.

There are those of you who did not tie into that spiral of the ascension of Godfre, who did not therefore make that determination, who came into this embodiment still not affirming that affirmation of the victorious Son of God. I come to you in this hour. And, with Portia, we give to you the opportunity of the new dispensation given to us this day from the Great Central Sun - to yet affirm your calling and your election,<sup>13</sup> to yet set a fire and a mighty spiral of dedication of this, your life!

It matters not your age - whether you are an octogenarian or in the first few months of life. Those who receive my Word, those who receive the seed matrix of my delivery, will know! For I AM appearing to all who should have and make this statement in this life as a vow to Mighty Victory and all who came to the Royal Teton from Venus on that very night!

Blessed hearts, Portia and I will come to you. We will come to everyone upon this planetary body. We will come, therefore. And you may respond. And you may recite the Word of the Son of God:

Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!

Lo, I AM come to make my ascension in this life and  
to demonstrate the victory of the path of the ascension  
to all evolutions upon earth!

Therefore, beloved ones, by that inner dedication of the Law of Love and Life, you will receive the impetus from the Great Central Sun, not only of my dispensation in this hour but of that of the upward momentum of the spiral of the victory of beloved Godfre, beloved Lotus, and beloved Lanello, that you may move in the very vortex of that fire all the days of your service upon earth!

Now I say to you, Is this not a mighty gift of Light in this hour of the commemoration of my own? ["Yes!"]

Blessed hearts, I ask you to rise and give the salutation to your own Mighty I AM Presence:

Hail, beloved Mighty I AM Presence!

---

<sup>12</sup>"In the East one of the Ascended Masters said: 'You are not going to have limitless time in which to decide whether you will have your Ascension or not. You are going to decide within the next few months.' Everyone on this planet will make that Supreme Decision before many months. All who really with sincere determination want that Great Eternal Victory of Life, can have the Assistance of the Ascended Masters, which will enable them to attain it at the close of this embodiment." See *The Voice of the I AM*, January 1940, p. 32.

<sup>13</sup>II Pet. 1:10.

Hail, beloved Mighty I AM Presence!  
Hail, beloved Mighty I AM Presence!  
Hail, beloved Mighty I AM Presence!

(Beloved hearts, please be seated.)

I desire you to know that in the hour when you give me personally that salutation, I transmit it to your own Mighty I AM Presence, knowing full well that therein lies your victory. And I AM walking beside you, that each time you affirm my name I affirm your name before your own God Self - that your soul might reach new heights of consciousness and new awareness in Christ.

My beloved ones, I come to you in the historical stream of Israel, of Sanat Kumara, of the twelve tribes, of the I AM Race, of those who are come to be priests and priestesses of the sacred fire. I come to you with an intense understanding of the history of the United States. And I admonish you all to study that history; for it is a history not merely of those who are past, but it is a history of the unfoldment of the Word, even as sacred scriptures East and West and in the Old and New Testaments unveil the history of the individual soul and the overcoming of every foe and fantasy of illusion that would beset the path of the Light-bearer.

I come to remind you of a spiritual heritage and of the founding of a great nation. I come to remind you that you are called to hold a nucleus of Light in the heart of America, a magnet in that Inner Retreat that will be as a Great Central Sun Magnet sending forth the rays, even the heart's rays, of the devotion of Akhenaten in your own Lanello<sup>14</sup> - being pathways of light that souls might find the way to their own God Presence and to that place upon earth consecrated to the ascension of the Woman and her seed!<sup>15</sup>

I come to remind you that in the hour of the release of great Light of the ascension of Godfre, war and the engines of war as they had never been seen upon earth were moving through Europe. And therefore, he took that ascension as the supreme sacrifice for the victory of America. Therefore, the holding of the line of the twin flame Lotus through those years was the "as-above-so-below" necessary.

Beloved hearts of Light, the fallen ones were present, the black magicians in Europe. And they were exposed. They came to the fore. And by the Light of the Word of the I AM, by the perpetual prayer, the dynamic decrees of the students, there was the staying action of the hand of God and the deliverance of this nation from a great darkness that could have covered the land.

We see, then, that the statement by Lotus of those vicious forces seeking to manifest in America and the world was prophetic, not only of those years of World War II but of the period which followed and is mounting even to the present hour. You can see that since that hour, beloved hearts, there has come upon earth a new kind of war - a warfare of Armageddon. And as your own Solzhenitsyn says, the Third World War has been fought and lost!<sup>16</sup> And indeed it may be said. For the fallen ones have found new ways to conquer souls - through drugs, through the eruption of the entire astral plane upon America and the world.

And so we have seen in the decades that followed that Second World War, not the rising up of

---

<sup>14</sup>Lanello was embodied as Pharaoh Akhenaten (Amenhotep IV) c. 1375-1358 B.C., whose revolutionary monotheism was based upon the worship of a unique universal God, 'Aten.' The Aten was represented in the symbol of a sun-disk or orb with diverging rays ending in human hands.

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 12:1, 2, 5, 6, 14.

<sup>16</sup>Refers to the assertion by Soviet dissident Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn that the postwar period from 1945 to 1975 can be viewed as a world war which "the free world has irremediably lost," with some 24 countries abandoned to Communism. "It began not with a thundering declaration of war, not with attacks by thousands of airplanes, but invisibly, stealthily boring into the flabby body of the world," Solzhenitsyn wrote. "The Third World War attacks the West at its most vulnerable point; the side of human nature willing to make any concession for the sake of material well-being." See *La Monde*, 31 May 1975: "The Third World War Has Ended," *National Review*, 20 June 1975, p. 652.

ascended master youth but the putting down of that youth by the fallen angels and the Watchers<sup>17</sup> who remain abroad in the land and at inner levels - and who, day by day, are being brought to the judgment by your calls that are fervent and determined and most necessary. Blessed ones, we are seeing now in this decade of 1980 the results of the misuse, the misapplication of the very light that came forth as a cosmic dispensation. Whereas some have ascended and the requirements of the Law have been fulfilled and amplified again by this activity of light, there has also been a misuse of that light and, if you will, a miscarriage of justice.

That miscarriage has occurred in the institutions of education, of society, of the economy where the light has not flowed to the people but rather has been usurped by the fallen ones in everything from outright war in Vietnam, to welfare, to indulgence, to that humanism that is called "scientific" that has entered the public schools by an emphasis upon sex - not as the raising of the sacred fire, but as the squandering of that light.

If you will study those three books, you will realize and see that the dispensations and teachings that were given were such a threat to the fallen ones that they evolved entire systems - from marijuana to sensitivity training to all sorts of experimentations with the human body and the chakras - to siphon off the light, to deter souls of Light from their I AM Presence, to take from them that energy of the crown chakra and of the heart and of the Word itself, to divert it, to amplify and amplify again the miscreations of the lower chakras. And therefore we have seen the rise of genetic engineering and pollution by the misuse of the light of chemistry, which again is the misuse of the light of Alpha and Omega in the fiery core of every atom of Matter substance.

It would be interesting for you indeed to realize this battle of Armageddon that has been carried on since the hour of Godfre's ascension. And you will understand, therefore, how point/counterpoint there has been the reversing of this dispensation of light and how again, with the coming of the teachings and of Omega's dispensation exposing the false hierarchy<sup>18</sup> and giving forth the Mother's manifestos - once again there is that point/counterpoint whereby the counterrevolution of the fallen ones has been countered again by the ascended hosts of Light and many among you who are here for the deliverance of the age! And the deliverance and fulfillment of all that was begun in the I AM activity and this activity is therefore come to pass!

Thus, beloved hearts, with the knowledge of the Law and the spreading abroad of that teaching, many hearts who may not yet entirely accept the path of the ascension are coming into an affirmation of the Word that is given. Some may agree, finally, that marijuana is harmful. Some may agree that there ought to be a return to the gold standard in America. Some may agree that more stringent laws regarding crime ought to be enacted. And therefore, you see, each agreement of that which we recommend from the ascended octaves is, in fact, an affirmation of the Great White Brotherhood and of the ascended masters.

Therefore realize that when Truth is given in the magazine *The Coming Revolution* and when it is spoken by yourselves, each point of the Law that finds fulfillment in the hearts of people everywhere becomes their affirmation at that point of the ascended master consciousness and therefore enables them to fill in another point of the mosaic of Life and of their own divine plan. This is the preparing of the ground whereby the seed of their own Christhood is planted. And the more there is the affirmation of the Word of the messengers, the more there will ultimately be the affirmation of the person of the messengers and ultimately of our own ascended master presence in life!

Realize, then, that we will step through the veil when the people of earth can comprehend and accept the reality of the ascended masters themselves as not mere ghosts or figments of their imagination. Realize, then, that there is a great tumult. And there was a tumult of applause given at the speech of your own president this very week.<sup>19</sup> Beloved hearts, that applause was for my own

---

<sup>17</sup>See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>18</sup>Refers to Kuthumi, "An Exposé of False Teachings" in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 19, pp. 1-84.

<sup>19</sup>Ronald Reagan, address to joint session of Congress, April 23, 1981. The president was greeted by a standing

God flame and my own victory! For I stood where he stood. And there could not be contained the acclamation in that hall of Congress.

Blessed hearts, this is indeed a victory of your own lifestream! And I call you to rise and give that applause to your own Mighty I AM Presence [applause], for now you see echoed within this chamber the affirmation of the victory of my own flame. For you are consciously giving applause to the reality of your God Presence and to my Presence standing here; and therefore, you receive in the spiritual octaves that you occupy in my presence that applause given for the president of the United States.

And there is a reverberation from the hall of Congress to the Chapel of the Holy Grail! And there is the arcing from Matter to Spirit and Spirit back to Matter again! And it is by your very acceptance and affirmation, not only of the probability but of the possibility, yea, the present manifestation of the Word of my being flowing to you through this messenger.

Why, beloved hearts, your very acceptance of this phenomenon is that which precedes the direct contact of all those who are the Christed ones upon earth with that light and inspiration and the Word of God Almighty! Therefore, beloved hearts, realize that when you affirm the Word incarnate, you yourself are on that path - and therefore, the cooperation of the Great White Brotherhood is come. For you are raised up as that remnant of Life. And therefore, your vote and your affirmation counts for this ascended master nation! And I call it an ascended master nation because you are present in it!

Beloved hearts, realize that great darkness came over the I AM activity in the years that have gone by and it has dwindled. And it was put down by the media, by the press. And the bearing of the battles of the Supreme Court by beloved Lotus shall not be forgot by those of us who are ascended. Therefore, it came to pass that we transferred the mantle to this activity of light that there could be a new burst of freedom and a resurrection of those teachings, even the resurrection of those teachings of the I AM activity and the new dispensations of teachings brought by these messengers.

Therefore, beloved hearts, you see that the fulfillment of that prophecy of Lotus - that there is yet the intent of viciousness coming forth in America - is for this hour. You realize that the Watchers are abroad in the land, that there is such a thing called the international capitalist/communist conspiracy yet active, and there are dark forces even in physical embodiment who would yet see the destruction of this great nation!

This very day Willy Brandt representing the socialists of Europe have taken their stand against the absolute stand for the noncompromise attitude toward the Soviet Union - the exposure of détente by Weinberger and therefore the expulsion of those ideas of cooperation with the Soviet Union while they are building arms. And yet the heads of Europe have challenged the United States to enter once again into negotiation with the Soviets to limit arms.<sup>20</sup>

Well, beloved hearts, if there were a limitation of arms across the board, if there were not chicanery and dishonor by the Soviet Union, these things might indeed bring in an era of peace. But it is not so. And therefore, I commend you to an intense activity of calls to the Karmic Board, especially to the Goddess of Liberty and Cyclopea, for the exposure of the misuses of treaties, especially the SALT treaties, by the Soviet Union!

Therefore, you see, the recalcitrant ones - the seed of Serpent<sup>21</sup> in Europe who resisted my own

---

ovation; his 20-minute "budget battle" speech - his first since the attempt on his life on March 30, 1981 - was interrupted 13 times by applause.

<sup>20</sup>On May 3, 1981, a regional conference of the Social Democratic Party of Germany, headed by former chancellor Willy Brandt (president Socialist International), called for the "immediate start" of arms control talks in which a "moratorium, limited in time, regarding the stationing of strategic weapons in Europe can be a reasonable part." The same weekend, Secretary of State Alexander M. Haig, Jr., met with NATO foreign ministers in Rome. [6]

<sup>21</sup>For a definition of "Serpent and His Seed," see Sanat Kumara, November 4, 11, 18, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 295-322.

United States of Europe - are resisting today the true plan from the heart of the Great Divine Director and from my own fiery heart. Blessed ones, what they will bring about in Europe if they pursue this attitude of human stubbornness is the overrunning of Europe by the Soviets! They will precipitate a schism between the Light of America and the European soil. Let them be forewarned! For I stand in the very heart of the soul of America and in the heart of the Mother of the World - I stand and I say to them: You are the false pastors of my people<sup>22</sup> and I denounce you! You who have occupied those seats of authority in Europe, you who have caused the splintering of nations and the death of millions by your recalcitrance - you are brought to the judgment!

I summon sons of Light who are of European descent or who are born there in this life to affirm the Light of God in Europe and to redeem my own mission there! For I AM determined that the Light shall rise again in those sacred shrines and in those nations and save those souls of Light who are truly of my heart!

Blessed ones, many fallen ones are in power today in Europe. And there is entrenched darkness, even more so than in the United States, and there is not the protection there - because they did not accept my intercession which would have prevented the French Revolution and all wars which followed!

Blessed hearts, the wars that have continued upon that soil could have been averted - all the way through World War I and II. Realize this! It is because George Washington accepted my flame that this nation America has had the protection of the ascended masters and there has not been that bloodshed that there has been in Europe. It was the denial of my person by the heads of state, nation by nation! And, lo, I came again and again - and I gave even to Napoleon the offer and the dispensation to go forth and unite. And yet he would do so to his own name and glory; and therefore, he could not have the dispensation of Elohim.

(Blessed ones, won't you be seated.)

This day I come to you, then, with the announcement of the dispensation given to me in this year. And I choose to dip into this reservoir of light to reinforce the call of Archangel Jophiel for the establishment of our teaching center in Rome.<sup>23</sup> And I call to those ones who are called to go to Paris! And I call to those who are the nonresponsive ones: You are not chelas when you fail to respond to the call of my heart! I know you - who you are! Think not that you hide behind a visage of intellectual superiority or spiritual pride. Though you have walked through the halls of Summit University, yet you are not a part of my own but remain the wayward children, for there is not the integration of your heart with mine or with these messengers.

Therefore, I say, I take that light of this dispensation and I give to Europe, with the archangels, my causal body, my Presence, and my Purple Fiery Heart now for an era, now for an opportunity to return to the Light, to unite - not on the basis of selfish economic interests! After all, are these the only things that will unite people in the hour of their greed? Can they not rise to sacrifice and unite upon the basis of the Mighty I AM Presence!

Let there be a spiritual community of Light-bearers of Europe who by proxy hold, then, the focal point of the mantle of God-government in Europe! And therefore, we will work through your hearts instead of through those who focus the Antichrist and have never yet succeeded in subduing the forces of greed, of envy, and of war that have come upon the people.

Beloved hearts, these fallen ones are not leading Europe in the direction of Light. And they are hirelings!<sup>24</sup> They are not the true shepherds of the people, and they care not for the salvation of their souls! They care not for the salvation of life as it is lived in this hour upon earth. They will

---

<sup>22</sup>Jer. 2:8; 10:21; 12:10; 23:1, 2.

<sup>23</sup>Jophiel and Christine, January 1, 1981, "For Europe: A Dispensation and a Cycle - A New Enlightenment by the Brilliance of Illumination's Flame." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 132, 134, 137.

<sup>24</sup>John 10:11-13.

pass away. They will pass to the Final Judgment - and they know it! Trust them not, O children of the Light in Europe, but look to the true example of the Law.

I come with matters on my heart, and I am determined to lay them upon your heart's altar. For you, my beloved, have prepared your heart's altar for my coming, and I am comfortable in your presence. And I choose to tarry with you, and I choose to make myself more physically present. And therefore, I am lowering the light of my ascended light body nearer and nearer to your physical form that you may remember me as Joseph<sup>25</sup> and know that I am still the protector of the one who holds the office of Mother of the World and who keeps the vigil for the incarnation of the Christ in you all.

Blessed hearts, I AM the protector of the Church. And it is written: "The gates of hell shall not prevail against it!"<sup>26</sup> This is the Church Universal and Triumphant. I AM the Father of it - in more than one sense of the word. For I AM the anointer of the kings and I AM the anointer of the priests unto God.<sup>27</sup> And I come with a prophecy of the seed of David, even the seed of the Virgin.

Blessed hearts, I desire that you should come to me, you who need to know the nearer presence of the Father whom you love. God the Father, as the Father of Jesus Christ, is your own Father. And I come the representative of Alpha to this nation, to your heart, to your family. I bid those of you who have families entrusted to your care to call to me as sons of Light that you might manifest my Person - and those of you who are the fathers of the world, fathers of this activity and of all of the trooping ones of the house of Israel who come.

Blessed hearts, the need for my flame is great among the people. I ask you to appeal to me as Saint Joseph that you might have those initiations for the internalization of that Father flame that is needed. It is the flame of leadership. It is the flame of responsibility. It is the flame of love of the Manchild and the wisdom of the Law which you must proclaim as rabbis, as teachers, as priests.

There must be raised up in America sons of Light with new respect as Self-respect, with new spine as the raised Kundalini - men who are not mere men but who are Christs incarnate! Therefore, give me the Christed ones and I will show you how we will transform America!

Where do I go when my heart yearns to live through the sons of God upon earth? I come to you who wear the violet-flame cloak of your royal priesthood because you have dared to give your hours in invocation to the violet flame.

I come to you who have had doubts and fears. These have assailed you out of the darkest recesses of your own subconscious, out of the world consciousness, out of the condemnation of the fallen ones that has been once again unleashed against this activity. Blessed hearts, that is but the sign of the viciousness and its intent to destroy that vortex that can hold the light in this activity of the Great Central Sun Magnet for the ultimate victory over these fallen ones.

Alpha has told you, and I affirm it with him - these unbenign visitors from outer space, they come to limit the consciousness and the awareness of the Word incarnate.<sup>28</sup> Think of it, beloved ones! It is not natural for a people to remain in bondage and ignorance and to espouse a false doctrine and theology that is absurd on the face of it, that is ridiculous, that no child of Light would believe except for the interference twixt the threefold flame of the heart and the Mind that does mesh with the outer mind when it is allowed to do so.

There is interference by these rays of the fallen ones - by psychotronics, if you would call them that! And these are the forces that we deal with in answer to your call. It is the mass hypnosis and the brainwashing of a people.

Do you wonder why there is such a loud accusation of brainwashing in the land by the so-called

---

<sup>25</sup>Saint Germain was embodied as Joseph, protector of Mary and Jesus.

<sup>26</sup>Matt. 16:18.

<sup>27</sup>Rev. 1:6; 5:10. Saint Germain was embodied as the prophet Samuel.

<sup>28</sup>Alpha, April 17, 1981, "The Time is Short." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 221.

cults? It is because, beloved hearts, the fallen ones are attempting to turn against the children of the Light their own evil deeds. It is because it is indeed going on from inner levels and from physical focuses.

There is a determined attempt to stultify, to hold back and stunt the growth of Light, of the individual Christ Self, in the hearts of this people. There is no other explanation why there should be such resistance to the Truth! Although many have followed it, yet many simply will not see. And their willing is not their own! Therefore, we persevere. Therefore, we come. And therefore, we are determined.

We are determined that all who hear these words, all who are in this activity, realize that this is an activity for those who sincerely desire the ascension, who will walk the Path, who will meet its requirements - who will not in any way resist that Truth! It is not an activity for the fallen ones to hide in the skirts of the Mother, to come to the altar for light and to misuse it! It is not an activity for those who are the curious or those who, like Nicodemus,<sup>29</sup> are fascinated with the teaching - and their fascination is not love, but it is curiosity.

Those who take the teaching as an intellectual path will not endure. I say, therefore, those of you who have concealed your own despising of the Word have been exposed by the Lord Jesus Christ on Easter Sunday!<sup>30</sup> All throughout the earth have thus been exposed. Think not that you are not seen.

Blessed hearts, I admonish you with Alpha, the time is short! And therefore, do not come to me with your mouths but with your hearts. And if your hearts are with me, then you will not continually commit those blunders that would, if they could, saw asunder the very activity which you profess to serve! If you are with me in your heart, you will not be continually rebellious or questioning or querying, but you will take positive action for me as I have sent you forth to do.

Let those who cannot plant their feet firmly on this Path or affirm the heart as one with the heart of God take, then, another path. For you make karma when you remain and tarry with us and yet have ulterior motives. Better for you that you go elsewhere and make some human progress and prepare for the day when you will ultimately meet God than to pretend to be followers of the Word when you are not only its despisers but its users.

Beloved ones, with my new dispensation there must be acceleration. Those of you who have determined to follow me where I AM who are on the very edge of my causal body and consciousness, moving with me in the paths of freedom and midst the galaxies, will rejoice at the next step. For others it will be painful, for you have not gone with me with that enveloping light that comes forth with each succeeding conference.

Most blessed ones, if you would be with me in glory, then be with me as I experience the crucifixion of Mother Mary<sup>31</sup> in this nation and in the heart of the Mother, as I am burdened by souls of Light bowed down with all of the misery that these decades have brought through the perversion of my dispensation. Be with me in glory - if you will be with me, day by day, to counteract the infamy of these infamous ones.

My own dear hearts, I now intensify in your heart that action of the violet flame. I now intensify in your heart that mighty action that will allow you not only to perceive your own resistance to Truth but to transmute it on the instant - if you will!

---

<sup>29</sup>John 3:1-13. For new insight into the psychology of Nicodemus, see "Nicodemus at Night," from *Christus: A Mystery*, part 1: "The Divine Tragedy" by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

<sup>30</sup>"Depart from me, ye despisers of the Word! You have no part with me. I have no part with thee. Come Closer, then, my own. For my Life is for the atonement of the many and the few." See Jesus Christ, April 19, 1981, "The Mystery of the Mother Flame within Thee: The Woman Crucified within the Chamber of Thy Heart ... and Her Resurrection."

<sup>31</sup>See also Mother Mary, April 17, 1981, "The Offering of the Rose of Sharon: The Hour of the Mother's Crucifixion with Maitreya attended by the Avatars Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama." *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 203-12.



There is no need for defense mechanisms when Almighty God is so near, when our Word is transmitted to you, when you have direct contact with the Light that truly is the Light of the world!<sup>32</sup> Therefore, let all realize that to move onward on this mounting spiral requires periodic reexamination of one's self - one's desires, one's motives, one's progress, one's determination.

Set yourselves within your hearts. Learn the mysteries of the Heart of God. And be swift to invoke the Light for the transmutation of hardness of heart and impure motive, for that is that which weakens the physical hearts and causes men's hearts to fail them for fear.<sup>33</sup>

When you have the Purple Fiery Heart of Saint Germain with you and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, when you adore the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ - then you have an impervious armor around your heart, and you can fulfill your divine plan upon earth! And there is a daily flushing out of your heart by mighty light rays of that substance of the world that is even more deadly than the substance that you take into your bodies (though I admonish you to eat wisely and to fast with diligence). Blessed hearts, the things of the astral plane that attack your own heart are more deadly than these. Therefore, be alert! Guard the heart by devotion, true devotion to the Heart of God.

I speak to children, I speak to youth, I speak to young adults and the mature: Let there be the opening of the secrets of your heart this day! Let it be between your own soul and Christ Self and Mighty I AM Presence. And you may call me, if you desire. For the secrets of your hearts must come before God.

Let them come. Let them be revealed! Let them be known to your very own Self. And therefore, let those that do not profit the LORD pass into the flame, that you might also stand renewed of heart and ready to run in this race - the race to the Inner Retreat and the race to your own ascension which must come only when the mission is fulfilled.

I announce to you, then, the signing by all parties of the contract on our Inner Retreat! [55-second applause]

I have met with the Darjeeling Council, and we have set the date of the commemoration of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin for the laying upon the altar of the Inner Retreat of an additional one million dollars for the consummation of the closing on this contract. [applause]

I call to your own God Presence, to your own individual Christ consciousness, and all that you have externalized of your causal bodies to mark that date of August 15, 1981, as that hour when these funds shall be in physical, tangible manifestation. This is the beginning of the fulfillment within, I trust, five years or less of the full payment of this property, that it might be entirely in the hands of the ascended masters and their chelas.

Blessed ones, it is the hour to consider that the very conclusion of the signing of this document on April 23, 1981 - commensurate with the sign of the Dark Cycle<sup>34</sup> - is the sign of the Great White Brotherhood of the overturning of the Accuser of the Brethren<sup>35</sup> and all of the condemners of my people of all time (even over this two-and-a-half-million-year cycle) that we are determined to pass through the flame of transmutation.

Thus, they have come to release their condemnation. And its release in that hour has been countered by your own affirmation, by your own support of my name, flame, and messenger. You have rallied! You have caught the vision! You have enabled our messenger and our board of directors to sign this contract! And therefore, because you are in the physical octave, this property in physical manifestation can become the Inner Retreat, can be dedicated to the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, can be the place prepared for all who will come in the name of the twelve hierarchies of the sun and of the God Star Sirius to fulfill the will of God upon earth!

---

<sup>32</sup>John 1:8, 9: 8:12; 9:5.

<sup>33</sup>Luke 21:25, 26.

<sup>34</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 42, n. 26

<sup>35</sup>Rev. 12:10, 11.

Blessed hearts, know that that focal point may become, by your further dedication, holy ground and a nexus point whereby the protection of all souls of Light in the hour of transition - even, if it become necessary, in the hour of cataclysm.

Realize, then, that the victory is in the hour of the closing of this contract with the initial down payment. And after the initial down payment, then the fulfillment of that five-year cycle. Blessed hearts, it is a dispensation to you! - and my own, from the Great Central Sun this day, I give for the establishment of this focal point.

You remember that I went through Europe seeking to dedicate that hallowed ground. I came to America to dedicate hallowed ground. And the fallen ones have trampled upon it and diverted those dispensations. Therefore, there is come the hour of the fulfillment of prophecy of the remnant being drawn together from the four corners of the earth<sup>36</sup> to reestablish all that has gone before as the divine plan of the heart of Sanat Kumara.

Many more hearts of Light ought to be in this activity to be present in the hour when the supreme sacrifice of necessary funds must be made. Therefore, it falls upon you who have the contact and the knowledge in this hour to give, not only for yourselves but for those who shall be drawn in through this activity in this decade - which, as I live and as you live, will see the greatest expansion of Light-bearers and affirmation of the I AM Presence and the violet flame that has been seen to date!

God wills it so. And you may will it so by your own acclamation, your own striving and fulfilling the purposes of our Word - not the least of which is to watch the betrayers, to bind! them by the Word that is given to you as the authority of your Christ Self, and to continue to make the calls for the protection of the messenger in physical embodiment where we and you need her for the continuing service of the Light.

Blessed ones, therefore let us see that it is our determination through The Coming Revolution, our "Magazine for Higher Consciousness," to draw in those souls of Light who should be here and perhaps who have been deterred by the condemnation of the fallen ones in many forms. Let us, then, join with you - we of the ascended octaves - as you continue to make the call for them to be cut loose and set free by the action of Archangel Michael and the Brotherhood.

Let us realize that this retreat is dedicated for many more Light-bearers upon earth. And let those of you throughout the field, even the fields whitened to the harvest,<sup>37</sup> now know that this is and can be a present reality and that you can put your indecision into the flame and come forward and support it so that all that has been accomplished can come full circle back to that home point.

This is the year of the hierarchy of Capricorn, of the Great Divine Director - my own Guru!<sup>38</sup> Let us not see it as the year of condemnation, but let us see it as the year of the Light-bearer's acclamation of the Word! This is the year of the initiation of cycles. And therefore, the cycle that I initiate and release is unto the victory of Keepers of the Flame and of Sanat Kumara and for the binding of all those who have perverted the path of initiation of Lord Maitreya in the past.

I stand in behalf of Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World! I stand, giving to the World Teachers the momentum of my life for the teaching of those who will come to our Fourth of July retreat,<sup>39</sup> that you might further understand the preaching of the Word and the anchoring of the Word through you!

O my beloved, there is such a movement in heaven - such a movement of angels and saints in white! There is such a rallying of the forces of dominion. I call you to new courage, to new heart! to

---

<sup>36</sup>Isa. 11:10-12; Mark 13:27.

<sup>37</sup>John 4:35.

<sup>38</sup>The Great Divine Director is the initiator of the God consciousness of power under the solar hierarchy of Capricorn. The Dark Cycle in Capricorn began April 23, 1981.

<sup>39</sup>An Inner Retreat (July 1-5, 1981) and the Seminar of the World Teachers (July 6-19, 1981), Camelot.

new realization that, though the darkness increase, it increases for the judgment. It increases that more darkness might be swallowed up and transmuted by the Light.

Let us keep the vigil as watchmen on the wall of world freedom and as watchmen in this Dark Cycle of the night. For we are the Light of the world. And while the ascended masters are in the world through the messenger, lo! lo, I AM the Light of the world! And while the ascended masters are upheld as the Light of the heart of the disciples, lo! I AM the Light of the world!

Because thou art, O God, in the heart of the living servant, I AM come and I AM the deliverer of this Word. Because thou art, O God, on earth as in heaven, I, Saint Germain, am on earth! And I increase my manifestation on earth through the physical temples of my people!

Let us sing together to the Old Glory - and to the new - with the Mormon Tabernacle Choir. Let us sing again to the victory of America!

[Audience sings "The Star-Spangled Banner" accompanied by a recording of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir.]

America, we love you!  
America, we love you!  
America, we love you!  
And our love is great enough  
to hold you eternally victorious  
in the Light!

Blessed hearts, I have chosen to give that declaration of love with you that there might be the confirmation by all octaves of being, by all lifewaves who are of the Light in this system of worlds, of the meaning of my own beloved America. Cherish her as I have. Hold her to your heart. For the dream of America must not die on the earth! Let it continue to be the dream, the hope, the faith, the longing in the hearts of those who are the oppressed - even the Light-bearers of El Morya in Mother Russia, even those who feel my presence and my dictation in this hour.

Blessed hearts, I stand and I evoke now the acclamation of the fulfillment of the mission of the two witnesses. For indeed, as Alpha has said, that mission and that Word is fulfilled.<sup>40</sup> I call forth, then, the applause of heaven and earth for the messengers' victory. [50-second applause]

The torch is passed! Therefore, I say, make the messengers' victory your own. For the Inner Retreat is your victory and your life and your emerging into the twenty-first century as the community of the Holy Spirit. By the grace of God, your rejoicing and acclaiming of the messengers therefore becomes your opportunity to walk in their footsteps, to walk all the way Home - and, yes, to attain that ascension in the Light as you will it so, as you love God, and as you make your vow to manifest Christ on earth!

Blessed hearts, the coming of the messengers is going before the face of your own Christ Self.<sup>41</sup> Let it appear! O let it appear! For now is the coming of The Lord Our Righteousness<sup>42</sup> to all the earth through you!

In the name of the Goddess of Liberty and the Lords of Karma who have so tarried with me - I bless you, I seal you, I send you on your mission of Light! And I AM with you in the hour of your victory over Death and Hell and all astral hordes. They have no power! They have no power! They have no power over you!

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and the Mother, I, Saint Germain, have declared it.

---

<sup>40</sup>Rev. 11:3,4. Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 223.

<sup>41</sup>Mal. 3:1; Mark 1:2; Luke 9:52.

<sup>42</sup>Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:14-16.

It is so.

It is done.

It is finished.

It is sealed!

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Sunday, May 3, 1981.



# Chapter 28

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - July 12, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 28 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - July 12, 1981

**Let the Perfected Heart of the Son of God Appear!**

Wesak Celebration May 20, 1981

Messenger's Invocation

Friend of God, Magnify the Divine Goal -

As We Are a Part of the Fervent Heart

of the Great White Brotherhood

Now, O LORD, in the fullness of the resurrection flame, let Christ arise within each one and let the perfected heart of the Son of God appear!

O magnificent Buddha of our life, release now thy soul unto the perfect image made manifest.

Lord God Almighty, thou who hast formed us after that image of Christus: Magnify thy Word. Magnify the living presence of thy love within these hearts.

Blessed Mother, let thy light, as crystal fire, etch within these thy children that perfect image, that the child might become the Manchild and the Manchild the fullness of the Son of God.

Sons of God above, exalt now thy counterparts here below. Let thy servants, O Lord Christ, become now the friend of God.

I call unto the friend of God, Lord Sanat Kumara, Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and Lord Jesus Christ: Magnify the divine goal. Let goal-fitting - as we are a part, a fervent heart of the Great White Brotherhood - be our road to victory!

Legions of light, mighty archangels, I pray for your overshadowing of these souls of light and light-bearers everywhere. Wrap them in this hour in the garment of the Mother and the Buddha and the flaming Buddha who is one.

Ancient of Days, we extol thee. We magnify the LORD. We bow before the light of Shamballa and of the New Jerusalem. Holy City of God, East and West, let the sign of our coming be the cosmic cross of white fire.

In thy name, O God, we assemble. In thy name, let God be magnified.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; in the name of the Mother, Amen.

---

Dictation from the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha

To the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet

The Path of Perfect Love

From Shamballa I Cast Out a Line . . . to Anoint One with the Light of Buddha and My Path

Unto the light of my Lord Sanat Kumara, who would instruct us in the person of Brahma, I AM come - now manifest as devotee of his flame in the person of the Son. Thus he the Father, I the Son come in this hour of visitation to anoint one and some among you with the light of Buddha and my path.

Thus you have heard the reading<sup>1</sup> of the successive levels of responsibility that are required of those who are the heir to the throne of grace. Thus, on the path of Christhood, one must of necessity choose, then, to enter into the heirship of God and thus assume many responsibilities in life. Why, the very sign of the rulership of kingdoms is the sign of the one becoming the Buddha.

Shirk not, then, the hour of thy responsibility to be the High Steward as I was. And realize that it is given to those to rule who have raised up the threefold flame of Shamballa. Shamballa is born in you because you bear the banner of Shamballa through the highways of the East and West.

Look, now, far and wide! Look to the four quarters of the earth! Look to the call of the LORD for leaders in the low and high places of men. Without the threefold flame of Christed One, they do not arrive at the mark. They do not come to their own heart! They have no standard whereby the course of civilization might continue mounting by the upward spiral of the golden light.

Blessed hearts, for every empty throne where the leaderless masses move to and fro, as though by the waves of the sea, there is one who has said: "I will not assume the responsibility of the Christ nor the Buddha-to-be. I will go my way. I will live my life as I see fit. I will not respond to the call of the Cosmic Virgin or the Mother to be that victory where I AM - the victory of love. But I will yet wait another day. I will yet wait until the coming of the May."

But, precious hearts, you may find, as others have found, that the Buddha does not wait when impelled by the flower of the heart.

I say, let the flower unfold! Let thy people know that someone is home in the very Home of Light to give comfort, wisdom, guidance, passageway through trial - by law, by virtue, by good fruit. For every trial there must be a shepherd with a shepherd's crook raising high the light of purity and crystal ray.

Be thou the one anointed, O Christ of all! Anoint the soul to prepare as bride. For the Living One, Brahma, is come! - my LORD, Sanat Kumara. Do you see his face in the face of your own beloved I AM Presence? Blessed heart, he is the one who does embody the light of the Great Beyond of the I AM that is I AM.

When you so love that mighty Presence, as though your heart would fairly burst, know that I have come to be the mediator of hearts and that the magnet of the Central Sun is formed by thy own heart fire. Thou below with God above and I in the center of this Buddhic flow. Thus know the truest love of thy heart, found in the beloved Presence.

This beloved Presence can come to earth in the person of the One Sent.<sup>2</sup> Believest thou this? - that Lord Maitreya can anoint, that souls of light may bear the robes of Christhood, that you might be to others one anointed of the fires of Brahma, of Vishnu, or of Shiva, or the Blessed Mother.

This is Wesak when I come, exhibiting to all disciples of the Eightfold Path who have understood

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the messenger's reading from "Maha-Govinda Suttanta. The Lord High Steward," in Dialogues of the Buddha Part II (4th ed., trans. T. W. and C. A. F. Rhys Davids, and ed. T. W. Rhys Davids, vol. 3 of Sacred Books of the Buddhists [London: Pali Text Society, 1959], pp. 266-81). Dictation and reading included on cassettes B8135 and B8136.

<sup>2</sup>John 6:29.

truly the Four Noble Truths.<sup>3</sup> This is the hour of my coming when we enter the sphere of light and all things - past, present, and future - become the hallowed radiance of thy heart, if thou wilt allow it.

The first and the last Buddhas of this court - Godfre and Lanello - here in the United States of this America are messengers of the Eightfold Path and how it is to be lived with the responsibility of the High Steward of the path of Christhood unto all pilgrims of the sacred fire.

Note well the lifetimes of these messengers of Brahma, of Sanat Kumara. Note well their conquering! Note well their building! For we go to the focus of Shamballa. We go to the Inner Retreat.<sup>4</sup> We go with bodhisattvas and wise virgins bearing the Mother light. We go with those who understand the building of the nucleus of a civilization yet to be God-mastery of the Lord Christ.

O thou Universal Christ, spread out as a canopy covering over souls afire with love!

O Christed ones, let the mastery of the God flame be the rebuke to every foul odor emanating from untransmuted desire that does beget suffering! Let us extinguish inordinate desire, even the inordinate desire to be free from suffering. For suffering for a little while for Christ's sake is the burning of the stubble of residual desire.

Realize, then, that I speak to you as I would speak in this hour of your responsibility to develop, out of the threefold flame of Christ and Buddha, virtues for the Path - sacred labor, soul refinement, acceleration of the handiwork of God, capability in just stewardship - all the while remembering what is the correct inner response to the light of Mother, to the Guru, to the light of Mother as that Mother light is the balance in the far-off worlds, even in the Pleiades, of the sevenfold path of the raising up of the Buddha within you.

Note the great fear and trembling that comes upon the one who is greeted for the very first time by Brahma, Sanat Kumara. The Eternal Youth standing before you, beloved, may come in guise not recognized. But yet the fear, the fear of the true disciple is always: Can I truly fulfill this calling that is upon me? Can I take the next step? Am I worthy of the love of Maitreya? Can I awaken to the fullness of that which my LORD demands, that I might send it into the earth, into the four quadrants of the Mother, and see there born the four manifestations of Christhood for the healing of the nations?

From Shamballa I cast out a line. It is firm. It is strong. I cast it out that it might be seized by the one who knows that his time is come to be the Buddha in the way!

Hesitate not, my beloved. For as it is written, it cannot wait seven years or six or five or four or three or two or one. But I will wait, as in the waiting of the seven days of the creation and the re-creation of thyself, for the Word of precious, powerful will that says: "I will! I will go forth bearing the banner of the World Mother and Maitreya. I will go to the Inner Retreat. I will build a City Foursquare. And I will do it in thy name, Lord Gautama. And I will do it by thy flame of Shamballa."

---

<sup>3</sup>The Four Noble Truths: key discoveries outlined by Gautama in his first formal statement following a 6-year quest for enlightenment. The First Noble Truth is that life is dukkha 'suffering'. The Second Noble Truth is that the cause of this suffering is tanha 'desire' - the will to private fulfillment. The Third Noble Truth is that desire is overcome by mastering the egoistic drive for separate existence. The Fourth Noble Truth is that the way to the overcoming of self-seeking is through the Eightfold Path. The Eightfold Path: the teaching of Gautama Buddha on attaining nirvana through right knowledge, right aspiration, right speech, right behavior, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness, and right absorption.

<sup>4</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha came "to establish the Inner Retreat." He said: "From Shamballa I arc a light. I would establish the ground of the Ancient of Days. . . . In this hour I contemplate - note it well - the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light. . . . Our longing is to lower into physical dimensions all that is prepared; for in the physical octave the Light shineth, the Light is come. In the physical octave we would celebrate the Light of the Central Sun. Only thus shall the transformation of worlds occur. Only thus shall the cycles end - and the cycles begin!" See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226-27; cassette B8134.



O thrust thy will as Morya would thrust - and Lanello! O thrust thy will for a holy purpose, precious heart of fire.

Purity's light be upon thee. And consider also, O beloved, in looking unto the long past, as I have looked, that each blessed footstep taken in the right direction - in a higher direction! - compelling all who follow thee to follow thee again whithersoever thou goest,<sup>5</sup> does impel an entire evolution, its white fire core, vestal virgins, brides unto the Lamb, graduates of the mystery school, bodhisattvas of the Three-and-Thirty, levels of devotees, and Brahmins who are Brahmins because they love the Lord Brahma and have internalized the I AM Presence.

All rise higher, mounting this resurrection flame. All rise higher, coming to that place where - through homelessness and prayer and fasting, by exercise of the Word - there comes the hour when foul odor, as electronic-belt substance untransmuted, is passed through the violet flame. And in the next level, yet even in this life, there is the rulership and the reigning and the Eightfold Path and the quality of the flame of desirelessness that contains all God-desire under the twelve initiations of Helios and Vesta.

Blessed hearts, these paths of overcoming that in the past have taken many incarnations are for the election of thy soul, are for the election of thy life, and can be realized in the years and decades which are before thee as the road rises before thee to the Inner Retreat.

See the turning in the highway of life, each turn a mark of initiation. And as there pass the valleys and the hills reaching for Shamballa in the West, know that all that is gained must be gained by cosmic flow, by initiation, by the Guru, the beloved, by the right arm of Padma Sambhava, by the right heart of the Buddha-to-be so inclined.

I AM grateful for thy love, O blessed one. Thy love-fire heart reaching to my heart is truly the arcing, that Maitreya's mystery school might be again established both within and without. For there are levels we have not taught, initiations not yet brought. There is a cup of wine we would share and the bread of Life, not yet broken in your midst.

Provide the Buddha with the space  
And the initiations of the Mother will come -  
Will come at thy welcome, at thy heart,  
As the timeline unfolds.  
For the Mother's heart released to you in the cycles of time  
May be received by you in the cycles of space.  
And therefore, with the Buddha and the Mother,  
You will earn great grace  
For this life and the life to come.

Look now, then, upon the poetry of life and realize,  
Though you follow these twin hearts of Buddha and Mother,  
That as you engage your heart,  
One moment you also become Mother  
That you might adore the Buddha  
And in another you become the Buddha  
That you might adore the Mother.  
For who is worthy to adore the Mother  
Save the Buddha of thy heart?  
And who - who, pray tell - is worthy to adore the Buddha  
Save the Mother of thy heart?

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 14:4.

Thus, accelerate!  
Let tender violets be at her feet.  
And let the daisies that bow  
Before the coming of the Buddha  
Proclaim also the winds -  
Winds of the Holy Spirit that move  
Through the mountain ranges of East and West.

Felt by the God and Goddess Meru and Himalaya and the Great Divine Director, these winds of the Holy Spirit are for the drawing home of the homeless ones - homeless not because they have entered a path of renunciation but because the world itself has renounced and denounced them. Let the homeless wanderers of the Spirit find home in the heart of the Mother and the Buddha!

Dear hearts of living fire, as dewdrops sparkling, glistening on the roses blooming at Camelot - each one of you a tear of the Mother's eye, a drop in the cosmic ocean of the Buddha, each drop a crystal of diamond, the sparkle that will surely attract the children of the Mother to the heart of the Buddha.

O blessed ones, I AM in the great, great silence of your own God flame. I come forth from nirvana to speak through your own Christ Self to your soul. To each one of you I give the key to the mystery of love as the path itself unfolds. For the path that mounts to the summit of Life must be a path that increases, ever increases with God's love for one another.

Now understand the mounting to the heart of Brahma.  
It is by a fuller, fresher sense of love.  
Understand the mounting to the heart of Vishnu  
By love's own secret, sacred fire!  
O blest wisdom, O love of wisdom, O love of the will of God,  
O love of love for love's very own sake,  
Approach now the heart of manu, lawgiver, Shiva, Mother.  
O mounting path, ascending/descending light,  
Enter now the heart of Mother by love.

I announce to you in this hour the mounting initiations given to each one of you. Pursue the path with diligent love. Recognize the need to enter this love in order to rise to the higher consciousness of your own Lanello and Godfre and the saints of the Most High God.

What does keep thee from the unfoldment of the flower of the heart? It is the giving of my love unto the four quadrants of earth. Let us see it start as the spinning of a new world and a new life! - as spheres coming forth out of the white fire of being.

Blessed ones, I have heard all of the teaching of the Mother to you in these precious hours of her communion with your souls in the week that has passed and the many weeks. And I must say to you that the perfection of thy heart - meeting all of these requirements, understanding all of these teachings - must now be by the path of perfect love.

May we not then seal all teaching with that sign of love? And may you not go apart for these symbolical four months, as in the four planes of thy being, to meditate in the four levels of awareness how thou might, in the fullness of joy, increase the love of the Father, the love of the Son, the love of the Holy Spirit, and the love of the one beloved Mother?

Dear hearts, we would push the spiral of this community! We would impel you! Respond to chastening by obedience. Come surefooted, bow and arrow in hand. Reach the mark of the ascended hosts by fiery love!

Know that all things can be resolved in love. And your own self-discipline will not be so hard when you respond with love. Why, you can even reach the heart of a Cosmic Christ, your twin flame, the avatar aborning, the child happy in the fields of life with a new love that is purity's flower.

I AM most concerned with the conditions of life on earth in this hour of Wesak. I have reviewed them all. I have seen the attempts on the life of a pope and a president.<sup>6</sup> I have seen hunger and famine. I have seen the brink of war in nations! I have seen chicanery among the governments. And I have seen the manipulation of the economies. But I bring you a message of perfect love. For in the striving for perfect love, you see, there is the healing of world conditions.

Mothers of the flame, now receive the Buddhic light. Fathers of the flame, now receive the Mother light. O blessed child of all of our hearts' longing to see earth free, receive the light of thy Father and thy Mother and be thou made whole.

I anchor a light in Kuan Yin's retreat. I anchor a light in Eriel's retreat. I anchor a light, lo, here and there in the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood. And in these retreats, in definite order, I place fourteen initiations for the path of Christhood by the Buddha.

"What?" you say. "The path of Christhood by the Buddha?"

"Indeed!" I say.

It is the hour of thy becoming all that is true. And Morya has room for thee yet in Darjeeling to receive the bluest fire of diamond heart and Excalibur as thou art prepared to wield it, to be it, for the community of saints.

You will find your way on the etheric plane to these fourteen retreats - beginning, of course, in Darjeeling, ending then at Peking with Kuan Yin - and thereby understanding the fourteen stations of the way of the Buddha. And, my beloved, the way of the Buddha is the way to the Mother's heart.

O precious Life that flows, intensify, intensify, intensify! For I wrap the earth in my swaddling garment and my aura - as Omega, as Alpha.

I seal the earth, evolutions all, and the call of the disciple who would be free - free to love me as I AM, free to be who I AM, free to receive the Mother in the light of Brahma.

Sanat Kumara, appear to these thine own as thou didst appear to me so long, very long ago. O Eternal Youth, resolve in each one the decision to be the Christ.

O Lamb of God, receive thine own. O blessed soul, rise in resurrection's spire to be sealed in the heart of Life as God, as Mother.

Tremble not. For it is the flow of our love that sustains thee always.

I write my signature of love within thy heart, O blessed one.

---

### Messenger's Benediction

O LORD, Keep Us in Thy Perfect Peace

in the Flame of Shamballa

Beloved Gautama, Lord of the World, thou Buddha of our hearts, in the name of our beloved Mighty I AM Presence, we salute thee in this festival of light and wisdom and power and thy perfect love to us.

---

<sup>6</sup>On March 30, 1981, President Ronald Reagan was shot and wounded as he left the Washington Hilton after a speech to a union convention. On May 13, a Turkish terrorist opened fire on Pope John Paul II as the pontiff greeted a crowd of 15,000 gathered in St. Peter's Square.

Help us now, help each one to bear the mantle of responsibility in our respective offices of keeping the flame of Life for this blessed earth and her evolutions in the four quadrants of being within and without the temples of Life.

O LORD, keep us in thy perfect peace in the flame of Shamballa.

Steer our course aright. Seal us in the light of Godfre and Lanello. Raise up the mighty rod and scepter of power. And bear with us thy shepherd's crook that we might lead thy sheep into the sheepfold of thy heart.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; in the name of the blessed Mother, Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on May 20, 1981.



# Chapter 29

## Beloved Jesus Christ - July 19, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 29 - Beloved Jesus Christ - July 19, 1981

O LORD, Receive Thy Bride in Perfect Love!

Jesus' Ascension Day Service May 28, 1981

### Messenger's Invocation

O LORD, our light, Sanat Kumara, vitalize and infill the temple of the soul with thy kindling light. Ancient of Days, preside now over the marriage of the Lamb and the Lamb's wife.

In the name of Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and Lord Jesus, we invoke the presence of the ascension flame. Beloved Serapis Bey, let this light, this kindling light - this white fire of our souls' love for the Bridegroom - be fused in the victory of our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Come, souls of light! Come, brides of Christ! Be united with the King of kings and Lord of lords.

Come, seraphs! Come, legions of light! Attend the wedding of the soul unto God. O purity of the heart of every living saint, O Universal Christ, beloved Christ Self of each one: Behold, the Bridegroom cometh! Behold, the Lamb's wife!

Let the soul of the starry body of God now appear, wed unto the Spirit. Let thy kingdom come, O God, on earth as it is in heaven. And let the meeting of heaven and earth be in the very heart of hearts within the secret sanctuary of each one's being.

O LORD, receive thy bride in perfect love!

In the name of the Father and of the Mother, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Amen.

"Say Ye to the Daughter of Zion, Behold, Thy Salvation Cometh!"

Isaiah

I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.<sup>1</sup>

Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 61:10, 11.

Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah,<sup>2</sup> and thy land Beulah:<sup>3</sup> for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

But they that have gathered it shall eat it and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.<sup>4</sup>

## **“Friends of the Community”**

### **A Reading from Maitreya**

The community, being a fellowship first of all, sets as a condition for entrance two conscious decisions: labor without limit and acceptance of tasks without rejection. It is possible to eliminate faintheartedness by means of a two-fold organization.

As a result of unlimited labor there may be a broadening of consciousness. But many people, not bad otherwise, do not envision the results, being frightened by incessant labor and enormous tasks. And yet they have accepted basically the idea of the community.

It would be harmful to include these yet weak people in the community; but in order not to extinguish their striving, one should not cast them out.

For this it is useful to have a second organization - friends of the community. Herein, without forsaking the customary order of life, these newcomers can become more deeply conscious of the community. Such a two-fold organization permits the preservation of a far more concentrated sincerity in the work.

If, however, a formal entrance into the community itself be allowed, one will be obliged periodically to eject the unfit ones. In other words, the community will cease to exist altogether. It will be simply an institution under a false label, beside which the Sanhedrin of the Pharisees would be a highly righteous establishment.

Friends of the community provide the possibility of having a reservoir without danger of betraying the bases of the Teaching. Friends of the community do not conceal their weaknesses, and this gives the possibility of successfully strengthening them.

---

<sup>2</sup>Hephzibah: lit., “My delight is in her.”

<sup>3</sup>Beulah: lit., “married.”

<sup>4</sup>Isa. 62:3-12.

Indeed, We use the word “friends” because for the Occident this term is more understandable. Among Ourselves We call them disciples of a certain degree, but the West poorly contains Our concept of discipleship. Therefore, let us keep to the better-known designation - friends of the community.

It is absurd for the West not to accept Our simple propositions, fortified by long experience.

Our Communities are old! Have not the best people understood the community, not proposing any other form? From the community to the far-off worlds!<sup>5</sup>

“The Marriage of the Lamb Is Come, and His Wife Hath Made Herself Ready”

Revelation

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.<sup>6</sup>

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb’s wife.

And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.<sup>7</sup>

And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

---

<sup>5</sup>Community (U.S.A.: Agni Yoga Society, 1951), pp. 97-99.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 19:7-9.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 21:1-11.



And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.<sup>8</sup>

## **A Reading from the Interior Castle by Teresa of Avila**

### **The Seventh Mansion**

... There is the same difference between the Spiritual Betrothal and the Spiritual Marriage as there is between two betrothed persons and two who are united so that they cannot be separated any more.

As I have already said, one makes these comparisons because there are no other appropriate ones, yet it must be realized that the Betrothal has no more to do with the body than if the soul were not in the body, and were nothing but spirit.

Between the Spiritual Marriage and the body there is even less connection, for this secret union takes place in the deepest centre of the soul, which must be where God Himself dwells, and I do not think there is any need of a door by which to enter it. I say there is no need of a door because all that has so far been described seems to have come through the medium of the senses and faculties and this appearance of the Humanity of the Lord must do so too.

But what passes in the union of the Spiritual Marriage is very different. The Lord appears in the centre of the soul, not through an imaginary, but through an intellectual vision (although this is a subtler one than that already mentioned), just as He appeared to the Apostles, without entering through the door, when He said to them: "Pax vobis."

This instantaneous communication of God to the soul is so great a secret and so sublime a favour, and such delight is felt by the soul, that I do not know with what to compare it, beyond saying that the Lord is pleased to manifest to the soul at that moment the glory that is in Heaven, in a sublimer manner than is possible through any vision or spiritual consolation.

It is impossible to say more than that, as far as one can understand, the soul (I mean the spirit of this soul) is made one with God, Who, being likewise a Spirit, has been pleased to reveal the love that He has for us by showing to certain persons the extent of that love, so that we may praise His greatness. For He has been pleased to unite Himself with His creature in such a way that they have become like two who cannot be separated from one another: even so He will not separate Himself from her.

The Spiritual Betrothal is different: here the two persons are frequently separated, as is the case with union, for, although by union is meant the joining of two things into one, each of the two, as is a matter of common observation, can be separated and remain a thing by itself. This favour of the Lord passes quickly and afterwards the soul is deprived of that companionship - I mean so far as it can understand.

In this other favour of the Lord it is not so: the soul remains all the time in that centre with its God. We might say that union is as if the ends of two wax candles were joined so that the light they give is one: the wicks and the wax and the light are all one; yet afterwards the one candle can

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 21:22-27.

be perfectly well separated from the other and the candles become two again, or the wick may be withdrawn from the wax.

But here it is like rain falling from the heavens into a river or a spring; there is nothing but water there and it is impossible to divide or separate the water belonging to the river from that which fell from the heavens. Or it is as if a tiny streamlet enters the sea, from which it will find no way of separating itself, or as if in a room there were two large windows through which the light streamed in: it enters in different places but it all becomes one.

Perhaps when St. Paul says: "He who is joined to God becomes one spirit with Him," he is referring to this sovereign Marriage, which presupposes the entrance of His Majesty into the soul by union. And he also says: *Mihi vivere Christus est, mori lucrum* [Phil. 1:21, "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain."]. This, I think, the soul may say here, for it is here that the little butterfly to which we have referred dies, and with the greatest joy, because Christ is now its life.<sup>9</sup>

## A Reading from The Spiritual Canticle by Saint John of the Cross

### The Theme

These stanzas begin with a person's initial steps in the service of God and continue until he reaches spiritual marriage, the ultimate state of perfection. They refer, consequently, to the three states or ways of spiritual exercise (purgative, illuminative, and unitive) [the purging of the soul of sin, the illumination of the soul unto Christ the LORD, and the unitive or uniting of the soul with Christ the LORD] through which a person passes in his advance to this state, and they describe some of the characteristics and effects of these ways.

The initial stanzas treat of the state of beginners, that of the purgative way.

The subsequent ones deal with the state of proficients in which the spiritual espousal is effected, that is, of the illuminative way.

The stanzas following these refer to the unitive way, that of the perfect, where the spiritual marriage takes place. This unitive way of the perfect follows the illuminative way of the proficients.

The final stanzas speak of the beatific state, that sole aspiration of a person who has reached perfection.

Stanzas between the Soul and the Bridegroom

Bride Where have You hidden,

Beloved, and left me moaning?  
You fled like the stag  
After wounding me;  
I went out calling you, and You were gone.  
Shepherds, you that go  
Up through the sheepfolds to the hill,  
If by chance you see  
Him I love most,  
Tell Him that I sicken, suffer, and die.

Seeking my Love  
I will head for the mountains and for watersides,  
I will not gather flowers,

---

<sup>9</sup>St. Teresa of Avila, *Interior Castle*, in *The Complete Works of St Teresa of Jesus*, II, ed. and trans. E. Allison Peers (London: Sheed and Ward, 1975), pp. 334-36.

Nor fear wild beasts;  
I will go beyond strong men and frontiers.

O woods and thickets  
Planted by the hand of my Beloved!  
O green meadow,  
Coated, bright, with flowers,  
Tell me, has He passed by you?

Pouring out a thousand graces,  
He passed these groves in haste;  
And having looked at them,  
With His image alone,  
Clothed them in beauty.

Ah, who has the power to heal me?  
Now wholly surrender Yourself!  
Do not send me  
Any more messengers,  
They cannot tell me what I must hear.  
All who are free  
Tell me a thousand graceful things of You;  
All wound me more  
And leave me dying  
Of, ah, I-don't-know-what behind  
their stammering.

How do you endure  
O life, not living where you live?  
And being brought near death  
By the arrows you receive  
From that which you conceive of your Beloved.

Why, since You wounded  
This heart, don't You heal it?  
And why, since You stole it from me,  
Do You leave it so,  
And fail to carry off what You have stolen?

Extinguish these miseries,  
Since no one else can stamp them out;  
And may my eyes behold You,  
Because You are their light,  
And I would open them to You alone.

Reveal Your presence,  
And may the vision of Your beauty be my death;  
For the sickness of love  
Is not cured  
Except by Your very presence and image.

O spring like crystal!  
If only, on your silvered-over face,  
You would suddenly form  
The eyes I have desired,  
Which I bear sketched deep within my heart.

Withdraw them, Beloved,  
I am taking flight!

Bridegroom Return, dove,  
The wounded stag  
Is in sight on the hill,  
Cooled by the breeze of your flight.

Bride My Beloved is the mountains,

And lonely wooded valleys,  
Strange islands,  
And resounding rivers,  
The whistling of love-stirring breezes,

The tranquil night  
At the time of the rising dawn,  
Silent music,  
Sounding solitude,  
The supper that refreshes, and deepens love.

Catch us the foxes,  
For our vineyard is now in flower,  
While we fashion a cone of roses  
Intricate as the pine's;  
And let no one appear on the hill.

Be still, deadening north wind;  
South wind come, you that waken love,  
Breathe through my garden,  
Let its fragrance flow,  
And the Beloved will feed amid the flowers.

You girls of Judea,  
While among flowers and roses  
The amber spreads its perfume,  
Stay away, there on the outskirts:  
Do not so much as seek to touch our thresholds.

Hide Yourself, my Love;  
Turn Your face toward the mountains,  
And do not speak;  
But look at those companions  
Going with her through strange islands.

Bridegroom Swift-winged birds,  
Lions, stags, and leaping roes,  
Mountains, lowlands, and river banks,  
Waters, winds, and ardors,  
Watching fears of night:

By the pleasant lyres  
And the siren's song, I conjure you  
To cease your anger  
And not touch the wall,  
That the bride may sleep in deeper peace.

The bride has entered  
The sweet garden of her desire,  
And she rests in delight,  
Laying her neck  
On the gentle arms of her Beloved.

Beneath the apple tree:  
There I took you for My own,  
There I offered you My hand,  
And restored you,  
Where your mother was corrupted.

Bride Our bed is in flower,

Bound round with linking dens of lions,  
Hung with purple,  
Built up in peace,  
And crowned with a thousand shields of gold.

Following Your footprints  
Maidens run along the way;  
The touch of a spark,  
The spiced wine,  
Cause flowings in them from the balsam of God.

In the inner wine cellar  
I drank of my Beloved, and, when I went abroad  
Through all this valley  
I no longer knew anything,  
And lost the herd which I was following.  
There He gave me His breast;  
There He taught me a sweet  
and living knowledge;  
And I gave myself to Him,  
Keeping nothing back;  
There I promised to be His bride.

Now I occupy my soul  
And all my energy in His service;

I no longer tend the herd,  
Nor have I any other work  
Now that my every act is love.

If, then, I am no longer  
Seen or found on the common,  
You will say that I am lost;  
That, stricken by love,  
I lost myself, and was found.

With flowers and emeralds  
Chosen on cool mornings  
We shall weave garlands  
Flowering in Your love,  
And bound with one hair of mine.

You considered  
That one hair fluttering at my neck;  
You gazed at it upon my neck  
And it captivated You;  
And one of my eyes wounded You.

When You looked at me  
Your eyes imprinted Your grace in me;  
For this You loved me ardently;  
And thus my eyes deserved  
To adore what they beheld in You.

Do not despise me;  
For if, before, You found me dark,  
Now truly You can look at me  
Since You have looked  
And left in me grace and beauty.

Bridegroom The small white dove  
Has returned to the ark with an olive branch;  
And now the turtledove  
Has found its longed-for mate  
By the green river banks.

She lived in solitude,  
And now in solitude has built her nest;  
And in solitude He guides her,  
He alone, Who also bears  
In solitude the wound of love.

Bride Let us rejoice, Beloved,

And let us go forth to behold ourselves  
in Your beauty,  
To the mountain and to the hill,

To where the pure water flows,  
And further, deep into the thicket.

And then we will go on  
To the high caverns in the rock  
Which are so well concealed;  
There we shall enter  
And taste the fresh juice of the pomegranates.

There You will show me  
What my soul has been seeking,  
And then You will give me,  
You, my Life, will give me there  
What You gave me on that other day:

The breathing of the air,  
The song of the sweet nightingale,  
The grove and its living beauty  
In the serene night,  
With a flame that is consuming and painless.

No one looked at her,  
Nor did Aminadab appear;  
The siege was still;  
And the cavalry,  
At the sight of the waters, descended.<sup>10</sup>

Messenger Leads a Meditation on the Perfect Love of Our Beloved Christ Self for Our Soul

Let us meditate upon the perfect love of our beloved Christ Self for our soul - the Bridegroom for the bride.

Let us meditate upon the perfect union of our soul with Christ and, through Christ who is the LORD of this temple, with our beloved LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ.

---

## 29.1 Dictation of Our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ

To the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet

**The Marriage of Your Soul unto the Lamb of God:**

**The Purging, the Illumination, the Union**

Souls of my heart, brides-to-be in Christ, I would initiate you within the interior castle into the rites of the marriage of your soul unto the Lamb of God.

This is the true celebration of my ascension upon earth. For if you are taken up in the ascension as the commemoration of the culminating ritual of my life, who then will remain to tell of the path

---

<sup>10</sup>St. John of the Cross, *The Spiritual Canticle*, in *The Collected Works of St. John of the Cross*, trans. Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez (Washington, D.C.: ICS Publications, 1973), pp. 410-15.

that leads to the consummation of love? Therefore, I propose the pursuit of thy heart for the union with the Bridegroom.

Behold, he cometh! - the very Lord of lords of thy life. Welcome him and recognize that, in the very first instance, it is necessary for the Bridegroom to purge the blessed one who would become his very own.

Thus, beloved, in those weeks and months and years of longing for the perfect love of thy life and the sense that now and again thy soul is rejected by thy LORD, understand well that it is necessary to feel the spurning of the very sacred fire of that perfect love that you yourself might reach for the higher manifestation.

The period of the purging is the action of the Holy Spirit. It is indeed the violet flame. Thus, in this period of thy life, the striving for the goal of perfect love takes into account all of the human hardships of manifesting perfect love in this world where there is yet the imperfect human condition and the karma that must first be seen for what it is, be challenged and overcome, that thou might make thyself perfect for the Bridegroom.

Understand, then, that the sorrowing of thy soul in the absence of the Bridegroom is the very necessary chastening - the realization that this is a ritual of perfect love. In order to have perfect love, demands are made of thee by that very love, by the embodiment of that love. For, you see, when in the grand finale of life the Bridegroom cometh and taketh unto himself the beloved, he will take that soul, assimilate it unto himself - to the very Holy of Holies of the throne of God.

Therefore, the goal of assimilation is the reason I have come in this hour and two thousand years ago to set the path of the saints, to initiate you, my disciples, in the way of the Mother flame which itself is a purging light.

Where the Mother is corrupted, where you have misused her light, there you must come, even under the apple tree - your own Tree of Life,<sup>11</sup> the Mighty I AM Presence. And there you must come in the flame of the Buddha and the Mother to meditate upon the fruit of life and striving and to enter into the crystal stream of the River of Life to be washed, to be made whole - there to come in contact at first as the betrothal where you merge your heart with your beloved Christ Self now and again as in the stage of courtship.

You are courting the Christ. And the Christ is courting you. But you remain separate for the purging, for the illumination. And that illumination is the raising up of the white fire of the Mother unto the crown of perfect wisdom. Thus, the crown of the Woman is also the crown of her LORD's wisdom glorified.

Blessed hearts, I commend you to the study of the intricate explanations which I inspired upon Saint John of the Cross concerning this poem of the bride and the Bridegroom. Each line and each word has a profound meaning for the understanding of thy path on earth.

The perfect love and the way of love is the way of the example whereby, through the consummate love of your own Beloved, you then manifest my own ascension flame. Though I personally may not receive you fully until the hour of the ascension, the union of your soul with your Christ Self will be the example to all of the path of the ascension and of the ruby ray.

Teresa of Avila understood and experienced this path, as did John.

Most blessed hearts, listen then to the teachings of your own messenger on the writings of Saint John of the Cross already recorded<sup>12</sup> and then pursue this perfect love and, ultimately, this perfect marriage. It is the sign of the ascending ones. It will not extinguish you, I promise. But it will give to you joy unspeakable, joy so intense that only perfect silence can contain it! For the secrets of

---

<sup>11</sup>Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14.

<sup>12</sup>Refers to a series of lectures on the Living Flame of Love, delivered by the messenger to Summit University spring quarter 1977.



love in the interior castle are truly the very crystallization of Spirit in Matter whereby, through the weight of your devotion, you anchor upon earth such an intense love for God.

In consideration of this hour of my ascension, I have determined to recall for you the teachings of Sanat Kumara<sup>13</sup> - the teachings on the Lamb and ultimately the Lamb who is the Christ incarnate, the sign and the symbol of your own Christ Self.

Through the open door of the Mother, I AM come. I AM also prepared to appear within the temple of thy being, entering not by any door but by the grace of compassion of the heart. There I would receive you into my Sacred Heart. There I would transfer to you, in this blessed union, the essence of my light - expressed as the drop of blood from the heart of Christ.

This transfer of my love to you must surely come if you enter the way of the cross, the way of perfect striving - if you understand community as that place where devotees understand that, in the purging and in the illumination of the soul in preparation for the marriage, incessant labor, sacred labor is the means to the assimilation of Christ.

And in what does that labor consist? Dear heart, truly it is the labor in the field of the LORD's consciousness. Truly it is the preparation of the marriage feast for all who will come and attend the wedding of thy soul to God. It is all of the tasks at hand that are needed to prepare for the Bridegroom who cometh to his own through souls who enter in at the open gate.

It is physical labor but not physical labor alone. It is striving in each of the levels of the mansion of the soul. It is striving in each of the centers of Life which flows until ultimately the perfect labor must be the perfect love.

Therefore, labor not in vain but believe on the One Sent<sup>14</sup> as thy Redeemer - the one who can give to you the light of the ascension flame.

Let those who understand our chastening love of recent weeks realize that all of this is a part of the purging process, even the purging of the very community itself. Be not dismayed at this process, neither within thy members nor within the body of the community.

For we are obliged to find many and diverse ways for each soul to come to the awareness of the supreme longing and the very intense desire for union with Christ. That longing is there, but often it is covered over by outer activities and superficial longings. Often it is polluted and diluted until the soul thinks that it longs for something that it does not, when in reality the deep desiring for wholeness can only be fulfilled by wholeness with Christ.

And therefore, the desiring itself has its beginning and its ending in the cycles of Alpha and Omega that perpetually flow, as a mighty caduceus, through the soul chakra and the soul desiring in those intervals, intervals between the undulating currents of Life. In those moments of the sense of aloneness, that all-oneness is truly the object of the experience of being alone - and then one.

Realize that in all of the cycles of Life, our Father has provided almost microscopic intervals that there might register upon all life in the Matter spheres the remembrance that the soul is not yet complete and not yet whole until it has entered into the fullness of Christ. And therein is no interval in the cyclings of perfect love. This is a scientific principle that scientists may one day understand to a greater degree.

Blessed ones, this temporary absence of the light itself is the impelling force that impels pilgrims and disciples to pass through the fiery trial in order to gain admittance into the very heart of the Beloved. This has been the way of all saints in every walk, in every century. Those who are truly the saints of all ages have experienced this desiring for the perfect love of the Lamb of God.

---

<sup>13</sup>Sanat Kumara, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22.

<sup>14</sup>John 6:29.

I come this year to set a cycle in the very midst of Serapis Bey's dispensation of love.<sup>15</sup> As you are walking this fourteen-month rosary with Serapis, realize that it is a walk with the saints unto the marriage of the Lamb.

Now then, by my presence, by the light with which I hold you in the divine embrace, I seek to impress upon you the memory of your original union with and as the Son of God. And I am determined - if you will also be determined - that you will not so often lose the memory or the longing of your first love.

It is ordinate to love the successive representatives of the Universal Christ as thou lovest thine own Beloved. And therefore, as I am the translator of thy love unto Maitreya, so Maitreya is the translator of thy love unto Gautama, and Gautama is the translator of thy love unto Sanat Kumara.

Therefore, seek the joy of Christ who is with thee. Seek the joy of union with the messenger who represents and is that Christ. And know that the hour is come truly unto thine own house for the marriage of the Lamb. The hour is come wherever thou might appear on this most sacred ritual and discipline - the purging, the illumination, the union.

Take each step carefully, for it leads to the next. Let thy foot be secure on the spiral staircase. For within thy being is that spiral. Mounting it is thy soul. And thy soul will assimilate the very genius of God - even the light, even the moments of far-off worlds.

Let there be a homing. And let there be a holy order of those who are the true mystics of the Holy Grail.

Let us understand that once the marriage has taken place, even in the heart of one in your midst - that union itself is the magnet for the New Jerusalem to descend out of heaven. The bride adorned for her husband becomes the Holy City. And what is the Holy City? It is the place where heaven and earth meet.

As you know, this city of my Mother is dedicated as the very soul of America and the earth and the place for the outpicturing of that path of the New Jerusalem. At inner spheres, the Holy City is seen as the coordinate of the city over Jerusalem. But, my beloved, we have chosen to consecrate the Inner Retreat for your individual realization of the New Jerusalem, because karmic law requires that the conditions now prevalent and present in Los Angeles be expiated in many ways in time and space ere the fullness of that city may appear here on earth.

Thus, let us consecrate Los Angeles to this ultimate victory. Let us draw here the faithful of the heart of Christ. Let them feel our presence, as we truly contain within our auras - each one so ascended as I AM - the matrix of the City Foursquare.<sup>16</sup>

Let this Camelot and this place of worship and of teaching provide the way, so long as it is ordained by God, for souls to enter the path of perfect love. And let those who reach the levels of illumination and preparing for that union understand that, at that level of discipleship, there is an Inner Retreat where one may continue the work of community at other levels, latitudes, longitudes, in an accelerated time and space.

Thus the Inner Retreat, celebrating the ascension of my own Mother,<sup>17</sup> becomes in itself for you the place of the interior castle, the place where I may enter thy temple - not through the door but, because you have assimilated my body and my blood, you are Self-realized and sealed in the marriage of the Lamb.

---

<sup>15</sup>Refers to the fourteen-month cycle of ascension's flame, first initiated by Serapis Bey at winter solstice 1978. The current cycle of love was announced by Serapis Bey on April 19, 1981. "Blessed ones, in this fourteen-month spire abuilding from the spiral of our heart, there is opportunity for you to enter a path of initiation whereby love is perfected in love." See Serapis Bey, "Love That Has the Courage to Be," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 265-72.

<sup>16</sup>Rev. 21:16.

<sup>17</sup>On May 3, 1981, Saint Germain dedicated the Inner Retreat to the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin. See Saint Germain, "The Mosaic of Life," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 283, 293-94.

What I am proposing is a mighty magnet of love - a magnet consisting, heart by heart, of those who dare to study this path, to understand it, to become one with it, whether in the outer life they are married or not married. This is an affair of the soul with God. And all other considerations of life may continue. For it has naught to do with the flesh-and-blood consciousness but with the soul itself. And it is true that this path continues, whether or not the soul is with the physical body, even at inner levels in the retreats of the Brotherhood.

And so, my beloved, as the celebration of the ascension rings - as rings of light emanate from my heart through the heart of the messenger and your own throughout the earth this day - let these concentric forcefields of my own ascension, my own Electronic Presence, contain the message of love that the dove of your soul has found her nest on one of those rings of light, positioning herself there - and her heartbeat, one with my own, receiving the crystal flow of crystal waters.

I impart to you the desiring of my own soul prior to my ascension to be the fullness of that oneness with the Universal Christ. I commend to you the Psalms as the expression of that longing.<sup>18</sup> And I come to you with the tender counsel of Saint John, that you might understand what you are experiencing when in the process of purging, when in the sense of aloneness, and feeling now the presence and now the absence of your LORD.

This path is one of the higher mountain. The air is rarefied and often thin. And in the absence of the Beloved you would faint for fear of loss of the perfect love of thy life. This is also a period of doubt and fear and questioning, not of God but of thine own soul and its capacity to be the perfect love of Christ - somewhat in this wise, wondering: "Will I be acceptable unto the LORD? Will he receive me? And when will he receive me?"

When you have these experiences, beloved, you must not equate them with the former grossness of doubt and fear or that of the world or of the fallen ones. But rather understand them as the sincere desire of the soul, that yet senses itself in the state of sin, to be purified and made white.

The nearer you approach to your Christ Self, the greater sense you have of an absence of purity until your very presence in the physical octave, even in the cities of life, makes you feel unworthy to even approach us at inner levels - preferring rather to but touch the hem of our garment, so aware are you of the difference between our ascended state and your own.

Blessed hearts, remember that we understand that you have volunteered to carry not only your personal karma but planetary karma and, therefore, to retain somewhat the garments of this octave for the very necessity of being the example of perfect love - perfect love which forgoes the ascension and the resurrection, to be crucified again and again that others might be caught up by your very heart's love of me.

Your longing and your love of me is felt in my heart always. When there is a band, a spectrum in time and space where there dwell souls of light with such fervor, it is the sustaining grace of millions.

As you know, the orders of the Catholic church have waned. There are not so many young who take the habit and become priests and nuns for the very love of Christ. And even now they are more concerned, engaging in politics for the sense of honor to the people.

But there is a need for those who recognize this walk. And thus, there is truly a need for degrees within the community, that those who are not quite so ready for the full purging may still consider themselves disciples and pursue a labor of the heart that will prepare the soul without trepidation to enter into these all-consuming fires so necessary prior even to the full illumination of thy crown.

I speak to you of love. And I am determined that in this year you shall know more love, if you will it so in Christ, than you have ever known in this life. It is the love of your God Presence and your Christ Self. It is your love of me and of my blessed Mother. It is your love of Saint Germain

---

<sup>18</sup>Prior to his final incarnation as the Nazarene Master, the soul of Jesus was embodied as David, king of all Israel and author of the Psalms.

and our holy cause and of the little children and of the child of thy heart.

It is supremely your love of Christ as I AM in the hearts of the meek and the humble who are bowed down throughout the earth. For they long for me, yet have not received that teaching whereby the purging process might begin and the illumination might be won.

I ask for your love this day as the celebration of my ascension. I ask that you love me in those who have a threefold flame and a heart of gold who are not awakened, neither quickened, to the Beloved who is with them, hovering just above the temple ready to enter.

As you have known the longing for perfect love, understand that the Christ Self of these, my beloved, also has that longing to assume the soul unto itself. Therefore, let that perfect love be that sacred labor that brings to that Christ that I AM, wherever they are, the tear of compassion, the burning heart that desires their oneness with me as much as you desire your own. For experiencing your own desire, can you not then equate what is the desire of these souls, though they are covered over by centuries of indoctrination?

Some say Messiah has come. Some say he has not come. All are in a state of suspension, knowing not the truth of the LORD who will be unto them their righteousness and reprove the righteous and bring them unto sublime submission before the Word and the Lamb.

And then I ask for your love for the ascended masters, my cohorts of light, as they, too, long for perfect union with disciples upon earth. I ask you to comprehend the yearning for union twixt heaven and earth, Alpha and Omega - beginning with the smallest cycle of thy heartbeat, transcending the far-off worlds, and ending in the heartbeat of God.

All of life quivers - suspended, breathless - waiting for the consummate presence of the LORD.

Let your love be that love which enhances this union for every part of life. In this, then, fulfill my presence, fulfill my ascension on earth. In this, know me as I AM.

I speak to you in the softness of my speaking within your heart. I speak to you in the tenderness of the Beloved, that you might realize through all of the process of the purging that there is the most tender love between thyself and myself.

This knowing, this remembering each time you replay this dictation, will enable you to conquer that fear of the terror of the tyrant who is in fact thy own synthetic self - the synthetic self, the Antichrist that must be bound by you and you alone.

You will do so because I await thee, my love.

### **Messenger's Benediction**

Seal These Souls unto the Perfect Love of Thy Son Jesus

In the light of the Blessed Virgin Mary, I seal you in the heart of Jesus Christ - in your very heart of hearts with your own beloved Holy Christ Self.

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, seal these souls unto the perfect love of thy Son Jesus!

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, in the name of the Father and of the Son, of the Holy Spirit and the Mother, Amen.

---

NOTE: This Ascension Day Service and the dictation by Jesus Christ were delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on May 28, 1981; cassette B8133.



# Chapter 30

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - July 26, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 30 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - July 26, 1981

An Inner Retreat

I

The Visitation of the Stars

“I AM Affirming the Lowering of My Being into Physical  
Dimensions Not Heretofore Penetrated by Myself”

The light of the far-off worlds is come to you! For I AM come in the visitation of the stars. And I would establish coordinates among you of these very far-off worlds, that the light of Sirius and the light of the Pleiades might find amplification in your hearts, O beloved Keepers of the Flame.

Therefore, let it be! Let the channels of light be opened! Let the starry body of thy Self appear! Let us go forth together to transcend worlds - even spirals in distress, even signals that are less than the fullness of the Cosmic Christ that I AM and that you shall be when you see me as I AM.

I AM come for the visitation of the stars. Who are they? Sons of light! - fiery flaming ones who always and always atone for the lesser evolution of life.

Piercing yellow fire! I pass my hand over the worlds. And, lo, the hand of God releases wisdom. And it doth appear as the going forth of the message of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore, we are well pleased that certain souls of light have held the line against their own oncoming karmic retribution, against their own darkness - holding that line as the focal point of service unto us. Our service then becomes the holding of the line for thee, blessed heart.

The secret of attainment is to start, to enter the project with joy, to pursue the impossible, and to watch the explosion of the starry body within!

I AM Maitreya, marking the sign of the cross. I AM the flame of the Mother in the I where I AM and where you are.<sup>1</sup> I AM a golden fire - bursting illumination's flame! And I AM determined, in this hour of solstice, to now augment the fire of ascension flame and to bring another momentum of illumination to multiply the action and the penetration of the ruby ray, the love fire of Serapis Bey, in this fourteen-month spiral of the Stations of the Cross.<sup>2</sup>

Let us pass, now, from the etheric to the mental quadrant. And let us pursue with all gusto the initiatic presence of Helios and Vesta! Let us align with pure love and pure wisdom. And let the

---

<sup>1</sup>For an understanding of the name Maitreya, see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, p. 278, n. 5.

<sup>2</sup>See Serapis Bey, April 19, 1981, “Love That Has the Courage to Be - A Fourteen-Month Spiral of Our Heart: A Path of Initiation Whereby Love Is Perfected in Love.” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 265-72; cassette B8132.

marriage of the Lamb be - where I AM, where you are - the magnificence of God appearing.<sup>3</sup>

Lo, I affirm it! And I release a new dynamism of my causal body, subject unto the will of Lord Gautama. Yes, I release the fervor of new levels of my own sphere of wisdom as the manifestation of the wise dominion of a chela on the Path in the heart of the earth and throughout the immortal spheres of the galaxies.

I AM that chela! I will always be the chela of the Almighty Word. Lo, I AM THAT I AM! And I AM in the flaming center of the Word, suspended there - in that center, that vacuum, that spaceless/timeless point of infinity.

Thus, the suspension of thy life in the sphere - in the mighty sphere of God's own being. And in that sphere, which itself is infinity, thou dost approach the point of living contact with the living flame - the point of the opening unto Brahman and the Word. Activating principle, activating force of all being is that Word.

Maitreya knows the question of thy heart. Maitreya knows the doubt. Maitreya knows the worlds that thou shalt conquer. Maitreya knows the perfection of the rose of light in that very soul appearing.

O magnificence of love, what new world wilt thou conquer? Wilt thou go forth to bind the adversary and thrust him from the way of the Inner Retreat? Wilt thou enter the heart of the Mother in the mountain, in the sanctuary of our love? Wilt thou see the new day and the dawn of the new civilization? I say, Yes!

I affirm ongoing spirals of victory. I widen the vistas of a new horizon - of a planetary home that is soon to be elevated, accelerated, raised in the sacred fires of resurrection's flame. How will this be accomplished? It will be by the green shoot - evidence that there is new life!

Thus, come forth. Thus, be.

There is a process of Life becoming Life - photosynthesis. Thus, Life within you, absorbing cosmic rays and all of the vastness of God, becomes a single cell of identity.

I AM affirming that I AM Maitreya in the very physical body of the messenger and ye all. I AM affirming the lowering of my being into physical dimensions not heretofore penetrated by myself. For I desire to disturb the dust! I desire to quiver the very stream beds of a planetary home and the beds where the dead sleep and must be awakened to life - eternal life or eternal damnation, as the prophet has written.<sup>4</sup> It is so!

Therefore, I AM here and I AM there. And I AM nowhere more apparent than in the sealed interval of the heart, the sealed chamber where there is that point - replica of the Great Central Sun.

I will be where I will be! For I AM the Buddha becoming the Buddha where thou art. I AM the fire of illumination. And I will not be turned back! For I AM on assignment from Lord Gautama Buddha, who calls me for an acceleration of the ten-year plan<sup>5</sup> of his own causal body of Life and does admonish me to initiate you in the path of your own selflessness whereby you discover the Great God Self.

So magnificent thou art, O God, within these souls of light! Surrender, sacrifice, and service - so even the test of the ten will be the fulfillment of the chelas of the will of God upon earth, whereby the nucleus is formed and a community worldwide is wrought.

We can do it! And we know it! For we have measured the measure of the heart of our chelas. We know that there is a unison. There is a consonance. There is a merging of a body of light-bearers

---

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 19:7.

<sup>4</sup>Dan. 12:2, 3.

<sup>5</sup>See Gautama Buddha, May 3, 1977, "One Decade for the Turning of the Tide: The Great Central Sun Messengers, the Cosmic Christs, and the Buddhas Come Forth." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, p. 148; cassette B7727.

upon earth whose hearts are in harmony with our vibration, emanating from this point of light in the heart of the messengers ascended and unascended.

Therefore, we see that lines of force can be drawn! And when they are tested, they are taut. There is strength. There is resilience born of the fiery trial. And there is not that reserve and rigidity that marks the fallen ones or those on the lesser path of self-fulfillment.

Strength and resilience! For everyone upon the planetary body who is one in the harmony of this consonance of eternal life, there is the contact with the Great White Brotherhood. There is the strengthening of the bond. There is the world body. There is that mighty framework of Life to which all souls of light may rise.

I AM the light of the eternal Ma! I AM the light of the Guru! I AM the light of far-off worlds within you! And I come for integration by the eighth ray.

Keepers of the Flame, you have come on a journey. You have come to where the heart of Maitreya is. Your coming to Camelot is symbolical of your inner journey to the Royal Teton Retreat, where we have gathered in this past week for the fulfillment of an inner spiral of cosmic purpose that has to do with the sealing of our Inner Retreat and the arcing of the light of the Royal Teton - there to meet now the rainbow rays from the heart of Shamballa, now the flame of Gautama Buddha.<sup>6</sup>

Thus, arcs of light converge! And in the converging is the marking of the sign of the cross, even the place prepared<sup>7</sup> for your own initiation unto the ascension from that holy mount - the mount of the Mighty I AM Presence.

Go to! Go thou also as Christ has gone before thee. And recognize the Magnanimous Heart of my own son Lanello where thou art. Recognize that heart - the open door to your own heart and heart's love, the beloved Christ Self.

Maitreya would have you for a cosmic feast! Maitreya would assimilate and be assimilated. In yesteryear, ye would not. But this is another turn. Have no fear! For when you come this close to me, the wrath of the Buddha itself must consume that fear.

Therefore, be humble before the law of thine own being. This law is able to make permanent the atom of self or to nullify it in an instant. This law is the fullness of God made manifest.

How often do men exclaim upon earth, in beholding the workings of the simple laws of physics or chemistry, the very law of God, the very antahkarana of Life - how often do they exclaim in the very midst of a simple physical experiment: "Behold, God! God is the law! God is in his law! God is present in the very atoms of being!"?

How often? Very seldom, blessed ones. For the conceptualization of Deity itself is so distorted. And men have made gods of human forms instead of perceiving the divine form within, without - beyond the veil of the human consciousness. Indeed, all is divine when the consciousness of the beholder is divine. But the consciousness can make of the sublime even the ridiculous and the sordid and the pornographic.

Blessed hearts, notice how the fallen ones have no other design or image save even that of the living Christ to desecrate. They take the most noble beauty and tear the veil of holy innocence from it and therefore make that which is Divinity even an object of lust. Thus, life is topsy-turvy on earth. Life is upside down! And we would right it again.

Therefore, come. Come into the circle of the wide arm of the Brotherhood. Come into the mountain retreat.

---

<sup>6</sup>See Gautama Buddha, April 18, 1981, "The Arcing of the Flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 225-28; cassette B8134.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 12:6.



## A Meditation upon the Heart - The Golden Spiral of Life

“Let It Be!”

Let us begin with a meditation upon the heart. Let us pursue the golden spiral of Life.

I would sit with you and ponder for a moment even the very intricacy of God. Will you not close your eyes, that you might penetrate deeply into the inner space of thine own heart.

In this stillness I re-create for you, beloved, the noble mansion of thy soul. Here is thy heaven. Here is thy earth. Thou art, as it were, God. For God is the center of this spherical interval. And you are in the center - one.

Here we affirm the mantra:

I and my Father are one. I and my Mother are one.

Thus, I draw the circle around the center. And you are not alone, yet the only awareness you have of Life itself is indeed your own God Self-awareness.

At first there is a noncomfortability in such aloneness. But by daily practice and the exercise of the heart, you begin to value this space of the Buddha - untampered with by men's concepts of time yet, by frequencies of eternity, compartmentalized for the absorption of a vast light that is sealed in the single point in the center of the sphere.

Now be seated in that center and position thyself. See the white-fire dot coming into alignment with your own heart chakra.

Now sing with me this mantra. Let it be played upon our instruments, that we might flow with the tone of Alpha:

I and my Father are one. I and my Mother are one.

I and my Father are one. I and my Mother are one.

I and my Father are one. I and my Mother are one. [sung (8x)]

There is far more to this mantra than you can even imagine in your outer mind. For the fullness of manifestation in all degrees of consciousness within thy being comes about through the entering into the center of the spiral and there converging, inverting the light but never perverting any formula of the sacred fire. Thus, penetrating downward and around and upward again - this mighty flow of inner God-realization ultimates in the manifestation where I AM of Alpha and Omega, worlds without end.

Let us continue the mantra, pouring love - the most intense white fire - into the sphere of Alpha and Omega, now congruent in the etheric octave with your own heart, beloved ones.

For this is why I AM here - to extend starry bodies of far-off worlds within the vastness of my own being, each star the coordinating point of Alpha and Omega. Where there is the fervent heart, the fervor of your heart will magnify the intense white-fire glow. Let it be!

I and my Father are one. I and my Mother are one.

I and my Father are one. I and my Mother are one. [sung (6x)]

I approach nearer, then. And I come for the sealing of the point of light in the center of the sphere of thy being. I seal - by the meshing of worlds - your inner heart, your heart flame, and this fiery-sun point of light.

I seal the figure-eight flow. And each time you enter into this meditation, you may visualize the twin spheres of the figure eight and of the eighth ray merging as one - as the white-fire/blue-fire sun.

Now you are the chela of white fire! Now you are the chela of dazzling blue perfection! Let the

merging of the diamond and the sapphire of the heart of Morya be for the merging of the white-fire/blue-fire sun of the God Star Sirius.

O invisible light rays! O sweetness of celestial spheres!

I dedicate these hearts and the invisible sun in the center thereof to the consonance of the eternal Word, to the continuity of Brahman through the Word - through all of life. I dedicate twin spheres to the victory of your Path.

Let it be! It is all that I ask.

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 1, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 31

## Beloved Archangel Michael - August 2, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 31 - Beloved Archangel Michael - August 2, 1981

An Inner Retreat

II

I AM for the Union

Hail, Cosmic Christ! Hail, Lord Maitreya and sons of the living Word!

I AM here in the fullness of the light of God and the full armor of faith. I bless you in the name of God! And my legions bright encircle the earth for the victory of the flame. By this sacred fire, by the name of GodCso you conquer!

Children of the sun who are become the One, the flaming One, receive my heart and be received into my own. For I have brought the seven archangels as we have come to rest in this place that is blessed.

As we have gathered in this hour from out the Royal Teton Retreat, it is for the sealing of hearts of gold! It is for the victory of the light! It is that you might enter into the fullness of the vow of faith. And that faith which takes its vigil with earth and her evolutions is the vow of my own bands of the first ray.

Lo! I AM Michael the Archangel. And I summon all who have heart and all who have will for the great gatheringCfor the victory!

(Children of the light, I bid you be seated in my presence.)

There is a law, then, that is reflected in the hearts of the faithful. It is the law of God's own protection of his very own. I come and I thrust my sword of blue flame into the very heart of AmericaCmaking it, therefore, congruent with the arch of Saint Louis.<sup>1</sup> I, therefore, AM the sacred fire! I AM the mighty arc! And I AM the flaming sword in the midst thereof!

O children of the light of the One, therefore realize that it is a rallying point whereby love in the heart of the archangel of the first and the third ray converge by the power of God. And therefore, the thrusting of the sword in the earth is for the gathering of the light of the enlightened ones. And it is for the protection of this nation, this continent, and all who are of the I AM Race throughout the planetary body. It is for the protection of time and space and of the place prepared.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the 630-foot high, stainless steel Gateway Arch in Saint Louis, Missouri, the nation's tallest monument. Chamuel and Charity, Archangel and Archeia of the Third Ray, maintain an etheric retreat over Saint Louis.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 12:6.

Beloved children of the light of God that never fails, I AM the mighty action of the sacred fire! I AM the fullness of the Great Central Sun Magnet! Burn, then, O sacred fire! Burn, then, and consume all that is the anti-will of God! For I AM standing and I AM the one who hears the calls of the Mother and of the chelas of the Guru Mother.

Therefore, I AM the interpreter of the Word. I AM the transferring of the Word through the legions of light, through all archangels, for the sealing of the destiny of this earth for this decade of preparation unto the victory by the power of the ruby ray! by the power of the eighth ray!

Lo, I come to confirm opportunity on the path of initiation opportunity confirming the anchoring of light, the protection of the continents, the protection of the very earth body that the children of the sun might enter into the very heart of the Royal Teton and there discover their own root race, their own origin and descent, and their cosmic purpose.

Therefore, I come to anoint you who would go forth to teach the teachings of the ascended masters in the name of Archangel Uriel. I come with a flaming faith! I come with armor! I come with the Book of the Law! And I come with the signet of the Goddess of Liberty.

I AM Archangel Michael! And I tell you, blessed hearts, for many this decade will be the final opportunity to come into the light and to proclaim freedom worldwide.

Therefore, let all listen and listen well,  
That your very own sisters and brothers  
Are waiting to hear you come to tell  
To tell them the mighty story  
Of the flame of glory,  
Even the Shekinah glory that is above and below  
And in the very heart of the threefold flame.

I AM an archangel! I AM one of the first ray. And I have stood for evolutions of earth and these planetary homes for many centuries. I have stood and I still stand, beloved hearts of flame!

Beloved hearts of light, I AM the action of the sacred fire. And I demand, therefore, the recompense! I demand the return of my own Word and my own leap of light and my own faithful sword. I AM, therefore, exacting from your own causal body the descent of your own flame of faith. I AM blowing the wind of the Holy Spirit to fan the fire of faith in your heart and dedication to the will of God and the realization that some who are your very own flesh and blood, as it were, are yet in darkness yet waiting for the arc of your own mighty arch, anchoring then from your own I AM Presence to their own heart flame that momentum of victory, that momentum of God-determination!

Therefore, I come with a dispensation of the Great Central Sun to be implemented by the seven archangels. I come with the determination of Alpha and Omega that you shall and will have the mighty action of our sword of blue flame that you shall have it in physical, tangible manifestation as a fiery focus for the protection of the light of Almighty God in America, for the protection of the divine intent of every student of the I AM throughout the world and everyone in whom there beats the threefold flame.

Let all understand that from wherever you hail (and hail in the name of Archangel Michael!) there must remain that central forcefield and platform for the victory of light which is the very heart of the Royal Teton Retreat, which is the very heart of your heart flame that as America goes, so goes the world. And therefore, we dedicate this land to the victory and to the overthrow of the tyrants and the fallen ones and the Watchers<sup>3</sup> with whom we have striven for millennium.

Beloved hearts, therefore we have blocked their moves. But until this hour of the judgment has come, we have not been fully free to implement that which you are now calling forth.

---

<sup>3</sup>For a definition of Watchers, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

Therefore, it is a question of timing. Therefore, it is a question of the law of cycles. Therefore, it is a question of understanding that that which is past is past. And that which is present is on the very lip of future manifestation of the great golden age and of its implementation through that Inner Retreat.

Therefore, we are mighty archangels counting upon you to implement its manifestation, to see to it that it is secured in this very summer! And that there are lines reaching out to all of the earth and her evolutions for light-bearers to make their way to establish that fiery core, to establish that decree momentum, where the authority of the Word will release those fiats of light for a decade and for the turning of the century that will result in the saving of life to the uttermost and in the fulfillment of the Word of Saint Germain and the violet flame in all people.

We therefore require the concentration of forces and the isolation of our bands and the anchoring point for the Royal Teton Retreat. We therefore desire that all should come into alignment and prepare themselves and see to it that they may be an extension of that retreat in the world of form, ever ready and ever flexible—ever ready to move forward, at the call of El Morya and mighty Surya, to be anywhere upon the planetary body where the light is needed, where the balancing action of equilibrium is required, and where the Judgment Call must go forth.

Therefore, I send the messenger! Therefore, I send souls of light around this earth—crisscrossing even as fiery electrons whirling around the center of the sun of even pressure in the heart of the earth. So is the going and the coming of the sons of God—In and out of the inner heart, in and out of the Inner Retreat.

So you have come to this outpost. So you have come to this nucleus of white fire. And so we have established it for the reinforcement of light in this very geographical area, for the protection of the holy innocents. Therefore, we implement the divine plan. And we salute you that you have always responded to the will of God and that you have set yourselves with that great God-determination to fulfill a divine plan.

Lo! I AM come. And lo, I anoint my own messenger. Lo, it is a twenty-year spiral.<sup>4</sup> And here lies the constancy. Here is the consonance. Here is the continuity of our Word—that we may speak and speak again and bring you up-to-date as to those teachings and admonishments that we have given in prior decades.

Therefore, those who have gone away and who have returned find that the same Word, the same fire of the Holy Spirit, and the sameness of Almighty God is even the promise of heaven that there is security in the Great White Brotherhood and there is faithfulness on earth in the hearts of the embodied saints, that our words do not fail, and that our chelas also do not fail—not because they are chelas, but because they are God in manifestation. And it is God in the heart of the chela that does not fail, even when that one would faint and wonder what is coming upon him or upon the planetary body.

Blessed hearts of light, you see fulfilling itself a mighty spiral. And those who have left from out of our very midst are seldom missed; whereas those who are drawn in as the fiery electrodes have never left, even of all incarnations and all previous manifestations of the community of the Holy Spirit.

Those who are of the light are of the light and remain constant to the flame! Those who are not, enter into their own doubt and fear and slink into the night. And this is as it should be! For they, too, must come to the altar and receive then the Word and know that the Word is real, that I AM real—that I AM Archangel Michael.

And I AM more physical than you may realize in this hour. For I AM the fullness of the manifestation of God and I choose to be physical where I AM! I choose to be where I AM that you might

---

<sup>4</sup>The Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet attended her first Summit Lighthouse conference 20 years ago—the Freedom Class of 1961, Washington, D.C., July 1-4.

also know that you may rise to the level of the Cosmic Christ through your own Christ Self and also know the converging of worlds above, so below. Let it be for the fullness of the fiat of the Cosmic Christ! Let it be for your own deliverance, beloved ones.

Lo! I AM the action of the sacred fire. And I AM piercing to the very core and quick those astral hordes multiplying the momentum of voodoo and of witchcraft in America, multiplying the psychic activities of the false gurus, false channels, and psychic mediums.

I AM the full fury of the LORD! I AM the full wrath of Gautama Buddha! For I AM the angel sent for the unification of the union of hearts, union of Alpha and Omega, union of the fifty states which are the twelve tribes and the thirteenth come again.

I AM for the union of the I AM Race!

I AM for the union of the seed of Sanat Kumara!

I AM for the union of the One!

I affirm it and I place my crown upon my son, even the son of light in your midst.

Lo! I AM the deliverer of the Word of the King of kings and the Lord of lords.<sup>5</sup>

Lo! I AM the action of the sacred fire. And I will lead the troops Homeward. And I will lead the legions of light into the very midst of darkness and infamy, into the very midst of those spies who gather here to transfer even the technological achievement of America to those enemies of freedom.<sup>6</sup>

Lo, I AM the guard! Lo, I AM the watchman with Saint Germain of the day and of the night, of the appearing of the Son of God within you! Lo, I AM the deliverance of the Word! Lo, I AM the keeper of the flame of the faithful and the true.

Lo, I AM with you, beloved ones, even unto the end of the age of your own incarnation of the Word and the ending of the cycles of your karma. Lo, I AM with you, O living ones of light! And I shall remain. For I AM faithful. And he that sent me is faithful. And your hearts are faithful. And therefore, in the great quality of faith, we are sealed as one. And we will not take no for an answer!

We are the advocates of freedom. We clear the way! We clear the pathway for the avatars and the legions of Saint Germain. We clear the way for the coming of the Son of God. And we clear the way for the birth of the Manchild within you!

Wonder not at the miracle of my presence or the moving stream of the Word. For it is the fullness of the Holy Spirit that I bear, that I AM, that I deliver unto you. And lo, that Holy Spirit is come upon you in this hour, as it came by the mighty archangels and the living Christ on that very day of Pentecost, that all who are prepared for that fiery action to be no more as men but to move upon earth as angels of light then receive that Holy Spirit.

You have asked for it! You have called for it! You have decreed for it! Well, there are consequences and I am one of those consequences. For I will not leave the son of light who embraces the Holy Spirit, for I know the protection that is required. And I know even far more than has been revealed to you this day. For I am aware of every force and forcefield of malintent, every seed of evil throughout the galaxies of the Matter spheres. And I tell you, this is something!

Blessed hearts of light, therefore I am aware of impinging lines of force. And I am supremely aware of the mighty action of the sacred fire of light rays coming forth from the Great, Great Central Sun. And I see in you the convergence of light! light! light! Right in the very heart flame where I AM within you. And therefore, I see these light rays deflecting all that is unlike that light.

But, blessed ones, there are souls of light who will not be afforded this protection merely because

---

<sup>5</sup>I Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to William Holden Bell, 61, a former Hughes Aircraft engineer, and Marian W. Zacharski, 29, a suspected Polish intelligence officer, arrested on espionage charges June 28, 1981, in Los Angeles. [7]

they will not align with the Son of God, with the I AM Presence, will not utter the call to me. Blessed hearts, it is the call that is the sacred alchemy on earth. Even the call. You may have an I AM Presence and Christ Self and threefold flame. But you must make the call. It is the law of octaves that cannot be broken.

Therefore, fear not to speak the Word. Fear not to be embraced by the Word. Fear not the purging of the Word. And fear not the Holy Spirit that will never, never, never in all eternity leave you as it has found you. It will transform you! It will tumble you! It will turn you! And it will stand you right-side-up, on your feetCstanding for the will of God! Do you not welcome this mighty influx into your temple, beloved hearts? [AYes!@]

O then, let there be the rousing of those who sleep! Let there be the rising of the outcry of voices who cheer in the oncoming light of Sanat Kumara, who see the deliverers of mankind on all of the hillsides of the world and who see the precious vision of the City Foursquare<sup>7</sup> and etheric octavesCtemples of light and the new civilization to which all shall one day return.

O blessed vision of the heart of the Immaculate Virgin, blessed vision of the heart of Mary! In her name I place my seal on the Inner Retreat. And with the LORD GOD I dedicate it to the ascension of the seed of the Woman<sup>8</sup> - the ascension of the Blessed Virgin and her offspring of Christ. Let it be for the great return. And let it be the place of Great Encounters. For we are the archangels. We would encounter our own there.

And let there be once again in America the affirmation AThis hallowed ground!@ Let there be a patch of earth that is holyCwhere the praise unto the LORD is affirmed silently, worshipfully, with God-integrity.

This hallowed groundCAmerica! Let the white fire core of the Israelites return this nation to a holy allianceCnot with other nations, but integration with those who are of the light, with those who are of the Great White Brotherhood. Let the alliance be with the ascended octaves, as you cast your anchor into the infinite and find yourselves allies of the supreme forces of light.

Sons and daughters of the Most High God, I AM a fiery sealing action. I AM drawing the white-fire circle of protection around you and all who may receive the extension of that protection through your lifestream. I come to affirm the great need for the call for the protection of the individual light-bearer and the messengers and the family of light-bearers, the community, and the place prepared. I come to underscore the need for the protection of freedom and of this nation as the chosen nation, exemplar to all.

I contact the fiery focus of hearts who are one with me worldwide. I pledge to you my life until you are also cut free from all psychic thrallldom and drawn into this heart of hearts, this place of safety that you call AHome@ and AMother.@

One are our hearts. One is the flame of freedom. The convergence in the center of the sun is a fiery intensity for the victory of light. Many ascended masters have placed themselves in physical proximity to this Inner Retreat. As you walk through this place, remember that you also entertain angels unawares.<sup>9</sup>

We enfold you in our auras; and our auras would serve you as a mighty magnet to demagnetize from you all that has hindered your Path thus far. It is the hour to make the call for the removal of every obstacle to your divine plan and to the fulfillment of the Inner Retreat. Let the call go forth! Let it be repeated. And we will answer!

Therefore, I AM an archangelCsummoned by the elect, vowing to do God's will, ever ready to protect. I AM an archangel. Would you also be where I AM? [AYes!@]

---

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 21:16.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 12:17.

<sup>9</sup>Heb. 13:2.



I would take you where I AM to discover the plan. I would also reveal to you that for you to remain where I AM should mean that you also should take the responsibility of an archangel. Some are ready. Does this surprise you? Some are not. This also should not surprise you.

But there are those among you who are angels who have embodied for many hundreds of thousands of years. There are angels among you who, when you shall have fulfilled your course, will enter into the path of initiation at inner levels to also put on the full mantle and, I might add, the fiery feathers of an archangel.

It is well to push back the limitations of the mind. It is well to appreciate that the Path is ongoing. From elemental to expansive Elohim, there is a chain of hierarchy. And somewhere, you are positioned in that chain!

Therefore, mount the chain of Life with joy!Csupreme joy and the realization that the farther you go, the greater the view of life. Higher and higher toward the Central Sun, you continually gain a larger perspective of the vastness of evolutions. You behold the valleys of earth and the mountains receding. You behold the planetary bodies and systems. And as you hold the point of the Cosmic Christ, you also must understand that all beneath you in vibration and location now depend upon your faithfulness to duty.

I trust, then, that this stretching of the mind will find you content to be where you are, faithful to a smaller circle of duty round which you yourself may inscribe a sacred-fire circle and in the center of which you also may declare:

Here I AM, O God!

Here I stand.

I AM faithful to that Cause to which the LORD has anointed my soul and, yea, my spirit.

Here I stand, O God!

I AM, I will, and I shall be faithful to the course of duty, to the coil of light, to the dharma of my mission, and to the cosmic cross of white fire of that planetary/personal karma to which I AM also committed.

Thus, draw the line of responsibility. Stretch your arms for the mantle of capability. Fulfill the divine office. And await the approbation: This is my beloved son, in whom I AM well pleased. This is my beloved daughter, in whom I AM well pleased.<sup>10</sup>

Until the hour of the sounding of the crystal bell and the Word of the LORD unto you in this wiseCI pray you, work while ye have the light.<sup>11</sup> Work! For the night may yet come for a season on planet Earth, until the hour and the day of the Holy City of God where there is no night and no need for the sun nor the stars or the moon, for the Lamb is the light thereof.<sup>12</sup>

Truly the Lamb, as Sanat Kumara incarnate, is the light of the Inner Retreat of your heart and the Inner Retreat of America and the Great White Brotherhood. Surely the Lamb is here for the victory! And I AM here to confirm the Word of the Mother in you, hour by hour.

I confirm her life as your lifeCand your life as her own. I confirm protection by the atonement of the living Word. I confirm it. I AM THAT I AM! I AM Archangel Michael. I AM the fullness of the vow. I AM the fullness of the light that is come and the marriage of the Lamb! For his wife hath made herself ready.<sup>13</sup>

Therefore, soul of God, come into union with the Lamb. Come into the understanding of Sanat Kumara as the one who would assimilate thy self unto the greater Self. Therefore is Alpha and

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 17:5; Mark 1:11; II Pet. 1:17.

<sup>11</sup>John 9:4, 5; 12:35, 36.

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 21:23.

<sup>13</sup>Rev. 19:7.

Omega established in the very heart of this community.

Lo! I AM THAT I AM!

Lo! I AM Archangel Michael!

I AM. I shall be. And I ever will fulfill the mandate of my name Cof the office that God  
has given to me and of the purpose that shall be accomplished.

Lo! I stand for the Great White Brotherhood.

Lo! I stand for the devotee of the light.

I AM multiplying my body and my Electronic Presence

And my flaming sword

Upon all who will invoke them

Daily and hourly

And know that we are one.

We are one!

We are one unto the journey

To the Great Central Sun

And the mission complete C

Complete in the mystery of the Grail,

Complete in that clipper ship and its sail.

I AM the exponent of Maitreya Cof the teacher and the teaching.

I come in the Word CHail, Cosmic Christ!

I return in the Word CHail, Maitreya! Hail, Maitreya!

Hail, Maitreya!

I AM the Defender of the Faith of thy mission of the Mother, of thy banner, and of thy  
devotees.

I AM the protection on earth and in heaven of the Lord God Almighty unto the ex-  
panding rings of consciousness of the Lord God Almighty through the very heart of  
Maitreya Ccentral sun of this activity of light, central sun of earth.

I AM drawing the lines round about all those who are tied to Maitreya in every octave of  
light, even the bodhisattvas and the Buddhas and those who are the devotees of the  
Mother, East and West.

Lo! I AM the victory!

Lo! I AM the victory!

Lo! I AM the victory of the flame!

Lo! I AM the victory of God!

Lo! I AM the victory of God!

Lo! I AM the victory of God!

---

NOTE: The above dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare  
Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 2, 1981, at Camelot.



# Chapter 32

## Goddess of Purity - August 9, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 32 - Goddess of Purity - August 9, 1981

An Inner Retreat

III

The Sacred Formula of Purity from the Heart of the God Star

Anointing the Souls of Mohandas and Kasturbai for a Mission for America, for India, and for All Souls of Light

O Liberty of my Life, I adore thee. For thou hast given unto me the freedom to pursue the path of purity.

Therefore I come, grateful for opportunity, liberty, mercy, truth and love, vision and direction. For I would magnify - by a heart so pure because it is born of God - the seven rays of Light, proclaiming unto all the world seven paths of opportunity for the fulfillment of the dharma and the understanding of the universal law of karma.

Blessed hearts, there is no purity without love. For love of the heart, even the heart of God, is a fiery furnace that purges one's own being of all impurity, impure seeing, and the clouding of the blueprint of Life.

People lament impurity in the earth, the water, the atmosphere, in the soil, in the plant life, and in their own bodies. I say: Let us have a revolution of cosmic purity upon earth! Let it be the supporting revolution for woman, for man and man-child! Let the higher consciousness be that of rarefied love, pure love, that by the very fire in being is able to purify the environment and all of time and space.

Have you considered that all pollution emanates from the human spirit and the human misuse of free will? That misuse of the greatest gift of Life has resulted in the darkness and the density and the layer of brown that surrounds the earth at the astral plane - so much so that, having lost the vision of purity, many souls have lost the desire for purity. They are no longer fastidious in the preparation of the environment for the incoming soul or for their own spiritual path. They think, in error, that it does not matter.

I say to you, it does matter. Cleanliness of heart is the purging of the soul of the momentum of condemnation of life!

The Karmic Board would release a spiral of great divine direction from the heart of the Great Divine Director at this Inner Retreat. But to find an anchoring within your hearts, there must needs be the purging of those conditions whereby the critical eye, the analytical eye, is focused upon one another - even upon the ascended masters and their chelas and the messenger as well.

Far better for the soul to go within and discover God's own immaculate concept in the Immaculate Heart of the Cosmic Virgin for one's self. For to behold the purity of the plan of one's own life is a joy of such ecstasy as to desire not to be interrupted with critical thoughts of others, so taken is one with the single purity and the single-mindedness of God's purity for a single soul and cell of life.

Blessed hearts, there is too much attention on outer seeing, too much division that is most subtle, even in the ranks of the members of our bands. Let us cease from it all and enter a new bliss to the melody of Brahms' "Lullaby." Let the lullaby of the soul and of the AUM be the realization that heaven rocks each soul in the cradle of God's heart. And there is such a tender regard and caring for each one of you that I think, if you could see the holy angel of sister and brother nearest you, you would be ashamed to even think a thought of impurity about one another.

So magnificent is the clear-seeing of each one's angel, who stands before the I AM Presence and has done so since the incarnation of your heart flames - so majestic, so piercing, so obviously full of the divine awareness of that one in the state of becoming, that you should also take from that teacher of light a message concerning your own fiery destiny and your own soul's flight into Infinity.

Blessed hearts, it is a moment to consider that the dispensations of the Karmic Board - whom I represent as the Goddess of Purity unto you - must of necessity contain in this hour the release of God-power for the fulfillment of the divine plan for the Inner Retreat and for every soul upon earth who will make that trek in this life and even pursue the path of the ascension. Inasmuch as this is so, let us prepare the chalice of the heart to receive this power.

Perfect power comes to you by perfect purity of heart.

Is it not a relief as my angels move among you, removing the discrepancies, the points of difference and division? Is it not wondrous to feel yourselves, for a moment, clothed in white raiment all the same - not one appearing any better than another, no division of consciousness, no division of race or cult or creed, but souls together immersed in a white-fire and crystal sea?<sup>1</sup>

Feeling the bathing light of the angels, feeling the wondrous scintillating power of seraphim, you come to understand the flow of elixir - the flow of that substance which easily can regenerate, revivify, and restore to you even the memory of the divine image of your own Christ Self in whose image your soul is fashioned - fashioned from the beginning unto the ending to be the vehicle for light.

Do you think that purity is only simplicity of statement? I tell you, I AM a devotee of purity as the fiery nucleus in the heart of every atom in the Spirit/Matter cosmos! I meditate upon white fire that you in your present state can scarcely conceive of, much less look upon with the naked eye. For I AM aware that in the sphere of purity that I AM, I become the open door for the purification of holy purpose, for the separation of the color bands that they might appear to you as sacred pathways of light.

I come bringing a blanket of crystal white-fire snow, falling at the etheric plane, for purification of the etheric body, the mental body, and the astral body - a carpet of purity for Saint Germain and Portia, for the Karmic Board and all that must be accomplished in these days of our communion together.

I would then see the clarity of the eye of the soul.

I call it forth!

I call forth Cyclopea converging in the Great Pyramid of Life!

I call for the opening of the aperture of Self that it might become the doorway to Infinity.

Purity's legions, I summon thee!

Astrea, in God's name, lock your cosmic circle and sword of blue flame around each one,  
as we have predetermined in our councils.

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 4:6; 15:2.

Mighty Elohim Purity, let the foundation now be established, even the base of the pyramid of each one's own ascension.

Now let there be the clearing of the Mother chakra.

And from the base unto the crown -

Let new life flow! Let new purity glow!

And let the opportunity to be in the lawful position of chela under the Great White Brotherhood be extended to those who sincerely desire to enter the Path.

Some have considered and wavered, considered again and wavered, tarried long centuries, examining from this angle and that angle what might be the cost of the path of the chela. I can only tell you from my own experience - for I AM a chela of the God of Purity. It is this: that in every relationship to God, the Great Guru, there is a sublime oneness, a sublime interchange where the purity of thine own God Self does appear.

The great God of Purity will always enhance reality. Have no fear, for the dance with unreality will fade into oblivion. And any self so foolish as to align itself with these shadowy figures may know that he will be counted among them and disappear, as shadows have a way of fading in the coming light of the sun of Sanat Kumara. Thus, he who would discover Self and has no other goal of life ought to consider who is Guru and not attempt to play the role of Gautama or Maitreya or Jesus - attempting then to affirm, where he may not, himself as emissary or embodiment of any of these of the Great White Brotherhood.

I AM the flaming one.

I AM in the heart of the Maha Kali.

I AM a Mother of Purity

And I know my sons of light!

I know the path of purity of Francis and Clare

And of Mohandas.

I know the path of purity of the saints of Sirius!

I know their special brand, their special eye,

Their special devotion to the white-fire/blue-fire sun!

It is my great desire to present, within the very heart of this community, this hour given for the anointing of Mohandas and Kasturbai<sup>2</sup> as they take upon themselves the mission of the God Star. Thus, I come that all might realize that in the path of initiation of two souls so dedicated to the externalization of the Great Central Sun, there is likewise hope for every soul.

I bring to you the initiation of purity of heart that you might be forewarned and guard against any conception of criticism when one or another is selected out from among you for an anointing. For though you know it not, the subtle subterfuge of the carnal mind does not take kindly to the anointing or the acceleration of light in devotees but rather, by its unreality and in ignorance, generates envy!

Thus, let all take note that the star Sirius is thy home and thine own - and the emanations of that star as lifewaves and lifestreams. May each one forge a God-identity and win.

You may be as close to this initiation as your own heart will allow - as close as you are free from every element of criticism, condemnation, and judgment. Do you see, blessed hearts, that standing between you and your own reception by the Great White Brotherhood may be merely your own defense mechanism of this one unforgivable, inadmissible condition of the human liar - that criticism?

---

<sup>2</sup>Refers to Mohandas Karamchand (Mahatma) Gandhi (1869-1948), Hindu nationalist and spiritual leader, and his wife Kasturbai. Reincarnated in our community as Erin Lynn Prophet (Mohandas) and Jeffrey Brian Barker (Kasturbai).

Therefore, in the sacredness of a holy office won long ago, I bid these souls come to the altar that they might once again dedicate their mission to the service of the Great White Brotherhood. [Erin Lynn Prophet (Mohandas) and Jeffrey Brian Barker (Kasturbai) come to the Altar of Invocation and kneel before the messenger for the blessing.]

I AM the Goddess of Purity, representing the Karmic Board, Surya, and the God Star. I come to initiate a spiral of mission, a continuity of purpose!

Blessed hearts devoted to the sublime externalization of the Mother flame, the Indian Council of the Great White Brotherhood expresses gratitude for your lifestreams' steadfast devotion to holy purpose, to union, and to the challenge of the Nephilim gods<sup>3</sup> of planet Earth. Therefore, I release out of your own causal bodies of light and the sponsoring hierarchy of Sirius, your own native star, that transfer of the fiery coil that contains now the awareness of the placing of the capstone upon a mission for America, for India, and for all souls of light.

Mohandas, multiply thy love in the pursuit of truth! Allow nothing to stand between thee and our bands! For we stand with thee! Receive, then, within thy heart this light.

Thus, soul of Kasturbai, bearing the flame of honor and devotion to the living Word, receive! now in thine own heart the victory of that love to which thy soul has been dedicated for long aeons.

Rise, then, and mount the step of initiation [Erin and Brian mount two steps], for in thy heart of hearts there is the record of the mounting spiral staircase of Life. Steps already taken become monuments to the purposes of the Great White Brotherhood. Steps yet to be taken become, then, opportunity for new victory - ingenuity!

Climbing to the very heart of God, you shall know the divine solution to every problem in life! And if you will it so, God gives to you the power to preach to the youth of the world that you might then lead once again the mission of Saint Germain for ascended master youth to rise once again in America - to be free from all that has enslaved them by the misuse of the light of my very own purity!

Know this, then, that I have been a part of your mission for many incarnations and it is my heart's purity and my great joy to deliver to you again this mantle. For truly, as truth and love unite in single purpose, so that dedication becomes propelled by the very force of cosmic purity itself.

The jewel of my heart I place in thy heart. And legions of Purity stand to sponsor you and all who will take up this calling and realize that the entire drama of the liberation of that subcontinent of India is to be outplayed again and again, nation by nation. It is the sacred formula of purity from the heart of the God Star. I bid you understand that for every nation there is a unique fiery coil and souls of light waiting to be galvanized by heart flames pure in the mystery of Life.

Blessed ones, let us rejoice that some have prepared for the mission! Let all rejoice that here, in the same grace, you may also follow and take up your calling. For I come, not to favor but to be favored of God with a grace of purity that I now extend to all of you - measure for measure, grace for grace. For my angels of purity have read the record of your incarnations. As you have sown the seeds of purity, so I come. And each one becomes purity's rose upon the altar of your heart.

If you would pursue purity in the year to come, I shall return to magnify that light!

Remember that every call to Astrea is a call to purity - cosmic purity! Therefore I bid these souls of light, with all of their companions and brothers and sisters of this noble experiment in the Montessori method and revolution, to gather now as I stand with you and to give that mighty demonstration of the mathematics of the alchemy of your service to the God of Purity this year.<sup>4</sup> For I desire your

---

<sup>3</sup>For a definition of Nephilim, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 66, n. 24.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to a vigil to the Elohim Astrea kept by Montessori International Junior and Senior High School students during winter and spring quarter 1981. With fiery determination and a constantly accelerating momentum, students gave the "Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea" (10.14) thirty-six times daily. Following this dictation, seventh to twelfth grade assembled with the congregation for their vigil.

statement to be - you who are graduates, you who are climbing the ladder of attainment - to be the one of purity of cosmic purpose.

Blessed hearts, let us all praise our LORD:

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, Sanat Kumara!

[To Erin and Brian:] I give you my hand. I take your hand. I give you my heart and all of my love. And through you, I reach out to untold evolutions with whom you have the heart tie.

Thus, blessed chelas throughout this congregation, through your hearts we, the ascended hierarchy, reach out and touch souls of earth!

May God bless you, each one, for the ring of fire and this company that does indeed uphold noble purpose, noble life, and the nobility of God's love to all.

I take my leave, as I enter the heart of every Montessori student - from the preschool unto the graduates.

O sacred honor, O flower of white fire - Peace.

---

NOTE: This dictation by the Goddess of Purity was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 2, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8152.





# Chapter 33

## Beloved Kuan Yin - August 16, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 33 - Beloved Kuan Yin - August 16, 1981

An Inner Retreat

IV

A Moment of Indispensable Freedom:  
The Firm Foundation of Justice Implements  
the Silent Hand of Mercy

“The Majority of Light upon Earth Will Be the  
Determining Factor in Our Judgments”

Swirling galaxies of star-fire flowers  
Wash the mystical body of God!

Passing through the chakras  
Of the community of Life,  
These essential ingredients,  
Diamond points of starry bodies,  
Are the swirling light of fire and foam  
And the intensity of God’s call  
To the children of Mercy  
To come Home.

Therefore, Mercy is extended  
From the eternal throne  
As the Great Archer with his bow  
Leans toward earth and myriad evolutions,  
Inclining the compassionate ear  
Of the eternal Mother  
To circumstance of karma.  
And, perceiving the need of Mercy,  
There flows flower of forgiveness.  
And the eternal bower of Light  
Is attentive to the call of the bird.

Blessed hearts, I AM Kuan Yin, representing the Karmic Board to you for the inner retreat to

the heart of Mercy. I come with my eye upon the sparrow of the chela and upon the world order and the penetration of that order by the sacred fire.

This is a moment of indispensable freedom! It is an hour when, without freedom as alchemy of the heart, there is no power that can save the evolutions of any planetary home. For it is the hour of the seventh dispensation; and none can enter in to this spiral without this balm of Gilead, without this mercy flame, without that very intense momentum of transmutation.

Not only is change desirous, it is absolutely necessary. It is a mandate of the law of thy being. Resist change and find that thou shalt not have the flow required to enter the new birth that comes by the law of forgiveness. Shun the law, affirm no sin when all around is sin, and discover that the LORD who is in his heaven will not lean down and touch the burdened heart of earth.

Thus, those who in their pride say, "I have sinned not!" effectively remove themselves from the dispensation of cosmic love, while those who continually repeat, "I have sinned! I am a sinner!" also deprive themselves of the effective working of this law.

At the point of the center of God Self-awareness, in the very center of Reality, there is the awareness of sinlessness, in the divine sense - and of forgiveness for all that is unreal, in the divine sense. There is the point of accountability. There is the point of responsibility. There is the reaching for dominion. There is the caring and the sharing with all life. And there I AM. I AM the mediator of dispensations of Mercy to earth and her evolutions. I AM the one sent to deliver from the Great Karmic Board extensions in time and space, new opportunity from the causal body of beloved Portia.

I bring a rod of truth. I bring a fiery heart of love. I bring all of the greatness externalized of God in those who serve with me. And I bring the consensus of the word "Well done!" unto some; and unto others I say, "Come up higher, for you have not yet entered into the fullness of that which God has placed in your heart."

"Well done!" "Come up higher!" - mandates for the road ahead. Let us realize, then, that as I have always been and ever shall be a messenger of Mercy, even so the message of Mercy changeth.

Whereas to some it is extension, to others it is the drawing of the line - finis! This also is Mercy. For those who weary on the road of life reach that point where they no longer desire to enter in to the very struggle that achieves a victory, even that struggle without the sense of struggle which is known in our parlance as the eternal striving - the tensing of the muscles of the mind, the sinews of body temple, the determination to be that excellence in the exercise of free will.

For those who weary in this striving, mercy then is perceived as oblivion. And they also pursue oblivion. Unfortunately, this pursuit and this state of consciousness that belongs chiefly to the fallen ones - has been transferred, through several momentums of darkness upon planet Earth, to the children of the Light. And escape from maya has taken itself into the realms of intoxication and addiction - whether to drugs or forms of food or to the perpetual beat of the underworld through the rock music. All of these are for the silencing of the soul that is real.

Therefore, that pursuit of oblivion, of a state of noncaring, of a state of nonawareness of life, is placed as a blanket across this land. As you have journeyed and as you have judged the state of consciousness of compatriots you have seen, you realize that the very pressure itself of world karma causes many to take this path of obliviousness to the very challenge at hand, to the very danger at hand, to the very need to excel and to overcome.

Therefore, I AM the one sent in this hour and for the fall quarter of Summit University this very year. I come, then, that everyone's heart might abound in fiery love and the fire might be even the fury of God, even the white fire core of the Central Sun, also translated as compassionate judgment and severing of unreality.

I, therefore, appear in ministration unto all who have adapted modes of rigidity, mechanization, systemation, automation as another form of escape from the fiery creativity that is the essential Be-

ness of freedom - the freedom to create, the originality of the soul, the daring to push forward and to grasp a torch and run with it even when the fullness of the goal is not perceived, the trusting in the universal creativity of God, the realization that each passing scene and each passing flow through the heart will renew orbs of creativity and reveal the inner sphere and then another inner sphere and then the inner seed of Light, trust that the unknown is a backdrop for the known, fearlessness to step out into spacelessness and timelessness and to carve a geography that will be the adaptation of the soul to new paths, new mountains, and crystal streams.

I AM Kuan Yin.

I enter the poetry of your own soul  
To free you from the burden  
Of the denial of God himself.  
I enter in to the romance of far-off worlds  
Where the fiery dance of the Holy Spirit  
Is even the dance of creative love  
Whereby the whole manifest creation does appear  
In the twinkling of an eye.

I come to take you where the sylphs play in the sky!  
I come to take you in the billowing of undines  
And the swirling rainbow fires of salamanders.  
I take you to the heart of the mountain  
And to the heart of our retreat at the Royal Teton.  
I take you where your vision might be complete.  
And therefore, a new entering in to spherical Reality  
Must precede transition into new age,  
New consciousness, New Jerusalem,  
New paths to conquer.

I shatter! I shatter! I shatter the old form!  
Useless is it.

Enter the newness of the celestial body.  
Take now the Deathless Solar Body of thy Life.  
Wear it!  
It is not to be set aside  
For future day.  
Do not leave it somewhere hidden  
Beyond this level or plane.

Realize that light is for wearing  
And joy is for sharing  
And the Christ in you is ready to appear!

Realize that all that has been may pass into the flame if you will it! - if you dare to be who you really are in the eye of God, if you have the courage to leave the moorings of past history and only retain certain golden footprints that are markers of virtue and holding the line of courage and of freedom.

Remember the days of oneness in celestial heights. Remember angelic friends. Remember those who toil on earth. Remember elemental life burdened by the mortal cursings still going forth in Satanic rite and the mouthings of fallen ones. Remember there are some of Light who have taken a

path that is not right - some who have gone astray, some who are captivated by maya and illusion, thinking that they may dance awhile with it, not realizing that it is not the rhythm of Shiva. And that very rhythm itself enters in to other worlds - unreal states of mind that cannot, however long pursued, lead to the fount of Eden.

The bowers of the Tree of Life hang heavy with the fruit waiting the initiatic rite of Maitreya. The Cosmic Christ would pluck the fruit of the Tree of Life and give it unto you that you might live forever, not as an adornment to the flesh but as the adornment of the spirit.

Cometh Maitreya as the sign of new decades appearing! Cometh Maitreya into your midst for the restoration of the heart of Eden and a paradise from the causal body of each one that can be yours - here and now.

Thus, what dispensation do I bring, as I am always the harbinger of Mercy's fire? It is the sweet and soft word of the Karmic Board that, as a mother, says:

Hush! Be still. For the call you have sent has entered even the Great Silence of God, even the great plane of the Buddhas. And thus, there is a response out of the Great Silence that comes as a secret-ray manifestation, penetrating at levels and angles of consciousness into the entire unconscious of the planetary body.

The insertion of lines of force, primordial energy, sacred fire of Alpha and Omega is for the turning of worlds, is indeed for a staying action, is indeed for the wrapping-up of certain momentums threatening of world cataclysm.

Hush! For in the stillness one can hear the great pause in the heartbeat. There between the sine wave, there between the rhythm of Life, is a point that can only be found by the very consonance of the Word of your own fiery heart.

Hush! For in the quivering of the bow of the Archer, there is an arrow sent. It is the return of the call of the Woman and her seed worldwide. The hush is the waiting of angelic bands as they know what is in store when all of these fiats, as mighty eagles, return to the very point of release and deliver there a thrust of fire! - there to consume, now to liberate, then again to enfire.

All of heaven waits. For what? It is for the reaction of the entire world body to the explosion of Light going forth from this fount through many avenues of release.

What will be the answer to the question of God? What will be the answer to the command of Life? It is a moment when the sending of souls of mercy to God as prayer and the answer descending must yet produce its effect.

We anticipate fallen ones to cry out in anger against the LORD and the LORD's servants. We anticipate children of the Light, tears streaming down their faces, to make their way to the giant maypole of the Great White Brotherhood to catch the streamers of Life and to follow them to their own God-reality - with weeping, with rejoicing, with gratitude, and with hearts so filled with mercy as to serve in love and be in all love, even the excitement of the Elohim's release.

Thus, there will be a response to the call of light-bearers and the collective spiral of the call from the heart of Maitreya, even from the hour of the dispensation of the ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand,<sup>1</sup> multiplying every decree that has ever been given since that moment.

This is the year of the decade for the mounting of the cumulative momentum of all dynamic decrees ever given in this dispensation and throughout this century. Thus, we will see how the

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to a dispensation announced by Lord Maitreya July 1, 1961: "... The ascended masters, in the great deliberations and councils of the Great White Brotherhood, have determined that human tyranny has too long held sway over the mass mind. And therefore we have asked for a great petition whereby the student body today shall be given that which is known as the full power of the ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand! And therefore, from this day henceforward, every decree that you utter shall be increased by the power of the ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand!" See "The Consciousness of the Divine One: The Power of the Ten-Thousand-Times-Ten-Thousand," cassette B8149.

physical precipitation through the rosary to the Mother will result in Holy Spirit penetration of all levels - new levels, sublevels - of planes of living upon earth. Nowhere will there not be the manifestation of the calla lily of Sanat Kumara. And the six-pointed lily of David himself is truly the manifestation of the sign of the descent of Immanuel.<sup>2</sup>

Mercy's stone, as amethyst jewel, emits fuel for transmutation. Even physical gemstones continually emit coils of light from nuclei centers. These emanations are immediately qualified by the bearer, the wearer of the stone. And thus, amplification of change by amethyst is also conditioned by the will to change within the heart of the individual.

Take care, then, when you have these fiery focuses of the rays of God that you always realize: as your heart goes, so goes that emanation. And you have, therefore, multiplying factors for both light and darkness. And therefore, that magnification of what is the aura becomes sendings to far-off worlds where readings are taken and collective readings of the consciousness of the planetary body.

The chakras themselves emit jewel-fire. And thus, the collective reading of a planetary home - as you would say, "the temperature" - may be taken at any hour. And the dispensations of the Karmic Board are so predetermined by the will of the evolutionary chain.

Now hear this:

It is judged by the Four and Twenty Elders and transmitted to you by the Karmic Board through my heart flame that on this planetary body sufficient numbers of chelas of the ascended masters with considerable momentum of light in embodiment make it possible for the will of the light-bearers collectively, the auras of light-bearers collectively, to override even the majority of the mass consciousness with its will to self-destruction and death.

Thus, the death wish manifest in increasing murder, abortion, euthanasia, the right to suicide, the dwelling on death as an experience in itself - all of this may be counteracted by the intensity of Life drawn forth from your own Mighty I AM Presence. The majority of Light upon earth, not in numbers but in attainment, will be the determining factor in our judgments for the remainder of this decade.

Therefore, I adjure you: Weary not! Weary not! For your voice - as your vibration, as the amount of light you pull down! from your Mighty I AM Presence - will count for millions in that which will come upon earth.

This dispensation is far more than you may realize - far-reaching indeed, affecting labor unions, political strife, banking houses, business, small shopkeepers, farmers, the distribution of food, energy, the uses of water and oil and wheat, the very smallest areas of life, the healing arts, medicine, those who participate in the care of the sick in any form.

The will and the manifest Life of light-bearers will be the vote that neutralizes the multiplication of death spirals upon earth. You will see! You will hear! You will remember my Word.

Think of any condition of injustice and know that - by dispensation from the Karmic Board - your heart, your intent of justice, can be the deciding weight of Light to cancel out injustice.

Hasten, then, to know what are the conditions of the nations of the earth. Hasten to study current events, geography, the nature of world leaders and what is their mischief-making with the people's light. Offer the call! Stand for Life! And watch how the entire culture of drugs, alcohol,

---

<sup>2</sup>At the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, on April 18, 1981, Sanat Kumara spoke of the "sacrificial lily," explaining that both the calla lily and the Easter lily are "for the resurrection, one of the Mother and one of her blessed Son - the King of kings, the Lord of lords. Thus, long ago, devas of these Easter lilies determined to design the flower that would reveal the six-pointed star of David. And the gold in the center and the threefold flame: the sign of the coming of the Christ, the sign of the image of the inner man, even the hidden man of the heart, who emerges from the tomb to reveal, as above so below, these interlaced triangles of being. . . ." See Sanat Kumara, "The Sacrificial Lily: Fiery Flower of the Heart," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 229-31; cassette B8135.

nicotine, dead foods, et cetera, may be diminished because for every action of Life will be withdrawn momentums of death.

This is the year and the hour when, by the fiery ascension flame of Serapis Bey in the heart of the Mother,<sup>3</sup> we will use the light of solstice and of the stars washing the mystical body of God to fulfill the mandate of Moses that you choose Life and not death.<sup>4</sup>

Life at every hand beckons. Life is real but death would steal from all that which is Truth, that which is the true Path.

Consider, then, the cumulative power of the dynamic decree, not only of decades but of centuries of striving. Consider what can be unto you and approach creatively our dispensation. We bring it early in this conference that you might act upon it in your invocations, as a concerted momentum of Life is sent forth to planet Earth.

Everywhere there is evidence of disintegration, decay, and increasing manifestations of disease. Blessed hearts, this rot from the astral plane spilling into the physical threatens the very souls of light-bearers. Therefore, count not the cost in the giving of the fervent fire that will consume it, will once again purify, even sterilize those lethal energies and toxins of the earth. How else will we neutralize entire pollutions of bodies of water? How else will we deal with the effective transformation of a world to make it again habitable in its pristine purity for new souls bristling and brimming with Life?

This is the mercy of God, stated according to the justice of cosmic law. It is not a setting-aside. It is not a grant that has not been earned. It is based upon your externalization of your causal bodies. Measure for measure, God is just.

The firm foundation of Justice implements the silent hand of Mercy. And by the action of Truth, there will come upon earth, if you take up this calling, a new era of the awareness of Truth - Truth as the Person of Christ in every soul whom God has made.

May you listen and read between the lines and discover your role in the implementation of dispensation. The action has been laid as foundation by your service. The dispensation is given, but it will not crystallize without the renewed confirmation of the renewed Word that I bring. It is a proclamation of prophecy. Prophecy always must be confirmed by the individual son of God.

I AM come that all might have Life and that more abundantly!

I AM come that all might have Life and that more abundantly!

I AM come that all might have Life and that more abundantly!

In the fullness of joy, be all the Life of God that thou art! Be the abundance! Be the perfect love! Be the perfect will of mercy! Be wisdom's torch unto an evolution in darkness! Let darkness disappear by Light! I will it so.

I AM the action of the sacred fire. I touch you. I roll back even the recalcitrant moments of dustiness! I roll back emanations of other years! I consume them. And out from the mist there appears the silhouetted mount - the Open Door.

The Royal Teton beckons thee: Welcome home! Sons of God, come into our midst! For the Lords of Karma call you to conclave to celebrate God-justice and God-mercy - as opportunity, extension, transmutation, and the fullness of Life!

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the transfer of the light of the ascension to the heart of the messenger, announced by Serapis Bey December 28, 1979: "It is our desire, as God wills it so and as we now so perform, to transfer the light of Luxor and of the Mother chakra of the planet in an additional forcefield within this center. . . . We do not place our flame or our forcefield in a physical place that can be opposed. We place it in the heart of the messenger where it remains sealed, as she has kept the Mother flame of Egypt and of my people for so many thousands of years." See Serapis Bey, "Start a Flame of Purity," cassettes B8010, B8011.

<sup>4</sup>Deut. 30:15-20.

Amen.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 3, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8153.





# Chapter 34

## Beloved Saint Germain - August 23, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 34 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 23, 1981

An Inner Retreat

V

Let the Sparks of Freedom Fly

To the Inner Retreat - The Place of Great Encounters

Hail, patriots of the light of Almighty God!

I salute you in the eternal flame of freedom. I uphold you in the light of Liberty and of the Cosmic Virgin. I commend you in the very heart of the living Saviour and your own divine Sonship!

Legions of light, people of America, I greet you upon the altar of Almighty God in the very heart of this nation! And I come infilled with the fire of freedom, as you are and ought to be this day and evermore - a free people, born free, manifesting freedom, spiritually free, free in the heart, free in the mind, free in the soul, and free in the living Word!

Most noble countrymen, ladies, gentlemen, and children of my heart, greetings! Won't you be seated.

Now let the sparks of freedom fly! Let them fly from the eye of the Mother! Let them fly from the blacksmith's bench! Let them fly from every heart where a sacred labor burns! Let there be sparks of freedom that bring toppling down tyrants that have seized, not the land but the heart and the soul of the free enterprise system and the very fabric of personal and property rights!

Let the sparks fly from threefold-flame altar of the heart, from the soul's laboratory of the Spirit where the experiment of the age is ongoing!

It is an experiment in the alchemy of Life. And I commend you to the correct, creative use of your own free will. I commend you to the heart of Godfre and Lanello and all of the hosts of the LORD. I commend you to the heart of every good fellow who does stand in this hour determined to push back the tyranny of manipulation of the abundant life, of the money system, and of gold itself.

I am determined, then, that every heart who hears my Word shall also be aware that there is a fire that is transferred from my heart! It is the original fire of the Holy Spirit that enfired the signing of that document<sup>1</sup> and indeed is the manifestation of liberty unto this hour in Independence Hall.

---

<sup>1</sup>On July 4, 1776, following a stormy debate by members of the Second Continental Congress meeting in the State House (Independence Hall), Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, a fiery, impassioned speech by an unknown man broke the deadlock and inspired the delegates to sign the Declaration of Independence. "...SIGN! if the next moment the gibbet's rope is round your neck! SIGN! if the next moment this hall rings with the echo of the falling axe! SIGN! By all your hopes in life or death, as husbands - as fathers - as men - sign your names to the Parchment or be accursed

For that mighty threefold flame burns on! Truly, it is the Word. And that Word is in your heart.

And therefore, hearts of gold - expand! reach out! preach the Word! and know that documents of liberty remain yet to be written and to be signed by your own selves and your own pens. For there are statements of independence from the fallen ones that must yet be carved out and that must be stated by way of giving to all an understanding and an illumination of what this country stands for and what is the purpose of that declaration of independence from the fallen angels, from the Watchers, and from the godless creation.

This is why we have dedicated a New World - a New World free from the infiltration of those who are anti-God. But those who have come here with the light of freedom burning in their breasts have not understood the threat of these tyrants, nor have they understood the seeds implanted in their own subconscious to cause them to sway with the fallen ones rather than to walk with straight spine and straight arrow, with the mighty standard of the original Christ-purity upon which this nation is founded.

Therefore, I come with a new freedom and a new light. It is freedom from the original oppressors.

Blessed hearts, we have nothing against the Old World - against Europe or against the British Isles. Our first love, our original love of freedom was verily born in the very heart of the Alps, even the manifestation of a free people crying out back in the thirteenth century to be free from the Nephilim themselves.<sup>2</sup>

Blessed hearts of light, the ongoing cause of freedom, nation by nation, is in our eye and in our heart. And we summon all of you, nation by nation, to overthrow the tyrant where you are - first and foremost, the tyrant of rigidity in the mental body, hardness of heart, and souls encapsulated by strings winding around that self, yarn of doctrine and dogma that does surely encase the individual to darkness and not bind the soul to Light.

Blessed hearts, I AM the summoning - and wherefore I have planted my flame of freedom in the capitals of the nations of the earth!<sup>3</sup> So that flame is a rallying point. It is the point of the fire involuting. And that violet fire of freedom in this very hour is the pathway whereby you have come to this very altar and whereby you hear my Word.

This is a world that we dedicate to freedom - and a new world at that! This is a world of sacred fire. This is a world created by Almighty God. And the entire planetary body belongs to the free!

Let us, therefore, confirm that freedom upon this soil and in this heart and in this Inner Retreat. Let us confirm it by drawing a mighty circle of sacred fire around this place - and this place that is dedicated to God-mastery, the place of the secret chamber of the heart, the place of community, and

---

forever! Sign - and not only for yourselves, but for all ages. For that Parchment will be the Text-book of Freedom - the Bible of the Rights of Man forever! . . ." This "Speech of the Unknown" was read by the messenger preceding this dictation. See George Lippard, *Washington and His Generals: or, Legends of the Revolution* (Philadelphia: G. B. Zieber and Co., 1847), pp. 391-97.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to Swiss peasants' valiant resistance to the powerful Hapsburgs who attempted to consolidate feudal holdings into a single principality by abolishing local rights. Peasants in Schwyz, Uri, and Unterwalden banded together to form a defense alliance, the Everlasting League, in 1291, marking the official beginning of the Swiss state. According to some accounts, the Austrians sent bailiffs to Uri and Schwyz which produced an uprising instigated in part by the legendary Swiss patriot William Tell. When he refused to make obeisance to tyrannical Austrian authority, Tell was forced in punishment to shoot an arrow through an apple on his son's head. After successfully performing the feat, he eventually retaliated by shooting an Austrian official, thus setting off a revolt which ousted the bailiffs.

<sup>3</sup>On November 23, 1975, Saint Germain came with Portia and cosmic evolutions for "the enshrining of freedom" - the quickening of a flame that had "not been quickened in ten thousand years." A focus of the flame of freedom was placed in the heart of the Goddess of Freedom, whose monument stands over the Capitol building; in the heart of the Statue of Liberty, the Statue of Mother Russia; in the Christ of Cuernavaca, the Christ of the Andes, and the Christ of Corcovado; in the Great Pyramid; in the heart of the statues of the Buddha; in the Taj Mahal, the great cathedrals, statues of great patriots, obelisks and monuments. See Saint Germain, *The Greater Way of Freedom*, pp. 41-43; cassette B7612.

the land that is chosen to be that Inner Retreat for ye all and for all who will come after you.

For they will surely come. And they are the numberless numbers of the saints clothed in white. And they will march and continue to march centuries after you yourselves have gained your own ascension in the light. And your sponsoring light will remain as the signet and the sign of your own overcoming and the open door to theirs!

Now is this not a mighty opportunity at hand? ["Yes!"]

O my beloved, the fervor of my being yearns, then, for a greater burst of awareness in this country! Therefore, I commend you - each noble effort, every precious word written, spoken, printed, and shouted from the housetops. I commend you for outreach! I take you to my heart, all of you who form a part of this mighty team of Light.

You are all indispensable. Therefore, whom shall we commend? We commend the God flame within you, striving souls, your correct assessment of the times, and your ordinate use of free will. We commend you and we call you to our hearts that you might blend with our own flame of freedom for the victory of the Light.

Children of the sun putting on the mantle of the Son of God: I AM here! I AM here! - stepping through the veil through the messenger and your own heart. I AM here to ensoul you with a mighty light, even the inner empire of freedom.

Blessed ones, there is a noble cause at hand and at stake, and that cause is the survival of individual and community freedom. It is the survival of the Path and the very physical focus of the Great White Brotherhood. Though it appears a certainty on the map of the future, yet until that light descend there is always the trembling of the cup. There is always the moment when that slip must be cancelled out and the sure manifestation of the drinking in of the Word must occur.

Understand the process of assimilation. Understand your process in drinking the elixir of Life as drinking in the Inner Retreat - that you might also assimilate and become, as you are the living church and community, so also the living retreat of the heart.

Understand, then, that this is the hour to make a mighty blow count for the LORD! This is the hour for the rallying of forces. This is the hour when there is a need for maximum contribution, in the physical sense, of your own supply and your own hard-earned money. This is the hour when that which counts for the victory must count for all.

Therefore, let us carve a pathway of light. Let us make it sure. And let us determine that we will not leave this conference without the full awareness and the commitment to the securing of the Inner Retreat!

Blessed hearts, it is a noble cause. There are many causes that are noble. They are rivulets contributory to the mighty stream of confluent Cosmic Christ Consciousness. Each one of you is a rivulet of Life contributing to the crystal flowing waters.<sup>4</sup> And in their convergence, [there is] also the convergence of souls and the great gathering of the elect.

I dedicate this land to the ascension of the Blessed Virgin.<sup>5</sup> I dedicate this land to her summoning of her own for the victory of the ascension and her vigil with her sons unto the light everlasting.

I dedicate, therefore, this Inner Retreat as the Place of Great Encounters where each one might come to encounter the Lord God Almighty, his own I AM Presence, Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed hearts, souls encountering Truth, souls uniting one with the other, forging a union, forging a nucleus, forging a magnet for transition into the new age - when have we ever seen re-created again the original seed of Sanat Kumara gathered together in one place, not merely for human

---

<sup>4</sup>Rev. 22:1.

<sup>5</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 283, 293-94.

companionship but for the understanding of the components of the capstone<sup>6</sup> and the components of the heart of America, understanding the rising souls, disengaging from the dissonance of the world and its discord, from its momentum of war and bloodshed, oppression, and the clouding of the mind by tyrants? When have we ever seen gathered together, in the numberless numbers of thousands, the body of Light of planet Earth?

Blessed hearts, it has been many centuries. And the world has not seen yet what can be accomplished by the great gathering of the elect.

Is it not prophesied that they shall come from the four winds and from the four corners of the earth?<sup>7</sup> Is it not decreed? Thus, I have placed my electrodes as waymarkers and signs in the nations of the earth, that all might follow the sign of the violet flame - the violet-flame banner and the marker - coming home by the markings of transmutation.

Those who would press in to the inner heart of Maitreya, the mystery school, and our Brotherhood would do well to realize that from that point of the anchoring of the flame of Shamballa,<sup>8</sup> pulsating concentric rings emanate the sacred fire of my own causal body. As these rings penetrate the entire planetary body, the spheres of my causal body reinforce the will to freedom on earth.

Now, positioning themselves upon these rings and spheres are many souls of light. And the pressing in to the next and the next inner ring is dependent upon the action of the violet flame sent forth from your heart, from this conference, and perpetually from that land itself - violet flame going forth, violet flame given in the hearts of the people who are coming, thus creating a mighty interaction of Alpha and Omega, thus establishing the lines of force of the Great Central Sun Magnet, thus clearing the pathway, that every light-bearer on earth will one day come to know that there is a place on earth of Great Encounters; there is a place that is the forcefield of the great God Star Sirius; there is a place dedicated by the Great White Brotherhood, by those in embodiment unto the ascended hosts; there is a place dedicated by the chelas of the ascended masters and by the archangels. And it is a place dedicated once more to all who are free - free in the spirit by the Holy Spirit, free to know and understand the entering in to the sun of the very heart and life of the Father himself.

Thus, it is a reenactment of the ritual of the great inbreath as there is the going within into the white fire core of being and the drawing - by these mighty concentric rings - of forces of light, of the abundant life, of the manifestations of the causal body [in order] that a new community, as that which is the archetype to enter into the golden age, might truly be forged and won - and a new education and a new heart and a new opportunity.

Therefore, having set our mark upon a place prepared, we can then set about the great task of establishing it. And in establishing it, we may then send forth our runners as sparks that fly around the world, notifying all of the magnificent tolling of the bell of Liberty.

Let freedom be proclaimed indeed throughout the land to all the inhabitants thereof, to all the world and all the inhabitants thereof!<sup>9</sup> Let the bell of freedom be the tolling of your own heart flame! Let the resounding of your own heart's auric emanation repeat the sound once again, that free men

---

<sup>6</sup>The community of the Great White Brotherhood is symbolized in the Great Pyramid. On March 23, 1980, Cyclopea explained that "the capstone . . . is indeed composed of the initiates of the sacred fire." It is missing because "there has never manifested in this octave a body of souls unascended who could make that pledge of eternal unity, of fusion!" On March 30, 1980, Cyclopea announced: "We are assembling the components of the capstone. . . . It has not been accomplished in twelve thousand years except in the ascended master octaves." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 71, 73.

<sup>7</sup>Isa. 11:10-12; Mark 13:24-27.

<sup>8</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha came "to establish the Inner Retreat. . . . In this hour I contemplate - note it well - the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227; cassette B8134.

<sup>9</sup>"Proclaim Liberty throughout all the Land unto all the Inhabitants Thereof. Lev. XXV:10" - inscription on the Liberty Bell, rung to announce the first public reading of the Declaration of Independence, July 8, 1776.

and women worldwide with their children may make their own declaration of independence for that independence under the Almighty God, the I AM Presence!

I AM Saint Germain. I stand in this land. I come to address you concerning our concerns for the continuation of liberty, for all that is to come to pass, and for the very judgment itself that must work change in the earth, nation by nation.

Even in the hour of transition, we look for stability and we find it in the hearts of our chelas. We find it in the Light of the faithful. We find it in the prayers of the righteous. We find the sustaining power of the hand of God in government by law and not by tyrants.

And yet, this government and this economy has been seized by tyrants who think nothing of setting aside the law, that they may pursue their own selfish aims. And thus, there has arisen a grave inequality among people and shortages of goods and products that ought to be in abundance unto all. And the people, therefore, enjoy not the fullness of the riches of the abundant life on earth because of the hoarding of that very supply, the hoarding of the wheat and the oil - the hoarding, then, of life itself and the denying of that very life to those who would press through into the physical octave to stand with you as the deliverers of an age.

The inequities upon earth are legion. Therefore, enter Lady Portia. Therefore, we come with opportunity. Therefore, we come with freedom.

But, above all, we come all - one and all - in the mind of Buddha and the mind of Christ for the penetration by illumination's flame of those situations that ought to be brought to the attention of the American people, especially those spy activities being conducted even in this area whereby my own secrets of Life - experiments out of the Cave of Symbols,<sup>10</sup> experiments for the protection of a free society - are freely given into the hands of the enemies of Light.<sup>11</sup>

Blessed ones, it is most difficult to protect a people and a nation when the people allow their leaders yet to be the fallen ones. But the cycles are turning. They have indeed turned. And even with the very spirit of freedom and the results of these past years' elections, we see a tendency toward the affirmation of right and light even when those who espouse those principles are yet part of the legions of the dark ones. It matters not. For virtue shall triumph, even when men and women are long passed away who have been the chalice for them.

Let us make way for the new day and for the new sons of light coming forward to take their place! Let us, above all, enshrine true education of the heart and give to our children and youth a mighty foundation of education whereby they will go forth in the full confidence of their own God flame, and their outer as well as inner achievement, that they are truly able and capable of taking upon their shoulders the responsibility for an entire nation and its government.

Blessed hearts, there are many among the youth of America today who shirk from that responsibility merely because they do not believe in themselves or in their ability to take hold of the reins of government, even at the local level. And therefore, you see, those who are elected to office are often those who are not psychologically whole but rather fragmented personalities who seek for power and require the affirmation of their identity on the part of the people - who themselves, alas, do not take earnestly enough the necessity for freedom to be maintained and for the vigil to be kept!

Thus, let us educate the children into the magnificent concept that the government shall be upon the shoulder of the individual Christ, truly The Lord Our Righteousness!<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup>Cave of Symbols: retreat of Saint Germain in Table Mountain, Wyoming. Here, in advanced chemical and electrical laboratories, scientists perfect formulas and inventions taken from hermetically sealed cities preserved since the sinking of Atlantis.

<sup>11</sup>Refers to what officials call a Soviet-inspired effort to pirate military and technological secrets from U.S. industry, and to Southern California as the cradle for illegal shipment of strategic goods to the Soviet bloc. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 342, n. 6.

<sup>12</sup>Isa. 9:6; Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

Let it be understood, then, that those who are striving to enter in and those who are willing to become pillars in the temple of my God may do so by proper alignment with Shamballa, with Gautama Buddha, whose mind truly is ready to convey to any son and daughter of Liberty who will have it that opportunity to “occupy till I come”<sup>13</sup> - to occupy those positions in the states and in the cities that must be maintained.

Blessed ones, at the levels of the state legislatures, on the city council, and in the boards of education, major decisions are being made every single day, year in and year out, that sometimes take from the people those liberties which they do not cherish and which their representatives do not understand. For many who represent the people do not understand the principle of freedom. They do not understand the foundations of this nation. They do not understand my heart, blessed ones!

I pray you, go forth with the Word and tell them of the heart of Saint Germain! Tell them of my life! Tell them of my soul! Tell them of my heart that beats with their own for freedom, that is determined to get on with the victory of America so that we can transport this democracy experiment to every nation upon earth - before it is too late, before these fallen ones get the full idea that they are no longer wanted in this territory and determine to destroy it rather than to allow anyone else to have it. This is the spirit of the international terrorists! This is the spirit of the insane. They cannot have it and their last stand is to deprive the children of God from it.

Will we allow, then, this cup to be snatched from our very lip? Will we allow it to tremble to the point of being scattered? Will we allow a world to be taken over before that family of nations can occur and the universal brotherhood appear? I say nay!

Beloved ones of light, realize then that we do not have the patience (any more than you have the patience) to stand by and watch world communism devour earth - city by city and heart by heart. We do not have the patience to allow the continuation of the behind-the-scenes manipulation of energy by the international corporations, by these monopolies.<sup>14</sup> Blessed hearts, it is treachery and intrigue at the international level - the very manipulation of currency and the manipulation of the international banking houses.

All of this is reflected in the life of the individual. And many individuals in foreign nations, who know not that they ought to care, demand only that they be left alone to pursue their private lives. They have not been encouraged by the full fervor of my heart, for it demands that the teaching itself be spread abroad in these nations. Therefore, my heart goes out to India! My heart goes out to Taiwan! My heart goes out to every free nation that itself is rocking as the waves of world tyranny would encroach upon them.

Look at Japan. Look at South Africa. Look at Europe! Look at France, where now we are forced to deal with Communists sitting in the seats of government.<sup>15</sup> Look, as though it were merely the free will of a handful of people - look at a situation where, in the very heart of hearts, the countrymen of France do not desire to see the erosion of liberty; but they have been caught up in the serpent lie of world socialism and a socialist order, and they think that they can separate the serpent and the liar and his lie from the murderer and his murderous intent.

Whether the seed of Serpent or of Satan, beloved hearts, you cannot separate world socialism and

---

<sup>13</sup>Luke 19:13.

<sup>14</sup>On May 25-26, 1981, Geneva, Switzerland, OPEC (Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries) was unable to impose price increases or agree on a cut in production to resolve the glut of oil on the world market. One factor in OPEC's diminishing power is that “Americans - once criticized for being the world's most profligate wastrels - are conserving energy.” (U.S. News & World Report, 27 July 1981, p. 49) Fadhil J. Chalabi, OPEC deputy secretary general, considers U.S. attempts to create a synthetic-fuels industry a threat to the OPEC monopoly. An August meeting of OPEC nations again failed to reach an agreement. Western nations are using 25 percent less OPEC oil than in 1973 - a trend which is accelerating with conservation and exploration of alternative sources. See U.S. News & World Report, 8 June 1981, p. 30; Review of the News, 2 September 1981, p. 23.

<sup>15</sup>Francois Mitterrand defeated French President Valery Giscard d'Estaing on May 10, 1981, to become the first Socialist chief executive of France. Mitterrand has appointed four Communists to his Cabinet.

world communism. And there is no such thing as a private form thereof - all [are] tentacles of the same international beast of the fallen ones!

Let us recognize, then, that these fallen ones have been operating a long, long time. They have studied the work of the Brotherhood. They have studied the work of my people. They understand the meaning of freedom and they understand how to ensnare and entrap the children of the light. They have been practicing for millennia, beloved hearts. These things occur, not by accident but by calculated design. Therefore, let our own design and our own strategy be straight as an arrow from the heart of beloved Alpha and Omega who send forth the call in this hour.

Let there be more organization. Let there be more concentration and divine planning as well as human planning for the victory of the Light upon earth. Let those who are the astute, let those who are the children of my heart who give their prayers and dynamic decrees, look at America - city by city, county by county, state by state.

Let us examine demographics. Let us examine the consciousness and the attitudes of the people, the economic brackets, and how they approach life, religion, education, and social mores. Let us appeal to that which is righteous already in the hearts and upheld. And let us not constantly beat against that which they believe in. For people must be left with some beliefs. They must be left with some understanding of life.

Let us not tear from them all things at once, but let us come rather with the gift of the violet flame. Let us have greater trust in the dynamic decree itself, in the teaching of the science of the spoken Word - let us have greater trust in the violet flame to communicate itself, rather than to have self-righteous chelas tearing down through criticism that which has been the world of another for many a decade!

Blessed hearts, remember that once you, too, dwelt in outer darkness and you had certain human habit patterns. They are not of very severe consequence when you consider that the influx of the light into the very heart of the person will be his own teacher, will elevate him, will expand his consciousness and allow him most naturally to throw off those binding conditions of human habit.

Why, the violet flame changes the tastes, changes the palate, changes the outlook, changes the belief system. And therefore, do not allow people to feel threatened in your presence that you know so much of the dos and don'ts. But let them feel the magnanimity of my heart and of the heart of Lanello, the magnanimity of that great God flame from the heart of Alpha and Omega.

Let them feel love. Let them feel loved! Let them feel wanted. Let them feel important, for they are important inasmuch as they are the temple of the living God.

Therefore, pursue in love those who are the delicate and precious flowers of my heart. Gather them as a bouquet that I may then present to my own Lady Portia. Let me, then, give to her the fruits of our joint labors. And let Alpha and Omega be well pleased.

Let us fear not that you will go and, in your overzealousness, tear from the very hearts of people their own ability to assimilate the living Word. After all, God is the living Saviour - and not any one of you of yourself can be the saviour of anyone else. But let the teacher and the inner teaching of the heart proclaim liberty to the captives. Therefore, be content to be the instrument. Take no thought what you will say, but let the words of God flow forth from you in praise, in compassion, in mercy, in teaching - and, above all, in tenderness.

I AM Saint Germain, with a very ardent love for this people. When you go forth in the highways and byways of America, know that you greet those whom I love. Of course, there are always the detractors and those of anti-Light. But they are not considered in the universal community of the Great White Brotherhood.

I speak of every child of the heart of Alpha and Omega. I speak of those who have reincarnated upon this soil, having fought in her wars, having given their lives, having dedicated themselves to



the building of its very civilization. These are “the little people” of America today who are caught up in the struggle of labor unions and corruption and crime. These little people often know not the way to go, for they have not been God-taught.

Let our own young men and women go forth and find them. Let us find those who are of the like of the original signers of the Declaration of Independence. Let us go to those of the sacred labor. Let us go to those who are yet the farmers and the mechanics. Let us go to those who build modern civilization and who take care of the very plumbing of this nation.

Blessed hearts, those who work the work of the hands need understanding, need education. For they have been most deprived by the fallen ones who have educated their own and advanced themselves into positions of power, who would live off the workingmen and women of America and yet not give them the true voice that they deserve in the government of the several states and the communities - town by town and city by city.

Dear ones, many make their way to Camelot. And they come with diverse backgrounds and experience and education - or lack of it. Let all be compassionate. Let us all draw one another to the spherical consciousness of the Christ.

We, as the chohans of the rays, extend to all a mighty welcome to this conference, to this Inner Retreat, and to our Inner Retreat that is the place prepared. We welcome all who are sincere, who love the work and the sacred labor, who love the community, who understand the meaning of discipleship. We love all who love the path that we have already forged and won and who can look beyond us and see behind us shining their own Mighty I AM God Presence that is the true deliverer of all life.

We welcome you who are not present who will hear our Word. We welcome you to our heart! We long for your coming. For we see the missing stones in the grand mosaic of Life that is yet to be outpictured. And therefore, our hearts form a magnet of the Great Central Sun.

For Portia and I have come from the very throne of Alpha and Omega, determined to deliver to this conference a mighty momentum of world freedom and a mighty action of the sacred fire for liberty. We are determined that you will not go forth empty-handed or without your hearts filled with a new light, a new fervor - and, yes, a new wisdom. For we consider wisdom and wisdom's flame most important in this hour, wise discrimination, discernment, the ability to see through all maya and illusion even within oneself, the ability to see beyond all things and to judge the righteous judgment of the heart.

We desire, then, that the inner attunement be deep within the soul, deep within the Buddhic light within, and that you will not go by the outer manifestations of people who seek to convince you that they are of the Light, but they are not - who seek to convince you by high-sounding phrases or grandiose designs that they somehow have the handle on the new order of the ages.

Blessed hearts, let the Great White Brotherhood lead the way! Let the ascended masters take you by the hand. And beware of the false prophets of prosperity or of investment or of any other plans that are not in keeping with those which we have set forth. There are always those who profess to be our servants and are not. And often they are found in the very midst of our people.

Look to the right not, nor to the left - but up into the very face of your own I AM Presence. And there determine to follow the LORD, there determine to serve, there determine what part you will play in the building of the Inner Retreat and what part you will play in the holding of the balance in El Salvador, in Nicaragua, in Cuba, in the Caribbean, and in all places where voodoo, witchcraft, superstition combine with world communism. And lulled to sleep by the capitalist monopoly, the people themselves are neither here nor there. They are hardly even in the physical plane but, dwelling rather at an oblique level in the astral plane, they consort with the hordes of darkness and bring forth no good thing. Therefore, there is darkness in the Caribbean. Therefore, there is darkness in South America.

I raise my hand and I say:

They shall not pass!

May you also stand and raise your hand in this moment and say with me:

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

We hurl now into Central America and South America violet-flame spheres - dispersing that mal-intent and that cocky self-assurance of Castro and his henchmen that they shall unite and overtake, not only Central America but Mexico and come marching in across the borders of Texas! Well, I say to you, I am certain that the hearts of that great state will not allow it. Is it not so? ["Yes!"]

Blessed ones, the eye of Almighty God is upon you. And that Lone Star state is truly that same forcefield of my own heart, my own Purple Fiery Heart, for the holding of the strength of God against the encroachments of the south. Therefore, I have designed it as a great state of great individuals. And you must see to it that you stomp there, that you rally the forces of light - and that you also bring the teaching of the judgment of the Nephilim there, for there is also infiltration.

Therefore, we draw the line across the entire border of the south and we say:

Reverse the tide!

Roll them back! Roll them back! Roll them back!

And let there be the building of the barriers of light!

Thank you, beloved hearts, for your stand for freedom and for the mighty action of your heart flame. Let us say it again:

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

Won't you be seated in the lotus of my heart.

We turn our attention to the north. We are determined to secure all of North America. We are determined that freedom be proclaimed this day in Canada and throughout this hemisphere.

We are determined that this Fourth of July, through the release of Alpha and Omega and the Great Central Sun Magnet,<sup>16</sup> there shall be a proclamation of freedom borne by the Archangel Michael to all peoples of light. And there shall be a routing of the Serpent consciousness. There shall be a binding of black magic. There shall be a binding of all that separates the wonderful people that dwell from the very north to the very south of this hemisphere.

We come there for unification. We come for the merging of the light. We come for the taking of the stand. We deplore the action of the media in blanking out the activities north and south of these borders so that the American people do not feel one with all North and South Americans.

Blessed hearts, the people of this nation must become a part of the struggle for freedom and of the casting out of the fallen ones in every nation. There must be a brotherhood understood. And that brotherhood must be manifested by the breaking down of the language barrier. Let Keepers of the Flame realize that this is a bilingual hemisphere, that English and Spanish become the principal

---

<sup>16</sup>On July 2, 1981, Archangel Michael announced a dispensation of the Great Central Sun: "I come with the determination of Alpha and Omega that you shall and will have the mighty action of our sword of blue flame - that you shall have it in physical, tangible manifestation - as a fiery focus for the protection of the light of Almighty God in America, for the protection of the divine intent of every student of the I AM throughout the world and everyone in whom there beats the threefold flame." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 335; cassette B8151.

languages of the freeborn, and that the languages - when they are not shared and not spoken together - create that barrier whereby manipulation increases.

Therefore, blessed hearts and blessed Keepers of the Flame, mindful that my own once mother tongue of French is also spoken, I must say to you that this teaching must be delivered to all people, north and south and throughout this hemisphere. And I commend you - all of you who come from everywhere upon the planet - to realize that this hemisphere must be kept free, that the fallen ones must be cast down, that communism must go and that the tyrants sitting in the thrones of capitalism and their capitalistic governments must not be allowed to keep the people from freedom, from unity, from divine union with their Mighty I AM God Presence.

Blessed hearts, when you see encroachment, nation by nation, in this hemisphere, realize that it is actually the eating away at the granary of America. Remember that I, as Christopher Columbus, came then to the Caribbean - there, not only to the site of Lord Zadkiel<sup>17</sup> but there to plant a flame against the hour of infamy, against the hour of the coming of those fallen ones who would come to that very darkest place in the entire hemisphere.

Therefore, let us encircle it in God's holy name! Let us implore Astrea before the throne of Almighty God to bind! world communism in the Caribbean - especially in Cuba, especially in those recently acquired states<sup>18</sup> by the fallen ones who propagate their lie and their misuse of the sacred fire.

Believe me when I say, beloved ones, that this must be done! And there must be a great fervor for the rolling back of all attempts to encroach upon this land and this people. For, after all, have you forgotten the coming of the seventh root race?<sup>19</sup> Have you forgotten the restoration of the golden age?

Let us preserve liberty with dignity for every heart. And let us move on.

I tell you, students of Africa, of Europe, of Asia, and from everywhere upon the planet: Realize how vulnerable you become when America is made vulnerable by the encroachments in this hemisphere. Let there be alliances formed by the people themselves! Let us not go through the United Nations or even through the government of this nation. For let us not rely on the alliances of the Nephilim, nation by nation, to secure the proper foundation of brotherhood for our people. Rather than that, let it occur at the individual level. Let hearts form friendships that span the nations.

Let there be exchange programs. Let students come to Camelot. Let students from Camelot go to these capitals, these cities, and these farm and plantation areas. Let there be the divine interchange of hearts. And let the true brotherhood of the hemisphere be built upon the violet flame and upon the Great White Brotherhood and upon the knowledge that we share a common light - not so common, for it is the light of Sanat Kumara.

Strengthening, therefore, the bonds of liberty within this hemisphere, let us look to the saving of Europe, the British Isles, the Middle East, Africa, the Far East, Asia. Let us set the anchor points. Let us set the electrodes. Let us set the focus of the sacred fire from the heart of God.

Let us realize that emanating from New Delhi, emanating from the heart of Taipei, emanating then from the points of light that have been opened by the dynamic decrees of our chelas, there

---

<sup>17</sup>Refers to the retreat of Zadkiel and Amethyst, Archangel and Archeia of the Seventh Ray, in the etheric plane over the island of Cuba, discovered by Columbus in 1492. In four voyages between 1492 and 1504, Columbus also discovered the Bahamas, Hispaniola (Haiti), Dominica, Puerto Rico, Jamaica, Virgin Islands, Trinidad, Grenada, Honduras, and was probably the first to discover the mainland of South America.

<sup>18</sup>On March 13, 1979, the Cuban-supported New Jewel Movement, led by Maurice Bishop, ousted Prime Minister Eric Gairy and set up the People's Revolutionary Government of Grenada. In Nicaragua, left-wing Sandinistas seized the capital on July 19, 1979, overthrowing President Anastasio Somoza; a 5-member junta, led by Sergio Ramirez Mercado, assumed control as a "government of national reconstruction."

<sup>19</sup>seventh root race: evolution of souls destined to embody on the continent of South America under the seventh dispensation (Aquarian age) and the seventh ray.

are fanning flames, there are fiery sparks that fly - and there are souls ready to catch them! Let us dedicate this decade to the multiplying of that momentum of freedom, that momentum of the science of the spoken Word.

With the fervor of your heart I ask you, blessed ones, to think of the untold millions of this world in bondage who will come alive only by your own heart fire sending the call and affirming:

I AM standing in Taipei!  
I AM standing in New Delhi this day!  
I AM standing in the very heart of Moscow, Saint Petersburg!  
And I AM standing in the heart of the mountain  
for and on behalf of these millions,  
affirming the Word of Truth.  
I AM at Ararat.  
I AM in Afghanistan.  
I AM in Iran.  
I AM giving my dynamic decrees.  
My own Mighty I AM Presence casts the line  
of my Electronic Presence

And where I stand, so the Word goes forth! And it opens up the hearts of hundreds and millions by the very simple dynamic decree - the "Heart, Head, and Hand," the "Tube of Light," the call to Michael.

Expand your horizons! See yourselves standing in the squares of the major cities of the world and know that I AM there! - multiplying this Word. For the battle is not won yet. And we are yet determined to rescue the souls out of these continents and draw them to the pinnacle of praise unto the I AM Presence.

Now, lest I tarry with you too long, I cede my place upon this altar to the illustrious, noble, and most humble servant of God - your own beloved El Morya.

Won't you stand to receive him.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 4, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8155.



# Chapter 35

## Beloved El Morya - August 30, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 35 - Beloved El Morya - August 30, 1981

An Inner Retreat

VI

A Mighty Hip, Hip, Hooray for Saint Germain!

For Saint Germain, I Will Play My Role at Camelot

My beloved Saint Germain, blessed Portia, I am indeed privileged to be introduced by you and to be received once again at Camelot - by your grace, by your leave. Therefore I come, the servant of freedom and the servant of the God and Goddess of Freedom of the Aquarian age. Most blessed hearts, we are privileged together to witness the holy fire of our Master of Freedom. May our hearts pour out to him for his magnificent address and the touching of our hearts as never before. [applause]

In the service of the Great Cause, let us commune together in God's holy will.

I must tell you that it is the heart of perfect love for freedom that has burned in the very breast of Saint Germain that has given to me my own calling, my own fervor, and my determination to serve his cause, to found the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood and to dedicate it to all for which Saint Germain has stood these many hundreds of thousands of years.

Blessed hearts, we share together the determination that there is nothing too small or too great which, when asked for by Saint Germain, we will not do, we will not cherish, we will not pursue, we will not give our all to the consummation thereof! Therefore, our hearts are attentive to his Word. And we must agree and say:

Abba, Father! Come into our hearts!

Our noble Knight Commander, let us now -  
By your magnificent causal body  
And that of the Great Divine Director -  
Come to the understanding  
Of how to implement your plan for world freedom!

My beloved Saint Germain, I would rededicate anew the fervor and the service of the Darjeeling Council to you in this year of great determinings on the world scene. Therefore, I open the Darjeeling Council chambers to chelas on the Path who would participate in the planning and the building of a new world - and especially the very practical necessities of our Inner Retreat.

In one sense, it is a bridge for the golden age. In another, it is a life preserver to all light-bearers

upon earth for the exigency of the hour and even for emergency - should world emergency arise. And we pray that it not arise.

There is, then, the balancing of light coming forth from your hearts, going forth throughout the world, that is holding the balance against the rising tide of darkness. As the fallen ones are judged and their followers take up the frenzied dance of demonlike entities, then we realize that the more frantic the fallen ones become, the more aligned, the more harmonious, the more disciplined and free-flowing our own must be.

Above all, do not become caught up in your own rigidity. For the demons are rigid, and they would entrap you into their mechanization-man, false-hierarchy pathway that is not true chelaship.

Above all, remember the word: Mobility is the sign of the accelerating chela and of the advanced soul. Mobility of heart, adaptability, and flexibility - for the earth is in the throes of change.

The world will change. You must change with it! But change, change for the better if thou must change. For God has decreed it. And the law of self-transcendence has also decreed it.

I come, then, with a word to the wise on the practical implementation of the will of God. For I have set myself and placed my anointing upon those who represent me, that we will indeed set forth a most practical plan of action that will work! and that will prosper and that will open the way for many to find the path of their own soul liberation.

We seek not a Pied Piper's dream where all follow the messenger into the mountain and never return. But we seek the mountaintop experience for all, that you may have that contact with Yahweh, as Moses, and go to the very heart of the mount of transfiguration with Christ. Finding in the mountain the very heart of Sanat Kumara, you then must go forth and deliver the tablets of the Law to the world and the understanding of the true inner teaching of the Path that is the Homeward Path.

We go into the mountain to pray. We go into the mountain to work and to raise our children and to educate them. We come out of the mountain to find the lost sheep of the house of Israel.<sup>1</sup> And therefore, we are runners in the race of the LORD.

The Inner Retreat is no anthill! It is a beehive of cosmic activity directly connected to the heart of Venus. Not composed, then, of warrior ants or those who are the mechanization-man consciousness, it is comprised of creative hearts that attune to the creative mind of God and are one. And when they sing their song of the work, that sacred work of the hour - their song is one, their harmony is one, and their note is one note. It is the note of the AUM - the universal AUM of the living Word.

This is our dream of the ages! Have we not penned our Utopias?<sup>2</sup> Have we not longed for the gathering together of the light-bearers? Have we not secured a constitution of rule by law, based upon principle, in attempt to push out the fallen ones? And have they not also penetrated to the within?

We will expel them! We will overturn them! But it will be not done unless it be done by bright hearts, illumined minds, and fervent souls who recognize the enemy and recognize the Self and who know the twain and are able to discover the difference.

Do you think that the enemy that lurks within you is yourself? Blessed hearts, of all states this is a most miserable one: to champion the freedom of the enemy that lurks within thyself as the pseudoself and to fail to give the freedom to the soul to be who he really is.

Take care, then, that when you champion human rights, these rights be the crucible for the divine right of your soul to be freeborn, not only in the physical sense but in the spiritual sense of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 10:6; 15:24.

<sup>2</sup>El Morya, in his embodiment as Sir Thomas More (1478-1535), wrote Utopia, a narrative describing an imaginary island where an ideal society lives according to the rule of reason - free from poverty, crime, and injustice.

freedom to strive, the freedom to create, the freedom to be free from tyrants and to choose one's family and one's friends from among the Brotherhood of light - freedom to have the integrity of heart, freedom to let your chakras shine, freedom to speak to me at will, to send me a missive of your heart, to send me a love note and a tender forget-me-not. For I cherish the moment when you forget not my purpose and my cause, inasmuch as it truly is the cause of Saint Germain.

Thus, I come also with a proclamation in support of the proclamation of independence. I come with a light and a fervor that God's will will liberate you and all your forces from enslavement to enslaving habits and the addictions just beneath the conscious mind that would tear you from the very fabric of your wholeness and your Christhood.

Maitreya waits, even at the door, for the initiation of the Christ and the Buddha within you. And I you implore to leave off from those practices that are not of the light and that only slow you down and deter you from your inner victory.

I AM your father. And I AM the one who stands, returning then to Avalon - returning to that point, returning to an island of a green valley that I have foreseen and that I have known.<sup>3</sup>

Come to the heart! Come to the cradle of the Inner Retreat! Come where I may show you where there shall be the birth of a new civilization.

If you make it secure, if you win and choose to win and not to lose and confirm that which I affirmed - then, I promise you, the entire Great White Brotherhood will summon you and draw you for the conclave of light, the Freedom conference 1982, in the Inner Retreat! Will that not, then, be a mighty day? [one-minute standing ovation and thunderous applause]

I say, that is a mighty hip, hip, hooray for Saint Germain! [spontaneous exclamation: "Hip, hip, hooray! Hip, hip, hooray! Hip, hip, hooray!"]

So I share with you that I have taken the Mother to the Inner Retreat and shown her the possibility that it is indeed a possibility and it can be a reality! - but the planning must begin now, and the building, and the volunteers, and the securing of that closing for Saint Germain at the hour of the celebration of the ascension of beloved Mary.

Thus, we look toward August 15 as the date. We look toward the weeks following for the final securing of the necessary papers, for then we must move forward. And we also must be aware that, even as winter draws nigh, so there are certain months and cycles that may be used of maximum benefit.

Therefore, I say, let us get on with our presentation and our report on the Inner Retreat.<sup>4</sup> And let all who are here realize what opportunities lie in store and what you may count on as your very first moment of stepping upon, even now, that sacred soil.

(Blessed ones, let us be seated.)

We anticipate that the momentum of spiraling to crystallization of the Inner Retreat will be accelerated as no other project or no other property has ever been in the history of this movement or other movements. For behind the entire momentum is a movement of light-bearers more illumined, more dedicated, and more involved in the science of the Word than scarcely any have been save for the fervor of the minutemen and women of Saint Germain under beloved Godfre and Lotus.

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the legendary "island of apples" (Celtic Avalon) where King Arthur (a 6th-century incarnation of El Morya) was taken after being mortally wounded by his bastard son, Modred, at Camlan. Placed on a barge with "three queens," the king drifted toward Avalon "where," as Tennyson wrote, "falls not hail, or rain, or any snow, nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies deep-meadow'd, happy, fair with orchard lawns and bowery hollows crown'd with summer sea. . . ." From this "island valley" of Avalon, Arthur is expected to return as the "once and future king" (rex quondam rexque futurus). In Celtic mythology, Avalon refers to the Island of Blessed Souls - an earthly paradise located in Western seas.

<sup>4</sup>On July 5, Edward L. Francis gave an 80-minute report on the projects and plans for the Inner Retreat.



Beloved hearts of fire, many of you have reincarnated from that activity and some have come from our other activities of a century ago. You have come from all places - from the Buddhist schools of Tibet, from the retreats in India, from the Himalayas, from our schools in Europe, and from the mystery schools and the earlier guilds.

We have called you out from many areas. And, blessed hearts, were we to open the Book of Life and tell the tale of your previous incarnations, you would all look around and find your illustrious selves having lived many times before and having built a momentum that is truly sufficient and may indeed be multiplied for a mighty victory.

And therefore, we project a three-and-a-half-year spiral for a certain accomplishment that is to be accomplished. And we invite you to put your shoulder to the plow of work, of joy, of freedom, of building, of seeing with one's own eyes what can be accomplished.

Is it not the dream? How it is the dream of hearts to live in peace! - free from those who are the spoilers, free from those who, in the midst of light and beauty, will always espouse the lesser self and enter into sympathy with it and therefore be the forlorn ones, the burdened ones, the downtrodden ones who would (if they could) drag down an entire spiral of buoyant chelas. But they cannot! And they will not!

And therefore, let the sign of the Inner Retreat and of its co-workers be the sign of joy - inner joy! permanent joy! - because God lives. And let us exorcise the gloom and doom from within every heart until the fullness of perfect love appear.

Blessed hearts, we look also from the Darjeeling Council. And our concern is in the foundation of this Administration and this nation and those who are the officeholders. It is not that outer planning and outer measures are not positive and beneficial, but the foundations must be examined - even the foundation of God-government in America, of the fabric of society, of educational institutions, and of those who are directly responsible in Washington in this hour. The foundation of all God-government must be the light of individual Christhood.

We say, then, that there is strength from the founding fathers and from every noble soul who has ever walked this continent. There is strength, beloved hearts - and yet there is weakness. And that which is weak must be replaced.

Those boards that have been worn out and become weak over the centuries must be carefully removed and replaced with new ones. Let it be seen, then, that one can rebuild from within - as long as the pillars be strong, as long as the foundations of law, of the Constitution, and of proper representation by the individual Christ be present. In some areas, these are not apparent; and, in others, they are nowhere present.

We search, then, to reinsert individuals with a true and lasting Christ consciousness into positions of key responsibility - positions that are pivots in the turning of the nation and the turning of the laws. And when the nation and the laws turn, beloved hearts, in many areas there will not be an undoing or a turning back without a mighty effort.

Take for example, then, the legalization of abortion and the declaration that the fetus itself is not a "viable" life at a certain point.<sup>5</sup> This, then, becoming a common belief on the part of some, becomes a momentum. And the ignorant take it up as excuse for their own sin, their own lust. And thus, you realize how free men and women and champions of Life must then galvanize themselves and work very hard to undo a preposterous decision, a preposterous opinion, a preposterous law.

It comes to pass, then, that no matter how ridiculous, no matter how at odds and at odds with true life and true science something may be - if it is spoken, if it is ratified by a group of legislators or members of the Supreme Court or confirmed by those in power, it requires much for the people

---

<sup>5</sup>On January 22, 1973, the U.S. Supreme Court, in a 7-to-2 decision, issued two landmark abortion rulings in *Roe v. Wade*. [8]

to assemble the facts and the Truth to undo a blatant lie.

This is the price we have always paid for Freedom and for Liberty.

When you think of the simplicity of the message of the living Word in Jesus Christ, when you think of the all-power of God that manifested through him - and yet, for the very simple statement of Truth, he paid dearly, as each and every one of us have in lifetime after lifetime.

That supreme sacrifice and that giving of the great causal body of his Life that all might be free from the stain of sin remains unequalled and, by all means, the central key of the diamond-shining heart of Christ to Western and Eastern civilization. Because he has lived and served, others have followed in his footsteps. Because the Eternal Word is, the comings and the goings of Maitreya and of each servant-son have also proven the victory of Life over death.

Think, then, how complex is the lie against Truth - and how you who are in defense of Truth must also write your tomes in defense of Wisdom, in defense of Love, in defense of Truth, in defense of God-government and the preservation of the Constitution.

It takes much to undo when the fallen ones speak in nebulous terms, rally with much hoopla and much noise, and yet do not even have a single grain of sand of Truth to back their platforms or their programs. And yet, through all of this bureaucracy and red tape and the bringing together of many forces that holler and whoop for the lie - there must come the still and the silent voice of Truth, the person of Truth, the one who will stand and still stand and repeat the obvious: that all are born of God and all are born free and all have the freedom to be, to live, to learn, to love, and to enjoy the blessings and the bounty of the abundant life.

Let us realize that simply because we know the Truth - this does not give the full force to that Truth that is required.

Some men do not want Truth. They will drown it out when it is spoken! Therefore, we give it forth in drama. And we commend the students and faculty and the Mother Flame of Montessori International and all who have come together to put A Soul That's Free and Fireworks! on the airwaves of this nation and the nations of the earth.<sup>6</sup>

Hearts are being touched, even in these very hours of celebration of the Fourth of July. Hearts are reaching out and seeing the face of youth defending life and freedom in a most obvious, simple, and fresh way. Let it be done again and again.

Let all who are a part of this community support these students who must now earn their way through college to prepare themselves for future leadership. Let their talents not be lost. For Saint Germain has worked with them at inner levels and brought them together.

And their faces are needed in this hour  
Because there registers the flame of their Mother's purity,  
Of her mild eye,  
Of her torch that she holds in the sky,  
And of the Book of the Law  
Which they are learning,  
And of a freedom  
For which their souls are yearning.

I AM in the eye and in the heart of every student of light. Then let those even who have graduated return. Let this be a summer of Camelot Players working together to bring these scenes of the legends

---

<sup>6</sup>In response to Saint Germain's request (November 25, 1979), Montessori International students and faculty produced on video the pro-life drama, A Soul That's Free, and a salute to freedom, Fireworks! which was aired July 4 over cable TV in Southern California, with a potential viewing audience of 200,000.

of America, the legend of the Wissahikon,<sup>7</sup> and others that you have not even read - the stories of the intercession of angels and of overcoming victories in World War I and World War II by the intercession of the Mighty Blue Eagle from Sirius and the LORD's hosts.

There are dramas of freedom to be outpictured. There are noble stories that people will love. Wherefore will we, then, simply denounce violence and murder and immorality on TV? Let us leave this to others, lest we ourselves become guilty of not lighting a candle in the dark.

Let us work behind the scenes. Let us deliver packaged and ready-made films that may be put on the air that tell the story of hearts devoted, hearts overcoming, that expose the lie - as no other can expose it - of marijuana and cocaine, and creeping alcoholism, and of all these dread things that are yet upon the youth of this nation in many quarters.

Let us realize that as the messages go forth in a fiery intensity from the Altar of Invocation, so they must be stepped down. Let the youth of America speak! to the youth of America. I declare it! I proclaim it! May you uphold it. And may you see that it is done.

My heart flames dedicated to the holy will, with all of this fervor and all of this dedication, we who are in a position of leadership just beyond the veil must constantly consider how best to harness this devotion, how best to extract the natural resources of your beings, to galvanize all into a flaming sword and a torch of freedom.

We must consider the most effective and valuable use of your energies and your services, day by day. We ask you to help us by making known what are your talents and desires - how do you desire to serve, and how do you see that we can improve, and our own staff can improve, in our service to you.

Look at this company of saints worldwide. Look at Keepers of the Flame. Look at the stalwart of experience - the mature souls who have had, in some cases, a half a century and more of experience in life. Look at the avatars being born. Look at new souls and new families coming together - all needing one another's youth, vigor, experience, and certainly the hoary head of wisdom and those who are in their second sainthood, ready to lift their toes from the blessed earth and join with angelic hosts.

Let this be a community come full circle. Let each remember days of yore when those with whom you serve were together in different roles and different positions - when those who are young now were once the aged and those who are the aged were once the young. Thus, Father and Son in the divine interchange come to understand even the heart of the Mother and the holy child.

Blessed hearts - I, for one, look forward to the Fourth of July picnic and another celebration through another "Fireworks!" of Montessori International. I look forward to your parade.<sup>8</sup>

And therefore, I say:  
Let us be up and doing!  
Let us go forth!  
Let us have fun together on the Fourth of July!  
For the fireworks of our hearts are flying  
And we are making our own number in the sky.

We write where God does write! It is a prayer of love. It is an anthem to the free. We write the

---

<sup>7</sup>See George Lippard, "The Consecration of the Deliverer," in "The Wissahikon," Book II of Washington and His Generals: or, Legends of the Revolution (Philadelphia: G. B. Zieber and Co., 1847), pp. 86-99. "The Wissahikon" was adapted for drama by Montessori International's Camelot Players in celebration of George Washington's birthday, February 22, 1981.

<sup>8</sup>Refers to an old-fashioned Fourth of July picnic, followed by Front Lines! A Celebration of Defense, a musical written and performed by Montessori International. The annual Independence Day parade featured floats, choreography, and spirited dramatic readings presented by students from all over the world, in honor of the flame of freedom.

writing of the will of God! We write your hopes and your dreams, that angelic hosts may read them as they pass by and know (if they do not already know it!) that when they come to Camelot they will find on earth many who cherish the dreams that they have held for millions of years.

Yes! - for millions of years certain angels have held these dreams which you now see so clearly becoming a reality, becoming that real that I AM, that you are.

I AM Morya in the heart of the forget-me-not.

I forget you not.

I think of you always in my prayers, in my joy, in my conversations with Mother Mary and before the throne of God. I speak of you with tender fondness.

I caress your hearts.

I extend my hand. I squeeze your own to let you know that I am a friend on the Path. Severe, perhaps, with unreality. But, then, someone has to play that role.

Will you not, then, consider what human error you would roll up in a scroll - and think of what role must be played there to do it? Will you not, then, assume that role (whatever it be) and become the adversary of evil in some form and say:

I know about that one! I know what is at the core  
Of that condition of consciousness.  
I myself will oppose it!

I will take up the cause of Sanat Kumara.  
For Saint Germain is coming.  
He is coming to Camelot, to the Inner Retreat -  
And to my house.  
And I love him so much  
That I will not allow that particular momentum  
Of human consciousness to remain.

Therefore, I withdraw my sword from its scabbard!  
I hold it high!  
I thrust it into the very heart of the lie!  
Now, angels may pass safely by -  
And children of the sun and little ones.  
Yes, I will play my role at Camelot.

God bless you, my own.

---

NOTE: This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 4, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8155.



# Chapter 36

## Beloved Sanat Kumara - September 6, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 36 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - September 6, 1981

An Inner Retreat

VII

The Mountain of the Inner Retreat:

A Price to Be Paid

The Blessing and the Judgment:

A Reckoning of Opportunity

A Fiery Coil Released within the Heart of the Messenger and Blessed Servants of God

When you come to the mountain of the Inner Retreat, there you will find me. For I AM the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage,<sup>1</sup> and I AM the Word fulfilled in this hour of the promised land that is come again. And the highest mountain you can find, beloved, is surely the mount of your own Mighty I AM Presence.

And there in that moment of the mountain of thy heart's inner retreat, surely you will discover that I AM Sanat Kumara. And you will sense even the yearning of my heart - as the most intense love you have ever known - to draw you unto myself, to draw you into the vastness of the Great Causal Body of Life, that you might enter in to the fullness of your own God-reality and once again know life as life is intended to be: on earth as it is in heaven, in the Matter spheres as in the Spirit cosmos, one fusion.

Therefore, the Lamb and the Lamb's wife are come.<sup>2</sup> Therefore, your own figuring in the cosmic destiny of the hundred and forty-four thousand<sup>3</sup> must be known - not merely between the lines, not merely figured as cipher in Cosmos' secret rays, but known in the very forefront of your own higher consciousness now integrated with your soul!

What I am saying, beloved ones, is that before you is the goalpost; now you must know what is that goal. You must see me face-to-face! And you must know in reality who you are, who I AM, all that is gone before and all that is come to pass. Therefore, let us commune in the all-knowing mind of God.

---

<sup>1</sup>Exod. 20:2.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 19:7; 21:9, 10. See Sanat Kumara, October 14, November 11, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 261-75, 303-12.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 7:3, 4; 14:1, 3-5.

I will not leave thee, neither forsake thee, saith the LORD your God, your Mighty I AM Presence.

Rise early in the morning on wings of light. Approach the dawn of each day's own appearing of your Christ consciousness, and move with the dawn to your Holy of Holies. There, then, become one with your I AM Presence. Thus, anointed and garbed in the royal robe of your priesthood, go forth - as priest or prophet, but always as one who embodies the Word of the World Teacher.

The anointing of my heart is an inner anointing. And you may surely keep the outer vocation of life, even as you keep the inner avocation of the soul. Thus, the dual role of life can be outplayed. And no one summons you to leave the nets of responsibility but to use those nets and simultaneously, indeed, to become great fishermen of the souls of the elect.

We are in all octaves of consciousness! We are in the sea and in the land, gathering for the great gathering of the seed of the twelve tribes.<sup>4</sup> We come with the mighty mantle of Moses and the staff of Moses that is also placed upon our messenger - and therefore, the going forth of Moses and of Aaron and of Joshua.

Therefore, let it come to pass. Let it be fulfilled, as the descent of light is also transferred as a mantle unto those who are even the helpers of the LORD - even those who are appointing themselves as they receive the inner calling, even those who are anointed by me, even in the secret place of the Most High and even in the calling of the day.

Therefore, this day shalt thou know who thou art, O son of light! Therefore, this day shalt thou know that the mantle of God is upon thee! And the forward movement to the holy mountain is the movement (that is planetary in scope) of the light-bearers who recognize that surely earth is in transition and surely in these latter days all of the promises of God are kept, all are being fulfilled.

Know ye, therefore, that the promise of blessing and of judgment is also thine own. And therefore, before the Lords of Karma so tell this day whether thou hast kept the covenants of thy God. And therefore, come before the Lords of Karma; for they are truly servants of the Most High, friends of justice, one with thine own Christ Self.

The reckoning, then, that comes is a reckoning of opportunity. For some of you know that you have been among the stiffnecked and those who are the backsliders and who have left off from keeping of the fullness of the song of Moses in thine heart.<sup>5</sup>

But, beloved ones, in this eye-opening ceremony of the transfer of the coil of light, over which I have presided with Moses and with your own Christ Self, you are given such expanded awareness as to see all of the past and all of the future and all of the consequences of the law of cause and effect. And therefore, you may once again choose with Joshua to serve the LORD, to cast out the Nephilim from the Canaanite civilization - from the very land that the LORD thy God giveth thee.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore, thou shalt choose to cast out the fallen consciousness. For we deal not with mere physicality but with principalities and powers. We deal with that spiritual wickedness in high places.<sup>7</sup> We deal with the inner and the outer Armageddon that is truly and surely become physical when you behold even the physical death of our youth subject to drugs and all manner of subterfuge of the persona of the soul and the outer personality.

Therefore, let us wage warfare against the descent of consciousness out of rebellion against the LORD GOD taken by the fallen ones! Let us realize that this consciousness must be cast out, not only of the United States of America and Canada but of every nation upon earth where there are dwelling then the seed of Sanat Kumara.

Lo, I AM come into the earth and I AM come to take the earth! I AM come to shake the earth,

---

<sup>4</sup>Deut. 30:1-5.

<sup>5</sup>Deut. 32:1-47; Rev. 15:3.

<sup>6</sup>Deut. 31:3.

<sup>7</sup>Eph. 6:12.

that there shall be a quaking and a fear abroad in the land, that men's hearts may concern themselves with the judgment and with the coming before the judgment for that reckoning whereby each one may go from the Karmic Board and know what is his debt and what is his opportunity and what he must do to undo the flagrant violation of the Mighty I AM Presence and the Christ Self.

Therefore, rejoice this day, O children of the light and people of Israel and Judah! Rejoice that once again opportunity is come unto you that you might therefore turn and serve the LORD GOD and cease from this nonsense and dalliance and the flirtation with death and darkness, saying in thine heart: "I will go for a season out from Camelot and I will experience life. And when I return, God will receive me as the prodigal son."

Well, blessed hearts, do not take to yourself these promises as though they will never come to an end. For the mercy of God, therefore, is a dispensation for times and times and a half a time.<sup>8</sup> And you must realize that the momentum of dalliance and dancing with the demons of this plane must come to an end and that that momentum surely will not require and give unto thee a reward of righteousness when righteousness is not in thine heart.

Therefore cometh the Holy Spirit of my heart. Therefore cometh the Father and the Son, casting out from your individual temples those momentums of greed and pride and self-love which are lurking there, perhaps unbeknownst to you.

But in your heart of hearts, you know that they are there and that they must be gone, that you might rise into the full dimension of your own God consciousness and take the land and seize it and claim it for the Ancient of Days and rout the consciousness of the fallen ones - and even withdraw the very life-force from that which is not life but the living dead, even those who are called the hollowed-out ones, those who are hollow and therefore devoid of any originality or any contact with God, for they have forsaken him.

Therefore, I come. And I come to open wide now that way to the Inner Retreat for all those who would consider seriously their own path and their own mission and realize that these words that I gave unto Moses are indeed unto you in this hour - and that there is a price to be paid for mounting that mountain, and the baggage of personal pride must be left behind and separatist consciousness and all those things which do not spur the onward movement of a golden age or the victory of the light or the coming upon that mountain of the descent of the mighty Gurus.

Therefore, leave behind that lesser consciousness! Enter into the very coil of fire that I have placed around you! - and realize that, in addition to the purging, it is a coil of light that is a pathway up the mountain. And as you traverse it, so you rise higher and higher; and you experience that you do not need the things of this plane, you do not need the things of this octave, even those things that are material possessions or human comforts or the human consciousness of sympathy with those parts of life which are not indeed a part of life but of death itself.

Therefore, leave off the carrying of the cats upon your back as you mount into the air;<sup>9</sup> for this is ludicrous in itself that anyone should think to mount upon the sylphs and with the light of Christ and carry with them even the animalistic consciousness.

Blessed ones, as they say, it takes all kinds to make up a world. And as you look in the daily papers, you will find, indeed, that there are all kinds. And, blessed hearts, there are many who carry with them packs upon their backs that they have been carrying for thousands upon thousands of years. And it seems to make no difference whether the pack upon the back is a cat or whether it is the entire momentum of the animal consciousness of the planetary body. 10EN

These things cannot ascend to heaven in their former state, but all elemental life itself must be

---

<sup>8</sup>Dan. 12:7; Rev. 12:14.

<sup>9</sup>"... The carrying of the cats upon your back as you mount into the air" refers to a photograph that appeared in the Los Angeles Times July 5, 1981, showing Patty Butler, 24, of Salinas, California, sailing through the air on a hang glider with her cat perched on the nylon pack on her back.



placed through this spiral - and even the elemental components of your own consciousness. For there is indeed a resurrection and there is a grace and there is a rarefication of consciousness and there is a stimulation. There is an acceleration. And all life and consciousness and energy and even your most cherished hopes must pass through the fiery trial. And that which emerges will be the angelic consciousness of life eternal. That which emerges will be the perfect love and the dream of God for the ages.

Therefore, blessed hearts of my own choosing, I AM come for a very specific moment, for the sealing of your hearts in my own flame, that you may take a true reading, as the handwriting on the wall of your own inner temple, and read there what the LORD thy God does require of thee in this hour and how we shall move forward together in the victory of the age.

I AM placing now my very own thumb upon your third eye, each one, and I do it by the very physical force of my presence within the messenger and within my forcefield now before you. And if any do not require it or want it, merely step aside and it will not be unto you; for this release of light is that you might perceive both blessing and judgment and realize the work that is to be accomplished as you emerge from this inner retreat and go forth now into the physical octaves of your own being.

And some of you must also descend into the astral plane as the Christ did. And therefore, you must descend to the very depths of the worst human creation, that is called the depths of death and hell, and there stand with me as I stand with you in this hour; and we together will cast out that fallen-one consciousness, that carnal-mindedness.

Have courage! Take heart! For I will be with you and I will not fail you. Be more concerned, then, that you do not fail me and that you remain with me. For it is always the hand of man that leaves off from holding the hand of God and not the reverse!

The hand is extended. Are you offended? ["No!"]

Blessed ones, sometimes when you see the hand of the Mother come toward you, perhaps you resist and say, "Well, if I take the hand of the Mother, where will she lead me?"

Well, it is true, you know not - and that is a part of the covenant. You cannot know before you arrive in heaven what heaven is like. You will not know what the Inner Retreat is like before you arrive there. You will not be certain that you will be entirely in agreement with the choices that are made, the decisions that are made, the activities that are given, or even the disciplines. But the question is: Will you or will you not take my hand that is extended through the hand of the Mother?

This is the choice: yea or nay. You may leave off from it and go your way. And I will tell you that she will not miss you, though I may.

And therefore realize that you are never more important than when you are the incarnation of the Word - and never less important than when you reject that Word and go your own way. And therefore, you are truly forgotten; for there is no remembering of the name of anyone whose middle name is not I AM THAT I AM.

Blessed hearts of light, to gain recognition in the courts of heaven, you must also have a sacred fire burning where you are. And your recognition cannot be merely for outer accomplishment but for outer accomplishment when it is fired with a living sacred fire! Therefore, come not to impress but come to serve; for service indeed is the requirement of the hour.

Now we have released a coil within your heart. We have released a coil within the heart of messenger and blessed servants of God. This fiery coil is for the accomplishment of those things which we have purposed to do in this three-and-a-half-year spiral. They are many. And we would tell you of them later this day. Beloved hearts of light, we will release to you an understanding such as we are able to give.

We release, then, a coil for the energy, for the supply, for the wisdom, for the gusto and the get-up-and-go to pursue the mighty work of the ages that is at hand! For now we remove, then, the veils of akasha and we bring you to this point in time and space, that all you have experienced here may come into focalization in your heart - and the very fire of your heart will make you leap and ride, even to the very clouds, for the victory of Life and the ruby ray!

And the legions of the ruby ray and the cosmic cross of white fire are marching this day! And they form the arc of the covenant from this heart to the heart of the Inner Retreat and back again - that none may be lost, that all may find the way, that all may know that the way is higher consciousness. Not a physical path or a physical map or even a physical location will result in your being caught up into the very rapture of your God flame.

Beloved hearts, remember: this is not the idolatrous path. Therefore, trust not in physicality, in time or space, but in the moment of heaven that is lowered into you in this very hour. Trust, then, in the moment of the conjoining of your forces with the LORD and his hosts - with Maitreya, with Gautama, and with the seven mighty archangels everywhere present in the consciousness of God!

Realize what I am saying! Some must leave off the imagination that merely to go to a physical place is salvation. Blessed hearts, it is never so!

We may provide the place, but the place is a springboard (if you make it so!) to victory. And it may also become the judgment unto defeat of those who are the spoilers who seek to take light but cannot find the light when they arrive there. For the light is hidden in the heart of the Rock; and it can only be received by those who will meditate fervently, with power and devotion, upon my own God flame.

You look for the mountain. You will not find it unless you find it within your own heart first.

Therefore, come. Come unto me and learn of me, for I am in the midst of mine own. And I have called you through Uriel to this two-week seminar,<sup>10</sup> and I will give to you the understanding, yea, and the anointing and the transfer of the light. Therefore, I say, inconvenience yourselves and tarry with me. For I have a point of the diamond and I have a point of the mighty sword Excalibur with which I will touch you. And I will entrust you with your own portion of the facet of the causal body of the Great Divine Director who truly is the living, walking representative of the divine plan - blue causal body of the white-fire/blue-fire sun from out of the God Star Sirius!

I AM Sanat Kumara! - and I am indeed manifesting my flame unto you this day. It is a fiery fury of light! It is round about the earth, wrapping the earth in the full momentum of the Great White Brotherhood from the very heart of Helios and Vesta. It is the fire of Alpha and Omega. It is the momentum of your own meditation.

Blessed hearts, do you think that it is a miracle that I am here? Well, it is not a miracle that I am here. It is a miracle that you have at last gained the attunement to know that I am here and to know that I am with you always even unto the end of the age!

The miracle is not in the messenger standing here. Our messenger has always been here. The miracle is that you have eyes to see, ears to hear, and a mighty God Presence whom you adore and acknowledge! That is the miracle of Life - and for this the hosts of heaven give applause in this hour! [applause] Yes, indeed, you may well praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM. For you are awake! - and you have upon you that descending light of Lord Gautama, who cares for you as he cares for his

---

<sup>10</sup>Refers to the Seminar of the World Teachers following An Inner Retreat, July 6-19, 1981. During the seminar, the messenger delivered a series of lectures on the prophet Jeremiah - a "journey through the heart and the cosmic consciousness of this son of God" whose mantle is "indispensable to our victory." The first lecture in the series, given at An Inner Retreat July 3, 1981, now available on Jeremiah: Heartbeat of Freedom album 1, A8161. On April 17, 1981, Archangel Uriel summoned students of the ascended masters to the seminar "that you might spend two weeks here in the intense ray of the golden fire of the golden ratio and put on again the mantle of the World Teachers." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 217; cassette B8127.

very own.

Yes, you may praise the LORD. For you are awake. And though you may have just been aroused a moment ago, yet you are awake and you no longer sleep. Therefore, you may begin to mount the spiral of attainment. You may follow the saints who are going before you and you may bring up the rear!

Dry your tears and realize that there is no longer any need for fear. For I AM here! And fear is nothingness and fear does not exist. And let it be consumed by the very wrath of my own white fire core! For I AM releasing it, and it comes, and its flames come around you - round about you, precious hearts - to devour all that unreality, to consume it! And without fear, then you can do anything. And with fear, you can do nothing.

Blessed hearts filled with the joy of light, I am here for a very holy purpose. I am here because, passing through summer solstice, the dispensation from the Karmic Board is for heightened contact with true sons of light - a golden line intensified from the heart of God, the pulling in of those who would be willingly captives of the LORD.

I come, then, for certain initiations to the citizens of the United States through the Royal Teton Retreat, to all who are members of the I AM Race, of my own seed, in every nation upon earth. These initiations call the faithful first to the inner retreat at the Royal Teton. And from that point of perspective, those who are the called and the chosen, according to cosmic purpose, may behold and see the physical manifestation of the Inner Retreat and the physical opportunity to establish the arc of the God Star.

I am not permitted to tell you all of the initiation that will take place and is taking place unto souls of light at the Royal Teton. But I suggest that you remain attentive to your own inner heart, especially as you rise from your sleep in the coming week, so that in the early morning you may hear what the angels say to thee.

Therefore, early to bed, early to rise. Sleep well, dear hearts. Let the depth of your sleep be the signal that your soul is escorted by angels of light in grand conclave as well as in confrontation with the Lords of Karma.

Once again, the offering is given for new life, new birth, a new age, and a new world. You may think that you have heard it before in some other dispensation through our messenger. Blessed hearts, as long as the cornucopia of heaven flows from this altar and this heart, as long as you hear the speaking of the LORD - so you will know that the dispensation of opportunity is opened and, therefore, God's abundance and mercy and grace is extended.

But do not take for granted the continuation of that opportunity. Each new opportunity is accorded with new intensity and a new contact of your soul, higher and higher, to your own causal body and the highest mountain of your God Presence. Each new opportunity finds those who have taken advantage of the last more able to receive a greater light, until you are all walking and mounting the ascension spiral and your bodies verily are becoming charged with ascension's light from the very heart of the Mother flame.

Those who then think that these opportunities come so lightly that they take them for granted, and they do not take each successive step, will find that, even if they are present when the last comes, they will not be able to make the giant leap from the groundwater of their own subbasement consciousness to the highest heights of the etheric plane.

Step by step, the mountain is forged and won. Step by step, we build the community. Let it be. For God has decreed that it is, that it ought to be. Therefore, dear hearts, in the holy light of freedom this day - Come, let us reason together, saith the LORD.

I AM blessing you, my son, for the fulfillment of the Word.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 5, 1981, at Camelot. Preceding the dictation, the messenger read Deut. 28:58-68; 29-34. Cassette album A8163.



# Chapter 37

## Beloved Mighty Victory - September 13, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 37 - Beloved Mighty Victory - September 13, 1981

An Inner Retreat

VIII

The Sign of the Golden V

Drawn in the Cradle of the Inner Retreat

Dedication of Earth's Light Evolutions to The Homing

Hail! O mighty Liberty - wonder of the age, goddess of our love, and threefold flame held in the hearts of a mighty people.

We are come, our legions in full array, to pay homage to the light of that Woman who has held the flame of liberty for all of our brothers and legions of light - even the Goddess of Liberty who now takes the lead as the spokesman of the Karmic Board to dispense light and a quotient of liberty, the liberty whereby each one may expand and expand again a cosmic identity and yet see the light of day by the aperture of the soul.

O happy hearts afire with a vision and a devotion that comes from the mild eye of Pallas Athena! O happy hearts who rejoice in a victory anticipated even as faith is the substance of things hoped for!<sup>1</sup>

You have learned our lessons and we have been a part of them all. For our flame - as leaping, golden-yellow fire tongues - has been even the instrumentation of a greater perception, a greater expansion - and, above all, it has been the joy of Nada and of Kuan Yin, even the very joy of Cyclopea, even the joy of the Great Divine Director!

Blessed hearts filled with that truth, come forth then and realize that we would set the seal, not only upon this conference but upon thy life. For why do we then hold a conference for the entering in to the inner retreat of the heart? Why do we gather together the hosts of the LORD and the sons and daughters of God? It is not for a moment, but it is for a moment that shall become an eternity.

This coming together, then, is to set the mark of your own individual fiery destiny. And we have not overlooked any one of you. But we have come to your heart of hearts, we have taken you into our own, and we have set before you the goal of victory!

Victory! I say

---

<sup>1</sup>Heb. 11:1.

Victory for the fullness of the Light!  
Victory for your tenure on earth!  
Victory for the flame of God!  
Victory for the ascension of self  
within the planetary sphere and spiral!

I AM indeed Mighty Victory! Well, after all, who else did you think would come to set the seal of victory on Saint Germain's Inner Retreat?

Well, I AM here in full array, with ten thousand of my own saints and angels of living fire! And this is certainly a mighty dose of yellow fire that I release to planet Earth - far more than you would expect on the Fourth of July. But after all, this is indeed the fifth! And therefore, we must augment our yesterdays. We must multiply them! And by the power of the four and the five, we can make the nine come home - the three-times-three for the victory of the decade of the nineties where all that is counted that has gone before will be that fruition of Life!

Yes! I AM here! - and you have never seen me more physical before. For the rain that falls is the rain from heaven. And it does carry with it many of us who have remained high at inner levels and octaves of vibration. As you go within to the inner heart, so you prepare a place that is ensconced in the physical temple for our own descent and for our own release of light.

We are here, then, to consecrate the victory - all past, present, and future victories - of the light of freedom within you. Therefore, it is an inner retreat into the experiencing of past, present, and future freedom for all who love that freedom even as we do love the heart of freedom in the Goddess of Liberty.

Realize, then, that this has been an experience transcending (even as it has followed) even the planes of life. Therefore, we have taken you back that you might bring forward momentums of light and bring into the flame those conditions of consciousness that you would not have remain on your application for the Inner Retreat.

And therefore, we come with the cosmic eraser of Saint Germain! We come with the violet flame. We come with golden illumination that sparks hope - that allows you not to mope but to leave behind you those dread, depressing burdens of the past that have no part with the higher air of the higher mountain!

Therefore, let us climb. Let us climb a mighty stairway of light. Let us determine that no soul will take flight from planet Earth without passing through the mighty arch of Chamuel and of Archangel Michael<sup>2</sup> - the mighty arch that does align the inner will with the outer will and the mighty will of Elohim!

Let us determine that this earth will spin a mighty fire, that there will be a resolute impending and a momentum of light that will determine that Christ-victory for all!

We must increase - we must increase momentum, we must increase the vibratory action of all life upon this planetary body! And this is the necessity for this Inner Retreat, this dispensation, this going forth.

Beloved ones, earth has come to a crossroads. And you know, as the proverbial top that will fall over when its spin is not great enough, we come to that place that - for the equilibrium and the balance of planet Earth - there is required a greater spinning of light, a greater acceleration.

And this means many changes within and without. These changes, beloved ones, are calculated

---

<sup>2</sup>On July 2, 1981, during An Inner Retreat, Archangel Michael thrust his sword of blue flame "into the very heart of America - making it, therefore, congruent with the arch of Saint Louis" (the city over which Archangel Chamuel and Archeia Charity maintain an etheric retreat). "... Realize that it is a rallying point whereby love in the heart of the archangel of the first and the third ray converge by the power of God." See Archangel Michael, "I AM for the Union, "Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 333-34; cassette B8151.

to be the transition into the great golden age. Therefore, you can hear in the acceleration of light and in my voice and in all that has gone forth here that there is indeed a stepping up of your four lower bodies, a stepping up of your soul and of your heart!

I ask you to leap into the very heart of my victory flame! I ask you to dance with my legions of light! I ask you to acquaint now yourselves with the saints who have come with me. For there is a mighty God-momentum of determination that, once and for all, these souls of light who have descended with the Ancient of Days shall forge and win, shall manifest that place in the sun, shall produce a victory that shall allow every member of those twelve tribes to come home to God!

We are determined, blessed hearts! And I tell you, rare is the moment when heaven has opened itself to reveal to the children of the light just how determined we are that you will win in this fight!

And I tell you, beloved ones, sometimes we do not always show our determination - because, you see, then perhaps you might become less determined thinking that we are more determined - and therefore we allow you to think we are less determined so that you will become more determined! Such is the psychology of the ascended hosts of light! [applause]

Now we would take you into our heart of hearts, not as those who are unknown to us but those who are known to us and of us - those of you, then, whom we would call friend, compatriot of freedom, and ones who will cooperate with our cause for the victory.

Therefore, we open up our council chambers. And we let you know what is the determination of Almighty God so that you can ride it as a wave of light! so that you can feel invigorated! so that you can feel your own God-determination coming forth from your very heart and soul, from your very causal bodies!

Blessed hearts of light, that God-determination is fierce! And you will see the chiseled faces of my legions with their piercing eyes, how fierce they are with that God-determination to beat down every foe of self-indulgence, procrastination, and all that hinders you from the victory of Life!

Why, beloved hearts, there are among you many who have won in past cycles for the very appreciation of timing. Timing has spared your neck and spared the nations.

Timing, then, must be reconsidered in this hour. For if we accelerate, then your previous assessment of timing may not be at the point of precipitation.

If all is in acceleration,  
You, beloved hearts,  
Do not want to see yourselves left behind  
In a proverbial cloud of dust!

Well, blessed hearts,  
Let us be where we must -  
At the head of the line.  
And let those who shirk behind,  
Let them have that dust until they eat the dust  
And eat the dust no more!  
For they will come to the fore  
And they will surely be a part  
Of the legions of light!

Blessed hearts! We have seen the violet flame. We have seen the violet-flame smoke and balloons and action of your ingenuity at the parade of Camelot.<sup>3</sup> We rejoice - for it is a victory parade! a victory celebration! a victory garden! and a victory Inner Retreat!

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the annual Independence Day parade with floats, choreography, and spirited dramatic readings by



So you see how we place our prefix on every word and manifestation of your life. For all that you do is a victory, victory, victory manifestation! Else, why would you do it? There is no reason for doing anything except for the victory of the God flame! Is it not so? ["Yes!"] And so a victory cannot be half-baked, else it is not a victory!

Blessed hearts, consider this. As I have said before, the sign of the V is the sign of the descent and the ascent of the soul. Well, when is the V formed?

We have discussed this, blessed hearts, for the legions of light love to discuss the philosophy of victory! And they have come to the conclusion that the victory is formed the moment that the soul begins to ascend. And until it begins to ascend, there is only a single descending line. Do you see? And therefore, for the victory of the light to manifest, you must be on the upward path. And the only way to go is up! - if you would have your victory coil follow you and transport you into the very heart of the Sun.

Therefore, the V for victory is a triumph already won. For from the moment that that line is formed, it is actually complete in the inner eye of God and in the mind of God. And therefore, the ascent will be the manifestation of the momentum of the descent. For by the momentum of the descent is the ascent, and the perfect lines are forged and won in God.

Therefore, beloved ones, when we make the sign of the double V, it is the double V of the double victory of your twin flames by the power of the Word - even the spoken Word. And therefore, the science of the spoken Word is always for the victory - for the victory of your life.

And as you affirm that Word, you are always affirming that victory for your counterpart and for the mighty causal bodies which you share. And therefore, those twin causal bodies may deliver to earth in this hour the momentum of Shamballa, the momentum of Gautama Buddha. And you may see how twin flames may multiply the light and the fervor of devotion, even when your twin flame is ascended.

And, I say, especially when your twin flame is ascended, you must remember to mark the sign of that double V, that you might have the full action and the power of two causal bodies of light to deliver the abundant life to planet Earth!

This is the glory of the LORD multiplying again and again and again! Therefore, we would send you with the sign of victory and with that brand of Life itself, even the double V, for the moving together again and the return to the very heart of the One.

So let there be the Alpha. Let there be the Omega. Let there be the victory of Life. And let each and every one of you take with you that soul of light, that great causal body - to the Inner Retreat - of your divine counterpart. And therefore, the visible and the invisible life of your soul and your being will there be able to precipitate the divine plan and the original purpose for which you came forth from the very heart of God.<sup>4</sup>

As the Mother yearns, so I yearn for you to place your feet upon that soil, that you also might feel the physical touch with the flame of Shamballa and the arcing of Shamballa unto the West<sup>5</sup> -

---

students from all over the world. The parade featured the second-place prize-winning float "The Caribbean," sponsored by the Sons and Daughters of Afra Study Groups from the Los Angeles area, who released "violet flame" (violet smoke) and clouds of "infinite energy" (violet balloons) to saturate the Caribbean. First prize was awarded to the Washington, D.C., Teaching Center for their presentation on the theme "I Claim the Mantle!" which included readings by Keepers of the Flame portraying George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, John Kennedy, and Ronald Reagan as well as a colorful depiction of the Goddess of Freedom, Portia, the Mighty Blue Eagle, and the Flaming Sword.

<sup>4</sup>Further teachings on twin flames, given at the "Twin Flames in Love!" seminars (March 10-12, April 21-24, 1978), are available on Twin Flames in Love, cassette album A7856, and in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, pp. 177-246. See also Gautama Buddha, April 5, 1980, "Keeping the Light of the Guru/Chela Relationship and the Cosmic Integration of Twin Flames." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 139-44; cassette B8030.

<sup>5</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha came for "the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvastobe who are the devotees of the Mother

so that you might also feel the divine memory of the first time that you placed your feet on planet Earth, when you came forth out of your root races or out of your legions of light or from the very starry bands of Sanat Kumara.

The touching of planet Earth, beloved ones, in the early golden ages, was a moment of supreme joy and promise and hope of victory. And the touching of planet Earth in dark ages by those of you who come as saviours of the world - this also was a moment of promise and of hope and God-determination for victory. Therefore let Hesper, the mighty star of love, and the legions of Sanat Kumara and of Lady Venus send forth now this final release of the activity of divine love - divine love of twin flames, divine love of the Great White Brotherhood, divine love of every chela unascended for all who are the light-bearers of planet Earth.

For, beloved hearts, love is truly the key to the opening of the door of the Inner Retreat. Love is truly the key to the opening of the door for the understanding of yourself as the God Self manifest within you.

Therefore, there comes from Venus a mighty love-action. It is for the melting away of all that would come under the category of anti-love. And when you think of it, all that is anti-love is anti-victory, anti-life, anti-wisdom, and anti the fullness of the will of God made manifest!

For love and victory are one.  
No victory without love.  
No love without victory.  
For love is the fullness  
Of the consummation of thy soul's reunion  
With the Mighty I AM Presence.

O blessed souls of the sacred fire, therefore we are come - we are come for the anchoring with you now of a single angel of light, an angel of victory, that shall stay with you and teach you and show you what are those downward-spiraling momentums of defeat, of anti-victory! Let them be exposed! Let them go into the flame!

Beloved hearts, if I could tell you, I would tell you of all the joys that await you when you have got the victory over the last enemy - which is your own self-concern and self-love, manifesting ultimately as the entire coil of human creation.

Blessed hearts, you can, with this dispensation of acceleration, now accelerate the putting of that entire momentum into the flame. For with the holding of the balance of the ascension flame in the heart of the Mother and her own balancing of that karma, lo, this year<sup>6</sup> - we, therefore, come to the dispensation where you may also accelerate and move beyond the stars to balance an incredible amount of your own personal karma as you continue into the service of the planet.

Beloved hearts, you know of the misuse of indulgences<sup>7</sup> in the Roman Catholic church over the ages. But, I tell you, there are definitely dispensations given to those who transfer from their hearts

---

light." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227; cassette B8134.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the transfer of the light of the ascension, the "forcefield of Luxor," to the heart of the messenger December 28, 1979. See Serapis Bey, "Start a Flame of Purity," cassettes B8010, B8011. Also refers to the final balancing of the karma of the messenger, announced by Saint Germain on November 5, 1980: "... In the presence of that light of the one-hundred-percent balance of that karma, there is opportunity for the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood to anchor through the messenger untold momentums of light and victory and freedom even while she then is able to bear a more than ordinary measure of your own personal karma - which she is so delighted to do to see you accelerate on the Path that you, too, might attain your victory!" See Saint Germain, "A Victory Celebration: Almighty God Is the Winner!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 304; cassette B8072.

<sup>7</sup>indulgence: in Roman Catholicism, plenary (full) or partial remission of temporal punishment due for sins whose guilt and eternal punishment have already been pardoned; usually granted in exchange for prayers and devotional acts. It was the abuse of indulgences in the late medieval period, when indulgences could be obtained by monetary contributions, that instigated the Protestant Reformation.

the very foundation of Life that will enable others to pursue the Path. And though this has been distorted in the past, I cannot withhold from you the great truth that by your laying of your offering upon this Inner Retreat, you yourselves will find dispensations of light and the opening of the way to the greater glory of your own goal appearing through the mists and becoming clearer and clearer every day of your life.

I admonish you, then, to pursue the flame of community - even as you see the crumbling, as it were, of an old order of civilization where individuals have lived apart from one another and apart from God, in a certain sense. And there has not been enough of the sacred trust or of the presence of hierarchy of the archangels for individuals to truly trust in coming together in community in that supreme interdependence that underscores independence, individuality, side by side with the dependence upon Almighty God and the heart flames of one another. Community is a glorious concept when there is a focalization of the Divine One in the midst.

Blessed hearts, let us face a single reality: that without your trust in the messenger and of our Word, there would possibly be factions and disagreement even among the chelas of the ascended masters. Therefore, I say, pray that the office of messenger might always be filled and that the filling of that office by divine ordination might carry, then, the momentum of this union and of this light and of the blessing of Alpha and Omega.

Therefore, let the trust be not alone in the messenger but in the Messenger behind the messenger - who is your own I AM Presence and Christ Self, and all of us at inner levels.

Blessed hearts, our voice is indeed one. Our vibration is one. Our harmony is one. And what we have hoped to accomplish over these many years through the messengers' service is to teach you not merely how to obey the laws of God but how to interpret the laws of God, how to act upon them from the standpoint of your own individual Christ Self, how to arrive at that point of equilibrium and divine harmony where you find yourselves - through the wisdom of God and the love of God and your devotion to God's holy will - at that point of cosmic agreement.

For this cause, councils of the Great White Brotherhood have been established on earth and in heaven, that agreement might be reached whereby numbers of souls coming together through the attunement of the Cosmic Christ might arrive at that just and lawful decision that bears upon the moment and the needs of the hour in time and space.

Let us realize, then, that the foundation of the Inner Retreat is based upon the dispensation of the coming of Lord Maitreya in this age, upon the Cosmic Christ who has sent forth his emissaries - emissaries that carry a mantle in many different ways and in many different levels of attainment.

Let us realize, then, that that which endures is the great causal body of the Cosmic Christ! That which endures is the threefold flame that beats your hearts. That which endures is your own soul's communication through the Christ Self to the Great White Brotherhood - confirmed by the messenger, directed by the messenger, but always drawing you into a greater and greater oneness by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit, then, be upon you for the victory! For, blessed hearts, many times two million right decisions<sup>8</sup> will be made by you collectively at the Inner Retreat. Have you thought about the very concept that it would be impossible for one individual in embodiment - namely, the messenger - to make all of those decisions or to review all of the plans and projects and all of the administering of such an endeavor?

You see, therefore, that there is a need for the light of your own Christ-discrimination to shine, for you yourself to rise into positions of responsibility and leadership whereby, through a gradual vestment of your lifestream with a limited authority, that authority might be increased to greater

---

<sup>8</sup>Saint Germain has said that he made "two million right decisions" during hundreds of thousands of years of service on behalf of earth and her evolutions before making his ascension in 1684.

and greater authority.

And therefore, you may find yourselves interacting in greater and greater concentric spheres of light - as above, so below. And the meshing of your consciousness with that committee of ascended masters responsible for your project and your endeavor will be the very means whereby there is "one accord in one place"<sup>9</sup> and there is the merging of your lifestreams in the very heart of the Cosmic Messengers, the Cosmic Christs, and all of those who go beyond this form unto the octaves of light - who, one by one and step by step, are the emissaries and the messengers and the witnesses unto the Most High God!

Understand, then, that the dispensation of messengers is always to reestablish the condition of your consciousness whereby you yourselves are receptive to the mind of God. And therefore, inasmuch as the messenger is in need in this hour, I say: Fear not! For the messenger is here and here to stay as long as that requirement is. And I tell you, heaven understands the needs of the hour.

And therefore, rather than have you continually affirming the ascended consciousness or the ascension of the messenger, we would far rather have you affirm the victory of the Mother flame on earth at the physical level - both in the body of this messenger and in your own dear temple where God would breathe upon you the sacred fire breath of the Holy Spirit!

Therefore, let us dedicate the Inner Retreat to the physical victory of Life on earth - to the physical golden age, to the physical consummation of love in the holy family, and to the physical incarnation of the avatars! And let us not be otherworldly. For I tell you that the angels in heaven and Almighty God hold a very clear vision of your ascension into the light. And therefore, let us now go down to the very cup of the V, to the very cradle of Life, to the very heart of the Inner Retreat!

I enfold you in my arms. And my legions of light carry this entire company in a great sphere of light to that very heart where I have stood with the messenger this very past week for the opening of her eyes to the great multitudes and lifewaves who will gather there - even those who are now, even now, being sponsored by the seven mighty archangels!

Did you think that the archangels came for a small purpose?<sup>10</sup> I tell you, it was no small purpose! They are preparing the planetary body and the root races and the embodied angels for the captivating of their souls into the mighty upward-swirling light of their seven causal bodies times two, making the manifestation of Alpha and Omega, for the action of that fourteen.

Blessed hearts, the archangels have come to dedicate that Inner Retreat to the ascent! For the archangels presided over the descent of the early root races and have acted as manus, lawgivers, and teachers for millennia of earth's lifewaves.

Therefore, they come now for the consecration of the return. And, I tell you, it is a solemn moment - as we are now in the very cradle of the Inner Retreat together - as I draw the sign of the V. And Archangel Michael and Jophiel and Chamuel, Gabriel, Raphael, Uriel, Zadkiel stand with me for that mighty action of the drawing of the V. And therefore, it is the dedication of earth, her evolutions of light, to the return, to The Homing. And there is a swinging of the cosmic age.

And at inner levels, the precision of this cycle is known and the hour is known. And it is known at the Royal Teton Retreat. And it has been known for several millions of years that this gathering would take place in this very hour and this would be the moment for the striking of the great cosmic clock for the dedication of every soul of light that has ever descended upon earth to take the opportunity for the ascension! And as the divine plan is, so this will be consummated in the victory

---

<sup>9</sup>Acts 2:1

<sup>10</sup>Refers to The Class of the Archangels (December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981, Camelot). See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 43-186; cassette album A8100. During the class, Archangel Zadkiel announced: "Blessed hearts, this is a great moment! And this is why the Class of the Archangels was convoked: that we might release, through the etheric plane into the etheric bodies of our students, certain grids and forcefields and momentums of light that will be the foundation of the golden age. ..." (vol. 24, p. 70; cassettes B8101, B8102)

of planet Earth herself.

Blessed hearts of light, I can only intimate to you by my description and these few facts what a cosmic moment it is and how the energies are shifting in the very core of the earth and how the weight of planet Earth is also shifting and how there is a lowering, ever so fine, an approaching - a 'rapprochement', if you will - of the Mighty I AM Presence and causal body of the light-bearers closer to that soul. There is a polarity twist the soul (sealed in the inner retreat of the heart with Christ) with the I AM Presence. It is this polarity that we have desired to establish by having you present at this Inner Retreat!

And therefore, we have urged you to be with us. And we urge you again and again not to miss these quarterly conferences, not any hour or any day - whether you think it is important or no, or whether you think you have other business or other things to tend to. For we cannot build a consecutive spiral within you when you pick and choose and come and go and do not tarry in that flame.

For the hierarchy of light is real! And these conferences have been dedicated to seal you in the victory of your causal body! And your causal body is only Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory!

And why can you not contact that causal body? It is because you need to build mighty, moving, upward spirals! - golden spirals carrying all of the substance of self and solar awareness into that nucleus of fire in the very heart of the living Christ, that the polarity, the spiritual polarity, of Spirit and Matter might be established, fortified, sustained, and held in balance for your mission upon earth.

Blessed ones, every soul of light affected by this ascent of the V, this turning of this cycle, is in conclave at the Royal Teton Retreat and does participate also at inner levels in the setting of that forcefield in the cradle, the very heart of hearts of the Inner Retreat.

Now we pause as every light-bearer upon earth contemplates the mystery of the Holy Grail, the mystery of the path of the ascension - contemplates the inner vision and makes a heartfelt determination to make contact in the outer with yourselves who are holding the physical focus of the physical flame of the Inner Retreat. [90-second pause]

And I AM meditating upon each Victory  
Of the light-bearers,  
Lifetime upon lifetime.  
I cannot know defeat.  
Therefore, I meditate on the love that is complete  
In the twin flames of Victory.  
And I see a chain of victories  
Not yet assembled, not yet reinforced  
By the thread of the Divine Mother  
Who takes her needle,  
Passing through each one of these records,  
Pulling through the thread.  
And voilà!  
A string of crystal beads for a Golden Crystal Age -  
Each crystal of the rock containing a fire of Life,  
Each crystal the complete record of your victories.

I must tell you that it brings more than a single tear to my eye as I see the light-bearers, in the presence of the Divine Mother and the Cosmic Christ, bringing to bear the fullness of each one's God Presence and Christ consciousness so that the soul - even in outer, physical awareness - might have more than an intimation but a very real sense of ongoing Self-worth!

Not the self-worth of the moment that rides a single victory of yesterday and then falls again on the roller coaster of today's defeat. No. It is that confidence born of the understanding of the long cycles and the sine waves of victory where you may contemplate mistakes, not in an isolated sense but in the context of many victories by the learning of the lesson of the single mistake.

Heaven is not against mistakes. Heaven understands that in order to learn the correct exercise of free will, lessons must be learned - the most important ones: what not to do and how to avoid doing it.

You have all had such lessons. And by them, you have given upon the altar of God and of your nation, truly, a gift of victory unto Saint Germain. It is these that count!

These, then, are a part of the momentum of the downward spiral of the descent. Descending with clouds of glory and then becoming physical progressively, you have manifested your physical victories in a more and more concerted and concentrated way until, in the very bed of the earth itself, there have sprung forth yellow flowers of the field signifying your passing as a conqueror of life and your victories of the ascent.

And many of you have terrific momentum of victory in the upward current! So much so, that you will take little children and those more mature by the hand and lead them and multiply their victories! And that is the very heart of this community: that each and every one's victory should multiply every other's until that rising momentum will instill in each and every one the confidence of the indissolubility of the community - the confidence, the trust, the faith of heart with heart with heart.

Blessed ones, I would like you to know that this movement, this love, this trust - all together here - is an achievement of considerable import! You must understand that very few groups are formed anywhere in the world today that can boast of this number of light-bearers who are in harmony, in love, and consecrated to one central purpose.

Blessed hearts, we give credit where credit is due: to your own heart flames - above all, to Alpha and Omega and Helios and Vesta. But we would also say - on the occasion of this anniversary celebration of the meeting of the messengers in conclave in Washington, D.C., for the first time<sup>11</sup> - that we also extend our gratitude to their twin flames, their understanding and their understanding of the path of discipline that has led, by example and by manifestation of their causal bodies as well as by the transmission of the true Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, to this union, this unity, and this love.

Let us, therefore, note well that this part of the mission of the two witnesses is most important. For the victory of all else, dear hearts, does depend upon community and the profound love that is here.

If for no other gift of your heart, Saint Germain and Portia rejoice in this hour that this understanding, this oneness, this permeation of your aura of the sense of Lanello and Mother with you - this is the cause of our great rejoicing! And this is the cause whereby heaven may truly lean upon this student body.

And lean we do. Lean we shall! For we understand that the necessity of the shepherd's crook and the shepherd's staff is that the entire causal bodies of the inner hierarchy might funnel through that staff and that crook into the very focal point, the focus of light, that is the synthesis of hearts.

Yes, indeed! This community has a heart! - a heart that beats as threefold flame of Shamballa enshrined at the Inner Retreat. And, do you know, that inner heart is composed of the very fibers, the very devotion, the very components and the quality and strength of all of your heart chakras! It is one great heart. And the nucleus of the heart upon earth must, of course, be the hearts of the

---

<sup>11</sup>Refers to the Freedom Class of 1961 (July 1-4) - the first Summit Lighthouse conference attended by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

messengers.

Therefore, we pause and we consider how Life is good. And Life is good to us and Life is good to you. And we are found together in the great miracle causal body of Almighty God himself.

Dear hearts, though the hour is late, we would tarry. For our angels are yet passing into your chakras substance of the divine memory, substance of the sense of your own continuity in Life, substance of vision, O substance of the strength of the Word.

How we love to prepare your finer bodies for a greater release and a greater oncoming spiral! How we love to be with you! Why, you are making us feel most welcome on a planet that has not always welcomed us. This indeed is a joy!

Let us seal the Inner Retreat. See the beauty of it - hills and valleys, streams of light, fairest flowers, rivulets and lakes.

Let us seal it.

Almighty God, our Father Alpha, our Father/Mother Presence, our Mother Omega - now in the very heart of the Great Central Sun, send the light for the sealing action of each one.

Draw the circle of fire. Let there be all that is called of cosmic purpose suspended there. Let the victory appear! And if it is thy will, Almighty God, swiftly then defeat the enemies of righteousness upon earth and the enemies of the witnesses of the truth and of the messengers of light! For they have borne the burden of their strife. They have borne the burden of their infamy and their betrayal. Let them be bound, O Alpha and Omega!

I AM Victory! I intercede on behalf of the messengers ascended and unascended! And I would lay upon the altar of the heart of the messengers my gratitude for victories won and my own imploring of the Word that now, in this hour, the hosts of the LORD intercede. And by the binding of the enemy of the Word incarnate, let there be a staying action of the LORD GOD!

I, Victory, invoke it! And I ask it that souls of light might come into alignment, might find the Path, and that this movement might be built solidly upon that foundation of love and might expand! and expand! and expand!

Thus, my Word echoes over the ethers and is transmitted by the Holy Spirit. It bursts into flame at the feet of Alpha, with the sign of the golden V and the flowers of my heart as accompanying offering unto the LORD.

And, you guessed it! - they are fairest flowers picked at the Inner Retreat, that Alpha also might rejoice and be reminded that we have convened there and set, one and all, our footprints on that soil. And we declare it - by the very pressing into the heart of the earth - a place for great encounters.

Beloved ones, you are all cherished in my heart. Each and every one of you, by nobility of soul, has a precious marker there. And when I touch that marker with my finger, I am sensitized instantly to the entire condition of your life, your consciousness, the increase of light, the unseen burden as well as the unseen enemy.

In case you didn't know it, I AM your champion. I AM the champion of your right to be God-victorious! And if that is not enough, then I AM also the champion of your right to be the fullness of the mind of God and the fullness of His love.

And I AM the champion of your right to have on earth yet private property which you hold under the name of the Inner Retreat and which does belong still to that private entity, that corporation which is manifested for this purpose.

Thus, in the collective sense, by being members of this body, you are a part of the ongoing flame of our defense of the right of individuals - one by one and coming together in societies - to lay hold to that portion of planet Earth that you may dedicate by your free will to the highest cause of your

understanding.

I AM dedicated to the victory of earth and the freeing of earth from all holds and strongholds of the fallen ones. Our legions move with the mighty archangels and the Elohim. Our legions move with the forces of light and we are determined to wrest this entire planetary home from every force that is anti-Christ and anti-Light. We have set our God-determination to this task.

And inasmuch as you now are the authority for earth,<sup>12</sup> I ask you - as my only request of this conference - that you also address a letter to Alpha and Omega for the restoration of this earth in its entirety to Saint Germain and to all who are the light-bearers, and that it be wrested from the hand of all who are the workers of iniquity.

This is so very important, because the only way that there can be a victory and an ascension for every soul of light upon earth is for the earth to be the LORD's and the fullness thereof, and all they that dwell therein to be the LORD's and the LORD'S unto them!<sup>13</sup>

I seal the earth in the sign of Victory! I seal the earth in the action of the sacred fire! I seal it! - O blessed hearts of light. May you also rise with it as a rising, flaming, golden ball of light!

Lo, I AM that action of the sacred fire!

Lo, I AM Victory!

Lo, I AM Victory in your heart

and in the heart of the Inner Retreat!

Therefore, I set the date. I mark the place. And I say, let us be there for the great encounter of the freedom conclave July 4, 1982! Therefore, we shall stand where we have stood this hour in physical manifestation for the physical victory of the age!

I salute you! I send you forth as I hurl you, even in the spirit of the 'hurling' of the mantle of Jeremiah!<sup>14</sup> - I hurl you into the very midst of the people of the earth! And I will galvanize to you, even by my very heart flame, every soul of light upon whose brow the sign of the ages will sing Victory! Victory! Victory! Victory! to Life, to Light, and to Immortality.

I seal you. And I sign off in a rising spire of victory!

---

NOTE: This dictation by Mighty Victory was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during An Inner Retreat, July 5, 1981, at Camelot; cassettes B8159, B8160.

---

<sup>12</sup>Refers to the dispensation announced by Kuan Yin July 3, 1981: "... On this planetary body sufficient numbers of chelas of the ascended masters with considerable momentum of light in embodiment make it possible for the will of the light-bearers collectively ... to override even the majority of the mass consciousness with its will to self-destruction and death. ... The majority of Light upon earth, not in numbers but in attainment, will be the determining factor in our judgments for the remainder of this decade." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 354; cassette B8153.

<sup>13</sup>Pss. 24:1.

<sup>14</sup>The name Jeremiah means literally "Yahweh hurls!" On July 3, 1981, during An Inner Retreat, the messenger presented "Jeremiah: Heartbeat of Freedom," the first in a series of lectures on the prophet Jeremiah, continued during the Seminar of the World Teachers (July 6-19, 1981). Lecture available on the 2-cassette album A8161.





# Chapter 38

## Beloved Saint Germain - September 20, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 38 - Beloved Saint Germain - September 20, 1981

Saint Germain's Address to the Devotees of Freedom on the European Continent

July 31, 1981, Holland

“Light-Bearers of the World, Unite!”

For the Spirit of an Age and for the Child of My Heart . . .

A New and Final Opportunity to Form the Ring of Light

I come, not for these alone but for the spirit of an age and for the child of my heart. My voice has not been heard upon this continent for well-nigh a century and more, for in this physical octave my messenger has not gone before my face to deliver my Word until the hour of your coming. And now the proving and the reproof!

For, beloved, there is an army of night arrayed against the victors of the Light. And those who take up the garment of the flesh and march in the physical domain must realize that, if one is to stand against ten thousand and ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand, he must then have the mighty force of Serapis Bey and the sense of discipline, as it has been said - that flame of the military that does inspire the swift movement of the piercing white sword Excalibur.

Therefore did the Initiator Lord Maitreya come to Washington, D.C., in 1961, twenty years ago, to deliver that dispensation of the ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand<sup>1</sup> whereby each and every decree uttered in the full power and voice of the spoken Word would be multiplied by this power of the ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand, that you yourselves might realize that the majority of God is with you and that that Light is able to swallow up the darkness of ten-thousand-times-ten-thousand arrayed against the Light.

I have sent my messenger to this conference for the anchoring of a flame for Europe - my own causal body, my own Electronic Presence, here in the physical octave and sealed in your heart for that hour when you yourself become a part of the blazing reality of the noonday of my own God Self.

I would impart to those who are the devotees of freedom upon this continent a new opportunity - as it is a final opportunity - to form a ring of light, a union indivisible, indispensable to our Cause. I come, then, in the darkest hour of world history when the light of the noonday sun, as the light of your own Mighty I AM Presence, burns most brightly as opportunity for victory. Therefore I compel

---

<sup>1</sup>See “The Consciousness of the Divine One: The Power of the Ten-Thousand-Times-Ten-Thousand” (July 1, 1961), cassette B8149.

you to a greater vigilance, a greater self-discipline, and a sense of realism in dealing with that which is the Real Self, the great God Self of all as the great advocate of freedom, and in dealing with the enemy in thy midst.

Blessed hearts of light, you know me and my vibration as Saint Germain - and so I am. I am greatly desirous of forming a nucleus of light, of hearts who understand the Cause and who have a realistic sense of all that is pitted against that Cause.

Blessed hearts, we are here for the invocation of the Word to resound through the messenger in this octave, for the clearing of those records on the astral plane of the misuse of light of all the hosts that arrayed behind Adolf Hitler and all who were with him in the physical octave. This false hierarchy and the black magicians with it remain to be bound. And therefore, we come for the clearing of the records of war, bloodshed, and the opening of the chakras of the sons of God whereby the very essence of the light of their own Christed Self has flowed upon this continent to be vampirized by the fallen ones.

They have come in the name of this and that tyrant. But, blessed hearts, where is the union, where is the fruit of their conquest, where is the light that ought to shine from every nation, from every heart, from every head of state? With or without the royal houses, there has been corruption, there has been the betrayal of the people, and there has been - until this very retreat - a sense of division.

Now you have received the Spirit of Lanello and of Godfre and of the Goddess of Liberty. Now you have understood a bit of the union of the I AM Race of which you are a part. Now let us impart this to light-bearers throughout Europe, and let there be a lessening of the consciousness of division.

It is division that we deplore, not necessarily the boundaries of the nations that signify group karma - even as the states of the union signify the same - but, blessed hearts, it is the animosity, the self-sufficiency, the smug pride of those of this or that nation saying: "We are the inheritors of the Light. We are the chosen ones."

Understand, then, that through the consciousness of Jacob there did enter among the twelve sons a certain rivalry, a certain chicanery, even a tendency toward deception. And therefore, that division, that competitiveness, and finally that betrayal of the son of light, even Joseph who was sold into Egypt,<sup>2</sup> does prevail to the present hour in these nations of Europe. Therefore, let that Angel of Unity<sup>3</sup> come forth and display the piercing light of the ensign Union! And let all leave their separatism and let all come out from behind those walls of pride and "Remember ye are brethren!"<sup>4</sup> Ye are of the seed of Sanat Kumara.

I impress this light of union, in the name of the I AM THAT I AM, in the heart of every light-bearer in Europe in the very deepest prayer and hope of my being that there will be a rallying to the banner of freedom and that you will forsake the former pride and the former state of ego self-awareness and replace it all for the joy in the presence of the LORD that does fill his house and the holy temple of his sons and daughters!

May you mount to the very height of your own I AM God Presence! May you rise in the fullness of the resurrection flame and perceive the light of victory! May you go to the mountain, the flaming mountain of Horeb,<sup>5</sup> and there greet Sanat Kumara and there find that living flame planted by my own Guru, the Great Divine Director, and the Archangel Jophiel and the hosts of the LORD that is

---

<sup>2</sup>Gen. 37.

<sup>3</sup>The Angel of Unity is Micah, son of Archangel Michael. It was Micah and his Angels of Unity who went before the children of Israel "by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light." (Exod. 13:21, 22) Micah was the "angel of God" who divided the waters of the Red sea and led the children of Israel through the midst of the sea on dry ground. (Exod. 14)

<sup>4</sup>Refers to "General Washington's Vision" at Valley Forge, 1777. [9]

<sup>5</sup>Horeb: "the mountain of God." See Exod. 3.

a rallying point for the victory of this continent!<sup>6</sup>

I adjure you, then, to beware of the antichrist<sup>7</sup> that lurks within thine own members as the untransmuted human creation. I adjure you, then, to consider that the light that you have received and the joy and even the healing of your souls and bodies is because of the mantle and the forcefield of the Great White Brotherhood and the circle we have drawn about this retreat. I wish to tell you that when you go forth [on] the various paths from this center to your homelands, to your place of service, it will require the great summoning of cosmic forces to sustain this flame midst the darkness.

Commeasurement is the word of El Morya - the ability to take stock and to measure your own forces and will, your love and your determination, against the backdrop of the enemy's determination to destroy all of that, and you in the process.

You must have that love - that love that has the courage to be<sup>8</sup> - when all around you that hatred of the black magicians and that envy of your Light would put out the flame that I have ignited within you. For I come to sponsor you, I come to bless you, I come to seal! you - but also to remind you that you are not yet the sharpened sword Excalibur that El Morya may wield in his right hand. You are not yet that very fine-tuned instrument of Lord Maitreya and the Faithful and True marching with the armies of heaven.<sup>9</sup> Therefore, let there be a diligence.

Make haste, I say - all of you - to Camelot. Let it become the first priority to be there with Kuan Yin this fall.<sup>10</sup> For, I tell you, of all qualities that are required by Europe in this hour, it is, of course, the quality of mercy, the unguent of violet flame, and the opening of the violet-flame retreats of the entire Great White Brotherhood that will, I tell you, occur during the twelve-week dispensation of her presence.

This promises to be a mighty swelling of the violet flame through planet Earth as we maintain at Camelot a twenty-four-hour vigil of the violet flame during the presence of Kuan Yin! We would seal her in her own native light. We would make her comfortable, that she will not take flight. And therefore, we would re-create the very forcefield of the Temple of Mercy at Peking that all of the nations of the earth might feel that flow of light, and the chelas from the respective nations might, therefore, dip into that flame of mercy and take back to their homeland the only solution to the world's problems - indeed, the universal solvent that is the violet transmuting flame - from the very Mother of Mercy, the one who extends to light-bearers and light-bearers alone the full opportunity for repentance, for forgiveness, for atonement, and for holy communion.

My blessed hearts of light, realize how much the Karmic Board itself has put itself on the line, that you might come forward and take the banner of Sanat Kumara and hold it unto the victory. In this hour the Karmic Board, seven in number, have gone before the Four and Twenty Elders and before Alpha and Omega to request dispensations of the staying action of the hand of God, that the children of the light might be cut free and make that contact with the violet flame.

Blessed hearts, it is a most unusual occurrence. For we, the ascended masters and the chohans of the rays, are the ones who go before the Karmic Board for dispensations. And by the actions of the Keepers of the Flame and those who continue to make the call to the violet flame worldwide, this

---

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the sevenfold flame ignited in the heart of Europe "...so that all of the paths of the root races, all of the journeyings of the early peoples and their migrations to and from Europe might be fulfilled and redeemed and the Christ consciousness of each of the seven rays be maintained for the fulfillment of the fiery destiny of the lifewaves who have incarnated and had their experience on that continent - not to mention and not the least of which are the descendants of the twelve tribes of Israel." See Archangel Jophiel, January 1, 1981, "For Europe: A Dispensation and a Cycle - A New Enlightenment by the Brilliance of Illumination's Flame." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 136-37; cassette B8105.

<sup>7</sup>I John 2:18, 22; 4:3.

<sup>8</sup>See Serapis Bey, April 19, 1981, "Love That Has the Courage to Be - A Fourteen-Month Spiral of Our Heart: A Path of Initiation Whereby Love Is Perfected in Love." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 265-72; cassette B8132.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 19:11-16.

<sup>10</sup>Refers to Summit University fall quarter 1981, sponsored by Kuan Yin, representing the Karmic Board.

Karmic Board has determined to move with Gautama Buddha for the dispensation of light that will secure the absolute safety and passage to the Inner Retreat of every soul of light who is destined to ascend, who is of the Light, who is of the very soul of the archangel's heart.

Blessed ones, there is a great pulsing in the heart of Archangel Michael as I speak to you, for he himself has made many sacrifices for the staying of the action of war against this continent. And his legions of light march on the borders of the totalitarian state, there to guard the proliferation of the fallen ones and their seed of darkness.

I say, forces of freedom in Europe, rally! Rally around the banner of freedom and recognize that the Aquarian age and the great wave of Almighty God is come upon you!

O Britannia, hear our call and now rise up to the Word of God! Throw off the yoke that has bound you! Throw off the yoke of the Nephilim that have surrounded you and the infiltrators in your midst! Throw off the yoke of the oppression out of the very depths of hell through rock and witchcraft and drugs and black magic!

O Keepers of the Flame in Ireland and in England, Scotland, and Wales, I appeal to you to mount with a fervor and a holy light for the saving of the souls who themselves will outplay a role in the deliverance of the European continent.

Each and every nation - bearing the banner of Sanat Kumara, marching to the center, marching to that focus of that mighty flame in Europe - must play its role unique and a part of the heart of the World Mother. You are cherished, one and all. And none shall be denied save they themselves deny the great God Self - the I AM THAT I AM.

Light-Bearers of the World, Unite!

The cry goes forth from the heart of my own beloved Portia. We would not come in such a manifestation of God-determination were it not that the hour is so late.

You notice, then, that with the movement of the messenger and family across the margin of the earth, there is the upheaval and the roaring and the rolling of the earth as again in Iran there is earthquake,<sup>11</sup> there is loss of thousands of lives, and there is still the God-determination of the Karmic Board to stay the hand of that ultimate world cataclysm.

Blessed hearts, this is the reality of the hour. And I hold the cup of life in my hand that you might witness to the trembling of the cup.

Why is there a trembling of the cup? It is not my hand, blessed hearts. It is the seismic activity in the very earth body itself that is sensitized in the liquid light, even the elixir that I hold as the symbol of eternal life, that you yourselves will one day drink thereof and live forevermore.

Having fulfilled the law of love, you shall be made whole! And my promise to every one of you is this: that if you espouse this cause of freedom in Europe, in America, and at the Inner Retreat, I will stand by you and I will afford you every opportunity of our twin flames to balance your karma and to make your ascension.

This is my commitment to every chela who will hear this dictation! You who will strive to publish and preach the Word, no matter what your karma, I will stand as your advocate before the Karmic Board! I will take from my causal body. And I promise you that every thing that the Great Law will allow will be done in your behalf!

And I tell you, precious ones, there are some here (and in other places where there is a gathering of Keepers of the Flame) that could not make their ascension in this life without this extra intercession on my part and without the extra effort on their own part to see, with the all-seeing eye of God, the handwriting on the wall and to act and to act now to deliver the light-bearers into that place of

---

<sup>11</sup>On July 28, 1981, an earthquake measuring 6.5 and 7.5 on the Richter Scale shook Iran's southeastern province of Kerman. Death toll estimated 1,500; 1,400 hospitalized.

safety!

You have been with me in other eras of upheaval and revolution and world war and local wars in this and past ages. You have witnessed the crumbling of civilization and the burying of Pompeii. I have stood. I have held out a hand. Sometimes you have responded. Sometimes you have not known me and you have turned aside. And therefore, I have sponsored you again and again, for I have believed in your hearts!

Hear me! For I am Saint Germain! I am your Brother. And my dispensation in this coming is a dispensation for your very life and its continuity and for your very embodiment. And I have stood with you and I have promised you that I would come, I would gather you, I would collect you into my very heart and I would tell you face-to-face the hour when there must be no hesitation, no turning back, no further doubt of your own God-reality, and no dallying with less than the high standard of discipline of Serapis Bey and El Morya.

Let all listen to my admonishment, whether you consider yourself a student of long-standing or a babe that is borne in the arms of the Mother in this very hour. For all of you are precious indeed, if you will understand how precious is the Threefold Flame of Life that beats your heart and how precious is opportunity!

Why, in this very century, in one hour the people did dance and play and pipe their tunes; and in the next hour the armies were marching to take over their nations, their homes, their businesses, their possessions, and even their very souls - if they could.

Blessed hearts, I say to you, be prepared. And have compassion for all who have yet to glimpse of the holy light that you have glimpsed. Heed well what I tell you through the Mother, for she has walked the path - stone by stone - of the preparation, of the initiation. She reads the heart as I read the heart and will tell you what you need - if your pride will allow you to hear it!

Do not, then, trifle or argue with a discipline ever so small that seems unnecessary. If it were not necessary, we would not speak it! For, you see, we have a war that must be won. We cannot dally with minutia, but we must deal with the flaws in the steel that will later cause the chinks and the corrosion in the armor of the soul. Sometimes they are very small, but the slightest fracture in that sword or in that armor will make our warrior vulnerable to the intrusion of that which is anti-Life.

Therefore, we summon stalwart hearts who understand the need for wholeness and the need for the purging, the need to come into alignment and be brave. Brave hearts, faithful ones, you who are true to the calling of truth: Prove it, I say. And understand that the need of El Morya and Maitreya is for you accelerated to that utmost, that utmost Self that is the offering upon the altar of God!

Do you suppose that we propose to save Europe with this ragged band of devotees, this motley crew, I say? Nay and Yea! For we propose to summon you to your highest Self - to mold you, to meld you into one flaming banner of the World Mother, to make you one mighty heart gainst which all of the black hearts of Europe cannot stand and will not stand!

I am Merlin as well. I have advised the kings of all ages - and, as Samuel, I have anointed them. I desire to anoint you, but first I desire to enfire you and see how that fire will melt the wax of all that is unnecessary, superfluous. I desire that fire to melt and melt and melt until the emerging image is the fullness of your own Christhood!

It is not so very far away! For we live in an age of miracles. This is the Aquarian age, after all. And you remember that I am known as the Master of Alchemy and the miracle of transmutation itself. Therefore, indeed! - let time and space disappear.

There may be many who have worked, lo, many a year in the Father's vineyard. Yet, in the hour of the coming of the lord of the vineyard, there is unto those who have just only begun to serve the

same wage, the same reward.<sup>12</sup> And that reward cannot be earned, for it is the grace of Almighty God. Let us pray to Him.

Will you not kneel with me. Will you not remember the figure of George Washington kneeling in prayer. Will you not remember that the heartfelt prayer unto Almighty God serves mightily to turn the tide of the battle.

Therefore, O Lord God Almighty, Lord of Hosts, Sanat Kumara, legions of the mighty archangels, I address the entire company of saints and I stand before the living God.

I, Saint Germain, kneel upon this soil in the very heart of Europe and I pray to Almighty God for the deliverance of all of these nations and of the Isles. I pray for the deliverance of the souls of light.

I pray to Almighty God for his will to implement the swift and sudden destruction of the armies of the fallen ones and all of their mass mechanization turned against the Light.

I AM standing in the very heart of the Cosmic Christ. And I raise my hand. And I turn back the tide of World Communism and all of the armies of the Soviet Union and all who are of malintent and all who support the fallen ones upon this earth.

I, Saint Germain, plead before Alpha and Omega for intercession because of these dedicated hearts, because some have answered my call, some have stood and withstood all!

Therefore, I present to Alpha these hearts. Let their names be written, one and all. For they have bothered to come to Amsterdam. They have troubled themselves to move themselves, to expend from their pockets, to be here in commemoration of my flame. Let it be known that I, Saint Germain, am grateful where there are those who inconvenience themselves to be physically present when called.

Therefore, by my light and by my leave, I ask a special protection for those who are with me now, those who have understood the meaning of the messenger and the need for the support of the one who becomes the physical focus for every ascended master of the Great White Brotherhood - the understanding then, O LORD, of the acceleration and deceleration of her forcefield that heart and mind and body must withstand in order to be at once in heaven and on earth.

I pray, too, for every Keeper of the Flame and these who represent the youth of the world who have also inconvenienced themselves to be present to focus my secret rays and those of Rex and Nada and Bob and Pearl, who form a mighty chain of light for the ascended master youth of the I AM Race.

I offer a prayer for enlightenment, for vision, for freedom from the oppression of the astral plane unto these youth and all throughout America, Europe, and every nation upon earth that will hear the Word, feel the vibration of our light rays, and respond.

Lord God of Hosts: Save the light and the people of light! Save that which can be saved and deliver the remnant unto my heart!

I plead, then, for intercession through the Blessed Virgin unto the Cosmic Virgin, Omega. I plead before Almighty God in the name of all of the saints who have striven with this stiffnecked generation! I plead to Almighty God to once and for all give unto the seed of Sanat Kumara that opportunity to bend the knee, to choose God - to choose Life and live!

I, therefore, send the ray of my heart for the stripping of the covering over of pride and rebellion, entrenched materialism, greed, and the death vibration. Therefore, beloved hearts, the ray does go forth from Alpha and Omega in response - instantaneous response - to my heart's call. And during the very giving of this dictation, there is a stripping action that does go forth to this European continent whereby, if contacted upon this continent and in the Isles, the souls of light have the ability and the responsibility to respond.

---

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 20:1-16.

I deliver it, then, in the name of God. I speak to you of his sacred name and of your own sacred mission in God's name!

By the light of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, I seal this my prayer and the answer of God in the heart of the Great Central Sun. May it continue to pulsate and increase and reverberate, that not one of these little ones should be lost.

O Great Divine Director, now enfold me and these souls of light in thy heart that we may pursue the great divine plan for this continent from your causal body of light.

(Will you not take your places.)

Let there be now the attention given to organization of this company, nation by nation. Let there be the attention to the stumping of Europe and the British Isles. And let every light-bearer be given the opportunity to hear my voice and my plea for freedom and for the Union.

I bid you determine a twelve-month cycle and a twelve-month plan. I desire you to look at your hands, your heart, your ability, your background and determine what is your offering to scour, literally scour your nation in search of souls of light!

If you have made effort, then I say, let it be made again tenfold! And if you have made it tenfold, then let it be made again ten times tenfold.

Blessed hearts, we will not leave any stone unturned until the light-bearers are contacted. You will never know how many angels and ascended masters pledged to see to it that you found this Path! And you may know by the circumstances of your own discovery how angels had to contrive the meeting and the chain of events that would bring together a heart with a heart.

Contact! Contact! And by it my Purple Fiery Heart will flow through you and your encounter will be, truly, a union and a reunion with hearts you have known so long. Some of you will find your true family and your true love and your brothers and sisters. You never know what personal blessing will come to you when you go out in search of the Christed One.

Become pilgrims, mendicants - if necessary. Be as Saint Francis. 'Go and sell all that thou hast'<sup>13</sup> and move on the highway of God.

I do not recommend impracticality and a failure to deal with the responsibilities of family and calling in life, but I heartily recommend sacrifice and the commitment of all free time to this Cause.

You never know when the life you save may be the life of your own lost child from a previous life or one that you dearly tried to reach but could no longer touch when the flood of Atlantis came and the continent sank. Some of you have been separated from loved ones that long! And through the dispensation of the flame of the Great Divine Director, you now may reach out and once again clasp the hand of a compatriot and a companion on the path of life, one with whom you served in the temples of Atlantis.

Yes, there are many here. But they are locked in their own economic groups, societies, with the false gurus. Everywhere and in every compartment you can name, they are there. And therefore, the light of your heart must know, must sense, must be as a magnet that can tell when there is a light-bearer within a given city block, a given area of land. And you may meditate upon the Buddha and make the call until you stand face-to-face with a shining one.

Do not mistake the glassy-eyed, voracious, and talkative ones who may be ever so forceful in their human personalities but are not light-bearers. They shine with a reflected light of your own aura and you mistake them for light-bearers. Look, then, for the shining ones who shine from within and are not merely the apple polishers who polish the apple of self that it may shine in the light of your own countenance.

---

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 19:21; Luke 18:22.



There are those who come to the light, for they are drowning - they are sinking in the darkness, and they feel the self-extinguishment of the final judgment. Therefore they, too, will come. And they are no part of this community. For they are the ones who are filled with dead men's bones,<sup>14</sup> even the discarnates, yet they would create their vortex in our midst.

Judge righteous judgment and learn the discernment of the heart.

When and where will you learn it? You will advance upon the path of discrimination at Camelot and Summit University. And if you cannot afford that tuition this fall, then come and be a servant of God and serve and be a worker in the community just to be there when Kuan Yin is there.

I will send you and send you again, back to the place of your own karma, round and round the world. And we will spin this planetary home until she is spinning in the violet flame and elemental life rejoice and there is a singing of elementals in the violet singing flame as they, too, rejoice in the hour of your own resurrection.

I will be in the heart of the Mother in the cities appointed for her pilgrimage. I will plant my flame where she makes the call as I make the call with her. I will clear the way by angels of light for a new freedom and for a new birth so that you will stump those cities and towns wheresoever I send my messenger before you.

As Jesus Christ sent his disciples wheresoever he would come,<sup>15</sup> so now let there be the reversal of roles. Let the Christed One clear the way for the pilgrims of peace and freedom and enlightenment.<sup>16</sup>

I tell you, of all the hordes of night and all of the manifestation of World Communism - they have no power before your outstretched hand! For you release the light of the Buddha and the Christ when you raise the right hand of Almighty God and understand yourself as the instrument of the judgment.

I say: Turn back the armies and the hordes of night by the right hand of the Son of God! And, behold! Those who present themselves as the most powerful in all the world will crumble before your very eyes, if you understand the true meaning of the sacred sword.

I am in the living Word of Maitreya. By your devotion and some of saints you know not, I am able to roll back a skin of darkness from off this continent. And you will notice a new brightness, an inner brightness. You will notice one layer less of density. And I must confess that you also may remove succeeding layers by your rolling momentum of light.

Learn, then, the geometry of the decrees. Learn the cosmic puzzle of the cosmic cube. Learn the law of karma and the law of cycles. Learn how to move in with your calls to Astrea, and then the violet flame, and then the reversing of the tide and the judgment call - and again and again!

Learn how to take the rapier thrust! Learn how to be swordsmen. Learn how the very precise movement of the Word and the calculation of the energy will produce through you those instantaneous calls that will take care of that substance, on contact with your aura.

Blessed hearts, angelic hosts gather. They have come to stay, to be with you, to accompany you, to teach you, to guard and to protect. For we have the commensuration of the enemy until you may rise from holy innocence to the wisdom of the more mature disciple on the Path.

In the great joy of the Great Divine Director, whose flame is planted upon this soil, I announce

---

<sup>14</sup>Matt. 23:27.

<sup>15</sup>Luke 10:1.

<sup>16</sup>The messenger and family toured Germany and Austria and made the calls directed by Saint Germain for the clearing of planetary records of the Nephilim gods and their war machines and the centuries-old oppression of the people of Light by the fallen ones. It was a God-victorious mission supported by European Keepers of the Flame and the worldwide fraternity of light-bearers. Immediately following the work of the messenger and the Call, on August 8 torrential rain and thunderstorm activity flooded and cleansed East and West Germany by nature's own transmittal of the transmutative sacred fires. Local news reports described the rain as the worst in over 100 years.

to you that - according to your plan twelvemonth and your fulfillment of it, according to your summoning of forces in this octave of more and more chelas - the opportunity is given, and may be ratified by your own word and deed, for the drawing together again in Europe in a twelvemonth of all of those who would participate in her deliverance.

And in that hour, if your alchemy is complete and if God be willing through the Great Divine Director, I will take you to the physical place of the location of the implanting of that mighty flame. For though it is etheric, it has a physical focus and counterpart known to the messenger. Therefore, I await your acceleration and the hour when you determine to make that pilgrimage with her to the site of the implanting of the banner of the nations.

Thus, the sevenfold light burns on! And while it is a dispensation, it is your personal opportunity for victory.

Hail to Mighty Victory and Legions of Light who have gathered and espoused our Cause! Hail to the Keeper of the Flame, the Maha Chohan, the Representative of the Holy Spirit who does fan the fires of hearts united!

We sing a hymn to freedom and to peace. Let us sing together to our Sanat Kumara "Lord God of Hosts." [Audience sings hymn 169.<sup>17</sup>]

Light of the Great Central Sun, I, Saint Germain, seal these hearts in the greater love of freedom to which I have dedicated my heart these aeons. Light of the Great Central Sun, seal them in the fervor of my heart's love for freedom! Seal them now, that they might pursue all that thou hast given unto me!

Light of the Great Central Sun, let them feel the heat of the pressure of thy love - thy love for the deliverance of the divine family of God upon earth.

May it be so, O LORD. I decree it. And I stand until thy Word through me is fulfilled in these.

NOTE: This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Dawning of Your God Consciousness, July 31, 1981, in Ellecom, Holland.

---

<sup>17</sup> "Lord God of Hosts" is included on cassette album Harpstrings of Lemuria: An Ultra-Dimensional Sound by Excelsior, B7964, side III.



# Chapter 39

## Beloved Lanello - September 27, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 39 - Beloved Lanello - September 27, 1981

Lanello's Address to European Friends

August 1, 1981, Holland

"I AM with Thee! I AM with Thee!"

From the Inner Universe ...I Speak

On Your Own Fulfillment of the Fiery Coil

...in the Outer Universe

By the light and the leave of the Blessed Virgin, I am come to address you, my beloved. For I would not leave you comfortless, though you have been abundantly comforted by God, by the Holy Spirit, and by Saint Germain.

Beloved of my heart, I would deliver a word to you. And my word concerns your own fulfillment of the fiery coil.

I am in the universe of light. And you are in the universe where there appears to be light and darkness. Let us consider, then, how we will walk together in this plane of consciousness, aware of the inner universe and yet in the perspective that all is not well, all is not whole within this - this place to which we have been assigned.

I AM your own Lanello. I come with endearment. I come with a very special love for this soil, this continent, the great art and beauty, the profound understanding that has come forth - and with a remembrance of many friendships, not the least of which your own.

I, therefore, desire to place upon you the awareness that my mantle is available. It hangs upon a hanger - may it not be for long - in your closet. May it not remain there. May you take it down and wear it, not only on special occasions but as a daily garment.

I would fasten my heart to your own. And I promise that I will be there when you speak my name and direct my flame into every condition.

When you must take the platform and speak the Word, call for my mantle - it is my Electronic Presence. Call, then, to me and know that the Holy Spirit that flows through me is available as a kindling light to kindle a great conflagration the world around.

Let it not be the exception but the rule  
That members of this body no longer play the fool  
But come into that alignment with my own fellow

And therefore may remember  
A few words of poetry from Longfellow<sup>1</sup>  
Penned by my hand and yet  
Tumbling down the corridor of light  
From other selves and higher Gurus  
And sponsoring masters.

I have been the recipient of the light of far-off worlds. It is the least and the most humble offering of myself to give to you the wrapping of that robe of light around you. May it be a toga, a sari, a cape invincible! May it be whatever is the requirement of the hour.

I bear a sword that glistens in my hand! Extraordinarily, it is in my left hand today. For in my right, I bear the Book of the Law. And I consider it even more powerful to change the course of history than the sword itself, save it be the sword of the spoken Word.

Take the book to heart and let it become the rock and the foundation of the turning of cycles. Even so is the wisdom of the great tome of God a mighty comfort on your Path.

May you know the Law - and, in knowing it, speak with authority. May you meditate upon our spoken Word and the written Word until, so saturated with the crystal flow of convergent streams of higher worlds, you go forth endued with the dewdrop of Life, the nectar of the Buddha, and the single drop of the sacred blood of Christ.

Essence! Essence it is, as you distill the perfume of lily of the valley and therefore breathe in even the auric emanation of the holy Mary.

So understand how there is the compressing, in the white fire core of thy Life, of all that is the distillation of the Word of the Great White Brotherhood. Let it be animated by the flame of the heart! Let those who have not the Light depart, else bow before it and cease! their interlocutions based on the exceptionings - that is, the taking exception to the rule, the law, the Word, the love itself.

When love is given and is not understood but only analyzed, it cannot be partaken of.

Let the lovers of God appear! Let them draw near to my heart. For I have understood the distillation of the rose.

To which part may one point and say, "Ah! from this comes the essence"? Where is the perfume of the heart of God? Truly, it is beyond the form. Truly, there is a transcending spiral whereby you pass through the form to the Sun behind the sun. And then doth the true matrix appear.

I am with Kuan Yin - and I shall be there!<sup>2</sup> For I am becoming known as the trainer of cosmic stumbers, even as I am trainee under hosts of other worlds who keep me informed always as to the next challenge, so that I may behold where we are going in the ultimate sense - while your eye is upon the donut and not the hole, keeping track of that goal in the very immediate sense of the day-by-day overcoming.

Each hour is a conclusion. Each nightfall brings a solemn end and a supreme joy to a day of giving and receiving of Light.

I plant my flame upon this soil. I plant it in your heart! I come with a release of radiation and the full extent of that necessary God-mastery that is illumined.

Illumination flowing, rising higher,

---

<sup>1</sup>Lanello was embodied as the American poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (1807-1882).

<sup>2</sup>Refers to Summit University fall quarter 1981, sponsored by the ascended lady master Kuan Yin, representing the Karmic Board. Lanello sponsored winter and spring quarters 1981, with special emphasis on stump training for Level II students.

Bursting forth yellow fiery flowers  
Joyous, hopeful, wise  
Penetrating, mystifying, sighing  
And yet, with a sigh of the Divine Breath,  
Revealing and unfolding the mystery of Life.

Life is a yellow fire of the Buddha.  
Life is the intensity of Christic halo.  
Life is the rejoicing and the laughter of God  
At those who attempt to place categories and lines  
Crisscrossing our dimensions that are limitless -  
Not always telling the inner mystery  
But telling, yes, the Word itself.

Can you not simply take the Word and rise -  
Rise to the place of origin until you arrive?

Life may be a question.  
For others, Life is the answer.  
All depends upon the point of perspective.

Listening to the very floor of the earth or the ocean itself, one senses soundings, vibrations, and the hum of the inner shell itself. Therefore, one may be the recipient of the mystery or one may be the denier, saying unto the earth: "Thou gavest me nothing. I repudiate thee!" Else one can endure and speak to the earth: "Thou art my Mother. Thou gavest to me life. And I have responded with the gift of my life."

All are telling the inner matrix.  
All are revealing the substance of Self.  
All seize the rope and pull upon the rope  
For the ringing of the great bell of cosmic identity.  
It is a long, long rope.

High, high into the steeple of being,  
You must pull and pull again.  
And then, from the Great Beyond,  
You hear the bell of Selfhood  
Ringing and ringing the sound,  
Sonorous sound,  
That is the impelling of the revealing  
Of the tone here, here below.

From high, high at the point of the bell  
Looking down upon oneself,  
Almost miniature in the great cathedral of Life,  
One perceives a chalice God-ordained  
For the sounding of the sound in this octave.

Many will not find the rope.  
Many, then, will not hear the bell of their own God Self.  
You, then, must go where they are -

And ring the bell!

And, in hearing the sound of your own light ray,  
Others will say:  
"I would follow that light, that ray, that sound" -  
And they shall until the hour when,  
Hand upon the rope,  
They, too, will ring the bell.  
And the sounding of their own tone of Life will reveal  
A deeper mystery  
And All will heal!

I AM Lanello, swinging now upon the great rope of God, making an arc in space as you would trace with compass. And a mighty curve mounts by that mathematical formula into other octaves, accelerating. Now the curve, gaining momentum, becomes the third and then the half of the circle of Life. And like the child that swings and swings again, ultimately this swinging results in a complete circle round the point of origin until I traverse Great Causal Body.

I know myself as God - within, without.  
I trace the lines of force.  
And I can jump inside of the Source itself.

Yes, there is a momentum and a swing of Life. And as you move about this "other universe," as we have called it, you tune into that inner momentum, that movement, and realize that

All is formula of being.  
All is music.  
All is composition.  
All is sound.  
All is the soundless Sound.  
All is the Void.  
And out the Void the Word.  
And out the Word again  
The form proceeds from the formless.

And all these things must be experienced -  
And the tender caress  
And the love of God in each other.  
All is the telling -  
All is the telling of the truth of being  
From the heights unto the depths  
Of the equation of Life.

Precious hearts,  
Whose heart, great heart of God I adore,  
I make the simple statement of my lore:  
I AM with you!

I have defined and refined being by carrying you beyond yourself and swinging you into pockets heretofore not experienced - to stretch imagination, to move you when that rigor mortis of the death

cult has already begun to stultify the fondest dreams and hopes, the elasticity of the heart and mind to dare to dream to be in the embrace of perfect love.

My statement "I AM with thee! I AM with thee!" - caress of angel, remember well. Remember the warmth of our closeness, our love. My children, my own, my love, my chela, my student, my brother/sister, even father/mother: Behold, I am thy Son! I am thy Father! I am the Spirit of thyself telling thee who thou art! I am the Mother flame.

I am all things, as He is, to all people of peace!

By your own peace, I enter your world. By your psychic disturbance, ego entanglement, I am repelled - even as the mountain climber rappels from the rock and moves toward it again.

We are swinging on the rope of time and space. Let us swing together instead of against one another! Let us not miss one another's cycles. Let us sweep through cosmic cycles on the same wavelength.

This length of rope can carry us to farthest star. Consider the length, an infinite length, and then realize how the formula of Life can swing you through the stars - these stars the causal bodies of ascended masters, elves and fairies, undines swimming in the cosmic sea.

Blink! and then you are suspended in rainbow fire.  
Blink again! you swirl with raindrops.  
And again! you are in the eye of swirling masses of galaxies  
And in the heart of a sun.  
Blink again! you are a tender violet  
Growing by the side of the road,  
Smiling into the face of a weary heart.

Expand.  
Contract.  
Enter microscopic life, macrocosmic form.  
Enter, then, all dimensions  
And then leap into the Beyond -  
Beyond all form and creation  
Or creativity.  
Enter sublime nirvana.  
Be! Be!  
O be -  
Not as the busy bees that move to and fro  
And in their buzzing distract the meditation of God.

The busy bees who gather honey are necessary in certain dimension. But in another, they are the distraction to the one flame of Life. Determine, then, what of thy life is the distraction of the buzzing of the bees. Step up a notch in vibration and find peace.

Go within. Retire, then, from the surface scene.

Be! Be at peace. Command cosmic forces by the authority of I AM. I AM is the name whereby the worlds align.

I AM THAT I AM. Repeat it, if you will. I AM THAT I AM. Again. I AM THAT I AM. And again. I AM THAT I AM.

I say: Yes, you are that I AM. You are that I AM that I am. You are that I AM that God is - in Saint Germain, in beloved Jesus. You are that I AM that is the I AM of Mary, sacred-fire, beating heart. Yes, you are that I AM that pulsates, that originates your own threefold flame. Yes, you the



Reality! Yes, you the One. Not the not-self! Confuse it not. It is confusing enough, and not to be confused with the Real.

Sigh not but inbreathe a holy breath. Breathe in the fire of coolness and watch how suddenly you may begin to experience cold in the midst of heat. Thus, Spirit in the midst of Matter is the resolving force of Life.

I come with great dedication to your mission, to your soul, to your perception of the Real, to the very next conclusion of the logic of the mind of God within you. I anticipate it! I see the point of precipitation of Christ mind. I perceive the ongoingness of Self-discovery by illumination's flame that exclaims: "Yes! ah yes, I know it now! I AM, indeed, I am that I AM here in that other universe. I AM the universe of light! I AM who I AM forever and forever and forever. And the sound of the bell is contained in the chalice. And all is well!"

Call to me -  
I will answer!  
Watch and see  
What we shall be!

Bzzzz ...

Thus, you see, the 'bee' of Be-ness is a mighty Z-ray that, I should confess, will be revealed in all nobleness by Sanat Kumara. And that ray is always the known sound of the fusion of the Guru and the chela.

Let our coming then be the confounding of psychotronics, of astral counterfeit rays. Let our oneness be the mighty zzzz that will surely scramble every antiself counterfeit scrambling of the sound of light, the sound of the Word. And within the sounding of that ray is the soundless Sound. And none may hear that sound, that Word, that imparting of the light of Guru, save those who are first one in the mighty Guru/chela relationship that Sanat Kumara has founded.

Thus, the higher truth of Life is guarded and sealed in the union. And none may have it save those who are the union.

Be, then. Be all that I AM!

---

NOTE: This dictation by Lanello was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during The Dawning of Your God Consciousness, August 1, 1981, in Ellecom, Holland.

## **39.1 Beloved Lanello - September 27, 1981**

Vol. 24 No. 39 - Beloved Lanello - September 27, 1981

THE RADIANT WORD

MORE LIGHT: THE TOLLING OF THE GREAT BELL

FOR THE MISSION OF THE TWO BY TWO by Beloved Lanello given at Camelot, October 7, 1978

...Hear, now, the bells in the cathedral ringing. For our beloved Lord Jesus Christ has taken, then, the rope of the bells and is pulling that rope himself as the giant bells in the Cathedral of the One God are chiming. And they are chiming the sound, the sound prophesied of old by Sanat Kumara, that in the day when the 144,000, the sons and daughters of God, should go forth nation

by nation, it should mark the hour of the death knell of the carnal mind - the sounding of that death knell and the sounding of the awakening of the souls of humanity unto the Lord Christ within them.

Beloved ones, it is a most precious moment in my heart - as I have served my master for so many thousands of years and as you have served with me - to see him. He would have no other but himself to ring that bell, beloved ones.

For the tolling of the bell, you see - the ringing and the resounding of the great bell - is that which he has promised to all of his souls throughout the planetary body: that in that hour when you would see the Lord Christ and hear that very special bell that is known in your heart, you also would know and hear the calling of your soul and you would be quickened and you would realize that if you have never spoken before and never given the Word forth before, that the Holy Spirit would loose your tongue and you would rise and you would feel the movement of energy in your temple. And the passion to set all life free would seize you as the passion of the Holy Ghost.

This is, then, the fulfillment of the promise of the Lord Jesus for whom many of you have waited hundreds and hundreds of years, knowing that the hour would come when you would be prepared and the LORD would ring the bell. And the chiming of the bell would say to you as you would say to it:

Lo, I AM ready.  
Lo, I have come.  
Lo, I AM in the flame of the One.  
Lo, I will tarry with the Lord Jesus Christ.  
And I will proclaim his message  
Of salvation, of the new birth,  
And of the incarnation of the Word  
Unto his children.

I pause now that you may hear this tone and hear the chiming of the great bells within your own temple, beloved ones - with the inner ear now, which I intensify, and with the all-seeing eye. So perceive how your soul, then, is magnetized by the very sounding of the very soul of the Son of God.

[13-second pause]

Victory! Victory! Victory! So is the sounding and the chiming of the great bell. So is the victory sounding across the cosmos ...

God will move and work his work through you and have his will through you and have his wisdom be made known and his love be the action of the victory. And you will see how, when you allow the Holy Spirit to move through you, beloved ones, that the souls of people in all nations will respond. And they will come with garlands of light in praise of the LORD. For their souls, too, have heard the bells this night ... And there will be the binding of the fallen ones. And you will see how the entire astral darkness is swallowed up in the victory of the light. And you will stand and behold the salvation of our God! And you will see that every tongue shall confess his name, and every ear shall hear the sounding and the chiming of the great bell, and every eye shall see him as he is. ...



# Chapter 40

## Beloved Alpha - October 4, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 40 - Beloved Alpha - October 4, 1981

The Anchoring Light for the Divine Plan  
of the New Dispensation

The Sign of the Physical Manifestation of a New Age

The Anointing of the Son of Alpha with Lanello's Mantle of Responsibility

The Dedication of the Royal Teton Ranch

Now I beam the perfect light. Light from my heart I send.

Lo, my Word is gone forth. And my light is the anchoring light for the divine plan of the new dispensation. I, Alpha, anchor it now in the heart of my messenger and daughter.

Therefore, the Word is made flesh. And therefore, there is a sounding from far-off worlds. And there is a light that ripples through the planetary body announcing earth changes.

I remain in the heart of the Central Sun, whence I beam to you this light. Therefore, my communication is transferred without the necessary adjustment of your forcefield to my personal visitation.

I desire, then, that your understanding of my light sent to the heart of the messenger is a step-up in dispensation, is the augmenting of the light whereby my son also shall stand and stand in the earth by her side, that there might be once again anchored the light of our twin flames and therefore the fulfillment of the promise of the Inner Retreat.

I desire, therefore, in the very fullness of my heart's joy, to anoint, then, the one to whom I give this mantle of responsibility for our retreat with the messenger. I call, then, to this altar your very own and our Edward Francis, that my heart might place upon him this light, that I would then transfer through these two souls for the fulfillment of the promise of this retreat. [Edward comes to the altar.]

Kneel then, my son, before this Altar of Invocation. [Edward kneels.] For simultaneously, thine own Christ One kneels before me in the Central Sun.

As it is necessary for one to anchor that mantle of Lanello on earth, that the focuses might be sustained, as you are his son and my own, I must, therefore - in fulfillment of the hour of promise in the Great Central Sun - transfer, then, this focus of flame that shall be for the protection of the Great White Brotherhood's endeavor and for the Mother of the Flame and for all children of the light who shall come after this dispensation.

This is the sign of the Emerald Matrix. It is the sign of the inner mandala for which we have held

our seminar.<sup>1</sup> And that Emerald Matrix - also anchored in the heart of the Royal Teton Retreat and the heart of Lanto - I now place, that the light of Alpha and Omega might also be sealed in the physical earth. [Messenger touches Edward's forehead and her own with the emerald focus.]

The light rays that descend now vibrate through the physical planet. And the inner sound is a vibration, heart to heart, that is the sign of the physical manifestation of a new age and a new dispensation. [Messenger touches Edward's heart and her own with the emerald focus.]

As my son El Morya has spoken: The past is prologue. Thus, we draw the line. Thus, all that has gone before this line precedes, then, the moment of precipitation. [To Edward:] Rise, then.

In this hour from out of the Royal Teton Retreat there is, then, the physical anchoring and the precipitation in the physical forcefield whereto I have sent you. And in the heart of the Inner Retreat, there then is the fulfillment of the promise, that the Royal Teton Retreat might have this arcing, this physical focus.

Thus, a mighty triangle is formed physically in North America. And the three dots of the triangle may one day be revealed.

Now, then, I have sent word to my son Lanto that he should sponsor these representatives of the Church Universal and Triumphant, that he might personally, with the Lord Confucius, represent Saint Germain and the entire hierarchy of light for the fulfillment of every facet of this Emerald Matrix.

I charge you, then, for the deeper meditation of your heart upon the deeper mysteries of the purposes to which we have established our Inner Retreat. In all levels, in all frequencies, from the very heart of the earth unto the etheric matrix, manifold purposes shall appear as the cycles of earth's history and changes run their course.

The right hand of the Almighty upon you is the sign that God descends as man ascends. [Messenger places her right hand on Edward's shoulder.]

Son of light, remember edict announced: God has decided to save the earth.<sup>2</sup> Therefore, let each decision be for the saving of the soul of light - every soul of light, that they might have the 'niche' of Alpha and of initiation.<sup>3</sup>

With the blessing of the Brotherhood, go forth to conquer in the name of Lanello. [Messenger places her right hand on Edward's forehead.]

[To Edward:] You may be seated in this chair.

As it has been our desire from the beginning to secure the anchoring point for the Royal Teton Retreat, thus Gautama Buddha has placed the threefold flame of Shamballa as a light, as a magnet, as a focus of our altar in the Central Sun.<sup>4</sup> Therefore, it is appropriate. And we rejoice to announce to you that the outer name of this retreat shall be indeed the Royal Teton Ranch.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to Emerald Matrix: The Perfect Light, August 14-17, 1981.

<sup>2</sup>On July 4, 1976, the Goddess of Liberty announced: "I come from the God Star Sirius this night. I come where the deliberations of the Four and Twenty Elders concerning all manifestations of earth are under way. And one and all I hear them say: 'God has decided to save the earth'. . . . And when you ask how and why and where and who, the answer is: 'Through you.'" Cassette B7657.

<sup>3</sup>initiation: "I-niche-i-action - the I, or ego, must find its niche of cosmic intent or purpose and call the great power of God into individualized action for sustained personal and universal freedom." See Lord Maitreya, July 18, 1965, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 8, p. 152.

<sup>4</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha came to establish the Inner Retreat. "In this hour I contemplate - note it well - the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light. . . . Our longing is to lower into physical dimensions all that is prepared; for in the physical octave the Light shineth, the Light is come. In the physical octave we would celebrate the Light of the Central Sun." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227; cassette B8134.

<sup>5</sup>Royal Teton Ranch: over 12,000 acres of Montana ranchland bordering the Yellowstone River, Yellowstone National Park, and Gallatin National Forest; approximately 90 miles north of the Grand Teton.

Remember well that this most ancient retreat of the Brotherhood has been the open door for the descent of lifewaves, the early root races of earth, sponsored by the mighty archangels.

The point of the beginning of the descent of light from my heart has been in that very focus. And thus, we come to the point of the ending of a cycle so long ago begun. And for the ending, the very physical earth itself must now receive the light emanation of Omega.

May all who then come to the very gates of our abode know that this is indeed The Place of Great Encounters.<sup>6</sup> Let all who come through the gate anticipate the encounter with the Mighty I AM Presence, with the inner heart of Christ and my own flame.

This is a holy purpose to which we dedicate this land. Let all cherish the opportunity, once again, that heaven appear on earth and earth transcend unto the heavenly heights.

The initiation of this soul chakra<sup>7</sup> this very week has been of the ray of my heart, as there has rippled through this Southland currents of light for the adjustment of earth.<sup>8</sup> These adjustments continue, though subtly perceived and sometimes not perceived at all. But the adjustment for which we call is the adjustment of hearts - the adjustment of the matrix and the setting of those sons who will hold the flame outside of our Inner Retreat, in the teaching centers, and at Camelot and those who will be there.

Each place appointed is a holy place. Each office, each one anointed, is a holy office.

Let all aspire to be God where I AM. Let all understand that I AM the Father. And as you call to me, as the avatars have called, my light may increase to all purposes for which I have come.

Let the name of Mighty Victory and of Lord Lanto and of the masters who come bathed in the golden light be upon the lips of every disciple. For illumination does increase as the dial of cosmic consciousness is turned up.

There is a golden light, a bathing light, upon earth. And the trees and the forests and the mountains and the souls of God stand in the victory flame.

Recognize, then, that I AM with my messenger and my anointed son. Listen well for my Word. For I have determined to inspire and speak not only to them directly but to you, each one. Heed, then, the Great Divine Director and his great Causal Body that ensouls my cosmic purpose. And realize that there are changes coming, that earth will not always be the same - that you will not always be the same! And just because you think you have understood what is happening through this activity or that you know what are the teachings, do not be so quick to conclude that there will not be new and magnificent glories unveiled - events which transcend all past events and the eventualities of karma being consumed, as you are required to give an extraordinary offering of self and of mercy to life.

Some have settled themselves in the seat of comfortability, thinking they know what we expect or what the Law requires. And just when you have seated yourself in the seat of comfortability, you realize that the rippling of the earth is the sign of the coming of the LORD, my son Maitreya, and the sign of the coming of your Higher Self who says: "Rise! Come up higher! Fulfill the law of Love!"

When you are corrected, then so stand corrected and make the necessary changes. For much will

---

<sup>6</sup>The Place of Great Encounters was spoken of by El Morya through his amanuensis Helena Roerich. "No one wishes to find himself in an enclosed field with no possibility of even looking over the fence. One needs to discover a crack, though it be but a small one, through which to perceive the possibility of approach to Infinity. . . . Perhaps on each planet there is a place for great encounters." Brotherhood (New York: Agni Yoga Society, 1962), p. 11. On July 2, 1981, Archangel Michael placed his seal on the Inner Retreat. " . . . Let it be The Place of Great Encounters. For we are the archangels. We would encounter our own there." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 339; cassette B8151.

<sup>7</sup>The City of Los Angeles is the focus of the soul chakra of the United States of America.

<sup>8</sup>On September 4, 1981 (the 200th birthday of Los Angeles), an earthquake measuring 5.2 on the Richter Scale shook Southern California at 8:51 a.m. The epicenter was located in the ocean 51 miles S.W. of Santa Monica; tremors were felt as far as Mexico. Only minor injuries and no casualties reported.

come to pass ere you yourself may pass through the temple of Luxor.

There are many souls to be contacted whom I contact now through the heart of the Mother. There is a mighty work of the ages to be performed. And there is a God to be born within you.

Let us go to the Royal Teton! - and to the Royal Teton Ranch. Let us be there together. Let us aspire! Let us labor. Let us love.

I AM always Alpha in the heart of the cosmic honor flame.

My children, rejoice. For it is done! And it is sealed! It is God-revealed! It is the immortal way of my Christ and my Buddha.

Come with me! Forget me not.

I AM Alpha [affirmed in the Great Silence].

---

NOTE: This dictation by Alpha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Sunday, September 6, 1981.

# Chapter 41

## Beloved El Morya - October 11, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 41 - Beloved El Morya - October 11, 1981

This Land, This Land, This Focus of the Flaming Yod!

Chelas Mine!

Twenty years ago I penned these words at my desk in Darjeeling. Situated there, in the oval tower with the sky blue dome, I arced my message to my amanuensis, Mark Prophet, with a statement of purpose for The Summit Lighthouse and the future of my chelas on the Path.<sup>1</sup>

Two decades have passed and the cycles move onward, upward. The self-transcending spirals reveal ever-new vistas of the soul's potential to realize the infinite seed of Light implanted as the 'seed within itself'.

God is in man. It is the divine plan and ever shall be the purpose of creation for the manifestation to unfold the intelligence of the Source. Thus, the Summit beacon shines from new heights of self-mastery - indeed that which has been gained by our best chelas along the way.

The new vista from the Lighthouse window reveals the Grand Teton Range as straight, as straight as the eagle can fly, positioned on the south side of the Royal Teton Ranch, where Cyclopea holds focus of the all-seeing eye.<sup>2</sup> An arc of light from the Great Throne Room is anchored inside of Electric Peak. And beneath my feet, the heart and the cradle for the rocking of worlds.

There is a vastness to the inner space of the sphere of Buddha and there is a vastness to the land that lies as virgin potential for the soles of tiny feet that have never touched earth before and for the well-worn feet who have climbed many a mountain, only to search for the highest mountain they can climb.

Yes, tracks of elementals and angel devas,  
Fairy feet and pilgrims' meet  
At this crossroads of the ages  
Where young and old and those far and near,

---

<sup>1</sup>On August 8, 1958, El Morya wrote a letter to "Chelas Mine," marking the founding of The Summit Lighthouse.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the focus of Elohim in the Great Council Hall at the Royal Teton Retreat, a physical/etheric retreat located in Grand Teton mountain, Teton Range, Wyoming. The Great Council Hall is at least two hundred feet long and one hundred feet wide, with an arched ceiling fifty feet high. In the center of the ceiling is a disc of gold, at least twelve feet in diameter. A seven-pointed star, formed entirely of dazzling yellow diamonds, fills the center of the disc and emits a brilliant golden light. Surrounding this central sun are two twelve-inch rings; the inner ring is rose pink, and the outer an intense violet. Seven smaller discs also surround this central sun. Focused in the wall at the far end of the council hall is the all-seeing eye of God. See Godfre Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3rd ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939), pp. 80-82. Royal Teton Ranch is approximately 78 nautical miles north of the Grand Teton and adjacent to Electric Peak.



As distance goes in time and space,  
Will come to hear.  
And they shall hear the Word of God  
Speak within their hearts!  
It is the fiat of the age.

They shall hear God speak to them  
Loud and clear  
As bells of eternity peal,  
Resounding in the cathedral of hearts  
That rises year by year.  
Tier upon tier the spirals build -  
White-crystal, ruby, violet, sapphire.  
And the emerald path before us  
Leads to and from the Emerald Matrix.  
And all that is the within  
Can become the without  
Because God wills it so.

And because He does  
And because it is the vow already taken  
By bodhisattvas on the Path  
Of the Buddha now to be  
And the Buddha actively seeking the Mother's love,  
There can be -  
And yes, I say, there shall be! -  
By the crystal light,  
The physical precipitation  
For which the saints have prayed:  
"Thy kingdom come, O Father,  
On earth as it is in heaven!"

All that is to be, all that must be  
In the physical octaves of earth -  
Both seen and unseen, both within and beyond  
The spectra of the physical sight -  
Can come to pass  
When sons and daughters and children of God's heart  
Determine to take the first step and to start  
The pathway of self-overcoming -  
Up, up the mountain to the open door  
That is the cleft in the Rock  
Of the eternal Christ.

Let the mountain of Self be the mountain you climb.  
And let that mountain be the Mount of Light.  
May it displace a mountain of adversity  
That has too long dispersed and dissipated  
The light of true Being.

Let those who ascend to Horeb's height

Know that every step upon the spiral staircase  
Of the inner chain of light  
Displaces and replaces  
All darkness and dark cyclings  
Of lesser hills and peaks of pride  
With the fullness of true Godhood  
All inside.

I would speak plainly of the Word. I would show you that with all your striving you may replace the struggle and the strife and the vexation of personal karma - and the mandates of your own self-imposed mortality that encloses and confines by its law of limitation - with this path of striving in the Light and Light's reflection.

It is the path of Maitreya that leads to our abode. "By Invitation Only" - Welcome, all who come! For all who come must bear the banner, the miniature replica in the heart - the standard of Maitreya and the World Mother on the mountain.

Chelas the world around,  
Chelas mine who rejoice in the sound  
Of the inner voice of God  
Heard only in the inner retreat of the heart,  
The Darjeeling Council sends to you -  
You who have held in view the emerald vision  
Of the Great White Brotherhood's dispensation  
To disciples of the will of God:  
This land, this land, this focus of the flaming Yod! -  
God-gratitude and gratitude in action  
As you will soon see our flame unfurl!

To you who have worked  
And worked this work of God,  
We say, Well done.  
Thou hast been faithful over these few things,  
Now enter the path of initiation  
Unto individual Christhood  
Whereby thou shalt be made ruler over many things.<sup>3</sup>

A year ago and more the alchemy was set. And for that which was held in store, you were content to keep the faith, aglow in hope with charity toward our messengers and friends. You held the trust and trusted in our Word. And now, the voice you heard within your heart and by the Holy Spirit from ascended hosts to the mantle of the Mother is become a living reality, a 'terra tangible'. Not the 'earth, earthy', but we would rather say the earth heavenly where angels have come to stay.

They mount the Angels' Ascent<sup>4</sup> and do give vent, in exquisite articulation, the affirmation I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara. They praise the LORD in Victory's vigil and keep the flame for your coming to our Home of homes.

The Summit Lighthouse lives again as corporate body in the law and as the mystical body of souls and hearts who cleave unto the Guru ever-present, our Lanello - a yeoman of the guard, a servant

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 25:23.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to a landmark rock formation on Cinnabar Mountain facing the 'East Gate' of the Inner Retreat. The huge rock, called "Devils Slide," has been renamed "Angels' Ascent."

(as are we all) in the royal household of Sanat Kumara. For this is Shamballa come again! And ascended masters and their chelas leap to fan the flame of loyalty to an ancient tradition and an ancient memory.

Yes, my beloved, it is the hour of the coming again of the flame of Shamballa by the disciple, the first, of Sanat Kumara.<sup>5</sup> And it is the hour when the retinue of light-bearers assemble for the sealing of the circles of torch-bearing devotees, content to bear the Sacred Name, SAT NAM, to intone the Word and to hear the sound of the voice of God within their hearts.

May the land that has been claimed and the people who have been called be blest by the very best of our octave's benediction and may this new day and this new era be one of personal conviction based on personal interaction with the Lord Sanat Kumara.

We, the attendants in his household, clasp hands with all our brothers and sisters the world around by whose grace in God, which we do share, the noble cause of Saint Germain has come to bear - this, this mighty offering to the God above and the God below who lives in the hearts of humble folk and those ennobled of the Spirit. Let us bow our heads as we hold hands the world around and offer this thanksgiving unto God that in this age and in this land we are one and we are free to be the yeoman of the LORD.

From the sky blue dome in Darjeeling to the summit lighthouse at the Royal Teton Ranch, I arc the light of God's will to all souls of goodwill who have supported our Cause, our messenger, and this, our noblest endeavor.

You who are our best servants will know this day  
That I, El Morya, have personally passed your way.

---

<sup>5</sup>Refers to the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha, the first to respond to Sanat Kumara when our LORD volunteered to embody the threefold flame on behalf of the evolutions of earth who, by disobedience, had been cut off from the living Guru.

# Chapter 42

## Beloved El Morya - October 18, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 42 - Beloved El Morya - October 18, 1981

The Line to the Western Shamballa

Preparation: The Sign of Our Coming and of Yours

We are here! - Lanello and I. And you are here! And the Inner Retreat is reality! And Camelot is reality!

Your heart and my heart - in the heart of God - are real. Therefore, anticipate that the LORD GOD will reveal, day unto day and night unto night, physical signs and wonders and miracles. For, indeed, the light of Alpha and of Omega, ensconced in these two hearts, does now anticipate that physical manifestation and the nearing, ever nearer, of heaven and earth.

My son<sup>1</sup> has said that other dimensions and inner realities merge and converge in the physical octave. And my daughter<sup>2</sup> has said: Yes, we live in a very narrow band called the physical universe. And other universes of light are manifesting and penetrating, even as the snow-fire from heaven comes into our hearts and worlds. And we are wiser for weathering the conditions that the fallen ones have set - who themselves have been beset by the Brothers. And therefore, the Light vanquishes darkness. And we are indeed in a changing world, where change is the order of the day.

Let every brother and sister of my heart now come up to the line of satisfaction, even of satisfied excellence in proving the law of the will of God and my own Diamond Heart that is borne by the blessed Mother Mary, not only in the name of Jesus but in the name of all of us who serve with the Darjeeling Council and the Council of the Royal Teton for the amplification of that Mother flame.

We bow before the Mother whose era is come. We are glad and we rejoice that her sons are called by the filament and the fiery thread of light that connects all hearts with the heart of Gautama Buddha, with the heart of our messengers.

Therefore, the line goes forth - the line that is drawn. It is the line of Alpha. It is the lifeline to the Central Sun. It is the line of creation. It is the line of the Trinity. It is the straight line of Truth.

Our prayer across this line and across the telecommunication of the earth is that hearts might be fed the eternal fires from the far-off worlds - and be ignited, as well, with the fervor and the fire of the Blessed Virgin and of all of our starry bands.

We salute you, beloved! Our salutations go forth worldwide as we celebrate, as we convey blessing upon blessing to all who have seen fit to lay the stones of the foundation of the Inner Retreat.

---

<sup>1</sup>References to "my son" and "the Son" are directed to Edward L. Francis, to whom the mantle for the Inner Retreat was given by Alpha. See Alpha, September 6, 1981, "The Anchoring Light for the Divine Plan of the New Dispensation: The Sign of the Physical Manifestation of a New Age." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 427-30.

<sup>2</sup>Mother.

Now we come to the building. And the four sides must obey the plumb line of Truth as they come from the north, the south, the east, and the west, four times three - the twelve tribes, three and three and three and three, therefore building the sides according to the Trinity that they themselves have individually affirmed by the threefold flame of the heart!

We call to masons of the Spirit and of Matter! We call to the great causal body of Solomon, who contains the blueprint of the temple that shall be built. We call to the avatars who have been born and will be born; for as they converge in a mighty V from the inner to the outer levels, their causal bodies become also stones in the pyramid of Life.

This is the age of the builders. Let us commence with the building of the temple that must house the soul. And let us build a fire within the inner temple and in the secret chamber of the heart, that the soul itself might expand and increase and therefore have the wherewithal to externalize the inner temple.

We go, then, to the Inner Retreat - here and now! Wherever we find ourselves in the cities of the earth, we converge by the lines of force in the heart of God and our own heart of very hearts. We therefore come, that in these cycles of preparation there might be the acceleration and the filling in of the work that was left undone a century or ten centuries ago.

Prepare, then, blessed hearts! For the calling to follow the line to the Western Shamballa<sup>3</sup> must therefore be to those who have chelaship and the externalization of a certain portion of that flame of God-mastery transferred to you by the Elect One, even the Son Jesus Christ.

Let those, then, therefore who desire to go to the Inner Retreat think not that in physically making the trek to Electric Peak there is, therefore, salvation; for the trek to our heart and to our abode must be made and forged and won step-by-step by the exercising of the magnificent path of surrender unto service in selflessness, in hope, in desire, in wonder, in the perfection of the soul's longing for the intimate joy of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

Let those who desire to find the star of Electric Peak come to my heart here at Camelot. Let there be a flashing forth of the fire of El Capitan, as Hercules hurls<sup>4</sup> then each and every one of you as a mighty comet of light! - and, in the spirit of prophecy, to confirm to an age and to a lifewave that the presence of Yahweh is even the Mighty I AM Presence upon you as the Word of God is spoken, is manifest, is desired, and is served. Therefore, we build, atom by atom. And the first atom, who is Adam, must become the last man, who is a living Christ,<sup>5</sup> in order to move from the outer to the inner retreat.

"How shall we, then, accelerate Christhood, O Morya?" you ask. Well, I have been telling you for at least the last twenty years!

Blessed ones, you know in your heart that all of the teachings of Sanat Kumara that have been given must now be lived. There is a mountain to climb. It is the highest. It is your own blessed God Presence! There is a path to be walked, and there are skills to be earned and learned. There are virtues of the heart and talents unused that must be outpictured here at Camelot.

When the flame of excellence appears, when the purity shines from the soul to the heart to the

---

<sup>3</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha came for "the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227; cassette B8134. On December 31, 1976, at Energy Is God, Gautama announced that America "is indeed the place where all shall return to the cause and core of dharma and the dhamma, the teaching, and the Sangha. For here we will transfer Shamballa, here we will transfer that city of light one day. It will be the implementation now of a secondary forcefield, the Omega aspect of Shamballa, as the Alpha aspect remains positioned where it is, where it has always been in the Gobi Sea of light over the Gobi Desert." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 20, p. 105; cassette B7703.

<sup>4</sup>The name Jeremiah means 'Yahweh hurls', denoting the thrusting forth of the soul of the prophet to his mission in Judah c.650-586 B.C.

<sup>5</sup>I Cor. 15:45-47.

countenance and when, blessed ones, harmony is the law of thy life and cannot be moved - then, just at that moment, I will move you as the next atom expanding the molecule of our light force at the Inner Retreat.

This is the hour of preparation. And preparation is the sign of our coming - and of yours. For we have prepared long for this hour. We are yet assembling the components of the capstone.<sup>6</sup> And you, by the grace of our lady Kuan Yin, have yet an hour and a day and a year to prepare and to grow and to expand and to be with Jeremiah to tear down and to destruct those foundations and momentums that cannot and will not endure in the new dimensions which our Brothers have foreseen!

For in the Inner Retreat, truly you enter in to other dimensions - etheric in nature, yet physical in manifestation. The Inner Retreat is the place where, in your very own life and being, you can feel converging heaven and earth. The closeness of the light and angelic hosts, the endowment of the land itself with the flame of Gautama make possible, then, the clear seeing of the drawing forth of the strands of fire that become physical through the sacred labor.

And this is why our labor is sacred. And this is why the sign of our co-workers is the sign of joy, because each labor is endowed with joy, for 'tis the engrafting of the Word Sanat Kumara in your heart! The engrafting of the Word means it is the very transfer of the Person and the image of the living Christ, that you might become that one. Each labor - however humble, insignificant, or mightily significant for all - becomes the instrumentation of this noble principle: the engrafting of the Word.<sup>7</sup>

You are vines to which the Tree of Life would engraft its essence and its fruit. This can come to all by the joy of the sacred labor. And without joy, there is not the necessary qualification. Therefore, the fearful, the unbelieving, the mechanized man may not remain within this circle of fire.

Thus, when you look to the Lord Jesus Christ, remember that the first element of thy mastery of the God flame is the elimination by sacred fire of all fear of God, of his emissary, of his law, and of his requirement - and then of unbelief, whereby you lose hold of the hand of Almighty God because you cease to believe in yourself as the Great God Self.

The fearful and unbelieving do not enter the kingdom of God,<sup>8</sup> nor do they enter the Inner Retreat, nor do they enter my house in Darjeeling. For as we have said before, fear and disbelief are verily an insult to all of hierarchy, to Almighty God - and, most of all, to the very Christ Self of the soul who entertains it.

Therefore, the joyful and the faithful who come together must affirm the Word and fearlessly go forth to conquer every other foe of Selfhood. There is no conquering on any of the lines of the hierarchies of the sun if there be not the conquering of fear and unbelief! These lead to hardness of heart; for the hearts of men who fear and disbelieve are hardened unto the LORD GOD, and therefore they may begin to commit every other sin and join the liars and the murderers and the fallen ones as they denounce the Christ in our best servants.

Consider, then, why the two-thousand-year cycle of the Lord Jesus Christ had to come to pass before the culmination of that prophecy of the Old Testament<sup>9</sup> could come to be in the founding of the Inner Retreat. All of Israel and Judah, all hearts of Sanat Kumara, had to live and experience through these two thousand years for the transmutation of their fear and unbelief!

---

<sup>6</sup>The community of the Great White Brotherhood is symbolized in the Great Pyramid. On March 23, 1980, Cyclopea explained that "the capstone . . . is indeed composed of the initiates of the sacred fire." It is missing because "there has never manifested in this octave a body of souls unascended who could make that pledge of eternal unity, of fusion!" On March 30, 1980, Cyclopea announced: "We are assembling the components of the capstone. . . . It has not been accomplished in twelve thousand years except in the ascended master octaves." See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, pp. 71, 73.

<sup>7</sup>James 1:21.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 21:7, 8.

<sup>9</sup>Isa. 11:10-12; Jer. 23:3, 8; 29:14.

If you find these vibrations residual within your being, I say, slay them as the foe of thy very life! And let the mighty sword of the living Christ within you eat them up!<sup>10</sup> and devour them until there be only joy and faith sublime in the living Word and the unending stream of a sacred labor that takes time and space to enjoy the beauty of God and, in the intervals of rest, finds oneself in the transcending cycles of being.

I tell you, there will be days and hours at the Inner Retreat (when you are surely as physical as physical can be) that you yourselves will wonder if you are in the etheric octave. Thus do the earth currents and the rippling of the movements of the air over the elevations and the valleys meet the descending currents of spiritual waves and fires and emanations of Gautama and of the Royal Teton Retreat.

O wondrous ancient mountains, covered with white-fire snow of etheric octaves - and of our chelas' calls here below! O wondrous mountain, white-fire snow, roseate in the dawn of life and of love!<sup>11</sup> We salute the mountain of our God. We salute the mountain of the seven archangels and the descent of Mighty Victory's golden V<sup>12</sup> - the sign of the return of lifewaves, evolutions, and root races through the hearts of the archangels and the manus, through the blessed heart of the Virgin Mary.

Behold, we are the witnesses. We are the three dots - two of us anchored in Spirit, one here below.<sup>13</sup> And yet, the fire that burns in the heart of the Son and each and every Son of God is sufficient, then, for the fourth dot that makes for the fourth ray and the building of the pyramid of Life.

Let purity increase!  
Let desire for God increase.  
Let the brides of Christ appear,  
Year upon year,  
In the mounting spiral of Life.

O ziggurat of God,  
O holy light,  
Lighthouse upon the mountain,  
Beacon light to the world,  
Pyramid, octagon,  
Mighty sphere and canopy of God,  
O form that comes forth  
From the formlessness out of the Void -  
Let the Word go forth  
And let the Word become flesh  
In these temples made without hands, O God!

---

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 19:17, 18.

<sup>11</sup>During the Sunday service preceding this dictation, the messenger described the September 25 snowfall that blanketed the Tetons. According to a weather report, the storm was due to "bands of clouds" from Southern California, which the messenger called "the blessed cloud of your witness" - the light of invocations and decrees given at Camelot that day, precipitated by elemental life in the purifying snow. Next morning, Mother beheld the Tetons "covered with the pink of the dawn."

<sup>12</sup>On July 5, 1981, Mighty Victory announced that "... the archangels have come to dedicate that Inner Retreat to the ascent! For the archangels presided over the descent of the early root races and have acted as manus, lawgivers, and teachers for millennia of earth's lifewaves. Therefore, they come now for the consecration of the return. ... It is a solemn moment - as we are now in the very cradle of the Inner Retreat together - as I draw the sign of the V. And Archangel Michael and Jophiel and Chamuel, Gabriel, Raphael, Uriel, Zadkiel stand with me for that mighty action of the drawing of the V. And therefore, it is the dedication of earth, her evolutions of light, to the return, to The Homing." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 399-400; cassettes B8159, B8160.

<sup>13</sup>Refers to Morya, Mark (Prophet), and Mother.

Beloved Alpha, beloved Omega, I breathe a prayer in my offering unto the will of God that the alignment of these hearts with Gautama Buddha, by love, will heal the diseases of the soul and of the mind and of the heart - and that the will of God, as the Diamond Heart of our offering in Darjeeling, might become the center of the magnet of the Central Sun that I place in the heart of our Messenger and Son.

Let this magnet of Alpha and Omega be now an accelerating light. We enfire them! We enlighten them! And we endow each one of you with love-fires from angel devas, that you might form circles upon circles of comforting praise, of protection, of community, and of Holy Spirit's love for the Father and for the Son and for the Mother.

The Brotherhood saluteth thee. Affirm the victory and keep the watch.

I AM in the heart of the Inner Retreat and in the heart of Camelot. I AM the two-pronged one for a two-pronged victory and for the defeat of the fallen ones!

Let all who have maligned Alpha be served notice this day, let all who have maligned Omega be also served notice this day: That the judgments of our God have gone forth and they do manifest.

And none will stay the hand of Alpha and Omega in Spirit and in Matter, so long as I live, saith the LORD - so long as chelas of the will of God, on earth and in heaven, make the call, sustain the will, embody the joy, and move onward fearless still!

We are the witnesses. I AM THAT I AM.

Vondir to every heart - salutation of Alpha and Omega. Vondir for your comings and your goings. For this, too, is victory.

---

NOTE: This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Sunday, September 27, 1981.





# Chapter 43

## Beloved El Morya - October 25, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 43 - Beloved El Morya - October 25, 1981

The Gemini Mind

For the Governing of Society and the Self

Heart friends of the ages, I welcome you into the Diamond Heart of my love for Him. I welcome you into the will of God as you have never known that will before. I say this unequivocally. For I call you, sons and daughters of light, to a new initiation in the will of God which is essential if you are to outpicture that light for the salvation of the age.

The will of God is power - but not until you have submitted your will to it. And thus, in the absence of commitment, there is latency of the power of God. And therefore, those who have not commitment to our Cause do not have the ability to evaluate the benefits of being a part of that Cause.

Commitment is a flowing stream of light from the Guru to the chela, from the chela to the Guru. And the commitment by the Guru is far greater than that which is required of the chela.

I come once again, harvesting souls for Saint Germain. It is my love for him, and for his flame in you, that compels me to ever-new heights of devotion to God's will!

Did you ever consider, beloved ones, that even an ascended being can discover daily new levels of transcendence of that devotion to God's will, new awarenesses of the blueprint of cosmos and how one's energy can be aligned with that blueprint? And thus, it is because I know that commitment to the will of God increases power that I bring to you this equation: As I increase the power within me by the action of love, so I have that much more power to give to you and to use for your initiations in the way.

Now think upon your own devotion to Saint Germain and your dedication to the Cause. What is the single element lacking in your ability to change world conditions? Is it not power? Is it not power, beloved ones? And is it not power that the fallen ones seek and which they have amassed? - an anti-power, if you will, which they have garnered into their storehouses with which to manipulate the children of God.

Thus, the absolute tyranny of the fallen ones has beget an absolute power that is a black sphere, the counterfeit to the sphere of the Great Blue Causal Body of the universe. That Great Blue Causal Body contains within it the inner blueprint for every lifestream - and the God-momentum of power with which to fulfill that blueprint! If I were the genie with the lamp and you could rub the lamp in this moment, would you not ask first for your blueprint and then for the power to implement it? This, indeed, would be a wise wish, as long as it would be tempered by wisdom and by love.

When we examine, then, the equation of Camelot, our community of light-bearers, and we consider

all of the souls upon earth who will be drawn to this matrix of intense love, we look at the equation of power. And we are concerned that children of God understand that there is a price to be paid for power.

If you, then, above all desiring, desire to free your brothers and sisters on the Path, you will come to the place where you are willing to pay the price for the gift of power to implement the plan. That price is your sweet surrender to your holy vow.

Note the sweetness of surrender. God does not care for a surrender that is halfhearted or sour. It must be a joyous surrender - a full participation in God's being, whereas formerly you participated only in your selfish being. Stepping into new shoes is the way of surrender - being willing to be a bit uncomfortable until the shoe fits, becomes one with you, and you realize that really, by your surrender, you have become that which you always were.

There is not much space between your present condition and that condition of consciousness which I would call the Gemini Mind - that condition of consciousness whereby you have a sufficiency of power that is equal to the Coming Revolution.

What is the Gemini Mind? It is the mind of the God Mercury poised on the wings of the Mighty Blue Eagle of Sirius. The twofold action of the wings are the currents of Alpha and Omega - also represented in the right and left arms of the Maltese cross, the cloven tongues of fire of the Holy Spirit. The Gemini Mind is the mind that is poised at the point of the Christ, betwixt the current of Alpha in the crown and the current of Omega in the base - parallel lines of consciousness.

The fullness of the Gemini line is reached when the soul steps into the shoes of the Christ Self. When the seeming two become one, when Alpha and Omega are the whole, then you live and move and have being in that mind which was in Christ Jesus, which is indeed the mind of God.

The Gemini Mind is inaccessible to those who resist the soul's reunion with the Real Self. Those who resist that reunion must evermore dwell on the track of the lower mind. That track, representing only half of the polarity, does not have the potential for wholeness. And therefore, it can never reach the vastness of the mind of God or even comprehend the fullness of the plan of Life.

Every ascended master teaches his chelas the value of the Gemini Mind for taking dominion in the earth planes, for the rule of the self, for the resolution of all division within the personality - and, mind you well, for the drawing back to the center of the four lower bodies that have been split by the divisive tactics of the fallen ones.

Some of you would be candidates for Morya's school and for Morya's service, and yet in this moment you must become qualified. Qualification requires your four lower bodies to be in a reasonable alignment with the cosmic cube.

When the bodies have been separated by violent and aggressive means, such as those forces which are abroad in the land - the misuse of rhythm, the misuse of substance taken into the body as food, drug or stimulant, the misuse of the currents of mind and emotions, and so many conditions such as the splitting of the mind of children through the media, through the television - when this is present, we cannot lower the ray of the will of God into the crucible of self. For the four lower bodies then do not represent a satisfactory chalice to contain the energy idling, then, at the nexus of creation.

Let the four sides of the pyramid be aligned. I command it! I demand it! I call forth your energies from out the Great Central Sun! I expel! those forces of the fallen ones. I bind! them in the name of the Christ, in the name of the I AM THAT I AM.

I, Morya, stand before you. And I summon out from your midst the discarnates and fallen ones that are even now preventing your absorption of this release of intense energy. Bind! them, I say to my legions of light. By the authority of your free will, these legions now act to remove every hindrance to the coming together of the great cube of your own forcefield. Thus, let us reestablish the potential for the Gemini Mind - as above, so below.

God Mercury is my sponsor, and he will sponsor you. The lifewaves of sons and daughters of God who have evolved out of Mercury, who have served with Sanat Kumara and who now are dwelling on earth, come from an evolution which we knew long ago. In that planetary body, the issue of light and darkness was present. Here, where the sign of Gemini is the mind of God for action in concentration, the perversion of the light was in the mechanical creation of a robot in imitation of the Gemini Mind. Absolute travesty against the Almighty! And yet, the fallen ones carried off their scheme - and it seemed for a time that they would carry the day!

They created, then, a robot manifestation with a superficial ability to deal with mundane information but lacking the depth of the prongs of love/wisdom that come forth out of the threefold flame. This, then, seemingly practical yet highly spiritually impractical robot began to overrun that civilization. The challenge to sons and daughters of God was to use then the Gemini Mind to confute, refute, denounce, bind! and remove from Mercury those manifestations - an absolute usurpation of the creation of the Almighty One.

As we saw the challenge and as we were taught by God Mercury, we knew that unflinching devotion to the will of God, the drawing within of energy to the diamond point of the Self, the wielding of the sword of blue flame, and the mastery of the action of fohatic keys would result in the victory.

Fohatic keys, blessed ones, are molecular formulae that are used for a particular release of the energies of the chakras. These energies, when coded in certain manifestations, can bring to pass in the Matter plane any form of manifestation, any intensity of the seven rays for a specific action or challenge. You will note that the black magicians have perverted these keys and set their perverted keys to music, played that rhythm and that music, and thereby caused enormous quantities of energy to be drained from the children of God. This you have seen and heard visually,<sup>1</sup> and therefore you understand that of which I speak.

Now then, it was out of our deep desire to free evolving souls upon Mercury (who were no match for the robot creation) that we developed our adeptship in the will of God. Absolute perversions of absolute power demand the counteraction by the intensity of Great Central Sun Magnet energies. You will recall that the victory of Jesus Christ gave to him that power of heaven and earth,<sup>2</sup> the wherewithal to defeat the enemy at his call.

God gave to us, as we fought the battle of worlds on Mercury, that energy, that power - only because we were willing to balance the threefold flame, to pursue wisdom and wisdom's might, to intensify such love in every cell and in the flame of every cell, so that our auras were so saturated with love that there was no possibility for the misqualification of one erg of God's power through any form of tyranny whatsoever.

Beloved ones, you have not tasted of this power of which I speak for thousands upon thousands of years. And therefore, you do not have a direct appreciation of what happens to the human psyche in the presence of such power. It becomes a force - when uncontrolled by love/wisdom - of absolute tyranny, absolute evil, despotism over souls!

It is much like the craze of the gold rush transformed people into pure greed, if there be such a commodity, intense greed is the word - all because of the great energy charged into the gold from Helios and Vesta, from the Great Central Sun. Such currents of light, when contacting the humanly misqualified forcefield, become immediately misqualified into more and more greed. Thus, the gold fever swept portions of the nation and created a karma for those individuals who thereby aligned themselves with the fallen ones in the gold-rush years.

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to "The Science of Rhythm for the Mastery of the Sacred Energies of Life," given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet October 7, 1977. The lecture included a slide presentation showing the uses and misuses of rhythm, sound, and energy in music and its effect on the human aura, with illustrations taken from pastel drawings by the messenger. Cassette album A7834.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 28:18.

Beloved ones, the victory of Mercury has not yet been concluded. A greater part of the victory was won, yet certain sons of light and certain fallen ones had not reached the culmination of their evolution. They were, therefore, assigned to other planetary homes and systems. Some of the fallen ones became aligned with the laggard evolutions which eventually embodied on earth. Some of the sons and daughters of God journeyed to Venus and later accompanied Sanat Kumara to earth.

Thus, we see today on earth the battle of forces being waged between those of ancient ties - the fallen ones who created the Mercurian robot and the sons of God who were the challengers of them and of their creation. So many types of initiations on earth, you would expect that it would become necessary to become a ten-armed god or goddess in order to perform your actions for the light! This is indeed true! And the angel devas and the ascended masters provide you with many bodies and many arms and many chakras through which to release the all-power of God - especially when you accelerate that power through your own sweet surrender.

It was in that experience on Mercury that some of you who are present here with me tonight learned the art of dealing with the Luciferians according to their terms of war and the warfare of worlds. Understanding the strategy of the fallen ones, you also had the full awareness of God's strategy of light - which is love in every form, in every manifestation - that simply reverses every force and momentum, point/counterpoint, somewhat like the martial arts which are taught today which have come out of the East, except in a much more refined manner because of the development of greater energies in the chakras.

Here, then, we find ourselves continuing the challenge. And the victory is not yet - and the victory always was, always is, and always shall be. It is a question of bringing into alignment the parallel lines of the Gemini Mind for the victory above to be manifest here below!

Chelas of the will of God, I fling to you the challenge in this hour! That challenge is to make yourself one - and thereby be eligible for the lowering of the electrode through the Elohim Apollo that will allow the previous electrode already anchored<sup>3</sup> to fulfill a greater capacity whereby you may enter in to the mind of God and, through love and only love, key the power for the victory!

I have come to speak to you of some of the intricacies of the law regarding the revolution. All rests upon the dedication of the few which one day on earth will become the victory of the many.

I trust, beloved hearts, that you will take this morsel, assimilate and become it, so that I may return with part two of my lecture to you concerning the Gemini Mind.

I bid you adieu!

---

NOTE: This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during Soul Liberation, October 8, 1977; cassette B7805.

---

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the dispensation announced by the Elohim Apollo, July 6, 1975 - the release of an increment of the light of illumination "delivered only once in ten thousand years for the elevation of consciousness and the centering of that consciousness in the crown (chakra) [10]

# Chapter 44

## Beloved Thérèse of Lisieux - November 1, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 44 - Beloved Thérèse of Lisieux - November 1, 1981

A Bird That Takes Flight

The New Dispensation of the Everlasting Gospel

and the Eighth Ray

By the leave of our Lanello, your father and mine, I come to speak to you of the path of my own Christhood and the road to sainthood which, though you may know it not, you yourselves are on.

There is always the need for the saints on earth to increase Light - to be present with Mother Mary and Jesus, our blessed LORD. There is the need for some to be so filled with Light that its very pressure would almost become a burden upon the heart. But instead of a burden, it is a bird that takes flight - when you impart love as the essence of your own crucifixion.

Before my final embodiment as Thérèse,<sup>1</sup> I had served the blessed Saviour and the most holy Mother. They sent me again for this very purpose: to demonstrate in the very midst of youth how the burning desire to serve may be kindled in a mere child - how the child might experience the direct contact of healing from the LORD and therefore prove that each one's life is spared by the very act of God on a daily basis.

I was delighted to go forth and be an example to children and to those who must pass through the years of maturation, that they might realize, through the coming centuries of such darkness upon earth, that it is indeed possible to escape from the descent into the byways of sensuality - that it is indeed possible to serve, to bear upon oneself the karma of the world and one's family and friends, to have a direct day-by-day contact with the angelic hosts - and to know miracles, not as a common thing but as a common gift unto all who love Him supremely.

Now, I am grateful for this opportunity to update my example and to assure you that you need not look upon me as one whose devotion could only lead to a transition from this plane - one whose devotion, then, is not for you, inasmuch as its very intensity transported me out of this octave.

I would tell you, beloved hearts, that the hour and the day of my ascension had long been planned, and this final incarnation was my own desire to lay the perfect crown at the feet of my LORD - to

---

<sup>1</sup>Saint Thérèse of Lisieux, known as Thérèse of the Child Jesus and "The Little Flower," was born Thérèse Martin, in Alençon, France, 1873. On April 9, 1888, at 15, she entered the Carmelite convent at Lisieux, Normandy, where she spent her remaining 9 years. Her mission, in her own words, was "to make God loved as I love Him, to teach souls my little way" - the way of "spiritual childhood, the way of trust and absolute surrender." She died September 30, 1897, at 24, consumed by tuberculosis; canonized 1925, as Saint Thérèse, the Little Flower.

give to him something more, and thus to leave a record. Even the one who urged me to write and to write down my own experiences<sup>2</sup> was directed by the Blessed Mother. Otherwise, you see, had I not written the story of my search and my life, my example would only remain impressed upon the etheric bodies of the saints, waiting for the soul's inner contact. But, you see, every soul needs the outer contact. And I am so very happy that through my own journal those in embodiment may share my thoughts and my experiences with God.

Blessed ones, I desire you to realize that our own dear Saint Joseph has provided for you, not alone my opportunity but an expanded opportunity where you can (as your own blessed Mother is doing) balance your karma and remain in life bearing the fullness of a crystal-fire chalice of light;<sup>3</sup> and yet, the LORD GOD himself prevailing against the breaking of that chalice pre-maturely, so that you might be in the earth as I have ever desired to be - living all of my heavens on earth.<sup>4</sup>

Through the blessed celebration of the Mass, of the sacrament, of the marriage of the soul unto God on the path of sisterhood - we took our vows to be the spouse of Christ. And you may do the same, even preparing for the hour when this spiritual marriage may also be consecrated as an outer marriage of initiates on the Path. This, too, is the way sponsored by Saint Joseph in order that those who have followed the path of the brothers and the sisters of the Holy Church might in this dispensation know a fuller meaning - even the very crystallization of the inner vow - in taking up the life of the Holy Family.

Those who then care for the Holy Orders in this day ought not to grieve that there are fewer in number pursuing that way. For the Blessed Mother has asked me to tell you - that you might tell all you meet - that we are in a new dispensation! It is the dispensation of the Everlasting Gospel and of the eighth ray of wholeness<sup>5</sup> whereby, as above and so below, the marriage of your soul to the living Christ and unto the Cosmic Virgin is to be celebrated, that the wholeness might be realized and, in the dawn and even the predawn hours of the coming golden age, new miracles of grace and the descent of avatars of light might appear unto the holy ones who in other embodiments served as temple virgins in Lemuria and Atlantis and as devotees, East and West, of the Lord Krishna in all of his many forms.

I rejoice, then, that you might see the example of my heart as a heart not unlike your own, struggling with the sins of the flesh and to overcome stubbornness and all the rest that would beset a child or one growing up on the Path.

Blessed hearts, God has so loved you in perfect grace that he has sent unto you and your very heart this, this Christed One - your Beloved and your LORD!

Let it be, then, that your understanding of the Path might increase - and of the acceleration of the Path - that when you lead the way of sainthood and attempt to follow in the footsteps of the

---

<sup>2</sup>The Reverend Mother Agnes of Jesus (Thérèse's older sister Pauline), as prioress of the Lisieux Carmel, directed Thérèse in 1895 to write her childhood memories. At the request of Sister Marie of the Sacred Heart, Thérèse also put in writing during her last retreat, September 1896, what the sister called Thérèse's "little doctrine." In 1897, four months before Thérèse's death, Mother Agnes convinced the newly elected prioress, Mother Marie de Gonzague, to have Thérèse write about her religious life. The three manuscripts were published one year after her death in a book entitled *Histoire d'une Ame. Story of a Soul: The Autobiography of St. Thérèse of Lisieux*, 2d ed., trans. John Clarke (Washington, D.C.: ICS Publications, 1976), paperback.

<sup>3</sup>Refers to the final balancing of the karma of the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, announced November 5, 1980, by Saint Germain (who was embodied as Saint Joseph): "... In the presence of that light of the one-hundred-percent balance of that karma, there is opportunity for the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood to anchor through the messenger untold momentums of light and victory and freedom even while she then is able to bear a more than ordinary measure of your own personal karma - which she is so delighted to do to see you accelerate on the Path that you, too, might attain your victory!" See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, p. 304.

<sup>4</sup>Refers to the promise of Thérèse: "I will return! I will come down! I want to spend my heaven doing good on earth."

<sup>5</sup>See Rev. 14:6; Sanat Kumara, August 19, October 14, November 11, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 201-8, 261-75, 303-12.

saints of the past, you add unto their path the new dispensation of expanding the causal body on earth as in heaven, magnifying the LORD by the gift of the violet flame, truly entering in to the love of the Maha Chohan as the Holy Spirit teaches you the nature of your own divinity under the path of the Father, the Son, even the Mother, and the crystal light of those cloven tongues of the Paraclete.

Forget not, then, that there must be something in life, something in your character and heart that will present to you the choices to be a fuller and more manifest completeness of God. Do not condemn yourself unnecessarily, but recognize that there are weaknesses to which all flesh is heir.

The inheritance, then, of a bit of the mortal consciousness - the inheritance of human nature itself and the momentums of humanity - is for the testing of the mettle, even of those who have balanced their karma in the past.

If you consent to descend to earth to demonstrate the path of the ascension, my beloved, then you will be called upon to ratify those decisions that you have already made in past embodiments - and that in the face of considerable opposition that has gathered a world momentum against your own sainthood. No matter when you are preparing for the ascension, even though you may have earned it before, the forces accelerate. They increase their determination to cut it off before the fullness of the calla lily of thy life might appear.

O golden child of the Sun, golden daughter of Light - Step forth! Leave behind childish ways, but ever become the perfect child of God's heart.

Jesus, the Child Jesus! As I love him as the Perfect Child, he has also loved me in the holy innocence of the native soul. I can go with him and be the child in his strong and watchful arm. And I can receive him as the Mother when he himself would appear to his own in the mode of the child.

Therefore, cherish the era of childhood and preserve that innocence through all the years of thy life. For the one whose ascension you celebrate this day, your own beloved Clara Louise,<sup>6</sup> did keep that innocence and purity side by side with an astute and mature discipline and a very ready awareness of the plots and ploys of the fallen ones to tear from her the bridal veil in the very hour of her ascension.

Ah, yes! She kept the watch in Berkeley, California. And I kept it with her for the children and the youth of the world. And many of you are sponsored by our flame.

We come with the aura of roses - mine pink, becoming the ruby ray of the blood of Christ; hers the white of her beloved Amen Bey<sup>7</sup> and Mother Mary and Serapis, Lord of Life. Thus we two, standing as mothers mothering the Flame within you, present the body and the blood of Christ as the white and the pink, that you might also see that there is a bridal bouquet waiting for you as you accept the initiation of the cross of the ruby ray, of the angels of white fire.

Thus, enter into the joy of the hallowed circle of thy Father and thy Mother. And reconsecrate your life as "Holiness unto the LORD" - priests and priestesses of the sacred fire, drawing the circle of the One.<sup>8</sup>

The poetry of my heart is the song unto the Ancient of Days.

I rejoice to be a part of this company of saints who share in the worldwide body of the community of our LORD. I tarry here often. For I myself am writing a book concerning the violet flame for

---

<sup>6</sup>Clara Louise Kieninger, the first Mother of the Flame, made her ascension at 87 from Berkeley, California, October 25, 1970. For years she kept a daily vigil of morning meditation, beginning at 5 a.m. and continuing her prayers for two to four hours on behalf of the youth, the incoming children, their parents and teachers. Her memoirs are published in *Ich Dien*.

<sup>7</sup>The ascended master Amen Bey is the twin flame of Clara Louise. He works closely with Serapis Bey in the Ascension Temple at Luxor, Egypt.

<sup>8</sup>Exod. 28:36; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21. See Sanat Kumara, April 15, 22, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, pp. 87-96.



all who can make the transition from my life to the new life of the new age, for all who can move onward with Francis and Clare and Bonaventure and Teresa of Avila - move forward from that point of attainment to that which is your own.

Blessed hearts, when you place an aura of holiness upon us and think yourselves not worthy of our flame, then you effectively accept a vibration of separation and once again the dreariness of procrastination - that one day you might become a saint, but for now you might as well accept yourself as sinner.

Dear hearts, we come - we who have walked with Holy Church and become the brides of Christ. We come to tell you that we also bow before the Light within you now! - as you serve. And we recognize an attainment within you that we did not have, by the grace of Saint Germain and the science of the spoken Word!

Can we not then make a pact, one with the other, that by the mighty caduceus of the God flame of each one, we might merge our mutual attainment of Pisces and of Aquarius?<sup>9</sup>

That which you have gained was not open to us in that hour, and therefore we attained a strength and a purity by a certain striving. Thus, we would bequeath it to you, that you might have that momentum without some of the rigors that we endured. And we would lock within our hearts your momentum in the science of the spoken Word and, above all, that enlightenment that comes to you by the Holy Spirit by the heart of the messengers.

Realize, then, that we would take your gift upon the altar of God - your gift of the violet flame, of mercy, and of wisdom - and go back and give it to those who are trying to be saints under the most arduous conditions of planetary ignorance and church dogma. And without even the rudiments of Truth which you take for granted, these yet pursue a path that is most difficult in the presence of world conditions and the dragon of World Communism, which our Blessed Mother deplors. She still begs, as she did at Fátima, for you to give the rosary for the saving of many souls in the hour of darkness, for the staying of the hand against world calamity.<sup>10</sup>

Let us go forth together, hand in hand.

I have come to leave with you the very firm statement - and it is even stern from the heart of Clara Louise - that you are not unholy but holy ones of God, that you do have attainment and you are worthy of moving with the saints of heaven who are on earth in your midst!

Entertain not merely angels<sup>11</sup> but those of us who stand robed in white, bearing the banner of your own ascension. Accept this reality: that you are the saints of God, moving with the saints of heaven and with the Church Universal and Triumphant of which all who are ascended are a part.

Realize the army of God. Realize who is the most "Faithful and True" servant - your own Christ Self whom you see in the person of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and Jesus Christ - leading the saints East and West.<sup>12</sup> Behold, He cometh with ten thousand of his saints! Now remember when you hear those words, you are also numbered among them.

My plea in the name of Mother Mary, who needs you, is this: Accept your own God-mastery now! Act upon it! And put behind you the lesser image. Let us break those pitchers and accept the crystal chalice of the Christ.

Our bouquets of roses are laid upon the altar, that you might realize how close is the etheric to the

---

<sup>9</sup>Dispensations in the age of Pisces for discipleship through the Gospel of Jesus Christ are the foundation for the new dispensation of Aquarius for discipleship according to the Everlasting Gospel. Each age is a 2,000-year opportunity for souls to evolve on the path of individual Christhood.

<sup>10</sup>Refers to the message of Our Lady of the Rosary during her six appearances to three shepherd children near Fátima, Portugal, in 1917. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 141, n. 11.

<sup>11</sup>Heb. 13:2.

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 19:11-14.

physical octave when you assemble together with the Holy Spirit under this canopy of the LORD, Sanat Kumara.

In his name, I express my gratitude to Lanello for this opportunity to commune with you. I AM always with you when you call to me and speak my name.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Thérèse of Lisieux was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Sunday, October 25, 1981.



# Chapter 45

## Beloved Kuan Yin - November 8, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 45 - Beloved Kuan Yin - November 8, 1981

Sine Wave to the Sun

I

The Ancient Song of the Bodhisattva of Mercy  
Harmony - the Goal of Self-Mastery on the Path

Spiritual doves are flying in the rafters!  
They come as points of light  
From the heart of the Maha Chohan,  
White and fluffy,  
Carrying in their beaks flame flowers  
As greeting from the abode of the Bodhisattvas.  
For there I AM,  
Keeping the flame of Gautama Buddha.  
And here I AM,  
Keeping the flame of the Buddha of your heart  
Who is to become the one who is  
The bearer of the seed of Light,  
Even of Alpha.

Meditate then, beloved,  
Upon the most beautiful light of the Buddha  
Meditating within your heart.  
Your heart is not only the abode of the Buddha  
As the Eastern and the Western Shamballa  
Of the Inner Retreat<sup>1</sup> -  
Your heart is a fiery galaxy where angels meet  
To contemplate the mystery of the Word.

---

<sup>1</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha came for “the arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat as the Western abode of the Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas and the Bodhisattvas-to-Be who are the devotees of the Mother light.” See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227; cassette B8134. On December 31, 1976, at Energy Is God, Gautama announced that America “is indeed the place where all shall return to the cause and core of dharma and the dhamma, the teaching, and the Sangha. For here we will transfer Shamballa, here we will transfer that city of light one day. It will be the implementation now of a secondary forcefield, the Omega aspect of Shamballa, as the Alpha aspect remains positioned where it is, where it has always been in the Gobi Sea of light over the Gobi Desert.” See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 20, p. 105; cassette B7703.

Thus, all inside there, in the Inner Retreat,  
Is the unfolding of Mercy's flame flowers  
And, from heaven, roses and bowers of light.  
For this is truly the harvest of love,  
As it is the harvest of the year  
In Serapis Bey's dispensation<sup>2</sup>  
Of the third ray and the pink flame  
And the acceleration of the ruby blood of Christ  
By the white-fire purity of his mystical body  
In the ascension mode -  
White-fire purity expanding God's love.  
And behold!  
What miracles of Kuan Yin  
May come to pass in your life.

I thought that you would appreciate the story told<sup>3</sup> and that you would have a new perception of the flow of your own garment of the soul into every walk and way of life - a new understanding of the heartbeat of God in every part and particle of being.

I thought, too, there might come to view - at least within your soul and the etheric memory of your heart, O fiery heart - a remembrance of your own long journey and perhaps an inkling of why you have tarried so long.

For, you see, the song - the ancient song of the Bodhisattva of Mercy - is the sounding of a light ray that says: You cannot balance your karma with certain lifestreams until you have the attainment of the light to extend to them that grace, that love of Life, of which you have deprived them in other centuries and millennia.

It is not merely to encounter one whom you have wronged; it is to encounter that one with the song of Mercy, with the understanding of the mantle of Avalokite vara - descending into the depths of darkness to find the soul of light that has fallen, perhaps by the neglect of some son of God. The Amit bha Buddha even would, if he could, go after the lost karma in the lost souls in your behalf.<sup>4</sup>

Do you know that even now Bodhisattvas of the East, at inner levels, are gathered round the great Lord Gautama, Lord of the World, asking for dispensations to uncover those lifestreams whom you must encounter - whether directly, heart to heart, or indirectly by your service to the Great White Brotherhood?

They would uncover souls for you! They would be one with you, these Bodhisattvas of the flame. They would provide for you the encounter - perhaps at the Place of Great Encounters<sup>5</sup> - with those

---

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the fourteen-month cycle of ascension's flame, first initiated by Serapis Bey at winter solstice 1978. The current cycle (intensification of the third ray of love) was announced by Serapis Bey April 19, 1981. "It is a new appreciation of love that the purity of white fire can give to you in this fourteen-month bearing of the cosmic cross of white fire with the ruby ray - if you will be conscious that that is the message of this path of initiation." See Serapis Bey, "Love That Has the Courage to Be," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 265-72; cassette B8132.

<sup>3</sup>Prior to this dictation, the messenger read a story telling of the miracle intercession of Kuan Yin that spared a life and spared the one who would have taken that life. [11]

<sup>4</sup>Avalokite vara: Sanskrit, 'Down-Looking One', the embodiment of mercy or compassion, often depicted with eleven heads and a thousand arms, each with an eye in the palm, ever looking to discover distress; intercession invoked by the mantra OM MANI PADME H M. Amit bha: Sanskrit, 'Boundless (or Incomprehensible) Light', the Illuminator or Enlightener who embodies the wisdom of compassion and personifies Discriminating Wisdom which enables devotees to know each thing separately yet all things as one. Avalokite vara, a divine emanation of Amit bha Buddha, takes the form of the female Goddess of Mercy, Kuan Yin (Kannon), in China and Japan.

<sup>5</sup>The Inner Retreat is the "Place of Great Encounters." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 339, 360, 361, 404, 429, 430, n. 6.

specific lifestreams. Perhaps they have not changed in long, long centuries. But what is important is that you have changed - not for the sake of mere change, but for the path of attainment!

Discover, then, a new reason for God-mastery and realize the teaching of Saint Germain: that the balancing of karma through service and the violet flame may not necessarily provide you with the equivalent attainment or God-mastery toward which you aspire. What I am saying is that it is possible for you to balance some karma and yet to be wanting or lacking in the mastery of your own energy. Therefore, we present to you in full view in this conference, we of the Karmic Board, that the sine wave to the sun must be won by those who now will seize their own God-mastery and stand with the line of Jesus Christ!

The mastery of the dispensations and initiations of the hierarchy of Pisces is most essential - the mastery of fear and doubt, the mastery of little irritations and great that suffer, then, the breaking of a tender coil of light, the mastery of discordant manifestations that allow the slowing of your momentum of zeal and of God-victory.

This is what we would see. It is for you to heal and to be healed by your own sense of wholeness and the love of the wholeness of Alpha and Omega whereby you will not leave that perch of the doves of the Spirit, that perch of God-harmony!

See! It is high in the realm of your own God Self. If you would trade it for a moment of irritation, impatience, or intolerance - you will descend swiftly from etheric octaves where you, too, can fly with us day by day in daily consciousness and experience. And you will find yourself weakened, impoverished of true light, and once again in a slower frequency whereby you cannot mount the sine wave to the sun - that sine wave truly being a frequency of light contained within the crystal cord of your own lifestream!

Thus, I reveal to you the infinity  
Of the sine wave of your being  
And the power of acceleration by Mercy's flame!  
Thus, to drop the torch of Mercy's love  
Is to estrange yourself  
From my aura and from my garment.  
It is to lose ground already gained and won.  
It is to have to start again  
To mount unto the sun.

Precious hearts, I remind you of the peace of the Precious Guru, Padma Sambhava. I remind you of the saints of the East who are counting upon you! to establish the Inner Retreat and maintain there the flame of harmony that can become a magnet of the Central Sun, not alone for ascended masters but for all of those devotees of light out of the East who must come to know the Mother flame in the West - a magnet also for those beings on all scales of hierarchy and consciousness who are beneath the mud at the bottom of the streams and the lakes. There, as it were, in the astral plane - there individuals with whom you have yet a karmic tie.

We would that the harmony of Life within your being might quiver as a mighty bow of light; and that that bow of light, as a quivering sound of the cooing of the doves, might woo to your heart and to your home this or that lifestream for the paying of the debt, for the rendering unto wholeness, for the extension of a miracle of your own causal body and Electronic Presence that will come upon that one, even as it came upon the one who was called "the second mother" - the one in line to become the Mother if she would but conquer the consciousness of the Great Whore.<sup>6</sup>

Dear hearts, realize that even in this hour, after the pattern of Lord Gautama Buddha, there are threads of light extending from your heart. These are karmic threads, and they are tied by the very

---

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 17:1; 19:2.

knot of karma to every part of life to whom you are indebted. For, you see, the Great Law demands a certain flow of your energy to those lifestreams.

Now, you can see that if they are below, in a fallen state of consciousness, that contact becomes an open door whereby (because of that karma which you have made before) they are able, then, to pull upon that cord and milk from you the very essence of the Mother's love - the very essence of your light!

There are days when you feel drained. Recognize that there are many causes at many levels - from psychotronic energy to human hatred to the beamings of the Nephilim from their spacecraft. But also there is that pull of lifestreams whose chalice you must yet fill with love and light - but can only quite fulfill it all when you have the attainment that begins with God-harmony and ends with the conquering of all that is unreal under the Pisces dispensation.

I tell you, the Lord Jesus Christ remained in our temple in meditation upon the ultimate light of mercy and grace. For he came to give the seed of Sanat Kumara the means of God-mastery, for it and it alone can result in your freedom from these ancient ties.

Understand my message well.  
Out of Mercy's heart I speak  
That it does not suffice  
To decree and decree again  
Nor to serve and serve again.  
The goal of God-mastery is the Path -  
And you know it well!  
It begins in the feeling body and in the desires  
Of heart and mind and soul.  
It begins in the emotions  
And the conquering of all energy flow.

Let us go back, then, to the cause and core of the gremlins of the mind, hopping up and down and disturbing the forcefield of your peace as though they would jump upon the trampoline of your own desire body, so easily flexed by this and that point of irritation.

Irritation is the deadly enemy of the chela on the Path - so much so that I have instructed your messenger (and my own) to deliver to you a lecture on the very subject of how itself this irritation does invade the emotional body and there cause and precipitate into the physical manifestation every manner of disease itself.<sup>7</sup> Why, even harmful foods you eat would not have the deleterious effect that they do, were you to maintain the high frequency of harmony which I set before you as goal of mastery on the Path - as necessary for the founding and the building of the Inner Retreat and even a new civilization!

You see, you may be at harmony with yourself but that harmony may have no thrust, no intensity of light. That harmony may simply be a human comfortability that has the capacity to give forth good feelings and the milk of human kindness.

Enter, then, a Christed One with greater light than your own and you see how that light penetrates the aura - and suddenly you feel friction and all sorts of disagreeing inharmonies of your being, and there is a pricking of the aura, and you blame it upon that Christed One and wish that he would go away! But, in fact, it is a revelation to you that the harmony that you held, as some mark of personal achievement, was not harmony at all but merely the getting along of yourself with yourself in all of its human miscreation!

---

<sup>7</sup>Refers to Imperil: A Commanding Danger! What It Is - What It Does - and What You Can Do About It, a 2 1/2-hour lecture by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 10, 1981; 2-cassette album A8174.

And, after all, there are those birds of a feather who flock together who are not spiritual birds of light but astral fowls who often create the fouls of life that cause you to be out - out of the game, out of the field of initiation - required to begin all over again when you just were about to seize a higher spiral of harmony by God-control of mouth and word and feeling and all those things upon which you have been God-taught for so long!

As I meditated with the Goddess of Wisdom before coming to speak to you, and with the Lords of Karma who are most concerned for the protection of our chelas and their advancement on the Path, beloved Theosophia said to me: "Why not give them in this hour of illumination's expansion this illuminating word on why it is necessary to pursue God-mastery with striving as the parallel line to the daily balancing of karma?"

Do not, then, confuse balancing of karma with God-mastery, except when you pass beyond the fifty-one percent. And only by God-mastery can you meet and conquer those foes that come out of the very pit itself, out of the depths of Hades and across the astral skies.

Blessed hearts, step by step the flame of God-mastery is won. But I will tell you a key that is on the mercy ray as a twin-flame flower to this illuminating discourse. The key to mastery of the low-grade levels of irritation in your life is love. A love so great, a love whose contact is so real - with me for one, with God where I AM, with every ascended son - a love so great that you cannot leave the bliss of our oneness to go out into the dark night of astral discord or the irritation that is the grating of the discarnates and demons.

Love, then, is the conquering of the Path - an effulgent, overflowing mercy for all life. This is not mercy with evil or the evildoer. It is always mercy for the Light locked in the very atoms of being everywhere - mercy for God imprisoned by human hate and hate creation.

You can love God so much at the very center of each part of life that you remain unconcerned by the most outrageous manifestations of anti-life and anti-God. They are all around you. I need not remind you of the betrayers of our flame, but only to show you that it is the better part of wisdom not to play their game - not to meet them on their field of discord and briars and barbed wire and land that is mined, waiting to trap those whose misplaced courage places them on the field where they ought not to be. But instead, let them be directed to the heart of Shamballa - to the heart of the Inner Retreat.

Let Mercy exalt you! Let Mercy's flame exalt all of the earth and her evolutions out of the very pall of bitterness, out of unreality that shall not endure!

I, Kuan Yin, stand at the door of the sanctuary! I stand at the door of life and at the door of the heart of everyone who has ever or shall ever come in contact with our messenger and I say:

Pass through me if you will!  
For if you will it,  
You will be washed by Mercy's flame  
Until all that remains in view of you,  
In heaven or on earth,  
Will be the essence of God-reality.

I AM Kuan Yin,  
And I choose to lower my vibration  
To the very levels of the desire body  
And the place of the sun  
Where the sun of Helios and Vesta  
Ought to shine from you in perfect peace.

Let the solar plexus now release



Every foul and unclean thing  
Into the intensity of the violet flame  
Which I bring from all of the retreats  
Of the Great White Brotherhood  
And the heart of Omri-Tas!

Now then, feel the purging and the clearing,  
The washing and the wholeness!  
Let the place of the sun,  
As the point of mastery  
Of Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha,  
Be in you  
Whereby the astral plane itself  
Will dry up by the sacred fire you release  
And be swept away by the movement  
Of the waters of the Word.

O crystal starlight  
In causal bodies of my beloved,  
Be lowered now!  
And let the crystal fire mist reveal  
Doves of the Spirit who coo and fly  
And tenderly reveal the heart of God.

I AM come to steal from you  
That which you would most let go of!  
I trust it is this tendency toward impatience,  
Irritation, and discord of every kind.  
Without these burdens -  
Come, let us fly!  
Let us fly to the sun, O my beloved.  
Let us fly and be together -  
One, all One.

AUM.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Kuan Yin was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during Sine Wave to the Sun: A Retreat to the Inner Self, October 8, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8166.

# Chapter 46

## Beloved Listening Angel - November 15, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 46 - Beloved Listening Angel - November 15, 1981

Sine Wave to the Sun

II

Open the Cage of Your Heart and Let the Bluebird Fly Back to God

Prayer upon Prayer, Let Us Climb the Highest Mountain to the Great God Self!

Now I, Lanello, in the magnificent love of our longing in Alpha for Omega and Omega for Alpha, desire to take this dictation as I would have taken it of old from beloved Listening Angel. Thus, I AM one with Elizabeth. And in my Electronic Presence over her, I shall receive this dictation and transmit it to you by her own vocal cords.

Precious hearts, I come to speak to you of the love of God, which I represent in my role as the Listening Angel listening unto the prayers of your soul.

I would acquaint you with the reality that there are legions upon legions mounting the light rays of God who serve with me in the role of Listening Angel. I listen to the murmurings and the delights of the soul's communication with God. I span those frequencies that transmit, from the very heart of the soul's desire, the longing of Omega for Alpha.

Let all return to the understanding of humble prayer as conversation with our Father, as communication of the Word which he first sent forth - communication of the condition and circumstance of life where you find yourself in manifestation in these lesser octaves, communication in the form of a report - communication, my beloved, out of concern for injustices and the needs of the many for grace and mercy.

Our Father is happy when he has word from the son moving in these octaves. And therefore, we delight in bringing to him that God-happiness that has flown from his heart as a bluebird to rest in your own until the hour when you can see fit to open the cage of your heart and let the bluebird fly back to God.

Walking and talking with our Father, it is clear: Those who so engage their hearts are known of him. These know who they are - born of the Solar Light, pilgrims on a journey through the night. Blessed ones, those who do not pray have either lost the way or else they have never known the way, for they are not born of him.

Heaven forbid! Let us send forth crystal white light for the consuming of the pall of cynicism that would erase from con-sciousness the statement of interaction twixt heaven and earth: In God We

Trust!

In God We Trust! - pivot point of the abundant life  
made manifest here below.

In God We Trust! - motto of the Guru/chela relationship  
twixt Sanat Kumara and his seed everywhere in cosmos.

This trust is the reason for your prayer. It is that abiding understanding that every prayer offered in deepest love is heard and answered on the instant.

Love must be the qualifier of your communication with God - love for his Spirit ensouled in the soul who walks a weary path and needs assistance and the bearing of the burden of life. The motivation of love - increasing in purity out of the heart's feeling, deep feeling for the path of another - is the most direct route to the very heart of Alpha.

Blessed hearts, when you pray out of anxiety or even a sense of personal injustice that another has wronged you or that perhaps another is about to defame your character - when such communication is tinged with a desire to be avenged by God, the prayer of communication takes a long, circuitous route. And sometimes only the affirmation of love by the Christ Self arrives at the door of Alpha's heart.

It is true that we, as living angels of the Word itself, convey all that is sent forth in prayer. It is true that recording angels take note. But when prayer becomes a means of wishful and willful qualification of God's light to the hurt of another, it is a bird that cannot soar. It must be returned to your heart where I say with your own Christ Self: Try once more! Try first to open the door of love to your Christ Self. Enter the bliss of love in the secret chamber of your heart! Let there be preparation for holy prayer and patient prayer and the right calls that are effective, fervent, and immediately manifest.

I pray, enter into the spires of the will of God. I pray you, souls of light, consider - consider the nature of the shuttle of light traversing cosmos! Do not think that the mere worded expression itself can convey love merely because it is correct, but strive for the vibration of harmony that emits that magnanimous quality which you have often attributed to me, to Lanello, to us as one - that magnanimous vibration that, by the very tone of the voice, is a magnet for the precipitation of prayer now made manifest!

Jesus taught: "Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss."<sup>1</sup> Therefore know the first principle of Life - that all prayer is answered but it is also screened by your blessed Christ Self. And therefore, the answer may be to withhold the return to earth of the same misqualified energy you have sent forth, lest in the very answering of that prayer there be formed increasing karma for the misuse of the very process of prayer itself.

God desires increased communication with you. Therefore, let us learn to pray and let us remember the LORD's Prayer.

It is our desire that you should sing together the "I AM LORD's Prayer" of Jesus Christ at this very moment, that through it I might anchor within you the fervent light of the Son of God who gave to you a means for the very certain implementation of the Word through this holy prayer that without fail causes the soul to ascend and meet the Christ Presence in the air.

Go now, O blessed heart, by the sine wave of my own momentum, to the island in the within of the secret chamber of your heart. Go to the Shamballa. Visualize the sun on a glistening azure sea forming a pathway of light, itself a sine wave rippling over other waves! Approach now Amit bha Buddha in meditation in your heart. And through his heart, as a juncture of the sine wave to the sun, now sing the Our Father. [I AM LORD's Prayer sung]

---

<sup>1</sup>James 4:3.

I AM Listening Angel. I would teach you to pray as He has taught us to pray. For we pray also unto the Father that hearts in prayer might first believe that their prayers are heard.

I would teach you effective prayer whereby the lens of heaven, opened wide within you, allows descending angels along the lifestream of your own inner being to descend almost as quickly (and even more quickly) than firemen descend down the pole in answer to the call. Angels descending - going forth in 360 degrees from the center of your heart - will immediately release the answer to your call for the putting out of the fires of the serpents and their seed.

Think of the descent of the rushing waterfall of Life! Think of its implementation through mighty legions who pass through the nexus of your own heart - which is their only entree into the plane of earth. They must descend by your heart, else they cannot enter.

Therefore, they go forth. And in keeping with the teaching already given, when you are positioned in the very heart of earth, in the very center of those who have the greatest need (for they lack wholeness), then the angels may go forth to these lower levels and bind the dark ones that prevent the souls of light from following the tracks of angel feet who have gone forth from your heart and coming over those tracks, thereby entering your heart and receiving there the succor of Amit bha Buddha, of Maitreya, Gautama, Padma Sambhava, and all the rest who form the formations of galaxies of Buddhas all positioned - each flaming candle the face of one who has won the place in the mystical body of God.

Let angels carve the tracks of light in answer to your call. Let 360 degrees provide for all those who are also engaged in prayer - longing to be free - multiple paths so that no matter which way you turn, which way the sun of your Presence is shining, those who need the light you bear in the name of Buddha may enter there through your heart, through your heart!

O open your heart and understand that God is using you even now, through the Buddha of thy heart, to answer others' prayers! And therefore, you are become a part of the legions of Listening Angels who listen and answer, because before the Buddha is a bowl of liquid-fire light dispensed by the hand of Mercy, Kuan Shih Yin.

Now, deliverers of the Word, understand the meaning of the path of salvation: Not that which you receive but that which you give! Understand the Person of the Saviour and the Saviouress, as Alpha and Omega, are one in you.

Let your prayer be, then, a drawing down of light to feed my sheep, feed my sheep!<sup>2</sup> that hearts may keep the flame of Life - like strawberry plants, each strawberry a focus of heart. And as they grow, the runners move and form again another plant that roots and thereby becomes independent of the last - yet gives forth another runner, as the running of light establishes in hearts fed by the original stream that independency that comes by the replant-ing of the threefold flame, by the engrafting of the Word!<sup>3</sup> O such a magnificent concept!

You know of the process of the grafting of various sorts of fruits that have combined to give new matrices for the transfer of light. Thus grafting becomes an engrafting process as you, in your heart of love, pray to God that your heart might be fused - even as the Lamb calls the soul to be his bride - to a lesser heart that needs the impetus of your own until it can stand independent and free and itself become a blazing sun and a source of Life for others.

O we love to hear the prayers of little children, for their imaginations know no bounds! And they truly believe that God can do anything, whereas often educated adults couch their prayers in terms of known scientific principles, whereby they ask only for such manifestations that the laws of science will allow. Curious it is that mortals confine, within the frame of mortality, even prayers - as though

---

<sup>2</sup>John 21:15-17.

<sup>3</sup>James 1:21. On September 27, 1981, El Morya described the engrafting of the Word as "the very transfer of the Person and the image of the living Christ, that you might become that one." See "The Line to the Western Shamballa," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 437-38.

the returning current must be obedient to circumscription of limitation upon earth.

Blessed hearts - Speak! Give the call! Do not try to provide the means whereby God will answer the call!

Call for infinite light to descend!

Call for grand and noble and wider and wider manifestations!

Call for the ascended masters to step through the veil

and walk and talk with all souls of light!

Call for the acceleration of a planet and a people!

Call for a complete revolution of worlds and consciousness!

Think big when you pray! For we have a bigness to our Spirit also. If you give us a thimble's worth - then, alas, a thimble's worth we shall convey to Him. And, do you know, Alpha is so magnificent that he will actually constrain his light ray to conform to the thimble's request, that you might be blessed and come to understand the very basic principle of the mathematics of the Logos - that as God has set the example to answer a simple prayer, so he can just as easily move a mountain, clear the earth, and let light swallow up darkness for the victory! Therefore, a very important principle: Do not limit God by limiting your call. Maximize! Multiply! And see how four or five billion souls can be blessed as easily as the blessing of one.

World servers are ye. And ye have proven it well to me. For I, Listening Angel, can tell and tell again and again the story of your many implorings to God and how these have blessed indeed, day by day, the whole I AM Race of earth, all lifewaves, every elemental - and there are billions upon billions upon trillions of elementals upon earth!

There is nothing too hard for the sacred fire. Simply put, it is infinite! And infinity contains all - all that you need to be concerned with in the Matter universe.

Now, my Listening Angels stand as your secretaries - with pad and pencil - before you. They are waiting to take your dictation, which I offer you the opportunity to give as heartfelt prayer in silent meditation. Let us together consider the most beatific and bountiful and blessed prayer that Alpha would hear in this very hour. [2-minute 40-second pause] Now seal your prayer, blessed hearts. Seal it with the sign of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit and the Mother.

With sacred fire breath, send this prayer upon the infinite sea. Let it waft. Blow it as a kiss to God. [Listening Angel gestures a blown kiss.]

Tender hearts, I would share with you my prayer. It is very simple, yet universal. I pray for a sacred fire to burn within every heart of God in the Matter cosmos. I pray for the sacred fire coming from the very heart of the Amit bha Buddha, dipped from his heart by the hand of Kuan Yin, to be a gift of fire that mingles with your own - mingling then that you become one, that this fire might increase your own capacity for threefold flame, and that this fire might burn out and push back, as a mighty quivering light of cosmos, all darkness that would somehow move in upon that light! Let the cave of carnality be pushed back by fire sacred of Amit bha Buddha within each heart of light in Matter cosmos!

I, Listening Angel, offer this prayer in the heart of the Ever-Present Guru, Lanello, that it might also pass to the heart of the Mother as a comfort to her in travail that her children are well, worlds without end.

I AM the affirmation of this Word in answer to the call of the Mother's heart. Thus, call upon call upon call becomes the answering and the call again, as all of cosmos reflects and refracts the light from far-off worlds! How there is the interplay! How my call begets in you a responsive chord! - and you, too, mount to new heights of communication with our Father.

You hear the sound. It is the moving of worlds. That is the collective effect of your calls upon cosmos. You will see, as Yahweh unfolds his Person in the course of your life, what worlds have been moved, what mountains have been rearranged, and how you will pass through the valley, as through the sine wave, and find your pathway to the Central Sun.

Prayer upon prayer, let us climb. Prayer upon prayer, let us climb the highest mountain to the Great God Self!

I AM the Amen.

AUM Buddha Amit bha

Father, Son, Holy Spirit, Mother.

It is done. We are one.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Listening Angel was delivered from Lanello to Mother during Sine Wave to the Sun: A Retreat to the Inner Self, October 9, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8169.



# Chapter 47

## Beloved Archangel Michael - November 22, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 47 - Beloved Archangel Michael - November 22, 1981

Sine Wave to the Sun

III

A Solar System of Light Is Opened unto You

The Sealing of Your Lifestream and Your Crystal Cord by a Shaft of Blue Fire

Children of the sun - Attention!

I, Archangel Michael, standing in the sun of Helios and Vesta, send forth mighty light rays - even the action of a blue-flame power - for the sealing of your lifestream, for the sealing of the crystal cord whereby you may travel by that laya center to the heart of your Mighty I AM Presence.

I have observed this effort of the ascent.<sup>1</sup> And I wish to tell you that planetary momentums of chaos would (if they could) and, in fact, have created interruptions in the flow of your contact with Helios and Vesta through the blessed heart of Holy Amethyst and her meditation. Realize, then, that a shaft of blue fire must also seal the crystal cord, that you might travel in the center thereof in such intense states of consciousness and remain protected.

Blessed hearts, when you accelerate in meditation, it is not possible for an intrusion of discord to interrupt you without actual danger and even damage to certain centers. Therefore, rather than enhance a precarious journey, we have, in fact, held back the acceleration of your being, that you might first recognize what impedes the journey to the sun. It is not your innocence, it is not your light, it is not your determination, but the necessary preparation of the sealing of consciousness from every interference, every juxtaposition of interruption that would interfere.

Now, then, value your invocations to my heart flame, as I AM the orifice and center sending forth daily, from the heart of God, protection for the path of your ascension - which necessarily entails armies of light in the command of the mighty archangels to wage war against the fallen ones who have pitted themselves against your very ascent, in deliberate meditation, to the heart of Helios and Vesta.

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to "Journey to the Sun in a Chariot of Violet Fire," a July 3, 1971, meditation by Holy Amethyst, into which the congregation entered, though not to the fullest extent possible, prior to the address of Archangel Michael; cassette B8169. Sine Wave 8-cassette album includes this meditation - plus 4 original Summit University lectures. Scientific instruction on: "The Great Sense of the Upward Striving"; "Thought Form of the Sine Wave to the Sun - A New Perception of the Chart of Your Mighty I AM Presence"; "The Teachings of El Morya on the Inner Retreat; The Summit Lighthouse; the Perversions of Power; and Criticism, Condemnation, and Judgment"; "Beloved El Morya's Teaching on the Sine Wave to the Sun." A8165.



You see, then, that the office of protector of the sons of God must encompass the whole battlefield of life and all that is involved in this ascending process. Ask any blue-flame angel you know and he will tell you how complicated is the service of the legions of the first ray throughout cosmos! For the white fire in the heart of our flame maintains the contact of all life with the heart of Helios and Vesta; and again, then the blue fire that is the intense action of goodwill must sustain the blueprint for your own acceleration.

We balance worlds while you meditate on this ascension spiral. We hold in balance within and without. Therefore realize that it is not so easy to move from your own battles of Armageddon - engaging and giving the dynamic decrees on World Communism, the conspiracies of darkness, and the Nephilim hosts. To move from this into the secret, sacred path of that filigree of light is hardly the task we set before the novice.

Therefore Kuan Yin, lady master of mercy, has come to extol the virtues of the path of God-mastery and the realization of your own connectedness to those parts of life who may yet be incomplete, wanting then some virtue that you have in store ready to transmit to fill them as they were once before - before your own committing of acts of karma that rendered you also incomplete and therefore vulnerable to the onslaughts of these hordes of night.<sup>2</sup>

Kuan Yin, therefore, has come to explain the demands of new levels of God-mastery, free from irritation and discord, for the very purpose of your ascent - of the ascending and descending soul - whereby you can become literally charged! with the light of the Central Sun daily, if you will.

Blessed hearts, let not my admonishment nor my discourse deter you from those dynamic decrees that are so very necessary! You must, after all, quiet the forcefield, draw the mighty circle of peace of the Buddhistic aura around you, enter the heart of Shamballa - threefold flame of Buddha. You must truly reenact the judgment of all forces pitted against this Light. But when you are set and when only the sound of God is heard and all else is put to silence - I bid you, enter the spiral in the very heart of your lifestream.

No doubt you will determine that faith must figure in this conflagration of light. And therefore, by faith you will continue to press on to increase your momentum in calls to me.

Precarious events loom on the edge of earth herself and just beneath the surface. We must have a flow of blue flame from Helios and Vesta over your lifestream that does not stop at your feet but travels to the sun of even pressure.

Therefore, you can see how many lifestreams can become spokes of light, radiating blue fire in all directions from the sun of even pressure, and also hold the balance for many conditions that will not come to pass because you have kept the flame. And you will never know the danger averted - for why is it necessary to go over that which has not crystallized and therefore is not real?

I come to seal you, even in this hour, for the mighty work ahead and for the very necessity of your lifestream to contact increasing centers of light, spheres surrounding your own causal body.

Select, then, that place in your own quiet habitation, the place where you rest at night, a place that can be sealed from all interference - whether it is the telephone or family members or any sorts of noises coming into your household and the stronghold of your light. Let there be a place prepared where, before retiring, you may be undisturbed and therefore build a momentum of ascent. Better not to begin the process than to have a forcefield vulnerable to disturbance.

Blessed hearts, when you are in the mode and the mien of reciting mantras because you are ensconced in the God-mastery of a cosmic being or archangel or ascended master, then you rely upon that one's cosmic consciousness and attainment to sustain the forcefield. But we are dealing now with the training of representatives of the World Teachers, Jesus Christ and Kuthumi. We are

---

<sup>2</sup>On October 8, 1981, Kuan Yin came with her message on "The Ancient Song of the Bodhisattva of Mercy." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 454, 455; cassette B8166.

in the very midst of showing you how necessary it is for the flame of God-mastery to burn brightly - brightly from the Maha Chohan through you, by your accord, through the Holy Spirit of the Father and the Son and the nestling of your heart in the heart of Mother.

Let God-mastery enable you to concentrate at will and not lose a beat of acceleration or worded release or thought process or revelation or logic of the Logos! Let your mind and heart become facile to move with the mind of God, to accelerate and - beyond the flaming Yod - to know I AM THAT I AM!

I AM the archangel of Yahweh. I AM the archangel announcing to all the descent of light from the Great Central Sun. Together let us find the meeting point of the sine wave where you are comfortable in your own God-mastery and I AM comfortable meeting you there by the descending arc of my light.

Take heed! children of the sun. For mighty blue spheres come upon earth in congruency of manifestation, pressing inward as protection, impressing blueprint - image of Christ - where desecration has been. Mighty blue flame, descend!

Children of the light, now find the niche of initiation in Gautama Buddha and know that the point to which thou shalt rise is the point of the rising of the sun of your own soul in the heart of your own Christ Self.

Whether it be on the horizon line of perception at the very first step of God-mastery or ten steps further, it does not matter! What matters is this - that you can measure your own containment of light and sustain a momentum daily.

I invite you who are not systematic in your attunement with my aura to renew your vow with me that you have made before your own descent from the heart of Helios and Vesta where I stand in the Temple of the Sun. I recommend that you use the daily call to me as a means for your own God-mastery, for inherent within this mantra is also the protection of your forcefield by my momentum of protection. Protection, after all, is the steeling of mind, heart, and soul upon oneness - that no thing may penetrate, no vibration or fear or doubt.

Realize, then, that you can become all that I AM. And when you do, you will find your lifestream wrapped in ribbons of blue fire - extending into infinity! And your own ascent will be as the ascent of the Mother to the heart of Lanello and the descent of Lanello to the heart of the Mother, spanning octaves and cosmos.

The ascending/descending lines of force are the very constitution of the messengers who come from the far-off worlds. Contact with these worlds will come to you when you can conceive of and retain, with a mighty constancy and love of cosmic purpose, this spiral staircase in the very heart of the crystal cord.

Therefore call unto me, that my light may also be the multiplier of your own God-mastery of the first ray of faith, God's will, inner blueprint, perfection, divine plan, and protection for every footstep upon the ascent of life.

I stand with you. And I, Michael, affirm my being as the protection of your lifestream streaming forth from threefold flame in this octave unto the threefold flame of Helios and Vesta. In the name of this exercise of God-mastery, I seal you in a pathway of light.

When you consider that it is millions of miles to the heart of your own sun (as time and space and a physical universe would reckon it), when you consider that between your heart and that heart there are - between these points of light - trackings of Nephilim and all sorts of laggard manifestations of aeons past, you will recognize that in akasha (where all things are recorded) and in this space that surely is not untrammelled nor virgin, you will actually be passing through all of the records of cosmic history. It would be as though you were to experience all that had happened upon earth all at once, passing through the astral sheaths and records.

Now understand what a clever beam of light, what a ray of ruby light, what an energy potential must be able to pass through all of this - more concrete than any wall or mountain or rock upon earth!

All of this you will pass through to the heart of Helios and Vesta as you gain that mastery that accelerates you into an etheric vibration which is the only vibration and octave and spectrum that can seal! you in the light necessary to withstand the acceleration and not be torn by intrusion or interruption of your ascent.

Now is this not, I say, a mighty opportunity in an understanding to increase perfection's law?

Lo! A solar system of light is opened unto you - and an invitation from El Morya to identify with every heart center of every atom of energy until you arrive in the Temple of the Sun.

I AM Michael! I stand with you in the hour of your victory.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during Sine Wave to the Sun: A Retreat to the Inner Self, October 9, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8169.

## 47.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 22, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 47 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 22, 1981

THE RADIANT WORD

Thought Form of the Sine Wave to the Sun -

A New Perception of the Chart of Your Mighty I AM Presence

Excerpt from a Lecture Given at Camelot by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 9, 1981

I would like to speak to you about the thought form that is in our poster for this retreat, the Sine Wave to the Sun. You might say that this is a different way of showing the Mighty I AM Presence, the Christ Self, and the individual who is ascending to God. You might also say that this sine wave is a ladder of light.

You can see the concentric rings in a dimension of the attitude of the soul climbing, or accelerating, the intensity of light and entering into the successive rings going into the Central Sun, which is the I AM Presence. And here it is depicted as an infinite galaxy of light.

If you can imagine the center of your Mighty I AM Presence as an infinite galaxy of light, you begin to think about a new perception of the Infinite One and the manifestation we have become so accustomed to meditating upon in the chart of the I AM Presence. This would be the individual, as you, clearly manifest as a ray of light coalesced in this dimension. The white fire in the center and the galaxy in the heart denotes the Christ Presence.

Many times we hear people ask, "Who is my Christ Self? Is it myself? Is it someone else? Is it someone with whom I can speak? Is it an energy? Is it a consciousness?" It is all of these things, depending upon your own positioning both on the outside of the sine wave - following it and becoming the sine wave - or being in the center of it, poised in that very perfect point of Cosmic Christ consciousness which is called the laya center. . . .

We descended this ladder of light, each one having free will - each one, for various reasons, presenting himself before the Lord God Almighty in the Person of the Father/Mother God, Alpha

and Omega. And therefore, we were given the opportunity to go into the outer universes, out from the original inner retreat in the heart of God. Some had the design of exercising the potential to be co-creator in the Matter spheres. Some wished to exercise free will independent of God. Others went forth as guardian spirits concerned about those who would go forth in a state of independence from the divine union.

For whatever reason, we find ourselves in the same octave, in the same frequency, which is a very narrow band of this physical universe. The outer universe is far more vast than this narrow band. Therefore finding ourselves together on the narrow band, we immediately have at least that in common. We can see one another, we can touch and feel one another, we can understand one another's consciousness to a certain degree. And we understand one another's problems because we share similar problems, similar karmic conditions. . . .



# Chapter 48

## Beloved El Morya - November 29, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 48 - Beloved El Morya - November 29, 1981

Sine Wave to the Sun

IV

A Glow on the Mountain

Circles of Chelas Gathering for the Mysteries of the Sacred Fire

I stand upon the place where Alpha has stood. And so you should also. To be in the record of the aura of a saint or the Mighty One is to absorb and reabsorb Light's essential purpose.

For this reason devotees of the will of God meditate upon the perfect light of the aura and the halo of Christ. For in that dimension of the mind of God, there is contact through the Wayshower of the invincible freedom that one day shall be bequeathed to the soul who exercises right dominion in these octaves.

I come as the Father of the messengers - and your own, if you will allow me. Call me Bapu, if you will - 'Little Father' - that I might not displace the role, nor of the All-Father, nor of the Great Guru Sanat Kumara. Receive me as Father, that I might sponsor you and also displace in your lives many impostors who have positioned themselves in flesh, role playing - and badly at that - the office of our heavenly Father.

Be comforted, then, in the understanding that wherever there is an impostor standing in the place of Alpha, standing in the position of Lord Gautama Buddha, one of us is always available to clear the air - to manifest the tender love of our Father which we, as his sons, have entered into in the fullness that the ascension affords.

I have listened to our messenger's discussion of my report.<sup>1</sup> And I have watched as you have gained greater understanding of what we speak of when we speak of criticism, condemnation, and judgment. This afternoon she will deliver to you yet another lecture, directed by Kuan Yin, on the nature of that form of condemnation which comes under the heading of 'imperial'.<sup>2</sup> And soon you will have another plume of illumination concerning worldwide forces of anti-Life.

Realize, then, that the image of Father in sternness and wrath, un-understanding, and a certain remoteness from life or even from family is not the truth - not of my own being nor of Alpha.

Surely the tenderness of our Father needs extolling when we have come into the cloister of the heart of the nun and therefore discover the holiness of her communion. It is not the communion of

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to the messenger's teaching on A Report, the October 26, 1962, Pearl of Wisdom which El Morya requested be reprinted in pamphlet form; cassette B8170.

<sup>2</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Imperial: A Commanding Danger! 2-cassette album A8174.

the fallen ones who falsely report the anger of God, his banishment of his own to the depths of hell, or all of the doctrine that has effectively removed the presence of Father even from church theology.

Let us contemplate the sweetness of our Father that has all of the capacity to release the white fire in defense of the most tender violet, that has all of the lightning and the thunder to separate the octaves, and yet the most tender touch of love that assures each soul making his way on the path of life - sometimes plodding and sometimes prodding others to move faster, depending on the position of burdens of light and darkness.

This tenderness, then, be with you in the hour when I draw to my heart, in the true sense of the divine family, all who have been a part of my thrust for a purpose for aeons and aeons of service to Life.

The close circle of my family, lived in East and West, I call home. And the larger circle of my family who count as chelas of the sacred fire I also call home. I would make you my own sons and daughters. I would show you at the Inner Retreat - where I trust we shall meet - teachings and mysteries of Life that are for those who have passed beyond the initiations of human pride and spiritual pride, human stubbornness of that stiffnecked generation that has come out from the yoke of their own karma, that has decided to be the regeneration of Light and Light's perfection.

Circles of chelas who are entitled to have the mysteries of the sacred fire must gather. And for the gathering, there must be the gathering place - the right vibration and the right spiritual as well as physical climate and environment.

The gratitude which I have penned to you in my letter of this week<sup>3</sup> goes beyond the boundaries of the word and must be expressed to you in many, many ways. As Kuthumi and I with Djwal Kul have contemplated the possibilities, we cherish most the onward and upward movement of aspiring chelas, the personal contact, the protective forcefield where happiness is the entering in to that close association that Gautama Buddha can and shall afford those who can make the physical trek on occasions - for seminars and retreats - to the land he has consecrated,<sup>4</sup> to the ivory castle, to the inner etheric city, to the memory of the first fountain of light that was Shamballa.

If I sound soft in my speech, it is because I am in a contemplative mode, musing upon the hearts of all of you - your strivings, your incarnations, your experiences expressing valor, courage, faith, charity to all. I know these moments; for I am, you might say, a history buff. I enjoy reading the history of your lifestreams. I enjoy picking the forget-me-nots from the fields, separating them from the weeds that have also grown in those days of infamy that are to be no more.

Thus, I gather the flowers of the best fruits of your own life's offering. And when you see the joy upon Mother's face in greeting you here at Camelot or any place, it is my joy and my smile as I look upon you and remember moments when your soul has risen to the point of the peak of the fountain of expression, transcending itself and delivering to the world a permanent record of your own heart's charity.

Again and again, these jeweled offerings of your incarnations have brought together a crystal mosaic of a life pattern. When I contemplate these victories, I know each one can come again and also multiply our presence in your midst.

As we file before this Altar of Invocation, we of the ascended hosts deliver a light that each one of you then multiplies by the unique character of your own Christhood. Your very presence here, your assent to our coming, your loving attention creates the arc whereby that which we deliver to you is uniquely multiplied for the increase of the magnitude of your Star of Being. And as chelas, you send

---

<sup>3</sup>In his October 11, 1981, Pearl of Wisdom, "This Land, This Land, This Focus of the Flaming Yod" (read by the messenger prior to this dictation, cassette B8170), El Morya expressed his gratitude to all who supported the signing, the sealing, and the delivery of the Inner Retreat. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 431-34.

<sup>4</sup>On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha announced that he had come for "the arcing of the light of Shamballa unto the Inner Retreat." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227, 460, n. 1; cassette B8134.

back to us your multiplication of the 'talent' we lay upon your heart.<sup>5</sup> And therefore, we in the office of Guru also increase in magnitude and together we become a galaxy of light that all of us will one day lay at the feet of beloved Alpha. And from all of this collective round, this manvantara, we will say to him:

This is our increase.  
This is our offering.  
This is the distillation of holy purpose!  
Take it, O beloved Alpha.  
And let the Great Inbreath  
Seal it in thy heart  
Until our next going forth  
From out the white fire core of Holy Cosmos.

It is indeed harvest time. And I am chosen, how gladly, to contemplate the harvest of good fruit rather than the "fleurs du mal." Therefore, I leave to Saint Germain his discourse on the world harvest that is yet to come,<sup>6</sup> while I tenderly enfold you in the nearness that truly is the safety, the inner assurance, and the security of our bands on earth.

Tender moments you spend with me in Darjeeling become the very essence of courage and your going forth into harsh conditions as well as the great challenges that beset you as you continually thrust into this planetary body greater and greater intensity of light.

I am well pleased with your stand for God, for me, for our messenger. I am well pleased that the onslaughts of the fallen ones have not moved you. For you have also been tested. And if you know your history, you know that Yahweh has always used foreign powers and alien beings to test the will, the fervor, the mettle of the seed of Sanat Kumara.

Thus, we understand how to position the pilasters. We understand how to position the pillars in the temple of God. We understand those strengths that can withstand great weights; and we understand how others must not be given so great a weight, for the building would collapse were we to lay foundation with the untested souls or those who in the midst of test do not endure the onslaughts of life.

Commeasurement gives to you, in this hour, the sense that all that comes to you in the 360 degrees of the circle of your being must come at these 360 angles to your own Christ consciousness to test the strength as well as the weaknesses of your own Christ emanation.

When you meet victoriously the sign of friend or foe, light or darkness - there is a strength, there is a widening of the total circle of being. And you find that the same test need not be repeated, and you have actually transcended a plane and gone on to new worlds to conquer.

When you think about it, there are certain conditions upon earth today that trouble many hearts and lifewaves which you yourselves never encounter. In many instances, it is because of the past mastery of your soul in previous incarnations. In other instances, the test is the sign of the future, and you are given the opportunity to see how others meet those tests for the hour when you yourself must give accounting as to your own strength.

The perspective of life as a schoolroom and all things to be dealt with as measures of the individual integrity will allow you to make swift progress - and to see in weeks and months and short years a considerable degree of self-mastery of the 'undifferentiated suchness' of the Buddha,<sup>7</sup> of the entering

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 25:14-30.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the Columbus Day Address, October 12, 1981, The State of the World: "The Harvest"; 2-cassette album A8176.

<sup>7</sup>'undifferentiated suchness': Ratnagotravibh ga I. See Buddhist Texts through the Ages, eds. Edward Conze, I. B. Horner, David Snellgrove, Arthur Waley (New York: Harper & Row, 1964), p. 181.



into a certain level of consciousness that contains the God-desire to move mountains - and therefore will move mountains! - and yet remain supremely unattached and therefore not connected to the astral stumbling blocks that, as grains of sand or pebbles beneath your feet, would (if you would allow them) prevent you from moving great mountains of light as well as adversity.

Let not the grains of sand disturb you from your flight. Let not the grains of sand produce that irritation which manifests as imperil. Let us consider the grain of sand as the cornerstone of victory. Let us consider the grain of sand, a single one, as capable of causing your defeat only if you allow it to do so. It is the proverbial making of a mountain out of a molehill. Many a path has been lost for an entire incarnation because of the single grain of sand. Correspondingly, great causal bodies of Light have also been created as the single grain of sand is the nucleus of Alpha and Omega.

It is good to be philosophical in those very hours when the acceleration of light and God's power entrusted to your care hangs heavy - to pause for a moment to contemplate all that has gone before and all that is to come as you are rocked in the cradle of the Cosmic Virgin's opportunity to give birth to new sons of deliverance.

The stability of our movement is the stability of hearts aflame with love.

This is a spiral of pilgrims mounting the mountain! And, you know, for a time there is a thinning of the spiral until it is completed and every turn upon the mountain is occupied by a Christed One. And one day the whole mountain and the spiraling of pilgrims becomes aglow with fire! And there is a roaring within the earth, there is a movement, and there is a great light that is emitted from their hearts. It is then that all of the people in the valley look up for the sound of the thunder and the movement and the brilliant light. It is then that a new dispensation of two thousand years, the new avatara, and all that has been proclaimed becomes the new religion of the age.

It is at that moment of magnification, of the maximum release, that there is the drawing of a planetary body and evolution into the new light and the new consciousness. All that you do is preparation for this moment when there is the turning of worlds.

Devils Slide, renamed Angels' Ascent, is our focus at the Inner Retreat of The Summit Lighthouse and of the spiraling formation kept now in the etheric octave by angels in white bearing candles aflame.<sup>8</sup> They do keep this victory vigil - and you will feel it as you approach the land. It is for that spiraling of the pilgrims that many have dreamed of, whose archetypal matrix is a part of the planetary body. Though it be not the place where the actual physical spiral shall take place, it is the etheric matrix for the drawing of the pilgrims who are a part of the assembly of the components of the capstone.<sup>9</sup>

The Emerald Matrix is set. The marriage of the Lamb is come.<sup>10</sup> And your soul is caught up in the bridal garment of your own anointing and communion with your Christ Self.

I desire that you should meditate upon this ritual and initiation which Lord Gautama and Lord Jesus have given to you in this year in the hour of Wesak and the celebration of Jesus' ascension.<sup>11</sup> For it is not good that you only contemplate the entering into and the assimilation with your Christ Self, but that you accept it as done and as sealed. For it is only condemnation of the world or self-belittlement that tells you you have not arrived at the portal of the Lamb! It is only condemnation creating procrastination that tells you you are among the wise virgins keeping the flame but the

---

<sup>8</sup> "Angels' Ascent" is the new name for the landmark rock formation known as "Devils Slide" on Cinnabar Mountain facing the 'East Gate' of the Inner Retreat.

<sup>9</sup> For Cyclopea's teaching on "The Mystery of the Capstone" (March 23, 1980) and "The Components of the Capstone" (March 30, 1980), see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 23, pp. 71, 73-74.

<sup>10</sup> Rev. 19:7.

<sup>11</sup> See Wesak celebration and dictation by Gautama Buddha, May 20, 1981, "The Path of Perfect Love," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 299-306, cassettes B8135, B8136; Jesus' Ascension Day Service and dictation, May 28, 1981, "The Marriage of Your Soul unto the Lamb of God," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 24, pp. 307-26, cassette B8133.

Bridegroom has not come and is not coming soon, for you are not ready.<sup>12</sup>

Let us draw the line! Let us remember that I have said the past is prologue - that Alpha has said it is a new era.<sup>13</sup> Will you not accept the will of God that proclaims your union with your own Christ Self? Will you not realize that the saints who longed for this union did not have the violet flame - did not live in an age of such intense acceleration sponsored by Saint Germain and Mother Mary and Portia and the archangels?

Therefore to hesitate to step in to the holy union of your own God Presence is surely an act of human will and even deceit of the carnal mind practiced upon your own soul. Surely it is a denial of your own Great God Self, of the Presence of the Father who sponsors this union.

Be not beset by the condemnation that tells you if you make a mistake or misqualify energy or do something wrong that your Christ Self has cast you down and cast you out and rejected you as unacceptable! You have an ongoing relationship with God - if you will accept it. And when you do not, it is the greatest travesty that has ever occurred in all of human history!

Contemplate this mystery. Remember that Archangel Michael has declared, over and again, "I AM for the Union!" - and it is the union of your soul with the Lamb who is Christ the LORD of your temple, the Lamb who is Sanat Kumara. In this perfect union you are also wed to the Mother. You also have the fusion with her heart, for there is agreement of cosmic purpose and there is love.

Love must be defended. Any brittleness or rigidity in your personal outlook denotes extreme levels of fear in your own subconscious.

This entire community worldwide is ready for the journey to the sun - is ready for an acceleration into etheric dimensions. The violet flame and the blue lightning of God's love is our offering, as we offer it to you, for the clearing of the condemnation of the gift of love. All that is left, then, is your initiations under Chamuel and Charity for the defense of perfect love in your very midst and the realization that wherever it is not, there is not the cohesive power to hold together our body of world servers.

Truly it is the Holy Spirit that binds together all members of the Great White Brotherhood in all octaves, worlds without end. Let us not allow the enemies of the Light, the misuse of the press, the false report of the false witness to deter us from the love of God in Christ Jesus.

There is an hour of crucifixion. There is an hour of persecution. But there is a resurrection. It is at the point of the resurrection, not only of the individual messenger but of all members of the community, that the world finally acclaims the Light that is resident within it. They do not perceive God through these initiations in which all the sons and daughters must pass. But when the victory is finally forged and won, when there is a glow on the mountain, when Christ steps forth from the tomb - then there is acceptance.

Thus, the dictations have told you it is the hour of the Mother's crucifixion.<sup>14</sup> And she is where she most loves to be - that is in your heart. And it is also a security and a sense of love and being loved to be within the heart of the chela during the hours of this initiation.

The prophecy is that the resurrection will come. And this is the moment when each one of you, together with all of us who have gone before and with the messenger, will indeed step forth from the tomb of world condemnation. And that Light precipitating out, manifesting the eternal threefold flame, will be for the conviction of all souls who also have that threefold flame. It will be for the

---

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 25:1-13.

<sup>13</sup>See Alpha, April 17, 1981, "The Time Is Short," and September 6, 1981, "The Anchoring Light for the Divine Plan of the New Dispensation." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 223, 428; cassette B8127.

<sup>14</sup>At the Feast of the Resurrection Flame, on April 17, 1981, Mother Mary brought her message on "The Hour of the Mother's Crucifixion with Maitreya Attended by the Avatars Lord Jesus and Lord Gautama," followed by Jesus' Easter Address, April 19, 1981, on "The Woman Crucified within the Chamber of Thy Heart . . . and Her Resurrection." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 210, 256-57; cassettes B8120, B8130.

judgment of those who deny it - but they will not be able to undo it or to turn it back.

When you are students of history, of the lives of the avatars, you understand where you are on the spiral spiraling up the mountain. You understand victory and you understand adversity. And you take all of this philosophically - not losing your guard in the hour of victory, not being bowed down by the usual waves that move against the ship of life.

Let us chart our course according to the courses that have been charted. Let us move onward together, expecting that the cycles of history of the saints shall repeat themselves and that it is our opportunity in the violet flame to see that when the cycles of history are repeated that something more is also added - our free will, our input, our dynamic decree, our exuberance, and the collective momentum of our victory! This is how we change the course of history! And in so changing its recyclings, we transmute the path of the past.

I have directed the messenger to review the incarnations of our own Mark.<sup>15</sup> It is for your understanding of these very cycles of history in the life of one. It is for your own compassion with yourself as you must go through similar episodes. It is also for your realization that condemnation does not stem merely from the present, but that you now stand to conquer the entire momentum of condemnation that has ever been placed upon your life in all previous incarnations. And though you may balance all of your karma, you must realize that the records of that condemnation still reside in those who have not balanced their karma. This is an added weight with which you must deal.

History as well as historians may condemn figures. And thus they stand judged and condemned by the pens of serpents who judge and write. And future generations may never appreciate the Light that has been manifest nor the fact that our Father tenderly forgives his own and that the soul has surely atoned for those sins long, long ago.

It is time to consider the great Light. It is time to consider the meaning of bearing it in a darkened world that must also be turned to Light.

I seal you in the light of my heart and my momentum of victory over every foe of condemnation, because I would like you to know and to feel the aura and the presence of my heart as I have stood face-to-face and nose-to-nose with the fallen ones not giving an inch! - not retreating. I would like you to have the commensuration of my own lifestream and my own momentum of overcoming.

It is as it has been said: You come to a place in life where you have been stepped on once too many times. And in that moment, you suddenly look back to all previous occasions when you have been the doormat of world, collective, and individual condemnation. And suddenly you realize that it is no one's fault but your own. You did not have to make yourself a doormat for world energies. And you thrust forth, and you extend the will, and you say to the proud wave: "Thus far and no farther."

This is the seed of attainment. This is the sign of those who have gotten the victory over the beast.<sup>16</sup> Thus, in the crucible of life are born those decisions of God-determination to have and to hold a greater God-freedom.

Sons and daughters of Light, be emboldened! For you are winning!

---

NOTE: This dictation by El Morya was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during Sine Wave to the Sun: A Retreat to the Inner Self, October 10, 1981, at Camelot; cassettes B8170, B8171.

---

<sup>15</sup>Refers to the Summit University seminar The Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello (the Messenger Mark L. Prophet), June 12-14, and subsequent lectures given June 15, 17, 21, August 15, 16, 30, October 11, November 1, 1981.

<sup>16</sup>Rev. 15:2.

# Chapter 49

## Beloved Oromasis and Diana - December 6, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 49 - Beloved Oromasis and Diana - December 6, 1981

Sine Wave to the Sun

V

The Potential of Your Own God-Mastery

When with the Lord Jesus Christ You Determine to Get the Victory under the Hierarchy of Pisces

You have yet to understand the principle of God-mastery!

Therefore we come. And we have not yet finished speaking on this very word of the sacred fire within your heart. And we are determined - as there is that God-determination in the very heart of every fiery salamander - to not leave you as we have found you in this retreat of light moving unto the sun!

Therefore, drenched and dripping with the light of Helios and Vesta, we are come! And we are come to say: You have not yet understood the fullness of the potential of your own God-mastery when you exercise it.

I would speak on one principle now - and that is the principle of light and of the sine wave itself and of its acceleration. For, beloved hearts of light, all of Matter moving in and out of the fiery core of Spirit, all waves of sound and of light conform to laws that dictate what frequency and therefore what manifestation there shall be.

The sluggishness of consciousness that is fallow field for negativity is a matter of nonacceleration. If you would change - then, I say, you must change! For the victory of the light in you is for a higher world. And it is law that these temples and these frequencies cannot forever remain the chalice of an expanding identity. Knowing this, however, is no reason to hold back upon the light of progress, for God has means and ends to deliver you. And therefore, your deliverance in that accelerated capacity that we desire in this octave is premised upon the law of God-harmony.

Understand, then, that to ensoul Light means to vibrate with that Light. You cannot vibrate in the old ways and expect to ensoul the Light that will be for the deliverance of a people and the nations. Understand that the very conditions of earth, the very nature of condemnation itself exists because of the level of vibration of the entire planetary coil of energy - the entire momentum of the consciousness of the people.

You cannot decree for the consuming of that energy if you remain at a low-grade frequency in your consciousness. In other words, you must be stepped up and accept the stepping-up process in order

to ride over and above these waves of that judgment of the fallen ones that long ago was pronounced by them against the people of light.

Do not expect, then, that you can draw to this level the frequencies of the Great Central Sun unless you yourself are encapsulated and sealed in the Tube of Light and in our own connecting Presence invincible and charged with beauty and perfection! You cannot decelerate the light to the level of darkness, but rather within the darkness maintain a frequency that will be a pillar and an outpost.

And this is why those who have dared to walk the Path are called “the Lonely Ones.”<sup>1</sup> If you would be a pillar of fire, then you must stand alone as a pillar of fire. For that pillar of fire can scorch the unwary, the undisciplined, and those who themselves have not accelerated. And therefore, from your Presence the grace of God may flow, tempered for those who yet insist upon dwelling in the lower valleys.

If you continually, then, determine that you will take the ascended masters’ teachings to make life more comfortable in the lower octaves, you will find that you will not be capable of meeting crisis or the ongoing necessities of this community reaching new dimensions of Spirit right here in Matter on earth.

We, Oromasis and Diana, are here to part the veil to allow you to see how the fiery salamanders, with all of the intensity of the Great Central Sun, do! manifest their perfection, do! lower the light of Helios and Vesta without compromise and yet bring it almost to physical manifestation, just bordering upon that line.

Therefore, in your communication with elemental life, you may have the awareness of these beings who are the blessed servants of your own hearts - for they are the closest to the physical octave of the entire servants of God.

And yet, you see, for yourselves to accelerate is to accomplish a certain departure from the norms of consciousness. It is the holy innocence of children. It is purity of heart and mind and body temple. But it is also the willingness to have God release from your heart a sacred fire that will burn and consume - that will be pronounced as the I AM THAT I AM in every chakra of your beings!

Therefore, know the path of discontent! Know the path that says: I must move on! I must come up and out of planetary negativity, that God might take dominion upon this earth!

Therefore, pursue - pursue with all thy heart this flame of God-mastery. Resist the old momentums to drive you down to those levels that are lower levels tinged with discord, when they ought to be tinged with the Ruby Ray. Realize that when you make a determination - as you have in the past fourteen hours - to resist spirals of irritation,<sup>2</sup> then it is that all former momentums of irritation within your own subconscious will come forth, for they are lanced as an entire plane of being that you would no longer call your own.

Therefore, the greatest battle occurs when you have determined with the Lord Jesus Christ to get the victory under the hierarchy of Pisces. Placing the foot firmly upon the foundation of the law, you proceed with the divine understanding that, yes, there is a chaotic condition of the subconscious of the entire planetary body that is erupting in order to be consumed. And, I tell you, if this body

---

<sup>1</sup> “the Lonely Ones”: “In times of cataclysm (such as the Great Flood), some have been able to retreat - into the mountains, into inner chambers, into certain layers and levels of Earth’s surface. [12]

<sup>2</sup> On October 10, 1981, concluding her lecture on Imperil, the messenger said: “I think we should all go to Darjeeling this night, to beloved El Morya’s heart and retreat, that all of these teachings now anchored in our minds and hearts in this octave might be amplified by communion at inner levels - perhaps, if we are blessed, instruction from the brothers who serve with him, an understanding of how we can approach the disciplines within our own life, how we can really meet the crisis of making that decision for God Harmony and keeping the vow, how we can protect ourselves, how we can enter new dimensions of our own God consciousness so that we are sealed from anything that imperils the peace of the world.” Imperil: A Commanding Danger! What It Is - What It Does - and What You Can Do About It, 2-cassette album A8174.

of devotees alone who have assembled here at Camelot will realize the power inherent in their own Great God Flame, you can hold the balance against the entire planetary momentum of layers of the collective unconscious that we have dared not open - because, once opened, they are so violent as to cause planetary cataclysm!

Yet we desire to consume and transmute these levels. And it must be done through the Word incarnate in someone, through the threefold flame in the hearts of devotees who can pronounce the name I AM THAT I AM into the very midst of world chaos!

You see, beloved Saint Germain has pleaded - not only before the Lords of Karma but the Four and Twenty Elders - for some means to stay the hand of oncoming deliverance of karmic cycles that must be delivered into the physical octave. And where can he turn when he is asked by the Four and Twenty Elders: "Who will keep the flame of Life?" He will always turn to Keepers of the Flame who have exercised the sword of the violet fire.

And therefore, this is an option which you may elect to take. It is an opportunity to keep the flame in the remainder of this conference and this very week wherever you are, that there might be indeed an opening of certain pockets of discord, all of which are manifestations of 'imperil'<sup>3</sup> - planetary imperil caused by the collective consciousness of the race of aeons of momentums of irritation.

Realize, then, that there is a personal God-mastery to be won! But even the hierarchies of light and beloved Saint Germain dare not wait until you have thoroughly and throughly mastered your own momentums. But they ask instead that, by the power and dispensation of Alpha and Omega, you be allowed to carry planetary momentums at the same time that you are carrying your own.

And therefore, the vigil is twofold - like a two-edged sword. And you will realize that if you elect to accept this calling, you will be reinforced by Great Teams of Conquerors who have heard the prayers of the righteous concerning war, nuclear war, and the subversion of entire nations by the fallen ones.

Those who have prayed concerning cataclysm and concerning the coming of the kingdom of God upon earth, however fragmented their understanding - their hearts have longed for deliverance and have prayed long for that very salvation through the blessed heart of Mary. And therefore, we see the necessity of certain individuals who have the enlightenment to realize that when they are together - such as you are - as a company of light, as oneness heart-to-heart, there is far more that can be gained than when you are separated in time and space and therefore even prevented from merging with one another by the deadly manifestations of imperil.

Realize, then, that these are most holy occasions - the four sacred conferences of the year - and they are divine opportunities. And you ought to appear from the four winds in full force and recognize that our Brotherhood is counting on you to be here!

And, you know, when you expect God to supply the necessary alchemy for your coming, he will do so. But you must call it forth! And in order to call it forth, you must deem yourself worthy - worthy of the expense. And therefore, someone must pay the price for planetary salvation. And we - all of us together in heaven and on earth - have agreed to pay that price! And you have diligently paid the price by your holy offering for the establishment of that platform and foundation of the Inner Retreat.

And so it is such a handy forcefield for elemental life. For, you see, they require a place apart, a place protected. And it is indeed protected when all around there are parks and lands that are dedicated to the preservation of natural life - and therefore currents of joy and equilibrium and balance and the opportunity for the reflecting, by your hearts of light, of the flame of Shamballa.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup>imperil: the poison resulting from irritability.

<sup>4</sup>The Inner Retreat (Royal Teton Ranch), over 12,000 acres of Montana ranchland, borders Yellowstone River, Yellowstone National Park, and Gallatin National Forest and is approximately 78 nautical miles north of the Grand Teton (the mountain in which the physical/etheric Royal Teton Retreat is located). On April 18, 1981, Gautama Buddha announced that he had come for "the arcing of the light of Shamballa unto the Inner Retreat." See Pearls of

See, then, how much more can be done from the mountain retreat when it comes to holding the balance for the planet. See how the calls are transmitted through the fiery interior of the mountain connecting with the Royal Teton, through the trees, through elemental life, through the very earth itself - chambers that extend deep into the earth and that contain that which I am not at liberty to reveal to you in this hour.

And therefore, there are connections even to the interior of the earth and to the sun of even pressure, where Virgo and Pelleur hold sway and keep the guard for the four points of the compass and for spherical reality in the interior, which is indeed the blueprint that is necessary as fiery core, that holds the balance for chaos and insanity mounting on the surface of the earth and in the large cities.

And that very condition of consciousness mounts because of the manifestation of decay, because of the very presence (in those who are the fallen ones without a heart flame) of disintegration. And in the cycles of disintegration, where there is literally the falling apart of physical matrices of life, then there is the release of imperil into the atmosphere. And this is why conditions are at such a point of delicacy as to require this coming together and this reinforcement of the Great God Flame.

Thus, I show you that by the very action of your light and your hearts, there is the necessity of an acceleration which will always cause the dissolution of cups of negativity - temples used for darkness.

And so, you understand, once you have entered into the spiral of God-freedom and God-victory and the lowering of the sacred fire into manifestation - there is, you might say, no return. There is no turning back. For that which is unleashed by your very calls, then, must be guarded and must be furthered, and there must be an ongoing, accelerating light within you.

Thus, some of you have become accustomed to certain modes of life, certain exercises of decrees, certain speeds, certain ability to assimilate the Word, and a certain fragment of time that you allow for congruency with the ascended masters' consciousness. Well, let me show you how coils of Life and opportunity accelerated allow you to assimilate more in the same cup of time and space that you enjoyed before. Thus, the days and the hours may remain the same, but that which you can assimilate and co-create with the LORD does increase. And it is so! And it is so the more you rely on the Holy Spirit within you to perform those very works instead of requiring the going round and round and round in the systems of automation that have become the foundation of material civilization.

Realize, then, that there are shortcuts whereby you can enter in to a greater fullness of the light of your own God Self just by the mere acceptance that you are able - that you can accelerate, that you can move with the speed of light that I am releasing! For the speed of this light and this sine wave is necessary for you to enter in to new compartments of your own God consciousness!

And therefore, there is a lapping and licking by fiery salamanders, in this very moment, surrounding your auras. And you look to me as Buddhas and as Mothers seated in rainbow rays of fire that come around you, even as a lotus flower. But the lotus flower in which you sit is indeed, then, the action of the fiery salamanders themselves.

And, you see, all is life! all is living! all is flame! And you can gain new dimensions of ascendancy right here and now. For the ascension process requires it! The Great Cosmic Law demands it! And your hearts are not content to remain in the old order.

There is great change coming. You must understand that our releases and admonishments of this conference are preparing you for the New Year's conference and dispensations. And each cycle of twelvemonth within the decade of the eighties does afford an opening - an opening of necessity, as I have explained - into astral corridors, an opening into the sun of Helios and Vesta by your own exercise of the meditation of the sine wave.

---

Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 226, 227, 460, n. 1; cassette B8134.

See, then, that you forsake not this calling. See, then, that you understand that there can be a parallel manifestation of God-mastery. Indeed, how can there be God-mastery within when all about you assails? And if you allow the assailing of the world against the very bastions of your own fortress of light, then there is not really God-mastery at all! There cannot be a flaming heart of light without balance in the heart, nor can there be the manifestation of the avatar unless you conquer the world simultaneously.

And therefore, the call of Saint Germain and the answer of the Four and Twenty Elders is that if the planet is to move forward in the evolutionary chain and rise and feel the proximity of the violet planet and its etheric matrix, there must be that conscientious outpicturing within you of the one-upon-one relationship, Alpha-and-Omega mastery, here and there - within/without! And there must be a pushing back of that which comes upon you to limit the fullest expression of the Godhead which is allowed. And it is allowed in this age!

So, we say, look up and lift up your consciousness! For above you is a vacuum. And it is hallowed space provided by the Buddha.

The “up” is the accelerated matrix. It is, therefore, a canopy of the Emerald Matrix of your own God Self. And from that Emerald Matrix there is, then, a compartment into which you may grow. There is a place to which you may go! There is room in the inn of your being for a higher expression of God and its externalization in your life.

And so we say, again and again, that the harmony of God is the key - clinging to that harmony in the very face of the eruptions of the putrifaction of imperil.

May I say, let all rise to the occasion. For truly it is an occasion - occasion in the sense of opportunity, opportunity in the sense of ceremony, ceremony in the sense of the soul rising to the occasion of the descent of the Lamb.

May you understand the meaning of presenting yourselves a living sacrifice.<sup>5</sup>

I make the sign of the Ruby Cross as the sign of fiery salamanders who, in the very center of the crucified heart of Christ, do keep the flame of Life. Think upon it. For the salamanders do keep the flame of the Sacred Heart of Jesus - and that Jesus in the mode of crucifixion.

As they are devotees of Cosmic Christ and you are devotees of the Mother, can you do any less in her behalf?

---

NOTE: This dictation by Oromasis and Diana was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during Sine Wave to the Sun: A Retreat to the Inner Self, October 11, 1981, at Camelot; cassette B8171.

## **49.1 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - December 6, 1981**

Vol. 24 No. 49 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - December 6, 1981

THE RADIANT WORD

Thought Form of the Sine Wave to the Sun -

A New Perception of the Chart of Your Mighty I AM Presence

Excerpt from a Lecture Given at Camelot by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 9, 1981

---

<sup>5</sup>Rom. 12:1.



... Thus we are at a point on that sine wave. We might say that this yellow sine wave at each turn is passing through a different spectrum of the outer universe. From the moment it precedes from the Central Sun, it has gone from the inner to the outer. We can imagine entire lifewaves and evolutions at each of these points of the ascent and the descent.

We realize ourselves that as we enter into the sacred fire and affirm the violet flame, we do ascend. And the ascension process is not won in a moment. It is a moment-by-moment process for many, many lifetimes. Ascending, then, may be moving just an increment along the sine wave, and yet we still remain within that physical band where we experience all types of evolutions and consciousness.

Sometimes we do not perceive how much we have accelerated, and yet our light is such a contrast to the darkness that the darkness polarizes around the light - as you may find yourself surrounded by insects or moths, and they all gather at that point. It may be the point of your own body as you actually bathe in the light of the sun. We realize, then, that as soon as light is accelerated within the given physical spectrum where we live, we become, then - in contrast to all other life therein - an accelerated focus of the Great Central Sun in relationship to those who are not so accelerated. Therefore there is a polarity that develops between their weight and our light, and they desire to take upon themselves that light. And so there occurs a magnetism between bodies. We are like celestial bodies. We are like magnets ourselves - all of us becoming components of the one mystical body of God.

We understand, then, that unless we know who we are, unless we can contain the measure of the Infinite that we are, we may accelerate light through meditation, through contact with our mighty I AM Presence, we may then be around those who appear to have light and yet do not have a similar acceleration - and there is an eating up of that light and that consciousness until we find ourselves somehow at a lower frequency. And not until we arrive at that lower frequency do we realize that we have come down from a certain level. ...

# Chapter 50

## Beloved Saint Germain and Sanat Kumara - December 13, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 50 - Beloved Saint Germain and Sanat Kumara - December 13, 1981

Sine Wave to the Sun

VI

A Day of Great Celebration in Heaven and on Earth  
Makers of History and Arbiters of the Destiny of Earth

This is a day of great celebration! For in my heart I perceive the Inner Retreat as the entire purpose of my mission that led me to the discovery of America in 1492.<sup>1</sup> It is the rejoicing of beloved Portia - as my own blest Columbia - that in this hour of the fulfillment of Omega, this Inner Retreat might be the place where the ship of Maitreya docks and the initiates of light disembark and claim a land, a valley, and a heart for love.

Blessed ones, it is indeed momentous to think it is nearly five hundred years, and what half a millennium can do! Half of a millennium makes the manifestation of all of our dreams come true!

We pause, as there is a pause in the interval of the heartbeat of God. We take a breath of Life! We breathe new air. And then we breathe out the great rejoicing and the acclamation "Praise the LORD, I AM THAT I AM, O Sanat Kumara!"

I, Saint Germain, have come to the place where my own are gathered. And I come to give you the strength of my heart, my will to press onward - and, above all (all the morass of earth), the vision that goes beyond the foothills to the mountain of the Royal Teton! Come, blessed ones, for I would discourse with you a bit concerning the hopes of my heart this day.

You have heard some of the meditation and conversation that I have had with the messengers in this lecture presented to you this morning.<sup>2</sup> I would continue on this wise, for the interpretation of events outlined bears consideration from the Darjeeling Council and the Council of the Royal Teton.

We have heard the ambitious proposal to open teaching centers in a number of countries - a coincidence that our messenger, before returning, received a call from a chela in Athens, Greece, to come and magnify the work of the LORD. Is this not an arcing of hearts of mother and daughter and the whole family of God? Have there not been hundreds and thousands more who have also heard the Word of the Mother and responded and said, "Yes! Come - come and help us! Come let us work together, and we will fulfill the calling of the Goddess of Liberty."

---

<sup>1</sup>Saint Germain was embodied as Christopher Columbus.

<sup>2</sup>Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Columbus Day Address, The State of the World: "The Harvest"; 2-cassette album A8176.

How can I tell you how hearts are peaked in readiness to move onward with this calling? - how there is hope even in those who for a time had lost hope. So many signs of hope, and yet we must always come with a warning.

Though it is written in the Book of Life, though it is prophesied, do not take the defeat of the enemy for granted. Remember that prophecy is not psychic prediction, but prophecy is an outline and a blueprint of the divine plan that will come to pass, that shall come to pass when hearts, noble indeed, come together and decree it so! By the life of action, by the action of your life, it shall come to pass.

I, Saint Germain, decree it! And as you affirm it and confirm it, so it will be so. The best way to defeat the enemy is to dismember him - blow by blow.

I speak of all the conspiracies of the conglomerate of the dragon upon earth. I speak to you, beloved hearts, of each area of misuse of the life-force. We have listed them many times, but I consider the international drug trade to be the most heinous crime against the flaming youth of the planetary body and the light-bearers who have descended. Often their idealism makes them receptive to those cunning in the arts of argumentation, polemics. And therefore, the serpent that was in the garden is come again and again to deceive the children of Eve.

Blessed ones, the rescue mission is ongoing and we are hopeful. But let us not neglect those scorpions that are beneath the mat of our own doorstep while looking far away and abroad to the international picture and forgetting that our greatest strength lies in forging a purity of heart and a oneness and a unity that cannot be assailed by any form of gossip whatsoever!

Gossip has been the seed to undo entire households, families, nations, and friends of long-standing. And it is recorded in the annals of the Brotherhood that it has taken place even in the previous incarnations of this community. Let light prevail and not the tail of the dragon that comes in tales many times told that have naught to do with truth or the everlasting proof of our witness and our blessing upon the messengers, and the dispensation, and upon every one of you who are tied to our heart by the chelaship on the Path.

I am gratified that you have taken seriously beloved El Morya's teaching on the chela and the Path.<sup>3</sup> For these admonishments have accelerated many of you into higher octaves, when out of the body temple at night you have been taught in the etheric retreats. There have been more qualified initiates in our retreats in this past year and recent years than there have been in this entire century - thanks to the violet flame clearing away the blunder and the substance surrounding even the best souls of light on the planet.

This clearing of the etheric body by the application of your decrees has enabled your etheric body to mesh with light molecules at the etheric octave and to allow your consciousness to combine with and to penetrate into those octaves even more deeply. Perhaps you have noticed in meditation, beloved ones, on certain occasions when you give dynamic decrees to cosmic beings with fervor and a deep heart-contact, a greater penetration of your own world by the far-off worlds which the cosmic being occupies and a saturation of the space of your aura that can scarcely be described - it must be experienced!

I bid you enter your heart of hearts when you give your decrees alone with God, especially in those hours of the evening when preparing to take leave of this octave. For in those hours there is a thinning and a quieting of activity, and angel bands gather around every light-bearer upon earth to escort them into those schoolrooms of Life - or on the battlefields where the call has gone forth.

Realize that in those hours, as well as in the early morning before dawn, there is a very special and unique contact - through the service of the angelic hosts - with cosmic beings of light. Most

---

<sup>3</sup>See *The Chela and the Path: Meeting the Challenge of Life in the Twentieth Century*, in paperback, and in *Pearls of Wisdom*, January 5-April 20, 1975, vol. 18, pp. 1-88.

notably, I would refer you to beloved Surya, hierarch of the God Star, who has been worshiped upon this planetary body as long as the light of Sanat Kumara has glowed here. He is the most ancient, ancient focus of the divine blueprint of the sponsorship of the Buddhic light and of great, great blessing to the seed of Sanat Kumara.

Let your communion with beloved Surya be for the externalization of the divine plan of the Inner Retreat and for all that must take place.<sup>4</sup> For you see, beloved ones, now we are in the moment of infancy, of first discovery, of the early settlers - of those who will come and claim the land for me, again and again.

We must build bastions strong, seal our borders, consecrate light focuses, and build our momentum by our early convocation of conference there.<sup>5</sup> We must realize there is much to be done for the establishment of an Inner Retreat that can indeed become an effective survival center - spiritual survival as well as physical - for light-bearers whose present occupations cause them to span the entire globe. A home of light, a haven of safety - this is our dearest heart and our dearest love.

Therefore, as we look upon the world scene, we remember (as you have been reminded) though there be "wars and rumors of wars ... the end is not yet"<sup>6</sup> - neither the end of the balancing of your karma, the end of planetary cycles of karma, the end of the path of initiation, nor the end of the physical planet itself. Thus, much remains to be fulfilled. And you stand, my beloved, in an extraordinary position to accelerate the cycles of your life, to balance karma, to become free, and to gain mastery.

The coils of light that come from the twelve hierarchies of the sun are magnificent to behold! There is a flurry and a flutter of angels throughout this planetary body, ministering as they do to precious hearts of light - bringing them into the view of their own Mighty I AM Presence, revealing to them the blessed Mother Mary and those who are just beyond the veil. So much has already been prepared before you that you need only take the step and pursue the calling to realize just how white the fields are to the harvest.<sup>7</sup>

Therefore, I caution you that special attention must be given to calls concerning not only the containment of the Soviet Union and their worldwide intent to hegemony but, beloved hearts, calls must also be made for the liberation of those forces of light within the Soviet camp and behind the borders of Red China. Calls for the quickening of souls of light are calls that establish the light of both the resurrection and the judgment within these societies.

Let there be the containment, then, of all malintent toward Poland, toward Afghanistan. Let there be a vigilance, a determination, and a contact again with representatives in Congress - by your own hand and writing - for those policies, both national and international, that you know are the need of the hour, those very policies that issue from the lecture we have given this day.

We must press on for the gold standard, for the withdrawal of the Nephilim manipulation of the world economies. We must press on for the protection of life in the name of Mother Mary - regardless of the stand of any one individual in the United States. We must press on and demand a recompense when grain is transported to Communist nations. We must stop the action of the international bankers extending credit and then demanding tribute from the people themselves when the fallen ones have squandered the light!

It is always the seed of the I AM Race, nation by nation, who pay the price for the folly of the

---

<sup>4</sup>Refers to the decree 10.13 to beloved Surya, in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

<sup>5</sup>On July 4, 1981, El Morya promised that "if you make it [the Inner Retreat] secure, if you win and choose to win and not to lose . . . , the entire Great White Brotherhood will summon you and draw you for the conclave of light, the Freedom conference 1982, in the Inner Retreat!" El Morya, "A Mighty Hip, Hip, Hooray for Saint Germain!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, p. 376; cassette B8155.

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 24:6.

<sup>7</sup>John 4:35.

fallen ones. They are a liability, not only to the planet but to the entire solar system and the galaxy itself! They are vortices of darkness, black holes in space, eating the light and giving nothing for it!

The debt of this nation, beloved hearts, is the debt of the fallen ones. And it might well be said that it represents what they owe the Godhead of squandered energy which they have squandered in the name of the children of the light and which those various children of the light have allowed to take place right under their very noses!

We have sought to establish education freely in this nation, so that there never would come a time when the fallen ones would control what the children receive in the schools. This, too, has been manipulated and overcome - and only now, in recent year, has there been a real turning of the tide. And determined parents and sponsors of youth have brought our children and our schools back to a pathway of discipline, while others have established their own schools for the same purposes. Thus, those who defend the little child realize that it is a plot against their entire being and consciousness.

Let us, then, fight for freedom of education and the freedom of the light to be represented, and for those methods tried and true whereby the children can learn the fundamental principles of life and therefore have a foundation upon which the creativity of the Great White Brotherhood might be builded by the action of the Lord Maha Chohan.

In the interest of fair play, let there be calls made on the entire justice system of this nation - the courts, the prisons, and those laws enacted by the state legislatures for the control of crime. Let there be an infusion of the principle of the Christ as initiator. And let there not be taken from the seat of the judge the right to interpret the law and render sentence within the parameters of a certain understanding of each individual case.

Blessed ones, there cannot become a mechanization of justice or a mechanization of the law and thereby take from the people themselves the office and role of the individual Christ to be an integrator as well as an interpreter of the law. You must realize that in their frenzy and in their fear, people want to enact laws that are absolutist in nature - allowing no room for individual freedom on the part of the people or those who must represent them in justice and in the legislatures.

Dear hearts, the moment of the release of my own Purple Fiery Heart this day is come. And I open now the orifice of my own being for a release to America, the world, and every true friend of my heart. I count myself fortunate to have many friends upon earth, not the least of which are yourselves.

Blessed ones, to these friends who have stood with me - tried and true in the testings of life - I send the momentum and dispensation from the heart of Helios and Vesta for the opening of the highways for the path of Self-discovery, that my friends of light might not only know me in the silent recesses of their hearts but know me in the fullness of the face-to-face encounter with the ascended master octaves that has been our goal for so long.

Therefore, I send forth the violet flame! Therefore, I release the violet flame! Therefore, I anchor my Purple Fiery Heart in the heart of every Keeper of the Flame where the threefold flame of Life burns, where the sacred fire is touched by Sanat Kumara, where the strengthening of the will has already been known through the precious diamond of Morya.

There I come - and here I AM! I AM here in the fullness of the joy of regeneration. Be then regenerated in the fullness of the violet flame! Be then exalted, as God would be exalted in you and as he would lift you up, as the Saint Christopher raised up the Christ Child to bear him over the waters of life.

So be lifted up by the buoyant manifestation of my Purple Fiery Heart! Be lifted up by the same love that I gave to our Lord Jesus. Be lifted, then, by that love of consolation, of tenderness and comfort, of joy and promise and hope!

The vision of the New Jerusalem is on high; and the vision of all that the fallen ones propose is

beneath. Let us sweep it out of the way by the rolling momentum of violet flame, as I set myself before Alpha and Omega in this hour to be the open door for the transfer of light from the heart of God to your own very fiery hearts of freedom!

I pray that in my coming to you in these recent months, your momentum of devotion to freedom and to the violet flame has also increased. I pray that you will know that we are with you as you consider and study what are the consequences of each move you make, each decision you take to expend your life, energy, and supply in our purposes.

Let us bear sharpened swords and sharpened pens. And let our quills be for the writing of the history of the age before it is enacted! For can we not project that which is to come and understand that we also may make history as the fallen ones, self-styled, have determined to make history? Can we not together be the arbiters of the destiny of earth? Must we stand by while chaos and confusion from the pen - the poisoned pen of the anarchist - moves on, seemingly directionless but yet with the motive and the madness of destroying all that is holy and setting up once again those totalitarian states of the dark ages?

I say, we need not stand by! We need not wait! But we must be certain that every effort expended of precious life before a common goal be God-directed and that there is no necessity for divergent streams in this body of light.

When you look at the list of countries who are yet free and you hear the call of the messenger for teaching centers, you realize that this requires expense and effort and initiation - and those who are prepared to go to places where life is not so sweet as it yet is in America, where conditions toward those who would express the religious freedom such as you bear are not so easy. Blessed ones, let us understand, then, that it is important to meet together and to consider once again, in the flame of the Goddess of Liberty, how we will approach the challenges upon earth.

I welcome the many guests who have responded to the call that I sent forth from Holland to be with me and with Kuan Yin this fall.<sup>8</sup> And therefore, the representatives from Europe and other nations are numerous - both to Summit University and to this conference. Therefore, I would convoke here at Camelot our usual meeting of the so-called foreign students, who are certainly not foreign but very much a part of my heart and the heart of the dream of America.

Let all who are present yet on the morrow, then, gather at Camelot. And let there be the consideration, by committee and together, of what shall be done in terms of stumping for the world, nation by nation, and how best to raise those necessary funds and to prepare those plans whereby we can meet and we can be together next July fourth at the Inner Retreat.

It is the dream of my heart! But I also understand those impediments which arise upon earth, most notably those of supply itself. I will count it a miracle of the hearts of the chelas of light if this can come to pass. And I can assure you that you will have my undying gratitude and my eternal assistance for the accomplishment of this feat.

And therefore let us reason together, let us consider the mission, and let us not go away with an unclear concept of that which is to be done. Therefore let students of Summit University and students from the world around, as well as those staff members, take the day to decree, to give prayer, to offer energies to me and Portia, to the Karmic Board, to the Council of the Royal Teton and Darjeeling, to Alpha and Omega for this divine plan and the specific outpicturing of it.

I welcome you and I will be a part of your deliberations - even as I have deliberated with many of

---

<sup>8</sup>Refers to Saint Germain's call to European devotees of freedom (July 31, 1981, during The Dawning of Your God Consciousness, Ellecom, Holland) to make it "first priority" to be at Summit University fall quarter 1981, sponsored by Kuan Yin, representing the Karmic Board. "For, I tell you, of all qualities that are required by Europe in this hour, it is, of course, the quality of mercy, the unguent of violet flame, and the opening of the violet-flame retreats of the entire Great White Brotherhood that will, I tell you, occur during the twelve-week dispensation of her presence." Saint Germain, "Light-Bearers of the World, Unite!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 409-10.

you when we together have decided the fate and the freedom of nations down through the centuries! It has always been the few, beloved hearts - it has always been the few with vision - who can see the handwriting on the wall and who understand that the individual in embodiment and on stage is the one who must make the decision to stand and still stand against all opposing forces.

I come, then, in the name of Lanello and in the name of Jesus Christ with a very special dispensation that is also necessary for the ongoing movement of the light.

You have heard from beloved Alpha of the blessing of Edward to be the counterpart of Lanello and to stand at our messenger's side as we go forth together - all of us one - to seal Camelot, to seal the Inner Retreat, and to maintain this focus as long as it is desired.<sup>9</sup> We have then deliberated together and, respecting their free will, we have set our blessing upon their marriage this day. I trust that you will rejoice in the divine union of the Great White Brotherhood upon earth and in the focusing of all twin flames for the ultimate communion of your soul and your marriage unto the Lamb.<sup>10</sup>

Our celebration of the Inner Retreat is also a celebration of the balancing of the karma of the messenger,<sup>11</sup> which was not alone my work but, as you know, by law must be her very own. And therefore, because of this and because of the necessity of anchoring her own form and being on earth, we have chosen our son Edward to be the instrument for the keeping of her light and grace and physical protection in this octave. Thus, let it be a celebration again of the Holy Family and let it be blessed with the fruition of the Christ consciousness throughout the earth.

I invite you, then, and I welcome you to the marriage celebration and to the marriage supper of the Lamb. Thus it may be a celebration on earth and in heaven, a communion and a commensuration, whereby each one of you in this ceremony that is to follow might also commemorate and contemplate the path of initiation of your own soul and your own receipt by Almighty God, your Mighty I AM Presence - not only at the conclusion of this life but at way stations on the path of Life that signify that the Christ, as the Lamb, steps down from the inner throne of Light to receive you evermore as his waiting bride.

Beloved hearts, welcome into the secret chamber of our hearts and into the sanctuary of the Holy Grail where Morya and I and Mother Mary and Lanello, with the holy angels, with Jesus and Gautama and all the sponsoring avatars, assemble for the consecration of the union of these lifestreams to the victory of the entire mission.

I tell you, beloved ones, from my very heart, this union is necessary for the focusing of Alpha and Omega to its completion. And we regard it as a protection to both lifestreams as they have accepted the burden of the fulfillment of this divine plan. It is likewise a celebration that the Mother has, with great determination, determined to remain in the physical octave and to sustain this divine standard until the Brotherhood is secure and your lives are also sealed with Christ in God.

Won't you rise in honor of Sanat Kumara.

### **The Summoning for the Commemoration of the Marriage of the Lamb**

Hosts of the LORD, legions of the Great Central Sun, I summon you to Camelot! I summon you for the victory. I summon you for the commemoration of the marriage of the Lamb and the Lamb's wife.

---

<sup>9</sup>On September 6, 1981, Alpha anointed Edward L. Francis as "the one to whom I give this mantle of responsibility for our retreat with the messenger," that there might be "once again anchored the light of our twin flames and therefore the fulfillment of the promise of the Inner Retreat." Alpha, "The Anchoring Light for the Divine Plan of the New Dispensation," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 427-30.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 19:7-9. See Sanat Kumara, October 14, November 11, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 261-75, 303-12.

<sup>11</sup>Refers to the final balancing of the karma of the messenger, announced by Saint Germain November 5, 1980. See "A Victory Celebration: Almighty God Is the Winner!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, p. 304; cassette B8072.

I summon you for the sealing of these hearts in the Inner Retreat. And I summon you for the protection of earth until all is complete. I summon you for the sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads.<sup>12</sup>

Lo, I AM come. I AM come for the blessing of my own - and for these two who have agreed on the altar of heaven to present themselves before this company this day, that all might participate and agree and affirm that the sign of the divine union upon earth is blessed and sealed in that state of holy matrimony that is provided for the cradle of a family and of an age.

In the light of Alpha and Omega, I, Sanat Kumara, transfer to each one of you a most tangible coil of golden wire on which is recorded the steps and stages of your divine plan and your initiation and all that is required for the similar celebration of your soul's union with God through me.

I, Sanat Kumara, sponsor all assembled on this blessed day. For you have been called and you have come. And you have heard the inner calling and you have determined to let no thing stand in your way to be present on this day of the rejoicing of our divine union.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I salute you and I seal you forevermore!

---

NOTE: This dictation by Saint Germain and Sanat Kumara was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet during Sine Wave to the Sun: A Retreat to the Inner Self, October 12, 1981, at Camelot; cassettes B8171, B8172.

---

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 7:2-4.





# Chapter 51

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - December 20, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 51 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - December 20, 1981

The Call of Hierarchy

We Hallow Space and We Dedicate It to the Invincible Light-Bearer

Out of the heart of Shamballa, I gladly come in answer to the call. For it is the very special call of hierarchy embodied upon earth.

Understand the meaning of our call to the embodied chela. And understand the responsive chord. As you answer our call, so we answer yours. And thereby, there is woven a filigree of light twixt heaven and earth as the shuttle of consciousness, as above so below, unites the warp and woof of our love - and there is manifest the veil of the Mother of the World.

Why does she wear the veil? It is because of the veiling of the mysteries of Life and the need thereof. There is a need for the veiling of the mysteries. There is a need for the veiling of her face, that the profane who have profaned her name may not look upon her in their profanity.

There is a need for the veiling of the face of the Blessed Mother so that the intense fire of her being might not frighten those who are the innocent ones coming to her heart, making way for the touching of the garment of her wisdom.

Perceive, then, the coming of the Mother always as the sign of Lord Maitreya. For we have a saying: If the Mother be in our midst, can Maitreya be far behind? Far nearer than the far-off worlds is the emanating light of Maitreya.

Thus, indeed have you renamed the mountain "Maitreya Mountain."<sup>1</sup> For it is the sign of the rising spiral of his coming, as earth herself rises in the form of the mountain to praise his blessed feet, that he might have the place wherewith to alight - and there to meditate over the heart of our Inner Retreat for the coming of the pilgrims who would become, by discipleship, the messengers of Maitreya.

You have heard this week of the messengers of Maitreya, of untold numbers of chelas who will come to forge his holy will - to listen and then to listen still with the inner ear, who will then go forth around the whole world. Three hundred and sixty paths of light they will travel for the manifestation of the teaching.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Deaf Jim Knob was renamed "Maitreya Mountain" by Mother when she took her students to the heart of the Inner Retreat.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the teachings of Maitreya on his messengers who will represent him as world teachers. This dictation was the conclusion of a week of teaching given by Mother to second-level Summit University students who gathered

My blessed ones, realize that this is indeed a consecration of hearts. The gathering of your souls represents the crosscurrents of many, many lives and many, many evolutions.

Why, then, have I selected the reading of the journeying of a soul of light, a son of my heart, to Asia, to India, to Tibet, and to the blessed Kashmir and the Kulu Valley? I have selected this so that I might magnetize from deep within your subconscious, in the very etheric plane, your own memory of the Kulu Valley.<sup>3</sup>

These are not stories, blessed hearts, of an unknown time and tradition. These are the stories of your own soul's trek there - there, where Padma Sambhava taught you and even then, in that incarnation (750 A.D.) following the coming of Jesus Christ, did anoint this messenger to be the one who would represent him in this hour of the Inner Retreat.

And so, you remember the dictation of Padma Sambhava. Some wondered why a relatively unspoken-of Buddha within these circles would come forth out of the very depths of nirvana to anoint our messenger and then to give her the name "the Guru Mother" - even "the Guru Ma" - as the one who would teach the meaning of the intoning of the Ma syllable, worlds without end.<sup>4</sup>

Well, precious ones, it was because of this incarnation of your messenger as well as other devotees in that very valley, in that very hour, in that climate - the fertile valley that in itself did hark back to the paradise of Lemuria. It was a forcefield consecrated by the Buddhas and bodhisattvas - a place round which was drawn a circle of fire, that the Nephilim with their experimentations in space, with their defilement of that space, might not defile the place of the birth of avatars.

Now we have selected this retreat, this cradle of the heart, to lift the entire record of that episode and others that occurred in the Far East. We lift, as a stork would lift, bringing together the four corners of the garment, providing the cradle in which that Cosmic Christ consciousness already attained by you, with all of the akashic records, might be safely transported by the great mother bird to this habitat, to this place prepared in the West.

There is a moving at inner levels of many forcefields. And there is a gathering of souls whose strands of light and devotion, whose very lifestreams, have so blended with the Divine Mother that they are part and parcel of the great flow of her River of Life.<sup>5</sup>

Can you imagine how many incarnations of your own soul's devotion to the Divine Mother could result in your oneness with her stream? You have never journeyed to the Ganges in this life, yet you are a part of that moving River of Life that blesses all mankind as it flows from the Himalayas and finally even is the precious tincture of her essence that flows through the seven seas and is a comfort even to the ancient soul mariner.

Realize, then, that it is not that I would woo you to India - though you are most welcome to retrace the steps of my son Nicholas Roerich - but that I would place a magnet within your heart to magnetize your own momentums when your lives have crisscrossed with the avatars, when you have even known me in my own incarnation before the coming of Christ.

Thus you have served, thus you have known. Let not the passage of centuries or a Western culture bereft of these memories take from you the momentum of the building of your own inner awareness.

You must stop and think: how could you, as an individual unique upon earth, enter into the mainstream of this, our teaching, and accept so fervently the reality of our Word - even that Word that often impels you to do such things as to purchase a land such as this without the ultimate outer

---

at the Inner Retreat during their "stumping" tour throughout Montana.

<sup>3</sup>Prior to this dictation, the messenger was directed by Gautama to read from the account of Nicholas Roerich's pilgrimage through Central Asia during the 1920s. See Nicholas Roerich, "Urusvati," in *Shambhala* (New York: Frederick A. Stokes Company, 1930), pp. 170-91.

<sup>4</sup>On July 2, 1977, Padma Sambhava announced the bestowing of the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet. [13]

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 22:1.

knowing of its consequences, of its plan? Your receptivity, beloved ones, is certainly not due to the personality of the messenger, nor to mind control, nor to brainwashing. Let them say it as they will. It is not so - and the truth will prevail! The reason for your devotion (and you need not be ashamed of that devotion) is your own soul's inner knowing and attainment and flowing with the stream of the Mother upon earth.

Therefore, stalwart ones, warriors of Maitreya, we address you. For in the physical octave you have rightly understood the great war of Armageddon and the battle of the centuries. And you recognize that the sword of the Spirit and the call itself, as the judgment, is indeed the work of Sanat Kumara.

You have opened your mouths to be his instrument. You stand with the fearless among the nations. And because all of this is made possible through you at the physical octave, we dare to challenge the bastions of the fallen ones, nation by nation.

You have seen the very testing in this week of an arm of this body - the Canadian chelas of El Morya.<sup>6</sup> You have seen them withstand the attempts of the serpents in the media to move against them and against our message. Thus, we are gratified that they have ratified our will and our light and have not been frightened by these blasts of the very furnaces of hell that would attempt to devour the green shoots of the Tree of Life.

Each time there is the encounter, each time there is the victory, then we who watch and watch carefully each soul on the Path are emboldened to allow this light to go forth in a more physical manner and thereby to arouse the sleeping serpents, to awaken those who have been the enemies of the Buddha and the Christ throughout the centuries.

This we shall continue to do, as those who hear and read this message know that I AM Gautama, I AM still the Lord of the World, and I have indeed taken up the abode of the western Shamballa for a very important purpose. It is so that the culture of the World Mother might find streams and tributaries coming together here, that there might be preserved for the new era the essence of all that is beautiful and holy and sacred, that none be lost, and that those coming by the three hundred and sixty paths of discipleship to this hearth and home might find a remembrance of their own homeland and of the art and the culture - of the prayers, the chants, and the devotions that they have experienced on their own soil. Why, even the food prepared in their native homelands will remind them of the universal nature of the culture of the Mother.

We have chosen this site to endure cataclysm. We have chosen this site so that avatars of light, who might not otherwise consider incarnation, might be wooed here by your hearts, full of a fiery love for the ongoingness of the Cause - that we might dare once again to make physical our dream. And our aspiration must be laid at the feet of the devotee and the chela.

For surely, surely as I live, saith the LORD, the ardor and the strength of your dynamic decrees brings together and transcends all traditions of prayer, all that has gone before. And this is through the nexus of that fiery heart, the Purple Heart of Saint Germain, who has lent his entire being to this victory and who stands in the heart in this very hour to lay before me the gift of your own life and Selfhood and your own chelaship.

Truly, there is rejoicing, even as there is watchfulness. Thus, there is a measuring rod that continually measures the strength of light and of the community of light and the world opposition to that light, as the world consciousness resists its own transmutation.

---

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the culminating week of the 1981 Canadian "stump" tour (September 14-November 8, 1981), sponsored by Summit University, and to the local Keepers of the Flame who gave support. The stump team traveled throughout Canada, lecturing in 29 cities on "The Control of the Human Aura through the Science of the Spoken Word" and presenting in 7 cities a 2-day color video seminar on "A Symmetry of Power: the Heart and the Word." The team faced a particularly fierce battle with the media in Ottawa where fundamentalists, the left wing, and cult-watchers were determined to have them ousted from the campus of Carleton University. The fairness of the Carleton administration prevailed, however, the meeting was held as scheduled, and both the teacher and the teaching were vindicated.

Have you not heard that the complaint against the new-age religion is that those who partake of it are not the same, are never the same again - much to the lamentation of their relatives and friends?

Beloved hearts, the inner mechanism of the computer mind of the serpent consciousness is far more all-knowing than you realize. You must recognize that it has been the strategy of the fallen serpents for thousands of years to keep the children of the light from their own culture, from their own religion - to enslave them in the materialistic religion of the fallen ones, to enslave them and thereby have a continuous source of their light. For my light never ceases to flow through my own children and those who are tied to my heart by the blessed threefold flame.

Therefore, you see that it is to the advantage of those who have erected the Cain civilization, the cult of death, even the cult of the serpent itself, to keep the children of the light in those situations of family and relatives and communities and established churches where truly the light of the entire church may be one or two light-bearers so intimidated and so enslaved by the fallen ones. When these ones walk out the door and breathe the breath of freedom and are liberated by the new teaching and by the Word of God, literally those churches and temples collapse. For the light was never in those wolves in sheep's clothing that set themselves before the people, but [the light was] always in the most holy, holy innocents in their midst.

Therefore understand that the change which is wrought is merely the bringing forth of the true inner Self of the light-bearer. Whether it is churches or temples or institutions or societies or nations themselves, the serpents are threatened when they see that they may no longer control the light-bearers.

And the light that is in their souls comes to the surface, and truly they are no longer like the patine and the overlay that the fallen ones have attempted to place upon them and indeed have so for many hundreds of years - yea, thousands of years.

Thus, the freeing of the light-bearers is that which has been feared for centuries - that they will awaken to the fact that the brainwashing and the false gurus and the false teachings are those which are entrenched in the established world religions as perversion of the original light. And thus, you see, they have projected all that is in themselves into the very true faith, the true charity, and the true hope that we have set forth. For it is the hope of the world! - the hope of the seed of Sanat Kumara.

Therefore, I welcome you to this glorious battle of the Spirit. I commend you for the flame of victory that you keep, the ongoing flame of rejoicing. And I warn you that the enemy does not sleep, for the computer mind of the fallen ones continues. Therefore, be watchmen of the night as is Saint Germain. Do not underestimate the malintent of the fallen ones, and do not preclude the victory. For though it is prophesied, it may only come to pass because hearts upon earth make it so and will it so. By your actions, all can be forged and won.

Let us never rest easy. For we know that often in past history a great leader has come forth sponsored by our Brotherhood; a reign of culture and light has followed, sometimes for half a century or several centuries, and the people would conclude that they had won their freedom, won their light, won their victory. And just at that moment of a false security, in would come the fallen ones to test and to tempt them and to see whether or not they could retain that victory. But in many cases, they could not retain it.

The incarnation of fallen ones in these United States - with their drug culture, with their anti-music - was for the testing of the American people to see whether or not they would take determined action. But they did not. They took for granted that which has been given to them, hard-won by Saint Germain and his chelas.

Therefore recognize that when the hour comes that people lose their freedoms without ever knowing that they have lost them, when they are brainwashed to believe that they are free when they are not free, when they do not even know that they have sold their souls for that mess of pottage - this

is the most dangerous hour in a civilization and in a culture.

And that hour is indeed upon America. Freedom of religion hard-won is not respected. There ought to be an outcry across the face of the entire land for the interference with the individual's right to contact God. Instead of the outrage against those who interfere, there is the crying out of great, great fear. And therefore, one can understand the great 'imperial'<sup>7</sup> which is multiplied through the media across the land.

Let us daily sweep clean this forcefield of imperial; for I, Gautama Buddha, invoke the presence here of Ray-O-Light, legions of the fearlessness flame, and the corresponding bodhisattvas dedicated to the white fire of the Buddha, who themselves ensoul that fearless quality of devotees who will become the Buddha, who will become the Mother - because they are fearless!

Recognize, O souls of light, that this quality of fearlessness is the very all-consuming fire! It is the very fury of God with which you are brought together. Without fearlessness, even a grain of doubt or fear in your own self or your own set of beliefs will be the open door to a mass hysteria that even now is gripping certain quarters.

Blessed hearts, I need not remind you that in the course of history, it is mass hysteria that has led people to surrender their freedoms to a fascist state, to a tyrant, to a caesar. They can in a moment be led by the Pied Pipers, who are the false gurus, to give up all that they have gained in the name of peace, in the name of protection that is then guaranteed by the new leader. Mass hysteria is the enemy of righteousness and the enemy of the Path that must be marched up the mountain.

Beloved hearts, could you believe that through the fear of the new age and the new-age teachings, there could be enacted laws abridging the rights of individuals to the free use of private property or even to the ownership thereof? Remember that outside these United States there are many countries today that would not allow the free and open practice even of this religion. And it would be denied, not on the basis of a thorough examination of the individuals or of their tenets but on the basis of this mass hysteria. It is indeed the hysteria of the Serpent and their seed - their hysteria that all the ground that they have gained and their very control of the planetary body is about to be seized from them.

Recognize the consequence of this. Study the law of the jungle. Study the beasts who are cornered. Study the backlash of the dragon's tail. Have a sense of commensuration of the desperation of the enemy.

When you understand this desperation, you will fail not. You will understand the meaning of the Russian artist's concept of the hours between four and nine.<sup>8</sup> These hours are truly for the artist and the artisan of the Spirit to take command over all forcefields and energies of the planetary body.

I would remind you that often that which passes through your consciousness in these early hours may be the warning of an angel of light indicating to you what dangers there are to the community. Do not pass these off lightly, but immediately set yourself to the dynamic decree that will consume this that threatens to precipitate if it is not checked by beloved Astrea and the violet flame.

Trust, then, your intuitions. Trust your soul-reading. And when you feel inordinate fear, recognize that the mass hysteria, as a wave of the astral plane, is bursting upon your own being and that, in

---

<sup>7</sup>imperial: the poison resulting from irritability. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Imperial: A Commanding Danger! What It Is - What It Does - and What You Can Do About It*, October 10, 1981; 2-cassette album A8174.

<sup>8</sup>An aspiring artist applied to the master Kuinji with the desire of becoming all that he had become. The man complained that he had to support his family, working between ten and six, and therefore he could not become a great artist. The master rebuked him and said, "And from four to ten, what do you do?" whereupon the pupil replied, "Sleep." The master chided him and said, "Well, you shall outsleep your entire life. Don't you know that from four to nine is the best creative time?" The master said that if he wanted to become an artist, it only required five hours a day. "What do you do between four and nine?" remains the question of the master to the chela. See Shambhala, pp. 305-6.

fact, it is the hour for a consummate transmutation.

Trust, then, in God to reveal to you the conditions of the world - and fear not. When you have fear and doubt, do not begin a process of self-analysis to see why and wherefore your consciousness is, but remember that Christ in you has naught of this and you have advanced beyond these conditions of consciousness; and you ought to be thinking about the fact that you are actually a weather vane, and the interplay of vibrations of the planet come to you so that you may be a protector and a guardian of Shamballa.

Shamballa is a cause. It is a flame. It is a brotherhood. It is concentric rings of Gurus and chelas meeting on many, many planes of earth, both in the earth and over the earth. Shamballa is a living person. Shamballa is all things to all people. The cause of Shamballa is with you as you take your stand for it. And all of the reinforcements of Shamballa will defend you in the course of your defense of Truth.

Be absolutely assured by my heart flame that always and always there is sublime opportunity to forge a new day, to step higher, to declare the greater truth, to challenge the enemy. After all, we are not content merely to remain on the line of light where light swallows up darkness, but we must push back the darkness and create the new line.

The new line, therefore, as it traverses the earth, ultimately will be the line of light on every line of longitude and latitude until the whole earth becomes a grid for Sanat Kumara, a crystal planet, an abode for the Lord of the World and his chelas.

Some among our bands have said to me, almost with a certain despair, "Can it ever be and will it happen that the golden age upon earth will be physical?" And I have replied to them, with great assurance, that as long, as long as there are chelas and devotees such as these, as long as they are one and not divided, one in the purity of love - just so long is the imminence of the golden age in the physical octave.

So long as there are chelas of the will of God who march with Morya, then the physical golden age is a possibility. So long as the quotient of numbers is filled on the planetary scale and there are none who are so blind as to be backsliders, truly the all-seeing eye will lead them in the way of victory.

Let the rapture be that Christ and his beloved meet - not in the far-off worlds, but here on earth. And let there be the acceleration of the Matter body itself, as the crystal fire of the rock now expands. For I breathe upon the rock and the molecule of the mountain the fire of my heart. And as I breathe upon it, according to the preordained cycles, all of Matter of this planet is accelerated. And, precious hearts, in the accelerating process is the very judgment itself, is the change of the old order and the giving way and the last gasp of some of the serpent ones.

This acceleration is felt by all of elemental life. It has been preordained that in the hour of the securing of this land and the coming together of this group of light-bearers, that I should perform this ancient ceremony that is indeed for the turning of worlds.

It is done now at inner levels, and you have stood together to brace for that change which is to come. We trust that there will be a minimum of cataclysm as a result of this acceleration. And we trust that all who hear our Word will recognize that always in the cycles of change there is a great need to continue the vigil of the violet flame.

Acceleration is a word that is equivalent to judgment. Acceleration implements the judgment call. Let all watch and pray that the holy innocents might be guarded by the holy angels during these hours when, by the wickedness of the seed of the wicked, some must go to the prophesied harvest when the angels of the living fire gather the tares to remove them from the earth.<sup>9</sup>

I request that you respect the concept of space and the God-mastery of space. I send the call to

---

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 13:30, 36-42.

chelas of the will of God to assist by prayer and by professional expertise, as well as the intuition of the heart, to evolve the master plan for this community. For when the plan is set, the supply can be better magnetized.

It is the law of space that that which is the matrix will always be filled. Is this room not filled? Yet there are not greater numbers than it can contain simply by the law of space. Erect, then, a larger church, and you will fill it.

Even as you have the sense of your own occupation of space by the Christ consciousness, this space is occupied by the Christ consciousness of the Mother and her chelas. Let us remember, then, that if space is to become a magnet and it is to be filled with light-bearers, those who provide the Alpha anchoring point that magnetizes the Omega must themselves have the ability to expand Christ consciousness to occupy space.

Whatever you have seen of the Inner Retreat in person or in photograph, let yourself include this in meditation. Expand consciousness through this space, and see how it will magnetize even the currents of the morning star<sup>10</sup> and the far-off worlds and the avatars and the bodhisattvas. And take care. And let it be the Lord God Almighty within you that expels “the rebels”<sup>11</sup> - even the rebellious tracks of your own untransmuted consciousness.

Thus, we hallow space and we dedicate it to the invincible light-bearer.

I am with you because you have consecrated this space. Until your coming and your momentum that has been established, I could not come. But I sent at first my son Kuthumi,<sup>12</sup> that you might feel the emissary of our heart in the greatest comfort of the Royal Teton.

Now that we are here, I summon you - each evening and each night - in consciousness, to the Royal Teton. We have many plans to discuss - from your individual fulfillment of your education in Spirit and Matter to the totality of the community of individuals.

I must also say, it is exciting to be in the earth and in heaven in this hour of the victory of the Church Universal and Triumphant.

In the peace that is beyond all time and space and yet abiding within it as the nucleus of all life, I AM Gautama and I seal you in the love-wisdom of my heart.

I await the hour when you shall have earned the full power of my being also.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the Inner Retreat on Sunday, November 8, 1981.

---

<sup>10</sup>Venus, the morning star, symbolizes the great causal body of Sanat Kumara. Urusvati (“Morning Star”) is the name of an “institute” of research and science to be built in the Himalayas. See Shambhala, pp. 175-76, 191.

<sup>11</sup>Ezek. 20:38.

<sup>12</sup>Refers to the dictation given by Kuthumi September 20, 1981, the first at the Inner Retreat.





# Chapter 52

## Beloved Saint Germain - December 25, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 52 - Beloved Saint Germain - December 25, 1981

I

### The Inevitable Encounter

Keepers of the Flame Will Make the Difference

Messenger and Chelas:

“God help us. Saint Germain, hear our call and answer!”

Beloved chelas of my heart, hear my call and answer! I have answered yours. Will you not answer mine? [“Yes!”] I have answered you instantaneously. Will you not answer me likewise? [“Yes!”]

You thought that I would take time to answer. Perish the thought! I would not let you leave my mantle nor my messenger without my Word this day. Therefore, stay. Be seated. For I have somewhat to add to this dimension of our release.

Yes, we are God-determined. Yes, our causal body has flowed in this very hour. And we are here to tell you of our devotion to your hearts and of our perception of a certain acceleration since our experiment in alchemy of this harvest conference. For the sine wave to the sun has been rippled by hearts who have contemplated, and not that alone - aye, who have actually determined to rise upon the sine wave to the sun!

I would tell you that even the slightest movement toward a greater God-mastery that you have evinced has already begun to change the course of things and the world order. We came, we of the ascended hosts, to plead for greater God-mastery. And many have heeded our Word to forestall impetuous irritation, unthinking action. Many of you have taken to heart our lecture on 'imperial' and you have said, “Yes, I can demonstrate my attainment.”<sup>1</sup>

You have heard the sealing words of Saint Thérèse of Lisieux, whose bouquet of ruby roses with that of Clara Louise have reminded you of your own sainthood.<sup>2</sup> You have taken heart.

Therefore I come to pray with you, to serve you Holy Communion, and to give you my heart's affection for trying to be better. I must show you how you have been better at the same time that you have perceived, perhaps, more faults. Praise God, they are not faults in the earth body herself

---

<sup>1</sup>Refers to Imperil: A Commanding Danger! What It Is - What It Does - and What You Can Do About It, 2-cassette album A8174.

<sup>2</sup>Refers to the dictation of Thérèse of Lisieux, October 25, 1981. See “A Bird That Takes Flight,” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, pp. 447-52.

but in the astral body of your own temples, and therefore these fissures can be filled in more easily with the violet flame.

Do not respond to the sudden impetus to guilt all over again when the light exposes more that can be overcome! After all, we have exposed the levels of your attainment. May we not, then, be privileged to expose a few more faults without your falling into the trap of guilt and shame?

I think we may. I think we shall.

The wind of the Holy Spirit blows with a great fury of intensity, even exposing prematurely the smoke screens of the fallen ones. They are fallacious - to the core. Fear them not! For in so doing, you give them even an increment of power.

You may kiss the ground upon which the enemy walks, but it is not necessary to kiss the enemy. Let him have his just deserts. And thank God that you have been tested and tried and survived what appeared to be an onslaught but which is, in reality, not much more than the same old mess of pottage.

Dear hearts, in this late hour I trust that none of you will sell your birthright for anything! - promised or not. Those who do are to be pitied.

Those who bear false witness against our best servants must also bear it before the high tribunal of the Karmic Board and the Four and Twenty Elders. And their witness shall be heard and is being heard day by day! And by their word, they are self-justified but condemned of the Law itself, which indeed has no choice but to be the Law.<sup>3</sup>

I trust you have understood more of the alchemy of world politics and that you will realize: If the messenger be an ant, you can afford to heed him. I encourage you once again to be more informed and to realize that there are truly voices abroad in the land who may not agree with you in all you do and say and think but with whom you may agree in some of that which they aver.

There are hearts which yet linger in my Cave of Symbols. There are hearts who are inclined to Truth à la the Pallas Athena. There are hearts inclined to freedom whom we tutor, and therefore we find a clear fount and a running stream.

I ask you to pray for all those who have perceived freedom<sup>4</sup> and understand her defense. Wherever there is an aperture of light, a pinprick, let us bore a hole. Let us expand it! Let more light flow. Wherever there is opportunity of inspiration and unity, let hearts unite here and there on this or that subject.

Let us tell our fellowservants on the Path that they are to be commended and much appreciated for their word of wisdom that inspires us in our own way and in our own path. Thus, we build bridges into society. And thus, the thread of the garment of the World Mother is seen as a golden thread that unites all lives and hallows one-by-one in the wedding garment that truly must become the swaddling garment of the newborn babe in Christ.

I trust that you are more than newborn babes and, as you have walked the holy days of Jesus Christ through his birth and infancy, that you will approach this Christmastide in his Christhood of thirty-two years - the Christmas before the hour of the ascension.

Let every Christ Mass and every day of your life become the Christmas before your ascension. In the full maturity of the one becoming the totality of God, I say, Go forth to conquer.

I come with the inspiration that is due you; for many, many have not wearied in well doing or in

---

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 12:37.

<sup>4</sup>Preceding this dictation, the messenger delivered a sermon on European neutralism which included commentary on an editorial by Leon Wieseltier, "There Is No Morality in European Neutrality" (Los Angeles Times "Opinion," 1 November 1981). Mother remarked that the editorial came "from the Gemini mind of Morya and from the heart of Saint Germain."

the affirmation of the Word. Your dynamic decrees are fuel for the fires that burn on the altar of the world's millions who cry out for peace and freedom. Their heart flames are kept burning. They do not flicker, for the oil freely flows from your own chakras.

Blessed hearts, conditions once again are tightening in my own Poland and yours. And what is it but fear. The Nephilim fear the oncoming light. Let us neutralize the fear. Let us deliver to them their own anesthesia that they would deliver to the children of the light. Yes! Let them be paralyzed by their own fear. They have spawned it. It belongs to them. Let it be rolled back! Let the fallen ones be paralyzed while the light-bearers move on.

Be on guard, then. For, beloved, economic conditions in Poland are such that the people must demonstrate for freedom! Economic conditions of the would-be world empire of the Soviet Union are not good. They cannot forever be supplied by the Nephilim whose coffers also are running out. They cannot be sustained by the betrayers in the midst of world capitalism.

And so you see, for their very survival, by and by the people themselves within these countries will arise. And then there is the fear. And then there is the contemplated confrontation.

You must understand - as you understand it in your own heart - that they, too, must say, "We will survive as we are. There is a flame that burns in our hearts. We must survive with this flame intact!"

It may appear to be not the better part of wisdom to continue. But, you see, for some there is no choice. They have naught to go back to.

These are fervent seventh-ray people. They have come to earth with the charge of Sanat Kumara to maintain the light of freedom. Voluntarily they went under the enslavement of the Soviet boot for the very purpose of proving that free hearts will never say die.

Blessed ones, it may be calculated that the Communist government of the USSR cannot tolerate further encroachments upon their entire mechanism, but it may also be said that the light-bearers of the world will not tolerate further encroachment upon their heart flames! The immovable object and the Rock of Christ - do not close your eyes to the inevitable encounter.

Remember, I said, remember the Place of Great Encounters. At the Inner Retreat we would have souls of light meet their God Presence face-to-face with the message of their mission. We would see them return to the lines that are drawn in their respective nations where there is another place of encounters - and it is the great encounter with the Nephilim themselves.

Blessed hearts, you yourselves must consider the philosophical equation of life. You must admit there is a line that you yourself must draw beyond which you do not allow the enemy to pass. Others are drawing this line in the physical, while Americans yet have a day to consider it philosophically.

Thus understand that much prayer is needed! I recall you to the rosary that is unfailing - because the Blessed Virgin is unfailing. I recall you to the violet flame. I recall you to the great truth that there is a line where light and darkness must meet. And the line may very well be the line of the people of Poland because, in this hour, they are the most daring and intrepid chelas of my heart.

Realize the great truth, then - and do not close your eyes, do not close your eyes! - that there are people upon earth, namely the Polish people, who will prove to the world, as Jesus Christ did, that it is better for some to give a public example of the crucifixion than for all to go down beneath the boot of World Communism.

Whether or not they are required to pay this price and make this sacrifice, to a large extent depends upon the people and the government of this nation. Like it or not, believe it or not, beloved hearts of living fire, it is true.

And you know that the fallen ones of this nation have already declared that they would not interfere in a Soviet invasion of Poland, therefore declaring the defeat and the deafening thunder upon the

face of this earth that the armies of light-bearers that have been assembled by the Nephilim will not be used in the defense of light but only in the defense of the bastions of their power bases.

Consider the realities of power politics: that in some areas, it is nothing but the alignment of forces of these ancient rivals. Consider, then, that the bearers of light must consider their strategy.

Precious hearts of living flame, you have the best and the most efficient strategy in the entire world. Your only failure possible is to fail to use it.

But, I say, once you have wielded the science of the spoken Word, take up the pen and write! Write to those who represent you. Demand they give an accounting! Write out of your own heart and your own Word.

Take up, then, the alliance, nation by nation. Take up the garland of the rosary composed of hands outstretched and hands clasped heart-to-heart. Take the hands of little children. Hold them to your heart and let them know that your heart beats for freedom in their name!

Blessed ones of light, when you know a solution, decree for it specifically. There is a certain comparison between “nebulous” and “neutralist.” The neutralist is nebulous in his ideas of life and death, war and peace, integrity and its defense.

Let not the ‘cloud’<sup>5</sup> that you invoke from my heart and the heart of God become a presence of nebulousness, whereby you are so engulfed in the cloud of Yahweh that you fail to see the handwriting on the sidewalk, on the billboards, and in the very heart of life itself.

There are solutions. Let us be attentive to the details of world history in this hour. Let us be more aware. And let us realize that this is the moment to move on Europe.

This is the moment for European chelas to realize that they are on stage and that they must multiply their numbers, for we must hold the fort in America with our chelas here. There are scarcely reinforcements to send you. Therefore, you must create bricks without straw.<sup>6</sup> You must create those rocks of Christhood. You must go forth and carve them out. And we will be with you, and we will send reinforcements when we can.

This battle must be won! And it shall be won - if you will it so! For all the hosts of the LORD are with you today in their declaration and proclamation of this day as the All Saints’ Day of the Most High God.

I AM the living witness. I AM here in the full fury of my great causal body of light. I AM here in the Presence that I AM. And I AM here to deliver to you the message of the Darjeeling Council. And you have heard it spoken from my heart and the heart of Morya and Lanello through this messenger.

Therefore, hear it now through me, I say! And know that there is an ascendancy of light. And your arcing of the light to the God Star Sirius is a most necessary part of our endeavor. Let us hear that call. Let us hear the number 10.13 ring through the sanctuaries of the world!<sup>7</sup>

Let it be heard, O witnesses to my flame of Truth. For I know the meshing of the light of the God Star with your hearts and I know what it can do. I know the meaning of defeat and I know the victory of the Inner Retreat.

Let us assess our victories. Let us see where the line is drawn. Let us understand where the fallen

---

<sup>5</sup>Refers to the ‘cloud’ of infinite energy - an “electronic vibratory action of vital, moving, ineffable light” which, although present everywhere, can be magnetized and amplified to penetrate and hallow space wherever it expands. The cloud can be used therapeutically for the healing of the nations and the soul of a planet. See *The Creation of the Cloud by Saint Germain and Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 2-cassette album A8063; and *Saint Germain, Intermediate Studies in Alchemy*, pp. 38-87, paperback.

<sup>6</sup>Exod. 5

<sup>7</sup>Refers to decree 10.13, “Beloved Surya.” See *Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness*.

ones seek to find the point of vulnerability. It is always where they have sought it before: through malicious gossip, through finding the betrayer, through finding the one who would betray again Saint Thomas More as before.

There is always one and some who, for name and fame, should become the betrayers of the community of the Holy Spirit. Let them have their day, for they are being tested - even as we are tested and you are tested.

For the testings of Life continue - even in the ascended octave. And our ingenuity is always tested, as the rising of the sun brings a new day of ascension, of expansion, of acceleration, and of a mighty, mighty fervor to do again, all over again, the victory of yesterday - to do it better! to do it for more parts of life, and to increase the God consciousness and eliminate all strife.

Therefore, watch their ploys. Watch the magnitude of their determination to ram the very sides of the good ship, Lord Maitreya's. Blessed hearts, one day he will reveal to you the name of his good ship, and therefore I will not read it to you where it is painted on its side.

O infinite hearts of infinite fire, I AM in the infusing light of world freedom. I AM in the light of this sanctuary of the Holy Grail. I AM the raising of that cup of the Grail, and I AM the raising of the communion cup. For I would share with you the body and the blood of the living Christ. I would show to you how the communion of the saints is the communion of Alpha and Omega.

I would show to you the sign of the monstrance that shows to you that in yourself the body of the living Christ is present, and that in the living witness, in the incarnate Word, is that light of the body and the blood. And therefore it is broken again and again as it is shared, as it is the will of God.

I would have you realize that the Word that is spoken that is our Word is the distillation of the light of Alpha and Omega. It is your soul nourishment. It is all that you need to go forth, week by week. Do not compromise it. Do not shorten it. Do not excuse yourselves from being in the flame when the flame is breathed forth and comes forth as tongues of fire from out the mouth of the two witnesses.

Understand that "this is my body which is broken for you." The very body of God on earth is the testimony that we are one. And therefore, in the ritual of Holy Communion - which is the teaching and preaching of the Word and the blessing of the Sacrament itself - there is the transfer of light.

I AM the living Sacrament, saith the LORD. I AM Saint Germain. Therefore I say, so is the messenger the living Sacrament. Be ye partakers of this Word, of this flesh and this blood. And therefore know that the living witness is the living Christ. And in the transfer of that light, your Christhood can be born, is born, must be claimed, must be lived, must be activated ere it can be ratified unto eternal Life.

Accept then my proffered gift - the gift of my own heart this day. And know that all saints upon earth can rise and take dominion over the enemy of my people. They can! they will! they shall! - when they ratify the will of God.

Be it unto you to teach the nations how to ratify God's will on earth as it is in heaven. And may the flame of the Mother go before you to inspire you and give you hope always.

Our Father who art in heaven, Lord God Almighty - I, Saint Germain, Sanctus Germanus, desiring to be a holy brother on earth, take my post at the altar of the Holy Grail, there to invoke the blessing of the Sacrament.

Let the bread and the wine be charged now with thy light. Let my heart, O God, amplify this light, that each one might go forth - in thy name and in my own - victors over Death and Hell, conquerors of every enemy of freedom.

I, Saint Germain, beseech the intercession of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Blessed Virgin. May

the Lord God Almighty this day, through his servants everywhere, bless his chosen and his saints, that Good might triumph and evil be no more.

I stand and still stand in defense of my little ones and the stalwart. This I do, O God, in thy name I AM THAT I AM.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and in the name of the Mother, Amen.

Let the light of Alpha and Omega be transferred from heaven to earth, from Spirit to Matter. Let every saint of the Most High God in the earth receive the impetus to Life and its eternality, to the resurrection and its permanence in all hearts, to the Mother flame and her victory in this hour.

I, Saint Germain, stand in the way with the Lord Christ and the Lord Buddha and the Blessed Virgin, as there is infilling into the Matter cosmos this Holy Communion - as above, so below.

This is my body which is broken for you.

The call of earth has been heard in heaven. The call of heaven has been heard upon earth. Even so, Lord Jesus Christ, come quickly into these hearts. For the fusion is nigh, and the alchemical union is to our own.

By the authority of the living Word, I, Saint Germain, stand in the very midst of my very own faithful to minister unto my flock. For the flame of oneness, I AM come.

Come to my Purple Fiery Heart, O ye blessed of my heart, and come in the name of all who may not be physically present this day. For I serve you - and through you I serve every freedom-fighter, every lover of Liberty, and all who have ever given life unto the cause of living Truth. Come before me as representatives of the saints in earth and in heaven. [Holy Communion is served through the messenger for forty-two minutes as the master continues to speak.]

I AM sending to all nations of the earth - through these temples of light - my message of freedom, my message of mercy. Be radiating pillars of mercy flame. Be myself. Be the brightness of Opportunity's eye that smiles to those who count themselves among the hopeless and the fearful and do not know that our God is nigh. Go and be the flame of our Gautama and our bodhisattva Kuan Yin.

I, Saint Germain, touch you fervently - as near to your hearts as I dare come until you also mount another spire on the sine wave.

This is real, my chelas, and life is real. It is worth living. And it will not steal from you the truth of being. Life is real. Invoke its reality.

My blessed hearts, I would have you be, then, myself - as I would be God in action. I yet summon you to a new and higher day of your own God-mastery.

I continue speaking, for I love thee. I love thy soul. I love thy will to be the perfect love of God.  
...

You may not remember, but I remember. I remember the fields of battle where you have chosen to give and give again. And you have retained the lily-white of those moments, the fleur-de-lis of my heart. I also remember the battlefields where you have declined to raise the right hand of God in defense of Truth. Thus I AM come to give to you renewed opportunity to make two million right decisions before the hour of your own Godhood.<sup>8</sup>

Be not startled that I AM near. You ought to be startled in those hours when you think that I do not hear or see the exceptions to the law that you allow. Thus, rejoice in my presence and be glad. And when you are alone, maintain your joy, that no man through sin may take thy crown. ...<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup>Saint Germain has said that he made two million right decisions during hundreds of thousands of years of service on behalf of earth and her evolutions prior to his ascension (1684).

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 3:11

Children of the light, I AM here to impress upon you that nearness of love must continue always and always. The appreciation of our love, held in high esteem, will guide you in every right decision.

...

As you expect - and it is true - that I uphold you in all purity before the Karmic Board, so, I pray, uphold me in all purity before the world. This is our agreement, I remind you. You have yearned to have an advocate in the courts of heaven, and so you do. And I have yearned to have an advocate in the courts of the world, and so I have you!

This is the nature of our agreement, and it is ever thus: God has need of man, man has need of God. And God's emissaries - such are we together - have need of each other. ...

Savor, then, the body and blood of Christ. Savor every morsel of our Word. This I give to thee is more than token, sign, or symbol. Yet it must remain archetypical of the teaching itself, which is true Sacrament as the Person of God who comes in the Person of the teaching.

Remember to savor our Word. The Word must not go forth from this altar or this mouthpiece as though it were somehow unimportant. The Word is Life. And though you may think you have heard it many times over, you also drink water each day and eat the same foods again and again. Recognizing that your body temples do not tire of the sameness of good nutrients, also recognize that your souls do not tire of hearing the Word.

Though the senses may pall and the discarnates themselves may cry out in exasperation against the Word, yet the soul hungers and thirsts after righteousness and truth. And if perchance you think you have enough, I pray, take in for another day and give - give and give again your cup to overflowing - to those who have not heard and to those who have not drunk.

There is such a thing as storing truth in the cisterns of the aura, of having the wells full of crystal water when, on the parched desert, it is not you who thirst but the traveler on the way. Provisions I give to you for yourself not alone but for thee and thy other self. Perhaps the one in need is thine own twin flame or the lost child of another life whose sorrow in parting you yet bear.

All hurts of soul can be healed, blessed hearts, if you will allow us to heal them. Many of the scars that require healing must come through sharing love, through coming together again with those you have not met for many a lifetime. Thus we give and give again so that you have much to give to those who have so very little.

I myself enjoy the wondrous releases of seraphim who never tire in the "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty ..." even as they chant "Thou art holy in manifestation in God and man."<sup>10</sup>

Angel feet above thy heads reveal another octave where there is sacred labor of angelic friends who continue in the dissertation of the Word as they tutor newborn babes and elementals, devas of the nature kingdom, the timbrel and the dance and the sacred instruments of those who know how to send their melodies from heaven to create in you a sacred leaven. The leaven of music is also a healing light. The sacred labor, the dynamic decree, the music, the art - all expressions so needed by the soul.

Would you become a living fountain, my son? Would you become the living Word? Do you not know that I give to you the seed for a living fountain that shall not cease to flow? This is the only gift that God can give - a gift of light and crystal water, a gift of Christhood, of Tree of Life. But to give, you must receive. And to receive, you must give and give again.

Fortunate indeed are you who come when I am unannounced. For down the centuries, many have

---

<sup>10</sup>The "four beasts" (Four Cosmic Forces) "full of eyes" of Elohim (openings unto the Great Central Sun) "rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty. ..." See Rev. 4:8; Sanat Kumara, April 22, 1979, "The Opening of the Seventh Seal," in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, p. 92. Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus, Dominus Deus Sabaoth ("Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts") is the prayer which prefaces the Canon of the Roman Catholic Mass. "... Thou art holy in manifestation in man" - from a dictation by God Harmony.



come only when they have heard some blessing was in store. Not that you would so suppose that you would not receive an outpouring of light when our messenger is here, but only your souls could tell the hour and the day when in this century I would come to serve Communion in God's way.

The sign of the cross I write upon your hearts. This cross is a crystal cross, a crystal fire, and a crystal sword - all in one. I pray you, exercise the power of the crystal cross and remember the meaning of the crystallization of the God flame.

I feed you the living Word.

I AM the living Word of freedom. . . .

You see, I am still speaking so that you will understand that the living Word is always with you, though it be not audible. And therefore, you will quicken the pulse of your own self-mastery in the realization of the continuity of the Word.

A taste of heaven is my desire for thee - and therefore an increase in integrity. The Word is our honor. Let us not consider compromise. . . .

Our Heavenly Father, I pray at the altar of the saints with fervent heart. I pray for the alchemy of Life. . . .

O Divine Alchemist, let there be transmutation in these hearts. . . .

Angels of the fires of transmutation, come into these hearts who will receive thee and give thee room. [Communion is concluded.]

Out of the light of my heart, I reveal to you the mystery of Life. Be it believed or not, the Blessed Sacrament that I have transferred to you does contain that mystery. Thus it is ever unto the soul - enveloped in the love of God and out of purest love - to decode the ciphers of the infinite Word.

May the ciphers of my own person bless you as you become - one and all - alchemists, turning the fires of world freedom.

The right hand of Almighty God be upon you, as it is upon me, forever.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on All Saints' Day, November 1, 1981.

# Chapter 53

## Beloved Jesus Christ - December 27, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 53 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 27, 1981

Thanksgiving Day Address 1981

Seeds Not Watered or Planted

My beloved, let us rehearse the familiar words: The flesh profiteth nothing, but the Spirit giveth life. Nevertheless, you are given to understand that Matter itself must be the instrument of the Spirit, and the crystal chalice is the bearer of the light.

Thus, I come to pour the light of the Spirit into the chalice that is yet fragile. Yet there is one that keepeth the chalice of thy heart, the chalice immutable that is the Holy Grail. The Christ Self of each one is the keeper of the Grail, the wine thereof. The Christ is the bread of Life. I AM that manna which came down from heaven.<sup>1</sup>

Understand that which is meet for you to understand - that the bread of Life itself cannot be assimilated except it first become the living Word. The wine that is poured must be assimilated. And the one born of the Spirit must come to earth to ratify the heavenly state midst those who have no access to the crystal chalice but are yet bearers of the fragile cup only.

How shall the fragile cup endure the pouring of the wine of the Spirit? It cannot. Therefore the priest or priestess partakes of the bread of Life and of the wine and of the living water that descends from above. And the Grail then becomes the Word incarnate - and all come, holding out their fragile cups as the begging bowl of life.

The bowl can contain only so much, and the trees grow only so tall, and the bounds of man's habitation allow only for light to be given and received increment by increment, lest the individual himself should dare to believe that he is become as the gods.

Sufficient unto the day is the light. For the light itself that is given is not intended of itself to be the incarnate Word, but to be the magnet that will draw to you the fullness of the Godhead mightily - for action in the hour of action, for the courage to be prime mover in the hour when movement is the call.

The light that is given is for the sustainment of your sharing in the gift of eternal life without your containing all of it in the imperfected state. Thus that which is given is an opening unto heaven, is a point of contact, is a sufficiency for thy life.

Always is the possibility that this light can become the crystal and the crystal itself multiply greater light. Always the option is given, but never is it given without the most intense initiation and soul testing - testing the levels of harmony, testing the levels of will to be purity in action, testing

---

<sup>1</sup>John 6:32-35, 48-51.

the levels of commitment, daring to determine to be the conqueror of life.

There are the lesser tests that are given only for the sake of those who yet bear the fragile cup. Then there are absolute tests that are for the testing of the vessel that is to contain the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. It is essential that you understand these levels of testing; for little by little, all must come to all. For it is never the Father's intent, though He established the bounds of habitation,<sup>2</sup> to ultimately limit the soul's soaring beyond those bounds when he has proven himself ready to move beyond with the angels in heaven and with the sons of God.

It sounds as though we speak again of the measuring rod, measuring in the outer court of the temple and within - measuring the gentile evolution, measuring the sons of God, measuring the components of the capstone.<sup>3</sup>

How do you measure the levels of achievement in the classroom of school? By the testing of that which the individual is capable of demonstrating physically, on paper. What are you capable of precipitating?

The harvest, then, is the coming home of the results of the test given in the spring. All are graded, and it is very clear to each one - through each one's own Christ Self - what has been wishful or willful thinking and what is, in fact, in hand.

These are moments of rejoicing for the daystar appearing!<sup>4</sup> These are moments for the sealing of the harvest by the baptism of the sacred fire. These are the moments when the sons of God may be ordained as priests after the order of Melchizedek.<sup>5</sup>

We come, then, to consider. We come, then, in the contemplation of the divine plan for your life. We come with the hosts of the LORD who are determined to burn back the barriers falsely set up by the fallen ones. We would establish the barriers of God consciousness and the opening wide of the City Foursquare<sup>6</sup> for newness of life and for these little ones to enter there.

Our gaze encompasses the earth. Our gaze is the filling of the stars. Our gaze is into the depths of the pool of the soul of selfhood.

My beloved, I am come into your midst vastly aware of the commensuration of life. I am aware of the ongoing need of every chela of the sacred fire to come into alignment with the will of God. I am aware of souls of light descending. I am aware of offices within this community that need to be filled by hearts that have a joyous fervor for the will of God.

I am summoning my beloved for reinforcement - for service here at Camelot and at the Inner Retreat. I am calling those who understand the necessity of the capstone and of the fervent application of the light of Alpha and Omega. I ask you to apply your hearts and also to make application to our own messenger for service. For there is a need for great expansion. And the geometry of the Word that is planned in the coming year is planned with you in mind, individually, and your service that can be given. It is therefore time to state anew what can manifest, what will be brought forth, and what will you bring as seed of Light for the sowing.

We look, then, to the remnant of light-bearers worldwide for establishment of a greater concentration of light and a great, great effort to further the purposes of our Inner Retreat. We look for the keeping of the timetable for the mastery of space and for those who can understand the equation of Armageddon - those who understand that there is a defense needed in the physical plane, in time and space, at the Inner Retreat.

---

<sup>2</sup>Acts 17:26.

<sup>3</sup>See Cyclopea, "The Components of the Capstone" and "The Mystery of the Capstone." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, pp. 71, 73-74.

<sup>4</sup>II Pet. 1:19.

<sup>5</sup>Pss. 110:4; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:20; 7.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 21:16.

It is the hour and the call for some to go to be the firstfruits of the Virgin's seed. For it is my Mother's land and my motherland that we would restore. It is a place where those coming from all continents and nations might find a dedication of their nation's own dharma and preserve the integrity of those soul-groupings that must come together for the expansion/explosion of light unto a victory, until all may be perceived as one - one light and one banner.

For all the nations of the earth will one day uphold the banner of Maitreya. But first there is the calling. First there is the necessity of the planting of those flags of the nations here at Camelot as the sign of the trek of pilgrims of the nations coming on a spiritual pilgrimage - celebrating, two hundred years after the Declaration of Independence, a new declaration of liberty, a new thanksgiving. And now in the century of the five-hundred-year celebration of the discovery of this continent itself, there are those who have come for the discovery of the New World, those who have come for a new celebration of freedom. It is a replaying, in the spiritual spheres, of all that has taken place.

Let the pilgrims come. Let some realize that it is their dharma, in the manifestation of the Buddha of the nations, to remain with Padma Sambhava and the Mother on the mountain of the Inner Retreat. It is necessary - and already the hour is late - for others to come and take up the flame of the day-to-day sacred labor of Camelot.

Let the heart then pulsate. Let the Son behind the sun now receive the reward of the pilgrims of the sun. Let there be new consideration and a review of life. For we would be in the hour of the Buddha's cycles - on time and in space - where the LORD GOD would have us to be.

There is a forcefield to be maintained in the state of Montana. There is a forcefield to be maintained of the ancient fires of the Yellowstone and of the Royal Teton Retreat.<sup>7</sup> There is a focus to be opened. There are ways to be charted. And therefore, let us consider, not only the necessities of the land and its economy but the spiritual mission itself for which some again must make the sacrifice that others might build and others might plant and others might tend the flocks and others might harvest!

Thus, beloved hearts, a new wave and a new light from Sirius descends in this day of Thanksgiving. Let the chalice be expanded! Let the permanent crystal chalice of the messenger expand. Let the fragile cups of devotees now be fired. And let them bring those cups to the feet of their own Christ Self, that they might find the strengthening of the chalice of being, the strengthening of the temple.

Let there be the chalice of our beloved Paul the Venetian.<sup>8</sup> Let it be manifest! Let it be revealed! Let it be unveiled to those eyes who have never seen before the magnificent chalice of our Paul that he has created for the new age, for the Goddess of Liberty, for Saint Germain, and for devotees of the freedom flame.

Let the chalice be the symbol of our striving. And let us realize that the holding of this chalice - that it be not dashed from hand or lip - is the supreme mission of each individual light-bearer.

Think of hands raised, outreached, sustaining and upholding the chalice, that there might be a mighty outpouring from the very heart of Sanat Kumara in this year! Let us become one soul on earth, one heart, and one chalice. Shall we not all exchange the fragile chalice of the flesh that is without the Spirit for the permanent chalice of the Guru in our midst?

Let us come to understand the presence of the Brotherhood. Let us come to understand the true

---

<sup>7</sup>The Inner Retreat, over 12,000 acres of Montana ranchland, is approximately 78 nautical miles north of Grand Teton mountain (focus of the physical/etheric Royal Teton Retreat) and borders Yellowstone National Park.

<sup>8</sup>See Paul the Venetian, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 15, p. 62. "... For a period of seventeen years I have been at work at inner levels in constructing a beautiful chalice to present to the Maha Chohan. And this very day it has been taken to him in his home in Ceylon. There it stands in his retreat. The base of this magnificent chalice - which, incidentally, is snow-white in color - is set with three rings of precious stones ... charged with the wisdom of God, the will of God, and the love of God. ... I ask those of you who are spiritually perceptive and love the Father to call unto God with fervor and determination until, while you sleep at night, God himself shall direct your journey unto the Temple of Comfort in Ceylon; and your own eye shall behold the work of my hands."

mystical body of God and the one consciousness of all.

Fear not, then, anything on earth or under the earth or under the sea. Fear not, but perceive how the pressing in of darkness receives a recompense of the pressing in of light - how there is an intensity, how there is acceleration, how the adversary is bound, hand and foot, by the legions of our God!

Let us perceive, then, that the curtains of heaven open, one by one. And many a parting of the veil shall precede thine own fulfillment of the law with the courage of Life.

I AM thy own if you will have me. I AM the one sent.<sup>9</sup> I AM the one whose vessel is provided. I AM the one. And I place my Electronic Presence here, that you might understand the stepping-down of forcefields and your own dipping into the fires of the Holy of Holies.

I come to bless you with the light that is the blessed light of the heart of every son of God who has moved in our midst. I come to bring you all to the point of the movement of this caravan of light and the perception of where the sacred labor must be emphasized, where the true direction must be, where the effort must be placed. I come to give you a unique understanding born of a unique contact with your own fiery heart!

I come, yes! - to transfer to you that light of Godhood. I come to carry you far into the interior of your own God flame! I come to seal you in the Mighty I AM Presence of Life! I come to reveal to you the promise of ascended masters stepping through the veil! I come to make known to you that this is indeed the hour of the Holy Grail if you can perceive yourself as worthy, O worthy of the cup - to hold it, to cherish it, and to drink all of it!

Tender hearts that are the tender vine - Come! Come and be with me in this hour. For I would take the whole body of God upon earth into my heart. I would shepherd you to a new hillside and a new and holy calling. I would allow you to hear the hymns the angels sing and the preaching of the angel of the Everlasting Gospel.<sup>10</sup> I would take you to new dimensions where God has prepared the mansions of his love.

I would not leave you comfortless in this hour of cycles turning, nor in the hour of the persecution or of the affliction. I bring water for the watering of the seed and the plant of Life and for the parched lips that pray the Our Father and give the decrees of freedom, hour upon hour.

I come for the recharging of your form and of your temple for that service that you would render when your hearts would faint - not for fear, but for the application of thy life to the duty at hand. I bring reinforcements. I bring angels of the sacred fire to take up the watch where the fallen ones have been and where they are no more.

I come to fill in. I plant new trees, evergreens, where the unfruitful plants have been removed. Where there is the barren fig tree, lo, I plant the living Tree of Life by the waters that flow. Lo, I release the waters that issue from the very heart of your Mighty I AM Presence.

I say, there is a solution to planetary unrest. And the Lamb of God is with us! I say, there is a solution to world confusion. I say, there is a solution to the manipulation of the fallen ones! I say, there is a God-solution - and that God-solution is the light, the eternal light that I pour now into your hearts!

O my beloved ones, will you not receive me? For I AM both the light and the outpouring of the light! I AM the light. I AM the light of the world, indeed, as long as I AM in the world.<sup>11</sup> And I have purposed that purpose of Almighty God to be in the world through your heart, through your own Christ consciousness that you diligently pursue.

---

<sup>9</sup>John 6:29.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 14:6. See Sanat Kumara, August 19, 1979, "The Everlasting Gospel Foursquare." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, pp. 201-8.

<sup>11</sup>John 9:5.

You will not have it if you let go of it so easily, my son! You will not have it if you do not strive for it - even though it be a part of your causal body of light, even though it be the reality of thy Self at inner planes. There is a striving, there is a pulling on the cords of heaven that must be done and done daily, lest you lose that which is given for your calling in this life!

Yes, I am your Father. I have ever been your Father. For my Christic seed was sown and is sown in my embodiment as Joseph.<sup>12</sup> Therefore, you realize that I come as the Father of many sons upon earth and the specific son whose calling it is to realize the dharma.

Recognize that one cannot simply leave the great Tree of Life and all of its fruit waiting to be plucked and trust that anytime, anywhere, some time and some day, the same opportunities will be there. These are momentous opportunities! These are momentous years! Do not resist the calling of the LORD - your own Mighty I AM Presence. Do not set aside so lightly that which is the proffered gift.

After all, were you to stand in the place of the giver, as I stand this day, decide how long you would hold the outstretched hand of opportunity for an ungrateful, neglectful, or willfully ignorant generation. You would also decide, as a wise father, how long it is just to hold out the gift in hand and when it should be returned to the fiery core, that the individual learn a greater appreciation and the understanding of what it means to strive and strive again for the victory.

Though there be the favorite son, who is the Christ Self of all, the soul must not fancy itself in control of that son. Therefore, in the harvest of years, of lifetimes, of embodiments - which now comes to you as the most magnificent and golden opportunity you have ever seen in a million years or more - I say to you: Flinch not, hesitate not, squander not thy light! - but realize there are more important things to do than surfeiting in the same old habit patterns that are only indulged because of a certain familiarity and comfortability.

Therefore cometh the Mother and the Spirit of the Mother. Therefore come cosmic virgins to bring the flame of the Divine Mother in this weekend seminar,<sup>13</sup> that all might understand how the Mother will nourish, will bring forth, will provide, will be the raising of the ascension flame to reignite and resurrect the inner potential of life.

Blessed hearts, I must share with you something that is on my heart, and it is this: there are in some present this day kernels of Light - as nuclei of potential, gifts of God and of the great causal body - which have been allowed to descend for the opening in this embodiment. These are sealed as seeds, not watered or planted or given to the sun.

These seeds rest in the chamber of the heart with thy Christ Self. And the seed is capable of bearing the fruit of initiation. The seed is capable of being the opening to the causal body of that which is necessary for you to earn the victory in this life and for you to give to the planetary body that without which it could not gain the victory.

On my heart, then, is the understanding that for some it is a matter of fear, for others postponement, for others hardness of heart or an absence of Self-worth. Whatever the reason of dalliance or merely the unknowing, these seeds of Light that ought to begin their cycle of germination are not receiving the love, the intense love, that is the only way which the seed of Life can be opened.

Therefore, I come to you with a recommendation that you apply yourself to your own Christ Self, giving the "Introit to the Christ Flame"<sup>14</sup> - that you apply yourself deeply to the divine plan which you, as a co-creator with God, ordained and approved in the beginning. I recommend that you apply

---

<sup>12</sup>The soul of Jesus Christ was incarnated as Joseph, youngest and most favored son of Jacob, whose two sons (Ephraim and Manasseh) were blessed by Jacob as his own. The seed of Ephraim and Manasseh, reincarnated in the U.S. and Britain, therefore, carry not only the flame of the twelve tribes of Israel but also - and, most importantly - of their true Father the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>13</sup>Refers to the Summit University seminar On the Mother, November 27-29, 1981, Camelot.

<sup>14</sup>Decree 30.02, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

yourself to pray fervently at the feet of your own Christ Self that these opportunities, as seeds of Life and of my very own heart - one with the Father - be not lost, be not cast aside, and that this incarnation of the Word of God in you - this which promises to be the final incarnation - be not lost, be not wasted, be not the setting-aside of this grandest and most glorious of opportunities of all previous incarnations.

Let us realize that each one is given all that he has need of to pursue the victory. All is contained. Some bear gifts indispensable to the entire community. Others are working on individual initiations first, to be prepared to take a greater responsibility and burden of light and karma.

Let those who have the greater light not be neglectful of holy office or the signs that are written in the sky and in the earth. Be not neglectful of the Word itself or the call of God. For, beloved hearts, if you think, after all, that you may determine the time and the hour and the space of the call, are you not placing yourself above God the Father? Is it really possible to say to Life, "I will tend to you when I will"?

To put oneself in the position of Father before one has become the Son is to interfere with the entire order of things and to seize a task that is mightier than one's capacity, and therefore to find oneself tumbling in confusion and chaos at the attempt to be the orderer of thine own life when God himself will order thy life when thou wilt come into submission to thine own inner being. After all, the surrender is not to something or someone outside of oneself! It is always the surrender to that which one already is - one is, perhaps, at the next octave or behind the next door.

Rejoice to look in the great mirror of Life and to see the next image of thine own Christhood appear. Rejoice to be aware of that which is pure and perfect and powerful in true Selfhood. Rejoice to greet thyself in the embrace of the Father and the Son and, through that embrace, to become more of the One. Rejoice to know that thou art worthy of the call. And rejoice to know that the Father knows best the hour of the call.

I have taken the call. And I have made my own calling and election sure<sup>15</sup> by striving, by overcoming, by balancing my own karma, by dealing with the fallen ones, by retaining the sense of helplessness in God, that he might fill my vessel always. And so it is in heaven as on earth. The humility of the ascended masters, I think, would astonish some who ought to be emboldened by the Holy Spirit but instead are emboldened by a self-assurance not founded on the Rock of Christ within.

Well done, thou who art weary. Well done, thou who art filled with the living Spirit. You have gone forth, you have sown, you have returned. And you have something to show God and man for thy effort.

I speak to the Son of man in ye all. I speak to your hearts most precious. I speak to you the overcomers, my own co-workers in life: I love you. O that you would understand my love and my presence and my nearness with you always!

Speak, then, to the adversary. Challenge the liar in the way. Bind! the murderer of the most sacred love that we share. Speak with the authority of my name. I give it new to you, as I gave it to my disciples then. I affirm my name to you, as I affirmed it then, as the authority of your life to cast out serpents,<sup>16</sup> to exorcise the demons of the night.

I say to you who know me in the fullness of my ascended master light body and expanded, immortal cosmic consciousness: Speak the name Jesus the Christ! And in my name, in the name of the I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara command life free and bind! the entire conspiracy of the fallen race. It will come to pass. It shall be. For I have ordained this authority upon you who are the living Word! - you who are hearers and doers, you who dare daily to drink of my blood and eat of my flesh.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup>II Pet. 1:10.

<sup>16</sup>Mark 16:18; Luke 10:19.

<sup>17</sup>John 6:53-58.

Lo, I AM Alpha and Omega,  
the beginning and the ending of cycles.  
Lo, I AM Alpha and Omega,  
the beginning and the ending of all cycles!  
Lo, I AM in you.  
Lo, I AM displacing all that you and I have not ordained  
in the beginning.  
I AM the binding of the false will of the oppressor  
imposing itself in the place of thine own free will!  
Lo, I AM displacing that which is distasteful  
unto the Holy Spirit!

Lo, I AM come! - the purging fire and the cleansing light.  
Lo, I AM piercing the night!  
Lo, I AM going before the way of the Holy Spirit.  
Lo, I AM the Son of God in you, one with the Father.  
Lo, I take up my abode within you,  
and I AM the transforming power of cosmos this day -  
to raise up, to raise up, to raise up light-bearers!  
Lo, I AM the praise of the LORD within you.  
Lo, I AM that which exonerates each living soul  
to be the fullness of God-freedom.  
Lo, I AM the forgiveness of sin.  
Lo, I AM the healing of the sick.  
Lo, I AM the presence of Life that erases the imprinting  
of the fallen ones and restores the cosmic memory of the  
mind of God - of who I AM THAT I AM.  
Lo, I AM the restoration of the mind of God within you!  
Lo, I AM the restoration of your soul to that perfect love!  
Lo, I AM the restoration of that flow.  
Lo, I AM the sealing of the temple door.  
Lo, I AM come.

I AM the risen Christ.

I walk the earth as the risen Christ through my beloved.

Now let those who would be baptized come. And let those who would be witnesses be  
witnesses. And let all know that the baptism is indeed for the sealing of the soul and  
the chakras unto the original divine plan ordained.

Seize it, my love. Seize it, my child. Seize it, my son. For without it there can be only  
the canceling out of an identity in God that could have been, might have been forged  
and won!

I AM the Sun behind the sun!

I AM the reinforcement of the rod!

I AM the reinforcement of Life.

I AM the will to be where thou art.

And I demand that the call of God receive the call  
of the Son, that there might be the confirmation:

Thy kingdom come, O God, on earth as it is in heaven!

With El Morya I repeat: Tempus fugit! The hour is late. Let all who have the opportunity for  
divine Sonship come into that alignment and be known as witnesses unto me in all the earth.

I have spoken. I charge you! Do not forget my Word. Do not forget my seed. Do not forget my



light within you. For you are a new person and newborn - if you will accept it.

---

NOTE: This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1981.

# Chapter 54

## Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 54 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - February, 1981

“Forever There but Never Here!”

Eternity’s Clock

Mother’s Address on the Occasion of the Eighth Anniversary of the Ascension of the Messenger  
Mark L. Prophet

A Twelve-Year Cycle

Longfellow wrote a poem entitled “The Old Clock on the Stairs.” It’s a takeoff from a quote by Jacques Bridaine (written in French) which I’ll read to you now:

L’éternité est une pendule, dont le balancier dit et redit sans cesse ces deux mots seulement, dans le silence des tombeaux, “Toujours! jamais! Jamais! toujours!”

That translates: “Eternity is a clock, of which the pendulum says and re-says without ceasing these two words only, in the silence of the tombs, ‘Always! never! Never! always!’” And so Longfellow, building on these sentiments, wrote his poem:

Somewhat back from the village street,  
Stands the old-fashioned country-seat.  
Across its antique portico  
Tall poplar-trees their shadows throw  
And from its station in the hall  
An ancient timepiece says to all, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

Halfway up the stairs it stands,  
And points and beckons with its hands  
From its case of massive oak,  
Like a monk, who, under his cloak,  
Crosses himself, and sighs, alas!  
With sorrowful voice to all who pass, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

By day its voice is low and light;  
But in the silent dead of night,  
Distinct as a passing footstep's fall  
It echoes along the vacant hall,  
Along the ceiling, along the floor,  
And seems to say, at each chamber-door, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

Through days of sorrow and of mirth,  
Through days of death and days of birth,  
Through every swift vicissitude  
Of changeful time, unchanged it has stood,  
And as if, like God, it all things saw,  
It calmly repeats those words of awe, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

In that mansion used to be  
Free-hearted Hospitality;  
His great fires up the chimney roared;  
The stranger feasted at his board;  
But, like the skeleton at the feast,  
That warning timepiece never ceased, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

There groups of merry children played,  
There youths and maidens dreaming strayed.  
O precious hours! O golden prime,  
And affluence of love and time!  
Even as a miser counts his gold,  
Those hours the ancient timepiece told, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

From that chamber, clothed in white,  
The bride came forth on her wedding night:  
There, in that silent room below,  
The dead lay in his shroud of snow;  
And in the hush that followed the prayer,  
Was heard the old clock on the stair, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

All are scattered now and fled,

Some are married, some are dead;  
And when I ask, with throbs of pain,  
“Ah! when shall they all meet again?”  
As in the days long-since gone by,  
The ancient timepiece makes reply, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

Never here, forever there,  
Where all parting, pain, and care,  
And death, and time shall disappear, -  
Forever there, but never here!  
The horologe of Eternity  
Sayeth this incessantly, -

“Forever - never!  
Never - forever!”

Halfway up the stairs of our soul’s ascent to the heart of Christ stands the ‘Old Clock’. We can picture the old grandfather, “a massive oak,” smiling or frowning at us on the landing. Like him or not, until we reach eternity he marks the times of our testing and the fulfillment, or non, of the hours.

And so today’s message from our beloved Lanello is that we meet “never here,” but “forever there,” in eternity. However, he explains that

Eternity is not a place to which we go -  
It’s the cosmic consciousness I know.  
Here and now we are One. And ...  
“There is no death, no parting, no sorrow  
But all-oneness tomorrow and tomorrow ...”<sup>1</sup>  
Forever ‘there’ in eternity  
Never ‘here’ in time and space:  
For “I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God!”

So long as we dwell in the relativity of time and space (which in the absolute sense of things are unreal but to whose actualities and temporalities and sentimentalities we are bound until we transmute and transcend our karma), we shall never pierce the veil or commune with the saints or speak with our God face to face. But when we know (even though the soul be bound by karmic chains to mortality’s prison house) that the here and the now is eternity, then we are loosed in consciousness from the “never” vow and rather bound by the “forever” vow.

And this is our vow of Love.

And so it is upon this soul-liberating message from Lanello, which is for our celebration on this occasion of the eighth anniversary of his ascension, that I would feast with you today.

February 26, 1981, marks the beginning of a twelvemonth for the opening of the path of the Heart through the ascended soul of Mark L. Prophet, our Ever-Present Guru, so that through his Victory your heart and the heart of your twin flame may be made one. It is a year - and a decade - for the

---

<sup>1</sup> “The Promise of the Ages Is Fulfilled,” in Call upon the Lord! song 525 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs; words based on Cosmic Consciousness: One Man’s Search for God by Mark L. Prophet.

initiation of the union of our twin flames through the Eighth Ray and by the mighty figure-eight flow. For it is by the Ruby Ray that we are sealed in the causal bodies of our twin flames.

We do not so often dwell upon the mystical union of twin flames in our conversations from day to day, or in our prayers, because we are so busy accelerating, becoming one with the Christ, and receiving the initiations of the heart through the magnanimous heart of Lanello. And this makes us more God Self-conscious instead of all too self-conscious in the lesser self.

And so as we come together on his ascension day we anticipate the descent of his mantle upon us each one. And that dispensation is as the descent of the Paraclete on Pentecost, for when the soul of God ascends back to his heart, the 'by-product' of that fusion of the Father and the Son is the release of the Holy Spirit.

As each year we claim the mantle of Jesus Christ our Lord both on the feast day of his ascension (forty days after his resurrection) and fifty days after his resurrection (Pentecost), so each year we claim the mantle of the Ascended Masters whose ascension dates we know. Of course, there is nothing to stop us from claiming that glorious Electronic Presence, that great causal body of the Light-momentum and attainment of any of the Ascended Masters or of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood in the hour of need or every day of the year!

And the results are immediate: We experience the drawing nearer of our souls to our Beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and the greater union of twin flames both here and now and in the foreverness of God.

This day, then, is for the celebration of the Victory of twin flames - ours and yours!

And thus the visualization for this feast of Light continuing throughout the year's soul journey on our Cosmic Clock shall be for all of us twin causal bodies: As Above, so below - your causal body above, your twin flame's below (the mighty River of Life connecting the two). And then in the great cosmic interchange we see the whirling of the spheres as the two become one, the two seeds of Light, nuclei of twin flames in the original White Fire Body becoming the individualized Mighty I AM Presence of the male and female creation, now separating, now merging as the whirling T'ai Chi: the union of our God consciousness One.

And we realize, "Never here, forever there."

Never here in time and space, even if our twin flame is seated beside us in the flesh. Never is there, never can there be, eternal spiritual union through the consciousness of time and space but always is there that eternal, spiritual union in eternity. This means that time and space, though they monitor eternity, can never contain it.

But what is our eternity if it is not in our Mighty I AM Presence and causal body of Light? That is where we find eternity and the eternal cycles of our God-free beings, and that is where we find our blessed twin flame. When we know that eternity is now and that we live forever in the Eternal Now, when we know that, then yes! we can and do experience that union, according to our capacity, forever here! To each his own true love.

It is possible to be humanly acquainted with the twin flame and yet to be worlds apart in vibration. As long as we dwell in flesh and blood and time and space that timepiece will continue to say, "Never here, forever there." And the "forever there," of course, creates the longing to be "there." But we should not be forever longing - languishing for a love we might have had in the past and may have in the future. We must cast out the demon of procrastination! Then cut the ribbon of time and space and realize that to long for the Beloved is an absence of awareness of God in and as the Beloved "where I AM." It's an absence of awareness of the I AM THAT I AM where you and your twin flame are forever One.

There is no need for us to wait in time for the eternal union of Love. There is no need to accept death as the open door to Life or Union or Love. But our change of consciousness can make all

things new. For God said, "Behold, I make all things new!"<sup>2</sup> This alchemy of the heart brings inner peace and a sense of our wholeness, as Above, so below, that we could never have known before. This realization of our soul's liberation is instantaneous oneness with the God Self - instantaneous oneness with the twin flame.

And when we come to that point of realization by the very logic of the Word in our midst, by the Logos of our hearts, there is a healing of all conditions of consciousness. Name any condition that burdens you and tell me if it is not healed by the dissolution of the sense of time and space, if it is not healed by the entering in to the white fire core of your Mighty I AM Presence. All that stands between you and your God Flame is not karma, is not this world and all that's in it, is not the astral plane but your sense of time and space.

Eliminate time and space and all there is is God here and now in eternity. This is the wondrous path by which I am God-taught of Lanello. It is the wondrous path of perpetual joy. Understanding and living this joy here and now, we can keep the eternal vow of Love. It's a very simple and sweet message. But behind the message is the full dispensation of the descent of the mantle of Lanello, portion by portion, as all who lay claim to it are able to receive it. So let's claim it today and every day with alleluias to the I AM THAT I AM and a joyful noise unto the Lord:

I claim the mantle of the Ascended Master Lanello in God's name! (9x)

For the occasion of this the eighth cycle of his annual ascension initiations Lanello is wearing a fiery white cape with a mighty Ruby Ray cross of a bishop of Light in the center of his chest which can be seen on the inner garment as the outer cape parts. Upon his head he wears the bishop's mitre, white and ruby, all trimmed in gold.

He comes as a bishop of Christ representing the Church Universal and Triumphant, ministering to our souls and to the entire Mystical Body of God on earth and in heavenly octaves. He comes showing us that it is by the Blood of the Lamb (represented in the Life-essence of Love's Ruby Ray) and by the Mystical Body of God (represented in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood ascended and unascended) that we eliminate time and space and that we ascend into octaves of Light.

Think, then, of the burdens of the sense of separation you have borne. Think of the cross of Light and the cross of karma that you bear between yourself and your twin flame and think again of the healing Love of this great union of the whirling spheres of your twin causal bodies of Light, born in the beginning out of the White Fire Body.

As we come apart for an evening to contemplate this Great Love of the immortal spheres that we share, we can say to ourselves, "Is any thing too hard for the Lord?"<sup>3</sup> Is there anything - any point of nonresolution between ourself and our twin flame - that we know about in the far reaches of cosmos or in the four corners of the earth that cannot be resolved?

Indeed, where there is allegiance to the Light, anything can be resolved because the great causal bodies of our own God consciousness as Alpha and Omega, as our own twin flames, are one by the mighty initiation of the flow of Light over the figure eight. And it is through Lanello's causal body and his sponsorship (and through that of our sponsoring Ascended Master El Morya and others of the heavenly hosts that he brings us nearer to) that we are able to attain to this God-realization.

Thus he comes to bring to us a mantle of Light, a mantle of his Universal Christ consciousness. He comes to remind us of our soul's need for faithfulness to the Holy Church. He teaches us that the Holy Spirit's "Community of the called-out ones,"<sup>4</sup> is the true and original meaning of Church. By this we define our oneness, wed to one another and to Christ by his Body and his Blood - his Alpha

---

<sup>2</sup>Behold, I make all things new. Rev. 21:5.

<sup>3</sup>Is any thing too hard for the Lord? Gen. 18:14; Jer. 32:17, 27.

<sup>4</sup>church, or ekklesia [fr. Greek ek 'out of'; kaleo 'to call']: community of called-out ones.

and his Omega.

This joyous celebration is for your oneness with your Beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, the eternal Guru, and the marriage of your soul to the Lamb - to the Christ of our own beloved Lanello. Each of the Ascended Masters, having passed the initiation of the Lamb, having come into the fullness of his own Christhood, also comes into this great accord of the Shepherd and his sheep.

We rejoice to be sheep (souls and chelas) upon the hillsides (gradations of consciousness) of the world. We rejoice simply to be called by Lanello. For today he is carrying the shepherd's crook, symbol of the authority of the Word, and we delight in his Word.

O the joy of the Presence of Lanello! What can I tell you of this joy? What can I tell you of his heart? I think of all of the moments that became minutes and hours and years. And what of the twelve years of time and space in which I knew him through the unfoldment of his magnanimous heart? These have already become our eternity - tucked away in the twelve bands of our causal bodies.

What can I tell you of my moments with Lanello? There is very little that I can tell because all that I know of him I have already become. And therefore to remember segments in time and space is difficult. But to impart to you the Christ flame he has placed in my heart, to give to you his joy and his strength of discipleship unto our Lord Jesus Christ - this I can and shall do in all the years to come. And I will be with you, faithful to this calling unto the infilling and infiring of your souls and spirits with the Holy Ghost.

For I can tell you that twenty years ago I was not what I am today. Now I am the fusion, my soul one in his, of so great a Love of all that We Are, I AM. And therefore not having seen the before and the after, most of you do not realize the real meaning of wholeness in my life or what the wholeness of your twin flames in God can mean for you. Nor may you realize the meaning of the full flowering in me of the grace and the love, the mercy and the wisdom of his heart/my heart - the one complementing, adorning, and entwining the other.

And so, what Elizabeth Barrett Browning wrote of the love of twin flames must be included in this tribute to all whose hearts are open to receive their true love:

How do I love thee? Let me count the ways.  
I love thee to the depth and breadth and height  
My soul can reach, when feeling out of sight  
For the ends of Being and ideal Grace.  
I love thee to the level of everyday's  
Most quiet need, by sun and candle-light.  
I love thee freely, as men strive for Right;  
I love thee purely, as they turn from Praise.  
I love thee with the passion put to use  
In my old griefs, and with my childhood's faith.  
I love thee with a love I seemed to lose  
With my lost saints, - I love thee with the breath,  
Smiles, tears, of all my life! - and, if God choose,  
I shall but love thee better after death.

Truly, in these words, the poet has uttered our painfully unspoken "How do I love thee?"

The words Mark wrote in our song to Mighty Victory which speak of wisdom's atonement of sin<sup>5</sup> remind me of the Rosary, "now and at the hour of our [Love's] victory over sin, disease and death."

---

<sup>5</sup> "God Is My Victory," stanza 3, song 554.

And they confirm Elizabeth Barrett Browning's last line that our love is purer, stronger after we get the victory over the "sting of death" which is sin.<sup>6</sup> For I have seen the miracle of the wisdom of Lanello to be the very purging, the very forgiveness, the very transmutation of sin and the sense of sin that opened the heart to Love.

What is sin? Incomplete self-assessment in God, dwelling in the maudlin or the sentimental or the mundane instead of in the highest octaves of Light. It is straying from the God-center of our twin flames in Love. It is the sting of death itself, as Paul wrote.

Have you lost your sensitivity to Life because of the grossness that comes upon you through the sense of sin and through giving in to temptation? The great penalty of giving in to the temptation to sin and to sustain the sense of sin is precisely the density that comes upon the consciousness as the karma we create by sinning.

Mark would always go after those who had the incomplete perception of God. He realized that the state of mourning was the result of this incompleteness. He wanted us to be able to feel the hearts and souls of our brothers and sisters throughout the world. When we are one with him he takes us to them and plants our dynamic decrees on the altar of their hearts. And there is a bursting of sacred fire as immortelles of wisdom's hope and love's mercy garland their souls.

Mark would always bring hope to every chela. He would teach us the hopelessness of self-indulgence! That, he said, is the sinful state. Sometimes he would leave us feeling sorry for ourselves and then again he would force us to throw off that self-indulgence to realize once again that without hope in our Higher Self we suffocate in our self-sins.

The presence of his wisdom was indeed a brilliant fire, a piercing light that would expose the lesser consciousness - its incompleteness, its incompetence - and the absurdity of sin itself. And even before the process of the confession of sin or of its atonement would be complete, we would find that wisdom's flame would have banished the night of small-mindedness, the lesser view, the selfishness of the lesser self that is the root of all sin.

O the alchemy of wisdom! Wisdom as the atonement for all of our self-ignorance, all of the ignorance of the Great God Self - this is my experience with beloved Lanello.

To be in his presence was to know the banishment of all that is less than the Christ. Such an understanding of forgiveness, such an understanding of tenderness and true love, this was the healing of my soul that my Lanello gave to me.

This, too, Elizabeth Barrett Browning captured in another of her "Sonnets from the Portuguese."

Because thou hast the power and own'st the grace  
To look through and behind this mask of me  
(Against which years have beat thus blanchingly  
With their rains), and behold my soul's true face,  
The dim and weary witness of life's race, -  
Because thou hast the faith and love to see,  
Through that same soul's distracting lethargy,  
The patient angel waiting for a place  
In the new Heavens, - because nor sin nor woe,  
Nor God's infliction, nor death's neighborhood,  
Nor all which others viewing, turn to go,  
Nor all which makes me tired of all, self-viewed, -  
Nothing repels thee, . . . Dearest, teach me so  
To pour out gratitude, as thou dost, good!

---

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 15:56.



This divine forgiveness is not only the description of the twin flame, it is the love of the Guru.

When one stands in the shadow of a mighty oak tree such as Lanello is, one stands in the presence of a cosmic consciousness that has lived through all time and space and all eternity. It is God's, all God's - the marvel being that we see Him passing through Lanello whom He has made His own. One knows that time and space cannot long contain such a vessel. Before our very eyes he has transcended the cup of his earthly portion.

In Lanello's Presence one's entire being and consciousness would be enfolded and raised up. He would not have to speak. By his mere contemplation of God I was raised to a higher sense of God; by the mere sound of his voice, his footstep, I knew more about the Ascended Masters, moment by moment - by the blending of our voices as we sang at the pulpit or as I listened, rapt (always seated at his side on the altar where he would have me), as he preached the Word. In our togetherness, wherever, whenever, I could feel my soul being attuned by the finest tuning fork of cosmos to the inner delight of God.

He leadeth me beside the still waters of the Mind of God. He restoreth my soul with the true Teachings of my Lord. He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for the sake of my soul and my soul's union with the I AM THAT I AM. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of Death, I will fear no evil, for the living Guru is with me; his rod and his staff they comfort me . . .

Before I even knew the meaning of the person of the Guru I was swept up in his mantle. Before I was ever tutored in my outer self in the meaning of the Guru-chela relationship, I was already one in this figure-eight flow (so bright was the Light) by his magnanimous heart. He did it all. At inner levels he extended himself and enfolded me until I was caught up in the Divine Union before I experienced it on the outer. Through Mark, the same fiery spirit who had written down the gospel that bears his name, my Jesus reached out to me. And I heard Love's call my soul was waiting for: "Come, leave your nets [of karma] and I will make you fishers of men!"<sup>7</sup>

The transfer to me of Lanello's mantle, as well as that of the Mother of the World, has made me the lover of the souls of all people of Light upon earth. It is a very intense and personal love that I feel, and I know that it is Lanello's love loving through me all of you and all of the souls that we haven't seen in the flesh who are out there - as real, as fiery, as full of fervor as we are. I see them and I feel them in every country. In my heart I know every one of them personally. And even as I scan the octaves in this moment accorded me by the 'Old Clock', I know them.

I know them because he has caught me up into his mantle - into his causal body of Light. And the army of the Lord is mighty indeed across the face of this earth and they are being reinforced by the Faithful and True and the armies of heaven! And the saints in the earth are being delivered by the violet flame rolling over and through and under them. They are being cut out of the astral plane by the legions of Astrea and Archangel Michael and the burdens are being lifted and they are raising up their heads and they are affirming that God is in them too!

Lanello's loving of the people of Light upon earth is known to me because I understand how he loved me and loved my soul. And in the understanding of the love of the Master for the disciple, the disciple for the Master, and then the twin flame for the twin flame, one perceives perfect Love. And so by the grace of God I perceived this perfect Love in Lanello.

I suppose that is the greatest gift, to have been able to observe perfect Love in manifestation in one son of God I knew. And yet I am hardly able to tell you an episode of perfect Love because the manifestation of that Love transcended time and space. It was the tenderness of the heart of God that one felt through his heart. It was like being a babe swaddled in the blanket of the Divine Mother. The expression on his face - his look, his presence: it was a strong love they conveyed, deeply caring and faithful to the soul.

---

<sup>7</sup>Fishers of men. Matt. 4:18-20; Mark 1:16-18.

Mark Prophet's love was the love of noncondemnation!

The Ascended Masters and Morya and Mark saw that I needed and that he needed a twelve-year experience together for the transfer of the Flame - the Flame of the dispensation for this activity of the Great White Brotherhood, the Flame of the Messengership, the Flame of our twin flames and causal bodies, the Flame of the Divine Mother - and the Flame of the Guru.

I saw these twelve years unfold the initiations of the twelve lines of the Cosmic Clock in my life from the spring of 1961 until the spring of 1973. And I saw that Morya and Mark would never spare themselves nor the rod if there was a need to instruct and tutor my soul, to discipline, and to point out what was unreal and what was Real in their Chela.

It was the singular purpose of my Beloved to see to it that in this final twelve-year cycle of his soul's incarnations on planet earth he might impart to me all that he was and is. He withheld nothing. Such was his unspeakable Love. And then as suddenly as he had appeared in my life, he disappeared to mortal eyes, accelerating in the sacred fire of the ascension coil - only to continue to be right where we are. And I saw the fervor of his heart - as below, so Above, now forever there but ever here - as his fiery spirit co-occupied time and space and eternity.

I would like to point out to you that although Mark and I have been in the training and the service of the Great White Brotherhood for many, many lifetimes, yet in this life these twelve years were a necessity for the laying of the foundation of the mission of the Two Witnesses prophesied in Revelation 11, which has been and continues to be ours to carry out.

For our calling is to set forth Christ's true and complete message for the Piscean age by restoring the Lost Years, the Lost Teachings and the Lost Word of Jesus, and to bring this two-thousand-year dispensation to its spiritual conclusion with the delivery of the Everlasting Gospel that ushers in the new age of Aquarius. This we have done in our published works, through documentation taken from the archives of the retreats of the Brotherhood, establishing thereby the foundation for the religion of the Universal Christ taught by all World Teachers and setting the standard of the Master-disciple relationship that leads to the victory of the soul's reunion with God through the ascension.

With the supporting sermons, lectures, discourses and dictations that comprise our total, and as yet unfinished, work - all of which contain the Lord's prophecies for our day - this mission will be accomplished by the grace of God and his most faithful servants whom he has sent to assist us in this monumental task. But it never could have happened in this century had we not by free will submitted our souls to these precious twelve years of preparation upon the Lord's threshing floor.

I would like you to take our example and through the heart of the Great Divine Director give yourself the opportunity to experience the full cup of a twelve-year cycle of a sincere and dedicated striving on the path of personal Christhood under the Ascended Masters.

Please realize that this evening Lanello is telling you that it is practically impossible for any Ascended Master to give to you what you need in chelaship for your life's mission in less than twelve years. And that is twelve years of intense service and the intense melting by the sacred fire of the elements of the human consciousness and the human karma whereby you become a portion, a percentage, of the law of your Guru and you are able to take on a certain responsibility for the lineage of your Guru and for his agenda in the world of action.

There is no way that you can try on the Ascended Masters' Teachings for an hour or a month or six months and then look at the results in your life and say in all honesty, "This teaching is not for me; this teaching doesn't work!"

When you think of the alchemical action that is needed in the soaking out of the four bodies and the electronic belt (the vehicles of karma that tie the soul to earth) by the violet flame, by the aura of the Ascended Master who is willing to sponsor you (and you are greatly blessed if you do indeed have an Ascended Master sponsor, for not all who cry, "Lord, Lord," are received), when you think

of the cosmic energy that is required to transmute aeons and aeons of time-and-space consciousness and all of the human effluvia we have filled it with, surely you must realize that only in time and space can the soul's redemption be won.

Won't you recognize that because we have coils of time-and-space consciousness wound round the core of being, that because we have a flesh-and-blood vehicle that must be emptied in order to be filled with the Light (so the soul might weave the deathless solar body and ascend to God), that the marking of the hours in the compartments of time and space by the giving of violet flame decrees is absolutely necessary!

If it were not so, Saint Germain would have told us! And these compartments of opportunity for self-transcendence (and that's what they are), are lawfully divided by the pendulum of that "old clock on the stairs."

Eternity is a clock - a cosmic clock, if you will. Its face is that of your Mighty I AM Presence (superimposed upon the rainbow rings of your causal body) measuring out segments of Life. Even your heartbeat is a reminder that time is finite and that the tick-tock of "Forever - never! Never - forever!" will come to an end.

What matters is neither the endings or the beginnings nor the separations that time and space bring, but that you have filled those cosmic intervals with *éternité*. For if you do, when the mold is broken, your soul, once the prisoner of time-space, spreads its wings to fly - already a part of eternity. And in this alchemy wherein time is tolled in the chiming of the spheres of universal awareness and finite space becomes infinite grace, the soul takes all of her eternities with her; for now that she is perfected in eternity's hours, she can contain them all.

Knowing this, let us realize that in considering the path of the ascension it is up to us to give God the opportunity for his perfect Love to fill the cup of our beings. Let us give him the fullness of ourselves to drink, even as in Holy Communion we drink in all of him. Thus is our prayer to Divine Love: "Drink me while I am drinking thee." For only by this Love in the cosmic interchange of twin causal bodies do we conquer time and space.

The perfect Love of the Master, the Ever-Present Guru Lanello, will not leave you alone. He will not leave you as he would not leave me. He would wrestle with me and with my spirit to see to it that every conception of my mind and heart would be perfect, finely tuned for God, for Krishna, for Morya, for Mother Mary - for my sweet Jesus. Every misconception must be purged by Wisdom, by Sacred Fire, by Love. The Messenger must be readied. For the Messenger must go on.

I can witness to you that I have been loved and loved and loved by the process of the Refiner's fire through one so dedicated and so determined that he would not let me go until the fullness of his Light, God's Light, would flow into me and be retained by my spirit, by my soul - and not be lost - in his physical absence.

He would not leave me until my physical vehicles, my four lower bodies, could be the embodiment of the essence of himself whereby he no longer needed to be physical: for he could be physical through me. He had to know, the Brotherhood had to know that my soul would be secure in his vibration and in his flame, which are God's. No, my Beloved would not leave me until I had balanced 51 percent of my karma!

The Ascended Masters are very determined Gurus. (Especially when they have lifelines, i.e., deadlines, to meet!) In fact, they can be fierce! And it's up to us to be very determined and, yes, fierce chelas!

It is up to us to be willing to have the human ego broken. To cast ourselves upon the rock of Christ and let our stubborn wills be broken. This is Christ's message.<sup>8</sup> It is up to us to be willing to come back for more and more and more of that Light. And the Ascended Masters can do nothing

---

<sup>8</sup>Casting oneself upon the rock of Christ. Matt. 21:42-44; Luke 20:17, 18.

for us unless our free will is engaged in the process - unless we consent to their advice. In reality only we can do it. Thus we are, in reality, our own Guru, for only we can submit to the Guru!

O the beloved El Morya, his was the ever-flowing stream of the will of God that spoke to me through Lanello!

I came to know this mind of Morya through the mind of Mark when I met the two of them while a student at Boston University. From the moment I began to hear Mark speak in the "upper room" on Commonwealth Avenue where students of the Ascended Masters gathered, I lived each day to hear and do the word of the Guru. And O how we are always learning when we put ourselves at the feet of the eternal Gurus!

And who is the mind beyond El Morya but the Great Divine Director and the Great Blue Causal Body we associate with this Teacher of our teachers, this Manu of the Seventh Root Race. And then we see into that skyey blue canopy of the Archangel of the First Ray, Archangel Michael, who with the Elohim Hercules and his twin flame, Amazonia, were pillars in the founding of The Summit Lighthouse. These are the hierarchs (i.e., Gurus) of the First Ray whose lineage, including other great beings of Light, ascends to the throne of Alpha and Omega.

And so we find as we come down the chain of Hierarchy that the Ascended Masters with whom we deal give to us this benefit of their fusion in Love, through the figure-eight flow of Light, with all the great Gurus who have preceded them back to the heart of the Universal Christ consciousness in the Great Central Sun.

Their commentary on the planetary scene spoken to me through the fine mind of El Morya and the Christly attunement and prophet's mantle of beloved Mark presented the dilemma of Light and Darkness, Good and Evil, in a world of relativity and base ignorance of the who, what, when, where and why of human existence.

They explained that the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood was dedicated to the enlightenment of humanity concerning this dilemma and mankind's reason for being. They said that it is to the meeting of these challenges that the Ascended Masters and their unascended chelas have been dedicated ever since earth's evolutions descended to their present state from etheric cities of Light - traduced as they were by the same fallen angels who would bind them to self-ignorance today. Thus the calling to be trained and anointed a Messenger (i.e., a prophet) of God and the Ascended Masters was that heaven might deliver not only the teachings of self-knowledge in the I AM Presence to the children of Light but also the judgments of the Lord upon the 'tares', the seed of the wicked in their midst.<sup>9</sup>

I can tell you that being trained and prepared for the Messengership was the richest experience of my life. It is heaven's reward here on earth. My cup runneth over, for time and space cannot contain the holy words of Morya El and Mark. O my Father, how thou hast blest my soul, that thy children might be fed!

And so to follow Lanello wherever he would go was the greatest opportunity and the greatest joy of my heart. And to be able to impart to you, who truly are "the living" upon earth, the essence of his flame must be the second greatest opportunity and the second greatest joy of all ages of my witnessing unto the Lord on earth.

For I know that for us Lanello is the Elect One who cometh. I know that for his chelas he is the One Sent. I know that through the Sacred Heart of Christ Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mother Mary he has a direct tie to every soul of Light upon earth. I know that you can pull upon his mantle at any hour of the day or night and speak to him and tell him of a need, personal or planetary, and he will answer that need to the fullest extent of the Great Law. (So please do your part!) And I know that he is as fiercely dedicated to liberating each one of you here today and all

---

<sup>9</sup>Tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-42.

who shall ever read these words as he was and is dedicated to the liberating of my soul unto the final victory of the ascension.

As we mark the completion of the eighth year of Lanello's ascension, you have the greatest opportunity you have ever had to come into alignment with his great causal body. And in each succeeding year of his Victory in heaven and yours on earth, as you both add those rings to your tree of life, your opportunity to access the attainment of his causal body (and through it that of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood) can be greater.

As you will it so, as you make it so, so it shall be.

When you think of the opportunity of listening to the dictations of the Ascended Masters through him, you realize that in those dictations you are watching the process of this figure-eight flow - of two causal bodies fused as one, the mighty causal body of Lanello and that of the dictating Ascended Master. And each such event is a unique mathematical equation whereby each causal body is multiplied and maximized by the other.

When you make your heart and soul and mind, your four lower bodies and chakras a vessel for the Light descending through the Master and the ascended Messenger, then your own causal body that is your specialized attainment becomes the cofactor which produces the highly individualistic application of the Masters' release on earth. In addition, the astrology of the day and hour of the delivery of the dictation - charted with the combination of your astrology with Lanello's and mine and with the final embodiment or the hour of the ascension of the dictating Master - gives you a prophecy of the potential of multiple cycles of your own chelaship and God-Self-mastery!

As the cycles turn, hour upon hour, year upon year, there is that very special release as we celebrate not only Lanello's ascension but our own and that of our twin flame. And each cycle is a full cup of the Body and Blood of Christ by our dynamic decrees, by our love to one another, and by our service to all life through the Great White Brotherhood. As we drink of the White Light and the Ruby Ray we are that much more fused to our own God Self through Lanello's assistance; and through our Holy Christ Self we are ever more one with our own twin flame.

So to think that we have our Only Mark albums containing all of the dictations of the Ascended Masters ever delivered through Mark as well as his sermons and discourses, to think that we can listen to this rich voice - the voice of the century - to think that we can track it into the eternity of his causal body through which we can then journey sphere unto sphere - why, it is the greatest joy and victory and opportunity that could come to the people of a planetary body! And it has been a long time since an opportunity such as we have has been given to chelas on the Path in the world at large.

And so, those of you who are beginning to understand the meaning of the fusion of heaven and earth through the Presence of Lanello, know that you have a Guru that you can hug. Know that you can hold on to that mantle and that you can tug! Know that you can talk to him whether about the most mundane and simple things or about the most complex laws of the universe. He could explain the stars and he could understand the most human of our problems and he could point out all of the plots and ploys of the fallen ones designed to make us indulge in our human consciousness and to detract us from the path of life.

He knew so well the wiles of the serpents and he could see whenever these serpents would come upon any of his chelas with their aggressive mental suggestions and off-beat vibrations; and he would be the great challenger of that serpent consciousness that they would then let in. And he would not lay the blame upon the serpent but he would lay the blame upon the individual who was entertaining the serpent!

He would not give you a scapegoat (or a snakeskin)! No, he would insist that you slay that beast and he would tell you that when you are aligned with it you are as guilty as the serpent itself because you let in that astral pollution: you and you alone let it flow through your chakras. "Orifices of the

stars are your chakras!" he'd say. And he would have no patience with you while you allowed those serpents to defile your body temple.

Like Kahlil Gibran's Prophet, Almustafa, "the chosen and the beloved," Mark had waited twelve years for his ship to return and bear him back to the isle of his birth . . . and on the 23rd day of February 1973 "he beheld his ship coming with the mist."<sup>10</sup>

But for Mark and me the day of his parting had been one beautiful day. One beautiful day of twelve years of togetherness.

Almitra - the seeress who had first sought and believed in Almustafa - bade the Prophet: "Ere you leave us . . . speak to us and give us of your truth. And we will give it unto our children, and they unto their children, and it shall not perish. . . . Now therefore disclose us to ourselves, and tell us all that has been shown you of that which is between birth and death. . . . Speak to us of Love . . ."<sup>11</sup>

And so I, too, had posed my questions for one Day and one Night in the Lord (as I was truly nestled in the bosom of Abraham); and in that cosmic interval from April 22, 1961, to February 23, 1973, I heard the mysteries of God passed from the lips of Morya to Mark to mine. Like Almitra, the first mystery I asked and received from my Beloved was the mystery of Love.

But when I heard my Mark read to me the words of the Prophet, to my heart which knows only Love as the Guru, and only the Guru as Love, this is what they said:

When Love's Guru beckons to you, follow him,  
Though his ways are hard and steep.  
And when his wings enfold you yield to him,  
Though the sword hidden among his pinions may wound you.  
And when he speaks to you believe in him,  
Though his voice may shatter your dreams as the north  
wind lays waste the garden.

For even as Love's Guru crowns you so shall he crucify you.  
Even as he is for your growth so is he for your pruning.  
Even as he ascends to your height and caresses your  
tenderest branches that quiver in the sun,  
So shall he descend to your roots and shake them in their  
clinging to the earth.

Like sheaves of corn Love's Guru gathers you unto himself.  
He threshes you to make you naked.  
He sifts you to free you from your husks.  
He grinds you to whiteness.  
He kneads you until you are pliant;  
And then he assigns you to his sacred fire, that you may  
become sacred bread for God's sacred feast.

All these things shall Love's Guru do unto you that you  
may know the secrets of your heart, and in that knowledge  
become a fragment of Life's heart.

But if in your fear you would seek only Love's peace and  
Love's pleasure,

---

<sup>10</sup>Kahlil Gibran, *The Prophet* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1923), p. 3.

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, pp. 10, 11.

Then it is better for you that you cover your nakedness and  
pass out of the Guru's threshing-floor,  
Into the seasonless world where you shall laugh, but not all  
of your laughter, and weep, but not all of your tears.

Love's Guru gives naught but itself and takes naught but  
from itself.  
Love's Guru possesses not nor would it be possessed;  
For the Guru is sufficient unto the Chela.

When you love you should not say, "the Guru is in my  
heart," but rather, "I am in the heart of the Guru."  
And think not you can direct the course of the Master of  
Love, for the Master, if He finds you worthy, directs your  
course.

All this because  
The God of Love has no other desire but to fulfill itself.  
But if you love and must needs have desires, let these be  
your desires:  
To melt and be like a running brook that sings its melody to  
the night.  
To know the pain of too much tenderness.  
To be wounded by your own understanding of Love;  
And to bleed willingly and joyfully.  
To wake at dawn with a winged heart and give thanks for  
another day of loving;  
To rest at the noon hour and meditate Love's ecstasy;  
To return home at eventide with gratitude;  
And then to sleep with a prayer for the Beloved Guru in  
your heart and a song of praise upon your lips.<sup>12</sup>

Aye, the Guru of Love was determined not to leave until he would leave us with the fervor of his immortal spirit that our Love should not be spotted nor blemished by the world. He knew the consequences of the one great sin of omission. And he would not let us commit it: that failure to establish our soul's co-measurement with our Guru of Love.

Co-measurement: the ability to comprehend one's relationship to the Guru - Morya El - against the backdrop of time and Eternity, space and the Cause. He knew that without Love's allegiance to the Father Principle in Morya El, who as Abraham was called the friend of God, we would, one and all, lose the thread of contact with Hierarchy.

The state of Co-measurement as the Divine Friendship with the living Guru sustains the thread of contact. Individual self-worth and individual self-worthlessness balanced as a two-edged sword sustains the consciousness: Not I, but God in me. As Jesus taught Saint Catherine of Siena "I the All, thou the nothing," so her soul's mantra was to be "Where I AM, I, nothing; God, All. Where Thou art, I, non being; God, Being."

In the final analysis, only we can maintain the blest tie that binds us to our God. Thus the precariousness of the human condition. God the Guru is the Author of our faith but we must rise to oneness with him as the Finisher of our faith. Only then do we experience our faith fulfilled in "the

---

<sup>12</sup>Ibid., pp. 11-14.

substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen,” as Paul said.<sup>13</sup>

Mark would not leave us until we knew ourselves both as the Real Self and as the Not-Self and as a soul becoming either/or according to our daily choices. Mark taught us to know ourselves against the backdrop of God the Great Guru and his Cause upon earth:

If one could not see oneself in relationship to this Cause, one would lose the perspective of life, and then one could be easily drawn down into the lower vibrations that cloud the mind and bind the heart to the sympathies and attachments of, and to, the lower self which are destabilizing, diverting the attention from our single-eyed vision of the Mighty I AM Presence.

And therefore each day and each hour we hold in our hands the destiny of our souls in relationship to the Cause of the Great White Brotherhood. As we stand by that Cause, as we make it our own and play our part, the Cause will prosper each day.

But if we are not in alignment with the Buddha and the Mother, the Cosmic Forces of the Yang and the Yin, the Cause will suffer. Because we have free will. And it is possible that it will suffer ultimate defeat, and our souls with it, by our neglect. It has happened before: It can happen again. Remember Camelot of old. We’ve come back to redeem it - and our Gurus and ourselves.

Living one’s life for the Cause is a way of life for El Morya and Lanello, the Darjeeling Masters and the ascended friends of Light we know and love so well. For the life of that Cause upon earth we are here. We sense it within. But in moments when we lose sight of it through the ups and downs of our karma and our astrology that we pass through, it is then that we are in danger of misperception - missed perceptions - and of misperceiving error. Error personified and wearing many masks will eclipse from our hearts and minds the most noble deeds we can render the souls we are serving. And worse, evil incarnate can cause us to falter and fail.

We are servants of God in the souls of his people. No greater servants of the souls of humanity have ever lived than our own beloved Lanello - and all of the Ascended Masters who preceded him. To have an ever-present awareness of those who comprise the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood is the gift of the Ever-Present Guru.

Yes, Mark Prophet opened the door to heaven for us all. That’s what he did. And that’s how we know what we know about the Brotherhood and the path of the ascension! This is the meaning of the thread of contact.

He held it for us and never let go of it until he could place it in our hands and trust us to not let go. This is the meaning of Hierarchy and of the linkage and the lineage of all who go before and after us.

How fragile is the thread - and the grasp. Don’t we remember the bright balloon or the proud kite that disappeared as a speck into the blue because we let go one windy day? And then the tears and the inner resolve to hang on tight next time?

“Behold, I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God!”

That’s the mantra of Lanello. Use it often. Because one day you’ll wake up and you’ll be there! And I don’t mean in the afterlife. I mean here and now: Forever there and ever here! God’s consciousness is in the soul of every child of his heart. And there I AM, there you are.

This mantra is, was, and ever shall be the communion of the saints that transcends all octaves and time and space worlds without end: “Behold! I AM everywhere in the consciousness of God.”

Mark’s hope for us was and is that our souls will rise in a burst of joy and a new creativity through the discovery that we can truly contact the Mind of God through the Holy Christ Self and the sacred fire raised to the crown chakra. His hope for us is that that Mind of God in us will be the open door to eternity and to the fulfillment of the spirals of our causal bodies here on earth.

---

<sup>13</sup>Faith, the substance of things hoped for. Heb. 11:1.



How do you bring down that enormous storehouse of Light and Love and Wisdom? How do you pull down the causal body and unwind it? Why, it is through the Mind of God! The Mind of God contains it all. The Mind of God gives us access to the mind of every Ascended Master and the storehouse of their attainment stored in their causal bodies. Do you need to know a certain fact or complexity of cosmic law? It exists in someone's causal body - your neighbor's or an Ascended Master's. By letting the Mind of God be in you - just letting it, mind you - as it was in Christ Jesus,<sup>14</sup> you can go straight to the heart of life's conundrum and bring forth the answer.

Are you looking for the solution to an equation in life or how to create a new fuel for the people of this nation bowed down as they are by OPEC and the multinationals? The link is there. It exists in the Mind of God - in someone's causal body. And all saints and children of the Light have access to that Light, to those facts and figures, if we will pursue it. This is the meaning of Brotherhood and the oneness of Community - the pooling of the resources of our causal bodies as well as our outer attainment for the building of a better world.

Isn't it joyous that we can sharpen the mind through academics, through education and practical experience, through the tutoring of the heart, through meditation, through dynamic decrees and, beyond that, that we can feel the limitless capacity with which God has endowed us, that we are not limited to some human standard of an IQ or of a brain potential - that we can transcend it!

God can work through us. God doesn't even have to tell us how he's working through us. He can bypass the smallness of the lesser self's self-conception and through our souls and fiery spirits and the holy angels create a miracle of life or a blessing for the people without our even having the outer awareness of the Mind of God that has worked through us. But by the path of the soul's devotion that sustains the thread of contact it is so.

This is why miracles have manifested on earth through the saints who were uneducated. They became a catalyst for an entire planet to dip into the Mind of God. The Renaissance itself was the result of the saints who preceded it and lived during it. Those saints of Light were mighty candles and right where they stood the causal body of God was. They knew the fusion of the White Fire and the Ruby Ray! They were on the path of the figure-eight flow right back to the heart of God through the living Christ.

Many of the Ascended Masters we know today stayed steadfastly on that path lifetime after lifetime. They literally held up the earth with their own causal bodies fastened to their heart chakras by that magnificent lifestream, that crystal cord - that thread of contact! And they accomplished it by never letting go of that blest tie to Hierarchy! And thus they were the open door for God to reach down and touch his own and for others to ascend.

And so, my beloved, as we celebrate one life and one ascension it is exciting to realize how much expansion of God consciousness can be where you are now and how much more you can give to life if you will exceed the limits of time and space and the human potential that has been defined for you, refined for you, until you are all compartmentalized and you think you know the mortal limits to your own growth and to your own ability.

So don't let the Old Clock on the stairs ever tell you again that Forever is there and Never is here. Because you and your twin flame are here, now, and forever in the consciousness of God!

And if you dare say otherwise, you'll hear Mark saying to you: "Baloney! Baloney sausage!"

---

The original tribute to Lanello upon which this Pearl is based was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, February 26, 1981, 8:33-9:15 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California, upon the occasion of the eighth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973.

---

<sup>14</sup>Mind in Christ Jesus. Phil. 2:5.

# Chapter 55

## Beloved Lanello - February 1981

Vol. 24 No. 55 - Beloved Lanello - February 1981

Forever There, Forever Here!

Let the Child Appear!

Ascension Day Address, Eighth Anniversary 1981

Twelve Cycles of Your Causal Body

You Have to Want God!

You need to break the barriers of time and space. Who has compartmentalized you? Who has told you that you can only do certain things? Who has told you that you cannot be everywhere in the consciousness of God? I was. I was while I was yet in physical incarnation. I was everywhere in the Mind of God and you can be also.

More diligence, more striving is needed. Walk the path of sainthood. I walked it and I have never regretted it. Lifetime after lifetime the sacrifices were nothing compared to the great gifts of God, gifts of wonder, perception, wisdom, graces - compensations for being a member of the Great White Brotherhood on earth.

By my causal body you can walk in my footsteps, you can wear my mantle, and you can have the experiences which my soul had. But you have to want it more than you want the indulgences of self and your self-concerns and all of your projects and plans that take up both time and eternity and leave you with neither for the fruition of life.

You have to want God, as they say, more than the drowning man wants air. You have to want God and the Guru more and more, because the temptations of life will be there. Like death and taxes, the only thing sure in life is that temptation will be there, and what you must ratify is that you in God will be there to meet them.

You celebrate Lancelot. I am not satisfied. The only celebration of Lancelot is that you become the knight and you become deft in the wielding of the sword, even the sword Excalibur that can be passed to you by El Morya when you have passed certain initiations with your own sword as the science of the Word and therefore have that very special initiation of the king unto the knight.

Dealing, then, the death blows to unreality in the mind, in the feelings, in the physical plane, this must become the celebration of Lancelot. As I have said before, this is not a joke. And many men make light of the era of Camelot. They do not realize the intensity of the initiations that we had then and that are here again in this hour.

I would see the sword and the pen become one so that the flow of the Word from heart and head and hand does converge at the point of error to unhorse the fallen ones, to unseat the scornful, the

haughty and the proud and to instate the little child - the child of the heart that is without guile. The child within each and every one of you is the holy innocence that is never without the inner sense of God through the five secret rays. These must be pursued as five wave lengths, as five notes on the piano.

Play, then, the five black notes that they may be heard.

[Pianist plays notes.]

Become sensitive, then, to gradations of consciousness, for the secret rays are between the seven rays. Gradations of consciousness, blendings and then the entering into the white-fire core of the blending of the flames. The secret rays when meditated upon give to you heightened sensitivity. Five physical senses cannot in any way give to you the full experience of God.

Those five senses, so-called, are in actuality apertures for infinite awareness leading to the perception, the feeling, the penetration of the very nuances of God's consciousness by degree. And this soul sensitivity is centered in the seat-of-the-soul chakra.

Would you feel the cosmic rays of the stars? Would you know the vibration of Sirius? You can. I say, you can if you will, but love must purge you of grossness, of cruelty in the spoken word. Love must purge you of those receptors that still hear the demons of the night and their vanity and their profane words. Love must purge you and silence all dissonance in your consciousness. Love that glows as a fire, for what? For God, God, God! Love that is a fire for friend and neighbor and for the child that is not seen.

Who is the child that is not seen? Is it the child in the womb of the Cosmic Virgin? It is the child of your own heart. The unseen child is the one who is profaned upon earth. Therefore, let the child appear. Let the child appear within you as perfect Love.

You can know all things. God has never withheld from any of his sons his perfect Wisdom and his perfect Love. You can aspire to become sages upon earth, teachers of wisdom but only by love.

Deliver me from the brittleness of those who memorize the Word without the heart of devotion! Deliver me, then, from those who take the ocean of God's love to the depths of psychic thralldom and the entertainment of phenomena. Deliver me, then, from those who are more interested in doctrine and dogma than in the plight of the soul itself.

How we love the flame of Love bursting for joy in your heart and as love for one another! Blessed hearts of peace, open now and let God release through you his perfect Love. Then will you be my disciples indeed.

How can you sow the seeds of my Word unless you wrap them in the swaddling garment of love? The seeds cannot grow unless they be enfolded in love - enfolded in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit - sealed in the cosmic cross of white fire by the angels of the Ruby Ray, sealed in the Light of Alpha and Omega in the Body and Blood of Christ. Yes, seeds of my heart and wisdom, seeds of my discipline must be enfolded in love when you pass them to another and sow them in the soul's consciousness.

Let us realize that in this hour there is the opportunity for geometry, for a great magnitude of the multiplication of God's consciousness in the earth through you! And the dispensation comes forth from Alpha and Omega through my causal body to you and to your twin flame, if you will establish the tie in this hour, the dispensation to multiply and break the bread of Life through holiness, through communication - [as] conversation, [as] the writings of your heart [and as] the sendings of your soul of the sacred fire to a waiting world.

Yes, beloved hearts, the sense of limitation and the pendulum of eternity's clock. When you hear the pendulum hear, then, the swinging of Alpha and Omega to and fro and not the segmenting of your life into the limitations of time and space. Let the swinging of the pendulum and the chiming

of the great bell in the cathedral of the Lord Christ remind you that you are indeed in eternity and that you have, so to speak, a sphere of eternity to unwind here below and that all that prevents you from unwinding it now is your own sense of limitation.

On this the eighth anniversary of my ascension, beloved hearts, I am consecrating you to the initiations of the Eighth Ray. I am consecrating you to a geometric and spherical expansion of my heart, to a mighty work of the ages. May you understand the meaning of my love and the essence of my heart that I transfer to you.

All of those things which must be subdued in character, in plan, and in infinitude can be so if you will it so. You need not fret and entertain self-limitation any more. You need not conceive of yourself in sin, for no other conceived you in sin. I AM breaking up the calcification of the mental bodies as you allow it. I AM shattering the confinements of a mental belt of [this] planet.

I AM shattering the confinements of a mental belt of this planet!

Burn through, legions of Light! Hosts of the Lord, fiery salamanders, burn through! Shatter, then, the pall of Death over the minds of God's people!

O expand, Eternal Mind of God, by the Ruby Ray, by the purity of a Mother's heart, by the purity of Serapis Bey. Expand, O Mind of God within these souls. Expand, O hearts of fire with Threefold Light. Burn through by the Light of my own God-Victory!

To whom else shall I bestow it? Where else shall I go but here to anoint you with the holy oil of Victory? I would read to you the words of my own Master dictated through my own beloved earlier in this century.

### **From the Leaves of Morya's Garden:**

I have already told you about the inner understanding of languages. Write down this legend:

It was once proclaimed that a certain high priestess could understand any language through the inner consciousness, and wonderful results followed. Envoys from far-off lands spoke to her in their own language and she understood them. Thus there was created a legend about the eternal language.

But crowds of people wished to be convinced about it. Many foreigners were brought forward, and the priestess was led down from the eighth floor in spite of her protests. But nothing was manifested for the people, and the strangers reiterated in vain their speeches.

Thus was ruined one of the best possibilities. Yet it would be possible to put this into practice by studying the quality of aura, because this [the aura] is the bridge of both bliss and contagion.

The ability to understand even one's own native tongue depends not upon the ear but on the contact with other centers through the aura. Therefore, it is better to say, "I have understood," than to say, "I have heard."

Therefore, as to the question of aura, its color is not so important as is its inner intensity.<sup>1</sup>

By way of this legend, I bring to you, then, a most necessary discussion of the office of the Messenger and of my own Beloved, whose vehicles serve me well. By the aura as the bridge there is both bliss and contagion. The Messenger as the Mother occupies the eighth floor.

Beyond the seven rays the plane of the Eighth Ray is the plane of bliss. At that point of bliss and of communion the words of the Ascended Masters are spoken through the Cosmic Christ to her heart and translated from many languages of angels and of the Spirit of God.

Descending, then, to the crowds at the lower level, the ground floor [that is] beneath even the seven rays, the aura of the Messenger that is both the sending and the receiving station, no longer

---

<sup>1</sup>[Helena Roerich], *Leaves of Morya's Garden*, bk. 2 (New York: Agni Yoga Society, 1952), pp. 184-85.

in bliss, is sensitized to the auras of the mass consciousness as well as [to] the untransmuted [auras of devotees] on the path of life. This contagion, then, becomes a most necessary preoccupation. For while there is contagion of the aura, [i.e., encroachment upon the aura,] there must be intense attention upon the aura by the Messenger for the transmutation of that which is the contagion of the human consciousness lest it defile the Holy of Holies and upon [her] entering once again the eighth floor bring contamination to that level.

Thus, my beloved, it is necessary to understand in this year and in this celebration that it is indeed possible to ruin one of the best possibilities - the possibility of having the Messenger for the purpose of being the Messenger, the possibility of having the Messenger for being the conductor of Light and Healing and Teaching.

Of late, then, we are most aware of the necessity of the Messenger's tending to the administration of this activity and to the personal needs of chelas throughout the earth who require counseling, understanding, clearances and invocations - and to many dire conditions in the earth body. We also understand that at the point of the heart of the Messenger the [simultaneous] activity of being the translator of the Word on the eighth floor and the consumer of the contagion on the ground floor is not possible.

There is not the possibility for the simultaneous activity except, except the Messenger turn over to me and the Cosmic Christ the ministering to the flock on the very ground floor. Then she may retire to the eighth floor and carry on the transmission of the Word so needed for your path. This, then, becomes a divine interchange of causal bodies whereby I, Lanello, as the Ever-Present Guru, become more physical in your midst, more apparent, more seen, more there when you need the friend and the counsellor - "What shall I do in this calamity?" And the Messenger who is physical becomes more etheric [as she goes] about her Father's business.

Thus, it is time once again to remind all that there is a mighty work of the ages to be done on the eighth floor and on each of the seven floors where you dwell when you are in your own Christ consciousness on the ray of your current initiation. You have positions on one or more floors, offices that you fulfill. And in that level of the Christ consciousness you are upholding the very possibility, the very best possibility for there even to exist the eighth floor and the integration of the Word.

Thus, you all have the experience of being called to the ground floor, away from the planes of the seven rays of your own ordered service. And you understand that that which calls in the crowds who demand proof of the Law and the Teaching is always human questioning, doubt and fear, records of sin, disease and death. All of them encased in a consciousness of time and space, all of them wrapped in the parenthesis of this very time and space which is unreality.

Thus unreality wraps time and space and in the midst of it there comes the endless stream of the human questionings, questionings of God: "Will he or will he not help me? Will he or will he not save my marriage or save my family, save my job, save my finances, deliver me from the oppressor in my business, resolve my own incompleteness? Will he or will he not?"

Fear of the absence of God and the aloneness on the Path, doubt that I AM the Ever-Present Guru to assist you in attunement with your own Christ Mind for every healing and teaching and every decision that you must make - and then the endless stream of records on the conveyor belt of the mind, the recordings of demons and discarnates, the recordings of sin and the sense of sin, the diseases that come and go, passing [through] the four lower bodies, passing into the flame (I hope, if you are diligent), the wrestling with the very tempters of Death who would steal you from your course before your life is fulfilled - these are the dire calamities that are brought to the Messenger day by day.

And out of the Mother's heart, out of my own magnanimous heart we have provided the answers to the questionings; we have provided the call that compels the answer in one's own heart.

Now I say, beloved hearts, let those who have put on the mantle of the Christ be willing to descend

from those seven floors of service to tend to those who fear without the presence of the personal, physical shepherd. And let, I implore you, the Messenger fulfill the role of her office. For we would deliver the mandate of Sanat Kumara. We would deliver the teaching of the hour.

Therefore, beloved hearts, minister and be lovers of humanity. Understand that all have passed through the canyons of doubts and fears in other years, that the astral plane is filled with these, filled with souls and lives shipwrecked and needing the lifesaver of the rings of your own causal body.

In prayer and in personal love and conversation, therefore, help one another, but let that help be distinctly from the person of Christ and not the personality. Let it come in the form of praying together for the will of God.

Let the Messenger not have the shutters closed to keep out the awareness of all things happening upon the earth. Let the shutters to the windows on the eighth floor not seal out the light or the interchange. But, in Portia's name, let there be opportunity for us to speak the very words and deliver the very teachings that would provide the answers to the questions of many!

Blessed hearts, this is the dilemma of the cycles of this planetary home in this system of worlds and the vehicles that you wear. We transcend the dilemma. We provide spheres of eternity for each one. We provide you with your own mansion of light where you also may be undisturbed in your ministration and service, understanding, ah, indeed, that the requirement of your path is truly to minister to the sheep of my flock.

Dear hearts of gold, there is yet a story untold. I would tell it through the heart of the Messenger. As she has risen with me to the point of the I AM Presence and the level of the Guru, will you not rise to the limitless identity of yourself as sons of God in the center of your own Christhood and therefore be able to minister unto life, to administer this activity?

This is why I have come, for the cycles of our causal body demand it. And therefore I hurl unto you the coiled spring of gold whereby there is accelerated within you in this hour coils of your own causal body and my own that you might greater fulfill, in the maturity of the Word, all of the demands of these little ones who come so early and so new to the path of life and must be taken by the hand and led [as they take, by free will,] their own footsteps through the labyrinth, through temptation and trial. They must know that there is a human voice that will speak, that will comfort, that will listen, that will care.

Be that voice, and allow our voice to be the mouthpiece of God to you for them. Will you accept my mantle in this office, beloved? ["Yes!"]

Then, dear hearts, I promise to you teachings that you also require, teachings that must come in answer to the unanswered elements of your own life, questions you have not spoken. For you have not known that there remain questions on your own path of the ascension. You do not come in fear and doubt, but you come yet in incompleteness - [having] gaps in the divine knowledge, [in] the gnosis of the mysteries, gaps in awareness of the path of attainment.

This is the teaching we would give and it overflows spontaneously from the very fountain of life. There are questions that you know not how to ask, for you lack the awareness of the missing links to your own causal body. [Whereas] those who come to you with fear and doubt - their pleas, their plaintive cries you understand, for you have already been there and can give them compassion and firmness and strength.

You understand that we are in this relationship to your own soul's evolution and we anticipate your need before you cry out, before you come to the edge of the abyss. We have the teaching, we have the way, but it will not provide for you the answer unless the Messenger can deliver it before the hour of the meeting of the precipice of life.

Yes, we would have you for twelve cycles of your causal body. We would have you for the refinement of the five secret rays and the seven rays. We would hold you in our heart and then we would send

you far and wide to be giants as sons of God among men, replacing the counterfeit giants of the Nephilim.

Yes, we would have you in your own Cosmic Christ consciousness, by and by. But do not be as frogs that leap into the air but land nowhere but back upon the lily pad, the selfsame pond of life. Do not leap beyond your initiations or your attainment, for what you know is what you can demonstrate in the very face of the foe that comes to tear down your Light.

In the silence of your heart, in the love of friends and Community you may demonstrate the Path, but can you demonstrate it in the very teeth of the oppressors of my people? This is the testing. Therefore, do not assume attainment you do not have nor allow the force to tell you you do not have the attainment that you do have or the access to the attainment of my own causal body.

We as One have all that we need to slay the foe. Therefore, in your forgetfulness that we are One is your weakness and your defeat. You must never forget that I AM there and that I care and that my mantle is upon you, and that you walk with the stature of my own God-free being. In this lies the Victory, for truly I AM here and I AM there.

Let the fairest flower of my heart, then, prepare for you the most sumptuous feasts of Wisdom [and] Love that lead to the Power that you require to complete the task. Hearts of gold, it is the power of God that we would transfer to you once you have learned how not to transfer it to the fallen ones. They are determined to take from you each morsel of Light<sup>2</sup> by the infiltration of the mind and its manipulation, by its absence of concentration and effulgent joy.

Therefore learn the way of the keeping of Love and Wisdom, and Power will be transferred to you in your hand. Until it is so, remember the image of myself as described to you this night. And remember the symbol of the shepherd's crook. Remember that I AM that power until it is bequeathed to you, and you may call to me, "Lanello, manifest your power here for the defeating of the foe of Light, of the Word and of the Brotherhood!"

Is power lacking? Is there a vacuum in your soul? I will fill it. I will release it. I will seal you in my mantle! But I cannot transfer to you the authority for that power or its use until you demonstrate unquestionably your own nobility, your own integrity, your own honor, and your ability to meet every trial and test and temptation.

The stakes are high. We cannot afford to have our power put in the hand of a Nephilim by your human sympathy, your ignorance, your naiveté or your flirtations - temporary though they may be - with the world and its condition of consciousness.

Therefore, demonstrate the path of sainthood with Serapis Bey and see what is the power of God upon earth in this age. Every Ascended Master stands ready to act, as I have vowed to act and to be with you. But I have a prior claim, for I am the closest of them all through your own Messenger. And through this manifestation of our wavelength in the physical octave, by the perfect polarity of our Being, I am able to transfer the Light of Alpha and she of Omega of our twin causal bodies, even as you have great access to the Mighty I AM Presence and causal body of your own twin flame by the polarity of your Being.

Therefore I filter through my Beloved the causal bodies of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. Therefore, I come to you and I AM the Ever-Present Guru! Understand the meaning of how close I am to every one of you, how physically close. And you have but to speak the Word to bind the demons that would tear you from your virtue and your God Flame!

I seal you on this ascension day, February 26, 1981. I seal you in the heart of the Eighth Ray and I say, Occupy till I come<sup>3</sup> the positions of Christhood in the seven stories of my causal body. And let none be so high or mighty that they cannot descend the stairs of my own Christ consciousness to

---

<sup>2</sup>Light when capitalized denotes the Christ Consciousness, or Christ Self-awareness

<sup>3</sup>Luke 19:13.

tend the beggar at the gate, the littlest child or ragamuffin or one in need or one who is so burdened as to appear unworthy.

No, indeed, there are none who are unworthy lest they make themselves unworthy after they have heard the preachment of the Word, the delivery of the Teaching. You cannot prejudice unworthiness no matter how blatant the face of unworthiness may appear.

Preach the Word!  
Deliver the fire of Saint Stephen!<sup>4</sup>  
Let them react  
And by their reactions prove their unworthiness,  
And then shake the dust from your shoes<sup>5</sup>  
And be gone. Remember this:  
No one is unworthy until proven unworthy.

Therefore, preach the Word  
To the righteous and the unrighteous  
And call upon me to roar as the roaring lion  
That truly is one with the Lamb.  
For I will roar and let them roar:  
They will see what I have in store!

Let the meek and the humble chela open his mouth.  
And let the Light be spoken.  
Let it be accepted or rejected.  
Let the consequences be mine  
As I give them unto my Lord and my God  
- My Lord El Morya,  
My God, the Mighty I AM Presence in the heart of all life.

By the secret rays of my hands, O Mighty Cosmos, touch all upon earth! Let the sendings of sacred fire from my heart be, then, the contact with hearts of gold and with the betrayers of our Word. Let the secret rays of our heart be for Love that raises up and for Judgment that casts down.

Even so, let the mighty be cast down from their seats of judgment of the children of the Light,<sup>6</sup> for they have not the authority of the sons of God to judge righteous judgment.<sup>7</sup> Therefore, they are bound in heaven and in earth by the Word of the living Son of God, Jesus Christ.

By his grace, I AM. By the flame of his Mother, I serve. By the heart of my own Beloved, I AM with you always, even unto the victory of the Eighth Ray and your own ascension in the Light!

My beloved, speak the Word in love and forever be at peace.

Forever there, forever here! I AM THAT I AM.

---

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, February 26, 1981, 9:15-9:58 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California, upon the occasion of the eighth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973. Service and dictation on two 90-min. audiocassettes,

---

<sup>4</sup>Acts 6; 7.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 10:14; Mark 6:11; Luke 9:5.

<sup>6</sup>Luke 1:52.

<sup>7</sup>John 7:24; Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:30; I Cor. 6:3.



A8108. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]

# Chapter 56

## Beloved El Morya - February 1981

Vol. 24 No. 56 - Beloved El Morya - February 1981

Rejoice, O People of God!

Be Grateful for the Gift of the Violet Flame

Rejoice, O people of God! For a Light is arisen in thy midst. Truly it is the Light of the Holy One of Israel. Truly the Lord hath anointed thee.

Rejoice and be glad! Let the joy of God be upon thee, for he hath established in thy midst the fount of light, the fount of forgiveness. And the violet transmuting flame surely is the gift, surely is the gift of the Holy Spirit for the removal of every transgression of the Law.

Why, people of Light, you ought to be among all people the most joyous and the most gifted, the most grateful of all; for God has vouchsafed to you the secrets of the Seventh Ray, even the mystery of transmutation whereby ye know that that which is placed in the flame of fire of the heart on this day need never appear again.

Therefore rejoice, for this indeed is more than the forgiveness of sin: it is the transmutation of karma. And therefore such a holy gift ought to be met with that wondrous joy that overflows the boundaries of the stream of identity as bubbling brooks inundating life, going forth with the living proof that the God of Israel does keep his promises unto thee and that this is the fulfillment in the latter days of the vision of Daniel and of the hope of Isaiah - and truly of the promise unto Isaiah and Jeremiah of the coming of the One, the coming of the God Immanuel.

Children of the Light and sons and daughters of God, let your Light shine! Let your rejoicing be the promise that the Lord shall have them in derision<sup>1</sup> - those, then, who defile that sacred name, those, then, who are the heathen! Let it be understood that these fallen ones who have sent the serious tones of their condemnation unto thee in this very week, they shall be brought low. For the Lord shall have them in derision.

And "Vengeance is mine, saith the Lord, I will repay ..." <sup>2</sup> in this Dark Cycle of the Kali Yuga! I will return by the light of victory, I will return by the wisdom flame the joy that is bounding, the joy that overflows from the very heart of Alpha and Omega in the Great Central Sun! Roll them back into that native nothingness and let joy abound midst the Keepers of the Flame!

For truly it is the hour of victory and Mighty Victory's coming, and the joy of that victory is the joy of a mother's heart. And it is my own, for in the very hour of the sounding of their brass and

---

<sup>1</sup>The Lord shall have them in derision. Pss. 2:4; 59:8.

<sup>2</sup>"Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good." Rom. 12:19-21. See also Deut. 32:35; Heb. 10:30.

their tin in their eternal damnable din there is the presence of sweetest child and the bursting forth of the Word, even the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness going forth as the printed page,<sup>3</sup> as the Word that is writ that can be read, that can be known, and that does indeed atone for every sin.

You who have come to deposit your sins, remember that I have told you, remember that Morya has come to rejoice with you in this hour that the only sin that can be forgiven and permanently removed from your lifestream is the one that you permanently surrender! Therefore go not away from the altar in those moments of tender and tenderness to render unto thyself once again heaps of coals of condemnation. If you have not surrendered the condemnation of the sin, then where is self-forgiveness that descends from the Mighty I AM Presence?

Why, ye ought to be of all people upon earth the happiest, the most deliberate, the most serious, the most loving, the most giving and the most forgiving, for Light has come to thee. Therefore, we await thy forgiveness of thyself and of others. For some of you we have waited many a year and we have had to recommend your going forth to forge a chart of victory in the disciplines of life because you failed to forgive yourself, as the beginning step on the path of Camelot.

You wait upon the Lord and we wait upon the soul's perfect formation of the gift of love unto God. It is the gift of flowing forgiveness, of violet flame freedom and joy, of happiness, of transcendent, buoyant resilience that looks into the very teeth of error and declares:

You have no power over me -  
For I AM in Zadkiel's heart!  
And with a thrust and a roll and a ho! ho! ho!  
I AM here to start anew  
A victory spiral I once knew  
In the very heart of God -  
Whence he thrust me forth to challenge those fallen ones!

I AM here, O God, in joy!  
And there is a fire in my eye  
And there is a twinkle of sorts.  
For I know the mirth of Morya  
That is always needed on earth  
And I can laugh them in derision as well -  
those mockers of the Word!

They have no power over me!  
For I AM a Son of the Union and the Union Jack.  
Yes, I AM a Son of the Union and I will give my whack  
To those fallen ones by the power of flaming Light!  
It is the All-Power of God!  
I roll them back!

And I have my joy and I play in the meadows of life  
And I stamp my feet upon the demons with Shiva  
And I shout, "Shiva!" into the night  
And I bind those murderers of the Word  
by the name of Sanat Kumara.  
He is my Lord and I will have none other!

---

<sup>3</sup>On April 5, 1981, the Messenger announced the release of the third issue of The Coming Revolution: A Magazine for Higher Consciousness (spring 1981).

Thus, I AM Morya and I expose the Nephilim in Moscow and in Washington. I expose those interlopers. I draw my lines of force around Poland and I give my heart to the people of Light who have their devotion to the Diamond Heart of Mary. Mary the Mother of [the] One. Mary the Mother of the Union. Mary the Mother of Christ within you. Speak the word into her heart, open the door and speak the word unto the heart of Mary: "Let my people go!"

Thus, the Word is spoken. Thus, the Word is heard. And the power of the Archeia Mary before the throne of God and before the nations of the earth is supreme. And I tell you, the giving of that rosary is strength and it is victory and it is the sacrifice that we require.

The will of God is good. It is boundless. It is joyous! It leaps from heart to heart. And whatever you have been before, I implore, now see yourself in the image of the living Christ.

Beloved ones, the fallen ones are very long-faced and they are very serious about your sins and they will count them one by one until they must go through many fingers and toes in order to make the long, long list of your sins of all past ages. Well, beloved hearts, I would gladly wear the banners of your sins all inscribed on tiny flags all over my temple until I should become a yogi of flaming waving flags across the sky.

Beloved ones, if it would serve the purpose, and it does, I would have them pin the tail upon this donkey, for I require that donkey, and the Lord requires the donkey. And thus, if it is a donkey that is required, I will serve! For, blessed hearts, these fallen ones, they have their councils and they have their determination.

But, hearts of Light, the flame of the living God dwells in you! What more can you ask? What more can you receive when you have not fully received this most precious gift of Love, God's own valentine to you, year by year and day by day?

I AM Morya in the heart of the joy of the violet flame. I AM Morya in the heart of the will of God. I stand for every son of God who has been slain in battle by treachery and intrigue, by assassination or war or the murderous intent. I stand by the flame of the living Word. I stand by the sword and I say, Let the laughter of God and the laughter of sons and daughters ring! Let it ring across the face of the earth and let these fallen ones know they have had their day! Their day is done and the children of the Sun are on the march!

O beloved hearts, take seriously the Teacher and the Teaching. But let go of this sin and sense of sin and recognize how these fallen ones would leave you in a shroud of condemnation unto your very death: the death of the soul itself, the death of spontaneity and the leaping into the air as you wield that sword with care and thrust it with a ho! into the very nadir of the cause and core of Evil on this planetary body.

Why, the demons tremble when I speak because they know I tear the veil, I expose, I pierce through, I will have you for my own! And I call to you to rejoice this day in the violet flame. For, beloved hearts, there is no place for brittleness in this activity. There is no place for schism.

When you have the violet flame you have the panacea, you have the universal solvent, and you have the fountain of youth! Thus, alchemists and those on the quest of life have sought these three and all are given unto thee.

Blessed hearts, I know of some across the face of the earth who know not of the violet flame. But if they knew it, and you will see to it, they would do better with it than you do. Blessed hearts, let us not leave it to this conclusion. Let us rather affirm that we who are the firstfruits shall make abundant use of the violet flame in joy, in laughter, and in spreading abroad in the Community the good news of the Everlasting Gospel of the violet flame of transmutation!

And therefore, let the violet flame pierce the veil! Let arrows from the heart of Saint Germain, that cosmic cupid, now be sent to the hearts of those who are waiting, waiting for the Alchemist, waiting for the violet flame.

Violet flame hearts the world around, I address you. My love abounds and I make you a promise in the name of my chelas of the will of God at Camelot that they will deliver you in this year 1981 that valentine box, that gift of the violet flame. Let it be thrust! Let it be hurled by the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Let it be thrust by the ingenuity of your heart because you have devised a new way to teach and preach the Word! Let it come because you dare to invoke and accept the gift of the Holy Ghost.

O precious hearts, no sin so ancient is so intense that it cannot be removed by the violet flame, [the outcropping of] the immensity of the Mind of God. Let us leap for joy! Let us welcome the beginning of the celebration of Eastertide and let us enter into the Lenten season in this hour and in this year with a full understanding of the meaning of sacrifice: to be emptied that we might be filled.

I come with a blessed joy. Now let us see how you will prove this week that you are a chela of El Morya, worthy of the name, and a devotee of the violet flame, an alchemist in the laboratory of the soul and heart that knows how to use the gift of Life, how to bring forth the light of heaven for healing, for resurrection, for the sheer joy of living!

Hearts of Light, why do you tarry in this fight? Let us deal the final blow to error! Let Truth appear. Let us see mighty conquerors here lest Morya fear that he must look elsewhere for responsive hearts to the chord of Camelot. Indeed. Indeed! I plight my troth with the chelas of my heart across the face of the earth. I will not let you smart against the acid and the acrimony of the fallen ones. Their word is turned upon them as their own judgment. Let your word of neglect of the violet flame not count against you, and let that sin be forgiven too.

For I place my life upon the altar as I once placed my own son upon the altar of God.<sup>4</sup> For truly I come in the name of Sanat Kumara. Truly I come in the name of Abraham. And I come to remind you of who you are and whence you have come, your noble descent, your lineage out of the heart of the Cosmic Virgin.

O blue-flame Mother of the Universe, O blue-flame Mother of Lights, let these stars appearing know the inner strength of God in them! Let that strength be unleashed. Let it be as the power of Hercules. Let the mighty sacred fire go forth and let us see what stalwart sons and daughters of Light will prove in Morya's name, in Saint Germain's name to America, to her people, to the press, to the politicians, to the power elite and to all those who stand with the intent to defeat my little ones.

Clear the way for the children of the Light, I say! Cheer and clear the way for the incoming souls of Light! Let angels cheer them on. Let mothers of Light and fathers receive them. Let teachers be prepared and let there be the ennobling of hearts as a true celebration of Valentine's Day. Be therefore ennobled. Be therefore ennobled by the Messengers of the Great White Brotherhood, ascended and unascended, by all who have gone before. Be ennobled because God lives in thee!

I stand in the courts of kings and presidents. I stand in the homes of the humble. I infuse with light and I am a preacher of righteousness preaching the good news of our God who is ever One. His will is good for thee. Drink ye the cup and rejoice.

Rejoice, people of God!

Rejoice, I say, and be grateful for the gift - O the gift of the violet flame!

---

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 15, 1981, 2:15-2:34 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Prior to the dictation the Messenger read and gave teaching on Daniel 10. [N.B.

---

<sup>4</sup>El Morya was embodied as the Hebrew patriarch Abraham, who placed his son, Isaac, upon the altar and prepared to sacrifice him in obedience to the command of the Lord (Gen. 22:1-18).

Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.]



# Chapter 57

## Beloved El Morya - March, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 57 - Beloved El Morya - March, 1981

The Initiator of God's Will Cometh

To Initiate Chelas Who Are

Conscious Collaborators with the Will of God

Practice Makes Perfect

Even so, the first shall be last and the last shall be first.<sup>1</sup>

What shall I say when I come to initiate the staff of the Lord in God's holy will and some are ready and some are not?

"How shall we make them ready, O Lord?" is the cry of the Messenger unto me.

Therefore I AM come, initiator of God's will within you, that you might enter in to a conscious collaboration with Lord Maitreya for the salvation of your soul! Conscious collaborators of God's holy will, this is the sort of chelas with whom we work and with whom the Lord Sanat Kumara is well pleased.

How can we raise up anyone to excellence of heart except that one first be self-raised by the pursuit of our offering, page upon page of Pearls of Wisdom written not only in weekly distribution but writ as Holy Writ in the very fire of the heart?

Blessed ones, the elevation of an individual by programming - by any [automated] means of [the] infusion [of one individual] with another's potential<sup>2</sup> - is not lawful. For to do so is merely to create an automaton to God's will, perhaps an electrical adjunct, much as the machine offers freedom from drudgery. But we of the Darjeeling Council are not interested in having [such mechanized] adjuncts to our service, for we do not conceive of ourselves as engaged in drudgery and therefore requiring freedom from drudgery through the creation of synthetic chelas.

Understand me well! We have at our disposal all of the science of the Matter universe to do so whether by spiritual or chemical means. We know intimately the science of the body, the brain, the central nervous system, and the chakras that span the dimensions of life. We are well acquainted with the altering techniques of geneticists. We are well acquainted with the use of chemicals to achieve grandiose results. But, blessed ones, our way is the way of the means, the means that will only justify [and be justified by] the end of the ascension in the Light and the end which itself must find [the conscious exercise of free will and God-]justice [to be the only acceptable standard as] the

---

<sup>1</sup>The first shall be last and the last shall be first. Matt. 19:30; 20:16; Mark 10:31.

<sup>2</sup>Tape recordings containing subliminal messages and utilizing auto-hypnosis techniques as well as other forms of programming of the subconscious mind have become the latest fad in consciousness development. [14]



means of attainment.

Therefore, what shall I say when we find some who are ready and some who are not for the increase of the will of God - some who have applied with all diligence the daily stripping of consciousness of all that is unlike the living Word within, some who have allowed themselves to become supersensitive and bathed in the violet flame, who are fierce warriors in denouncing the fallen ones [side by side with] others [who] have allowed themselves to be self-indulgent and mechanical, robot-like in their pursuit of the Word?

It is the easy way to program one's own being in remote control, to exit the temple while the body repeats the holy prayers - no longer holy because [they are] not endowed with the fervor of holiness. Blessed hearts, do not become weary in striving. Do not be weary to enter the basements and subbasements of life and to take responsibility for your own karma which is exposed from the near and distant past.

When you love, and I pray that you will fear not to love yourself, when you love truly as God loves, it is not a love of self-indulgence. It is a love of utter compassion whereby you recognize the availability, the accessibility of the rays of God [which enable you] to enter more and more into the consciousness of your own Mighty I AM Presence. It does require that striving for holy purpose! It does require intensity and the keeping of the vigil.

Thus, we arrive at a crossroads in Community wherein some who have been here long take for granted that their manifestation is acceptable unto the Lord. Yet even Jesus Christ in his final incarnation strove daily to determine that that daily offering would be renewed by the Holy Spirit, by his heart, and would be acceptable in the sight of the Lord God. He never took for granted from day unto day that the measure of Light [he outpictured] was automatically accepted [simply] because he was called to his mission [or he was who he was].

Automation is a way of life upon earth. It is enhanced by synthetically created rays and vibrations, many of them directed by malevolent forces. [As you are] acquainted with the conspiracy of the Nephilim, I am certain that it will take little for your minds to discover that they have also found ways of holding back the bursting of creativity in the minds of the children of God by [the] mere alteration of brain waves, [by setting up or using certain existing] magnetic forcefields upon the planetary body, [and] even the alteration of climate calculated to keep the consciousness subdued and to drive wedges between the soul's experience and its union with the inner Christ.

Supremely threatened are the fallen ones in this hour and therefore they stop at nothing to keep the population of the nations of the earth in control, in ignorance, and divided. And they are very determined to put down the true prophets abroad in the land and the true teachings of the Ascended Masters.

Therefore, understand the vigilance that is required. Understand that the battle is to the strong and not unto those who would indulge in a mechanized attitude toward the path of the ascension. I give to you a sense of co-measurement as to what it means to be a conscious collaborator with the will of God, with the will of Maitreya, with all of us who are assembled in Darjeeling out of concern for the outcome of [the testing of] the souls of Light upon earth.

Let there be, then, a greater diligence - not a brittleness, not a flagellation of the self but an aliveness, a quickened consciousness. Eliminate self-concern and plunge into the very center of God's will! Allow yourself to accelerate. Allow yourself to contact the Mind of God!

There is a very delicate balance in this hour between each chela of my own flame and myself, between every disciple of the Lord and the Ascended Masters and his own Mighty I AM Presence. We dare not enter to push or accelerate consciousness without the mutuality of striving, without your own sensitivity that there is another rung that is ready for you. There are angels waiting but you must climb the ladder.

Thus, those whom you would least expect to be ready for our Light are well prepared and those who have taken for granted their position vis-a-vis our bands come with empty hands, for they have forgot the fruit of striving. Let us not gather together out of habit or rote. Let us come to the altar with rejoicing as if for the first time. Let us come with expectancy of miracles and the realization that heaven and earth are one!

The more you understand of fallen man and fallen woman, the more you realize that the light of Reality within you has never fallen and that you are strangers tarrying here in a dusty land with the dust of the ages upon your garments. It is time we move on. It is time we open our eyes in the assessment of world conditions. It is time we placed maximum emphasis upon our own avatara[ - as the descent of God into our temples by the day-to-day exercise of the conscious freewill choice: to be or not to be God incarnate].

You can become the Word incarnate but not by self-depreciation nor by self-elevation but by the emergence of the soul who will merge with God-Reality. In order to merge with your own God consciousness, your life, your ability must be at that level of vibration whereby your frequencies and God's frequencies can meet and be as one.

Thus I come always and always at the individual level. I come with a ray from my heart that I now send to every chela of El Morya. My own Diamond Heart multiplied by the Diamond Heart of Mother Mary touches your heart and if your heart is found in readiness, so be it. The devas minister and an increment of fire is added to the blue plume of your own threefold flame simultaneously as it compels the rising of wisdom and love in perfect balance to that will. For the will of God is good! And the will of God is known by wisdom and by love.

Therefore all who are ready are accelerated and all who are not must prepare for my coming again. Diligence in discipleship: the rewards are manifold - manifold experience with the living Word.

Is there anything that you would exchange for (or rather have than) the feeling of our Presence in your heart, the feeling of God as a love fire that bursts forth and fills you with a most magnificent joy?

For your heart to be ready for the sendings of Sirius this, this too requires diligence in the way of perfect Love. But when we come to knock and the Guru of your heart enters in, is this not the supreme experience of life? I ask you, precious hearts. ["Yes!"]

How easy it is to forget and to think that outer activities or entertainments or pleasures and pursuits can somehow compare [to] or even be on an equal footing [with receiving and being received by the Guru of your heart].

How easy it is to come to the place where for the purpose of balance, as they say, all these other things ought to be considered equally with the pursuit of God!

Yet the saints have always known that it is not so. The worldly will not tell you to leave off the path of religion but only to keep it in its proper place. What is its proper place according to their standard and according to our own?

Religion binding the soul unto God<sup>3</sup> is the supreme reason for being unto those who have become weary of a world of maya and who recognize that all experience is but for the mastery of the soul. For the only thing that your soul may store and take with you when you depart for other octaves is that self-mastery gleaned from the experience[s of life]. You cannot even take the experience, let alone the silver and gold or the possessions of life. Brief memories; but the essence, the essence of the fruit of life is self-mastery.

Weigh, then, the activities of your life. Are you increasing in self-mastery within and without both physically, mentally, and spiritually by [your] pursuit [of it] day by day? And is the increase

---

<sup>3</sup>The word religion is derived from the Latin religio 'bond between man and the gods' or religare 'to bind back'.

[of your self-mastery] for the [sake of the] grace of God and by his grace [which you offer] as a gift upon the altar?

Priorities in the pursuit of life. And the net gain is the Deathless Solar Body. It is a white-fire body. It is a vehicle of consciousness. It counts for more than all of the mechanization and the advanced scientific discovery; yet these too may become, and in some must become, the instrument for sainthood and even for the path of self-mastery.

Let all listen to the dictates of the heart, for the heart will inform you of danger. The heart will inform you of disturbing vibrations whose source may be the mechanization vibrations of alternative rays both from this planetary body and beyond. The heart will tell you when you need more Light, when you need to increase by a determined fiat that portion which is at your command. The aura must be charged and supercharged that the soul might be free from psychic, [psychotronic,] and psychedelic interference.

Blessed hearts of Light, this [Light which you need on the instant] may often come to you more quickly and intensely with fiery fiats to my heart than long hours of repetition. And yet, when the repetition is necessary and given with the full fire of the heart, then your call will result in a mantle of protection to the entire Community of Lightbearers worldwide.

Listen well, then, for I AM El Morya of the First Ray! I do not choose to unfold to you all that I know in this hour, all that I know of what is manifesting and what is coming into manifestation upon the earth. But I choose to come to encourage, to warn, to inspire, to assure and to reassure [you] that your path with the Ascended Masters is secure only when you make it so day by day.

And this is the illusion that is put upon you, that it does not matter and that somehow by the collective consciousness of the group you will also be swept up in the magnificent reunion with the living Christ.

Blessed hearts, simply because you are in the same place physically or in the same class or the same grade or the same year of service does not assure that you are at the same point of attainment. There is such diversity of acceleration of Light<sup>4</sup> within those who are gathered here that you would be astounded to see the spectrum from the least unto the greatest, yet all are devotees [or presume to be] of the Great White Brotherhood and of their own Mighty I AM Presence.

Thus, let there be individuality and individual striving! Let there not be comfortability in the blessedness and the holiness of the saints who pray without ceasing, but let all assess his own momentum in climbing up the rope to the highest vibrations of the Mighty I AM Presence.

For all must stand alone in the hour of the ascension. All must stand one with the Mighty I AM Presence. And, my beloved, this takes practice. It takes daily exercise. This takes practice.

---

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 1, 1981, 1:10-1:34 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. In the service prior to the dictation the Messenger read Psalm 146. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>4</sup>of the Christ consciousness and of Holy Christ Self-awareness

# Chapter 58

## Beloved Mother Mary - March, 1981

Vol. 24 No. 58 - Beloved Mother Mary - March, 1981

Light of My Heart I Give to Thee

Maximize Your Victories

Light of my heart I give to thee - Light of my own devotion to those whom you also recognize as the needy and the poor in spirit across the face of the earth.

Opportunity has opened wide the door for the angels of Light, Archangels shining so bright, to bring forth their messages, to anchor their flame, to establish coordinates in the earth in the name of my Son. We are gratified that the message of the Archangels goes forth and that our image is truly imparted through the Messenger and engraven on the souls and minds of those who are the hearers and the seers of the Word.

It has made a great difference to have these dictations played on videotape in our Teaching Centers. And therefore we encourage Keepers of the Flame in Summit Lighthouse Study Groups to make a determined effort to see to it that their city becomes a place that is the open door by this means for greater and greater momentum of Light to be anchored.

I have set myself to the task of organizing and implementing all that has been brought forth by the Archangels and in the dictations given at The Class of the Archangels. I have studied the word of Moses, of Gautama and Zarathustra.<sup>1</sup> I have studied the message of my Son given on Christmas Day<sup>2</sup> and I have studied every one of the dictations of Lanello given since the hour of his ascension.

I have sat in the council chambers at Darjeeling studying El Morya's releases and I have drawn up an outline of the priority concerns of our Brotherhood ascended and of chelas striving here below. I have noted that many of you are striving in a number of areas, not always conscious of priorities, not always conscious of the grand scheme for the deliverance of earth.

Beloved hearts of Light, realize that when you are not even aware of the victories that have been won in such short periods of time, sometimes you lack the perspective of the very next blow which must be struck for the Lord to ratify a previous victory and to bring it home in legislation or in conditions that beset various peoples around the world.

Sometimes you are not aware that a certain victory in a certain nation can be magnified, can be multiplied, can be maximized through the heart of Maximus for maximum benefit to those individuals who [as] yet have not had the arcing of that externalization of the threefold flame that has brought

---

<sup>1</sup>See 1981 PoW, pp. 43-186, for the dictations of the Seven Archangels, Moses, Gautama, Zarathustra, and other Masters given at The Class of the Archangels, held December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Also available on 8-audiocassette album A8100.

<sup>2</sup>Jesus Christ, 1981 PoW, pp. 31-42.

about a victory in one area of the globe.

Therefore it is my hope that there will come forward souls of Light who can engage themselves in the charting [of] the chronology of the victories and in the setting forth of the assignments and the teachings of the Archangels that they may be implemented swiftly. In my heart there also burns the desire to see our Teaching Center established in Rome so that upon that European continent there is a point of contact.

Beloved hearts, we see the victory of the violet flame, and it is our desire to impress upon you that the teaching of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness must be made plain lest those who read the exposure of the Nephilim become enangered by their own past momentums of anger and sense of injustice and fail to apply the science of the spoken Word as the only lawful and justifiable sword that can be wielded [against Evil incarnate].

Understand, precious hearts, that the greatest healing of all and the greatest victory in the battle is transmutation by the violet flame whereby the enemy fades away and the transmutation of that philosophy of the enemy takes place and the children of the Light rise to preeminence and their philosophy [rises] to dominance in world thought. And suddenly the enemy and all of his efforts are simply out of style, out of step. This is the revolution we would see whereby the world itself, moving up that great spiral of the golden ratio, is elevated out of the morass, out of the swamplands that are the dwelling place of the serpents.

Do you see, then, how this has already happened and [that] these are the victories that you must count? When freedom becomes more popular people can scarcely remember when it was not so popular to be a patriotic American. When dignity in the White House replaces an absence of the appreciation of the office of the Christ, then there is a nonremembrance of those former things that were not of the Light.

Thus it is always with the coming of the Christ within your temple. Some of you can remember former states of being as though they never were, as though you see ghosts of your former self. You see old photographs and you realize that [that] was once a manifestation [of yourself] but it was never real! Only our God is real. Thus you have some sense of the perspective of what true healing is, what is the meaning of miracle and the miraculous sense.

Let us use, then, this miraculous sense, this correct assessment of progress from former lesser states to give fires to the flame of Victory. For surely the sense of victory in the present must be built upon the sense of having conquered worlds of human creation. The sense that it can be done, whether in New Delhi or Warsaw or in Moscow or in Peking, comes from the fact that you know you have done it before: the Ascended Masters have done it before.

Let us listen well, then, as the Messenger has taught today, to the teachings that have gone before. For these books that are published for the decade of the eighties come out of our dictations released to the Messengers in the sixties and the seventies; and they are the preparation, they are the foundation. And if our nucleus of Lightbearers would truly assimilate that which has been given, you would see how those plans and projects articulated by the Archangels and in many other dissertations of the Masters and the Messengers could more swiftly be brought to pass.

Why, beloved ones, in this very hour in Washington and in the Congress there are victories waiting to be plucked as ripe cherries on the tree! And they are not being plucked simply because you do not know the circumstances of the various bills or the various matters that are being taken up. And therefore the science of the spoken Word is not directed into that very easy situation that could be knocked off by any Keeper of the Flame in fervent prayer.

Understand, then, that though they come with the same intensity of other years these fallen ones have in truth at inner levels lost their steam, lost the fire breath of the Holy Spirit. And therefore, even the very ones who held sway in the Senate before no longer seem to have that magnetism of the fallen ones, that charisma they once knew. And they find it very difficult to place themselves

in a position of power vis-a-vis Saint Germain's thrust, his mighty thrust for a purpose through the office of the president and all who are cooperating with it.

It is very clear to us and it ought to be clear to you that it is the living God and the living Christ who is in command in the White House - not any man, not any one man but all collectively together who have made themselves an instrument, measure for measure, of the fires of the Holy Spirit.

Let us move forward, then, and let us take this renewed opportunity in the understanding of the dimensions of the building of the house of the Lord [to realize] that this is indeed the hour to give intense invocations for the manifestation of the Inner Retreat, for the sealing of that contract which has been signed, and for the raising of the necessary funds.

I am therefore, by the flame of my own heart, by the Fifth Ray of Raphael and Cyclopea and of Hilarion, inaugurating and establishing a continual marathon to Cyclopea and for decrees [for] the [necessary] supply to be brought forth from the heart of God. Decrees for supply and [for] the binding of all opposition to its manifestation - these are necessary in this hour that the contact be made with the Source who is Elohim, who can deliver what is necessary to complete this package for the Ascended Masters.

And therefore let us establish the place so that the mighty Archangels and the Karmic Board, in consonance with the causal body and the flame of David in the person of Jesus, might ordain and establish as the Word of the Lord the building of the temple once again within and without.

I call to you, then, troops and hosts on earth serving with the Lord. You have won many a battle and there is a staying hand. Therefore let us thrust forward. Let us be aggressive, positive, and on the offensive for the invoking of the abundance of God that will enable us to bring forth that which is the top priority of the Great White Brotherhood - the establishment of the Inner Retreat. From there we move forward with great expansion in the publishing of the Word and the contacting of the Lightbearers nation by nation.

O children of my heart, there is a buoyant, joyous release of Light from out the Great Central Sun! You can feel it everywhere on earth. You can feel the New Day. You can feel the angels of God-awareness. You can feel the clapping and the thunderous applause of saints at inner levels who do applaud every gain of Light on earth.

Truly, though the adversary may yet be vocal he is no longer vociferous, for he is indeed bound! And you will live to behold the salvation of our God and the judgment of the seed of the wicked. And you will see it come about by transmutation through the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain! And you will find their place no more in the earth as there is a great swelling, as there is a rapturous light and the billowing of sacred fire momentum from beneath, buoying light, buoying children, buoying all saints and souls of the heart of God into that higher dimension, that Higher Consciousness.

Children of my heart, in the name of the Archangels I come. I come to release the fires of the World Mother. And I say with Pallas Athena, that great representative of the emerald ray on the Karmic Board, "Let us get on with the Revolution, for I AM dedicated to its Victory in your hearts!" Amen.

---

### **Attunement by Mother Mary**

To feel the attunement with the Holy Spirit at all times is something which was taught to me before I could be given the opportunity to bear the Christ and assist him in his mission. For if you are not in attunement with God at all times, how can He act for you in time of danger or crisis or opposition? It means that in the presence of danger you must first make your attunement before you can receive assistance. In the life of a disciple there is not time for this, beloved ones. Attunement must be ready as an armor, as a sword of Truth. When you are in a battle, you cannot run back to

the lines and put on your armor and your sword after the enemy have launched their attack; there you must be ready.

Attunement, therefore, is somewhat of a subconscious quality. It is begun with the outer mind; it is begun by its supplication, by the prayer to the Holy Christ Self to take command and continue the prayers and decrees of your heart throughout the twenty-four hours. This is an important request, and it should be made by you each morning before you even rise from your beds. You must say to yourself if you would follow in the pathway of the Mother of the World and of the Christ:

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, Father of all Life -  
Act on my behalf this day:  
Fill my form.  
Release the Light that is necessary  
For me to go forth to do thy Will,  
And see that at every hand the decisions I make  
Are according to thy holy Will.  
See that my energies are used to magnify the Lord  
In everyone whom I meet.  
See to it that thy holy Wisdom released to me  
Is used constructively for the expansion of God's kingdom.  
And above all, beloved Heavenly Father,  
I commend my spirit unto Thee  
And ask that as thy Flame is one with my flame,  
The union of these two Flames shall pulsate  
To effect in my world  
The continuous alertness and attunement  
Which I need with thy Holy Presence,  
With the Holy Spirit, and with the World Mother.

Taken from a dictation by Mother Mary, December 31, 1967, Colorado Springs, Colorado, "The Key to Opportunity," published in *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!*, pp. 323-24.

---

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 8, 1981, 2:48-3:02 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. In the service prior to the dictation the Messenger read and gave teaching on I Chronicles 17:1-27 and chapter one of *Cosmic Consciousness*, by Mark L. Prophet. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

# Chapter 59

## Beloved Saint Germain - March 1981

Vol. 24 No. 59 - Beloved Saint Germain - March 1981

The Deliverance of the People by Wisdom's Flame and the Sword

The Judgment and the Challenge in the Earth of All That Is Unreal

You have heard, Keepers of the Flame, the mathematics of joy transferred from my heart to your own. You have heard in this piece that bears the flame of my heart that very formula of the violet flame,<sup>1</sup> and yet its cipher can be decoded by no man.

For that which you hear in this manifestation of my causal body is but a part of the spherical formula of life. Yet the meditation upon its detail is for you the means whereby you pass to those higher dimensions of my own purple fiery heart where I would receive you, yes, there in the round tower of my heart, and keep you there forever and a day<sup>2</sup> as you pursue here and now those glorious initiations of the Seventh Ray, drawing down by the light of Rakoczy, by the light of that march, even those conditions for your own self-mastery that are the distillations of my causal body and your own and of the fair flower of Portia's own lily heart.

Blessed ones, we are indeed drawing down the strains of light - the rhythm and the beat and the impulse of sacred fire that bursts by the marching tempo, by the threefold flame, by the three-quarter time, by the exactness of the disciplines of Serapis Bey that rise, even as the fragrance of your soul rises to meet the fairest flower of your own life, the blessed Christ Self, who is in this hour the mediator of my own Light whereby that which flows through the Messenger may reach your own heart flame.

Blessed ones, I come with a multifaceted message, multifold in its application to the earth scene in this hour. First, I would pay tribute to the Ascended Master Cha Ara; and I would invoke his flame to be amplified by my own and that of the tremendous release of Zarathustra that legions of Light might go into modern Persia and stand for the judgment of the fallen ones who have ransacked that nation, drawn it into war, mass executions, and the judgments of the fallen ones gainst the children of the Light.

I am therefore calling for the judgment of the fallen ones in the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy who have played upon the pride of her leaders and who have played upon the betrayal of

---

<sup>1</sup>Light of Rakoczy. Prior to Saint Germain's dictation the "Rakoczy March" from Hungarian Rhapsody no. 15 by Franz Liszt was played as the meditation music. The Great Divine Director, teacher and sponsor of Saint Germain, founded the royal House of Rakoczy of Hungary and established the retreat of the Great White Brotherhood, the Rakoczy Mansion, in Transylvania, where Saint Germain had transported the flame of freedom prior to the sinking of Atlantis. In 1684 Saint Germain ascended from the Rakoczy Mansion. When he appeared as the Wonderman of Europe, the Comte de St. Germain, historians of the period speculated that he was a prince of the Rakoczy family. The light of Rakoczy is the lineage of the Great Divine Director since Atlantis.

<sup>2</sup>The round-tower of my heart . . . Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, "The Children's Hour."



the Light and even the religion of mechanization man to attempt to set up that which has not been in keeping with the kingdom of God.

We come, then, for the judgment of the fallen ones not only in this nation but [also] in the Middle East and of those who have come forth out of the Soviet Union to capture hearts of Light in Afghanistan and elsewhere. We bring the light of the heart into the scene of chaos in the very base [chakra] of the Mother light of planet earth. We bring legions of Light and the full power of the judgment to deal swiftly with those who are the hordes of war and the hordes of the oil of the Woman and her seed.

We are demanding before the Karmic Board this day the exposure of OPEC and the involvement, shore to shore, nation by nation, of these international conspirators, the descendants of the original Nephilim gods. We come, therefore, to deliver this people by wisdom's flame and by the sword!

Therefore I stand for the judgment of the oppressors of the seed of the Woman and the light of the Woman, the oppressors of the light of the Ascension Flame. And therefore Serapis Bey stands with me and with my own beloved Portia; and the mighty seraphim stand with you who are candidates for the ascension for this judgment, by the flame of the ascension, of the fallen ones who seek to overturn the little children of my heart.

Beloved ones, when you consider the landing of the fallen ones in the Near East,<sup>3</sup> when you consider that there they established their forcefield, you must understand that their vast knowledge of the magnetic forcefields of the planetary body called them to that fount of light. And it was the light of the Mother that they would milk from this planetary body and others in the systems of worlds.

Blessed hearts of Light, they come to feed as vultures upon the light that God has implanted in the earth for the abundant Life and the ascension of his children. Therefore, that which has been seized by the fallen ones must be regained. I have come once again to declare war upon these Nephilim, and all of the hosts of the Lord join me.

And therefore I AM Saint Germain, Messenger of Sanat Kumara unto the Aquarian age. Therefore I AM Saint Germain, avatara of this age, initiating all people of Light in the way of transmutation, in the way of the sacred fires of the Holy Spirit that are indeed for the judgment and the all-consuming fire that shall truly cause the greatest changes in the history of this planet that have been known since her inception in the Mind of God!

Therefore the light of Helios and Vesta does arc into the very center of the earth, into the very center of the Mideast; and there is the isolation in this hour of those lifestreams who have pitted themselves against the light of the Saviour Jesus Christ. And therefore, there is the amplification of our causal bodies - all of us who have participated in the coming of Moses, in the coming of Abraham, in the coming of the prophets and the Lord Jesus Christ, in the coming of Zarathustra and those saints who have gathered in the Near East and in the Far East for the defiling of these fallen ones in their own defilement of the Word of God.

Therefore do they stand judged! And I ask you to stand in the very midst of this congregation in honor of the coming of Sanat Kumara and in the presence of this judgment in this hour. For, beloved ones, I come to announce to you the release, from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, of immense light and power whereby there will be changes in the Middle East and there will be changes in the balance of power in the planetary body and there will be changes in the balance of power in the hearts of the children of my people and in the sons of God!

Therefore, let us continue to rally around the banner of the World Mother and to make invocation

---

<sup>3</sup>In *The Twelfth Planet* Zecharia Sitchin describes ancient Sumerian tablets that depict an extraterrestrial, superrace of gods called Nephilim (Hebrew, "those who fell," or "those who were cast down") who came to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. After studying the earth to find an area suitable for spacecraft landings and colonization, the Nephilim, according to Sitchin, settled in Mesopotamia.

for the cutting loose and setting free of her children and her seed that they might rise in the very midst of this descent of light and amplify the flame of the Mother, the flame of the ascension, to see the tyrants of the fallen ones now overcome.

Therefore, let the purveyors of the false religion and the false economics and the false distribution of light and abundance upon the planet be bound! Therefore, let the false teachers also be bound and let the anti-Guru and the anti-chela usurping the light of Alpha and Omega in the Middle East also be bound. And let all who are servants of the Most High God be set free.

Let those who are Moslems, Christians, and Jews who are of the children of the Light be set free and let those false pastors be bound. Let the word of Jeremiah go forth and let the word of the Lord unto him now be the physical manifestation of the binding of the false pastors of my people.

Burn right through, O living Word! By the fire of the causal bodies of the Ascended Masters, blaze forth the light! And there in the very seat of betrayal let the false prophet be bound.

Bind that false prophet!

Bind the Fallen One!

Bind the replica and the clones and the carbon copies of that false prophet! [Let them] be bound!

Burn right through!

I, Saint Germain, therefore come in this hour for the binding of that false prophet and those who are the betrayers of the Light who have gone here and there to spread their gossip and their lies and their calumny against the Messengers and this Community of the Light. This day is he judged! This day is she judged!

Burn through, O living Word! For the decree has gone forth, and therefore watch the receding of those who have gone to make war against the Woman and her seed in the name of the dragon. Therefore, let the mouthings of the false prophets and the evil spirits through them be bound.

Bind, then, this misuse of the throat center and of the power of the spoken Word!

Bind, then, and bring to judgment, O God!

For let the oppressors of the children of the Light in the media, even Serpent and his seed and the Murderer and his murderous intent be bound by the Lord's Spirit. So does the light, the incoming light of the victory of the Lamb proclaim the hour and the day for that victory, for that transition into the great cycle of Aries, even the spring equinox.

Therefore the light of Helios and Vesta does go forth. And this mighty release is for the acceleration of the coming of The Lord Our Righteousness into the earth and the amplification of the Christ within you, that Christ who is the Word, the true Word! And therefore that Word does overcome the anti-Word of the false prophet who does not speak the certain Word of prophecy, of edification, of the exaltation of Almighty God.

And therefore I AM come. I am come planting the fire of the violet flame into the heart of the earth. And as you continue to invoke my name you will also see that that which is taking place, beloved hearts, is a mighty alchemy, an alchemy of the entire planetary body bathed in the great causal body of Omri-Tas and the priests of the sacred fire. For this, lo, is the promise and it is fulfilled, even the activation of the Seventh Ray by beloved Omri-Tas throughout the four lower bodies of the earth.

Now see how in your mind's eye you perceive the violet flame blazing and rolling in a mighty momentum of light and freedom throughout the planetary body. Behold and stand fast! Stand fast to behold the salvation of our God.

For Elohim come forth in the full power of the flaming Word. Elohim come forth! Elohim come forth and they do manifest in this hour an amplification of victory, an expansion of your own heart

flame and the rapprochement of your own Mighty I AM Presence to your own soul aflame with the will of God.

Yes, I am outpouring unto you the very fire of the Holy Spirit! And it pours upon you who hear my Word, who receive my prayer, who know my Presence, who hear my voice, and who know the Master's voice, who know the voice of the Good Shepherd, and who know the vibration of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth to deliver the people of God in this age.

I stand before you, O people of God! O Keepers of the Flame! O sons of light and liberty in America, hear me! For I deliver unto you the mandate of Almighty God to seize the banner of the World Mother, to seize the light of Ascension's Flame and to rise unto the hillsides of the world and to proclaim the Truth in the very midst of the people from the mount of your own inner attainment!

So proclaim the Word as you stand in the midst of the congregation of the righteous and rebuke the fallen ones as even the Saviour rebuked them in the very face, in the very teeth, in the very manifestation of physical life on earth! So his was the challenge that rang forth and declared them to be of their father the liar who speaketh of his own counterfeit creation, his own lie manifestation.

And therefore he denounced them, and therefore they took up stones to stone him. And therefore those stones in this hour that are taken up against you by the false prophet, by the fallen ones, by the tail of the dragon in their woeful tales of intrigue and treachery are dissolved by the violet flame, by the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit.

Beloved hearts of Light, they cannot even reach you, for the mighty flames of the seraphim and the fiery salamanders swallow them up as you roll back, as you roll back, as you roll back this Darkness and it is consumed. And the Light does go forth by the publishing of the Word, by the preaching of the Word, and by you, my beloved, now become the Word incarnate!

This is a living Word! This is a living God! This is a living victory of the hour and it is by the sacred fire which I deliver unto you this day.

And therefore I affirm and I confirm this Messenger as the open door of my own Light that you may see and know and feel that power and be secure in Almighty God; and therefore know that you also may call upon me to be delivered from your diseases, from your burdens, and from the burden of your own rebellion which you place upon the Lord.

Let it be consumed and let the fire spin within you now! And let there be a throwing off into the flame of all that is not of the Light within you, all resistance to my Light, all pride, all ambition outside of the Lord God Almighty.

And discover now the greatest power in the universe, in all of Cosmos that is delivered by the alignment of the Messenger with my own forcefield and by your own alignment through the sense of victory and not the sense of sin or struggle with my own God Flame! This is the meaning of the purple fiery heart. It is the eternal fount of the release of the Holy Spirit unto you, my beloved.

I AM Saint Germain! And I am prepared to deliver this land into the Light everlasting, into the golden age! And I demand reinforcement for the binding of organized crime, for the binding of the fallen ones who misuse the light of my people.

I am here and I demand reinforcement for the exposure of the manipulation of this economy and this money system by the fallen ones. But I need reinforcements, beloved ones! I am prepared to deliver this people. I am prepared to deliver the people of Mother Russia and of Poland and of Eastern Europe, but I need reinforcements. I need reinforcements for the securing of the Caribbean and Central and South America against the inroads of these hordes of death whose hour is very, very short. And therefore they can be turned back by the light.

Therefore I am demanding and I am commanding souls of Light to set up now my own mighty forcefield in Puerto Rico. Let it be used as the island of the sun, as the island of Helios and Vesta,

as a fiery vortex, as the fire infolding itself whereby all that are World Communism and anti-Christ and Mafia activities and drug activities are truly drawn into the vortex of the sacred fire, even as you have heard of that phenomenon in the Caribbean of the very swallowing up of ships and physical objects and men.

Beloved hearts of Light, the vortex of sacred fire that I plant there is far more powerful. And it will draw the astral hordes and the astral plane and the very energy of the pit that comes out of the Caribbean into the vortex of the fire infolding itself that is your own Mighty I AM God Presence.

Therefore my five-pointed star, a brilliant violet flame star, does now seal Puerto Rico. And I demand that the Class of the Archangels and that the Ascension Flame be established there by stumpers who are still stumping for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness and who will not be stumped, will not be turned back, will not be put down but will raise up the Old Glory and the new glory of the New Age and the New Jerusalem!

I AM Saint Germain! I am pouring out over the earth the violet flame and it goes to every heart of every Lightbearer in this hour for whom you have called to be cut free. And legions of Victory answer that call. Legions of the mighty Archangels answer that call. And I do answer the call. And I AM the flame of Freedom speaking in the hearts of the free!

Beloved hearts, they know not the way to go. Tutor them. Teach them. Preach to them the Word. Love them. Feed them. Comfort them. Exorcise them of all demons and discarnates and the hordes of war. And enlighten them, beloved hearts, by the flame of God-wisdom.

Blaze forth, O legions of Light! I claim Puerto Rico for statehood! I claim it for my heart. I demand the binding of all those who would put down the light of my heart in that island of the sun.

Blaze forth the Light! Blaze forth the Light! Blaze forth the Light! Keepers of the Flame, I claim the Caribbean for Lord Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst. Will you claim it with me? ["Yes!"]

Beloved hearts of Light, though the judgment of Castro has already come, though the judgment of World Communism has already come, it must be anchored in the physical dimension. Have you seen anyone in the last twenty years who has been able to put Communism out of the Caribbean? ["No."]

Therefore, let Keepers of the Flame march! Let the violet flame begin! For I, Saint Germain, will turn them back! I will establish my beachhead. I will be the fire infolding itself. I will manifest that God dominion and I will raise up hearts of Light. And you will see how history will reveal, when you look back upon this day and date, how the light of the golden age and the light of Zadkiel's retreat did begin to pulsate for the very consuming of the cause and core of Soviet interference in the Caribbean, in Central and South America.

It is Nephilim interference East and West. It is surely, surely as I stand, the Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy. And surely there are fallen ones within this nation who have established themselves as the magnet to attract these fallen ones. Therefore I say, by the magnet of Saint Germain and Portia let that counterfeit magnet be broken! Bolts of blue lightning from the heart of Almighty God and my own Guru, the Great Divine Director!

There is a breaking now of the counterfeit magnet of the Nephilim East and West. They have no power. They have no power! They have no power! I tell you, beloved hearts, they have no power to manipulate the forcefields of planet earth. And Mighty Victory and his legions confirm my message in this hour as legions of Victory now descend to become more physical than they have ever become before.

Beloved hearts of Light, the physical presence, the near physical presence of Victory as a golden light can be seen in the early dawn hours as a coming of the sun. It is the coming of the Son of God.

And therefore, friends of freedom are on the march north, south, east, and west. And while the

fallen ones are rolled back, while they are confused and confounded, let us march. Let us continue marching before they regroup themselves in a fainthearted, halfhearted attempt to roll back the light which they will never, never, never do as long as Keepers of the Flame in the physical octave are vigilant and are willing to reinforce my Light.

I summon you, children of the Light of the British Isles - of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales! I summon you to manifest the four pillars in the temple of being. Let there be the rolling back of international terrorism manipulating the people of the Light. Let there be the rolling back of the people of the shem,<sup>4</sup> even the fallen ones and their UFOs which hover and yet hover to manipulate electronically and psychotronically the people of Light upon earth.

I am standing in the earth and the Lord God Almighty raises his hand. Beloved hearts of Light, they have no power. And the Lord God Almighty takes in his hand and crumbles the mechanization spacecraft of the fallen ones that would position themselves.

They shall not pass! They shall not pass! They shall not pass into the physical dimensions of planet earth, for the Great Lords of the God Star Sirius do stand. Lords of Form, Lords of Mind, Lords of Creation, Lords of Individuality, hierarchy of the God Star - they do stand. They send forth a wavelength and you will see the receding of the nefarious deeds and consciousness of the fallen ones in the very earth.

Therefore, I send my souls of Light. I send you near and far. I send you throughout this golden state, all the way to the Golden Gate and to Half Dome. I send you on a mission for the rescue of the children of the Light, stumping with a message of Kuthumi, of El Morya, of Djwal Kul, and of Mother Mary.

I send you stumping with my own message of the Mighty I AM Presence and the violet flame that will surely deliver this nation when and if it is invoked, when and if it is invoked daily by hearts afire with the love of God.

Beloved hearts, all will proceed according to divine plan from the very causal body of the Great Divine Director if you will play your part, if you will affirm your oneness, if you will stand and still stand with Archangel Michael for the Defender of the Faith, for the defender of the Woman and her seed, for the defense now of the Church Universal and Triumphant.

Now I stand in the very vortex of the living light of freedom and I AM the binding of that fallen one! I AM the binding of that betrayer of this Community of Light! I AM the binding of the fallen ones! I AM the binding of those angels who come and who mock the word of Light, even those fallen angels, every last one of them who has come into the midst of this Community only to betray the very Light and the Teaching and the privilege of the intimate communion with the Mother.

Beloved hearts of Light, you have manifested a valiant effort of the science of the spoken Word. Therefore I confirm that Word and I add to your energies of praise my own. And therefore there is the fusion and the creation of the real and not the counterfeit - the real Magnet of Alpha and Omega by the Guru ascended, by the chelas unascended, and by the nexus of the heart flame of the Messenger.

That mighty figure-eight flow of the Magnet, that mighty manifestation of the Great Central Sun Magnet does precipitate in the very etheric focal point of this forcefield and physically, if you will, wherever you will find it - physically within your very own heart, within your very own threefold flame, and with the hidden man of the heart who is no longer hidden; for he stands forth among you truly as the Word, truly as the Word who is come.

Therefore, I am the deliverer of my people. Therefore, I confirm both now and forever my own causal body for your invocation of the judgment of every false prophet that does not speak the Truth or the clear prophecy of Sanat Kumara. I confirm my Presence with you for the rebuke of these

---

<sup>4</sup>Shem. 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 66 n. 35.

fallen ones. I confirm my mantle and the mantle of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood for the judgment of the false prophets who speak against the true prophecy of the Messengers and the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood.

Let them be challenged! Let their gossip be challenged! Let the entire hordes and entities of gossip be challenged. Burn right through! I send the fire of my heart. Roll back their death wish! Roll back their death will! Roll back their insidious attempts, all of which will fail, to destroy the Church Universal and Triumphant.

Beloved hearts, even Lord Shiva, Brahma and Vishnu stand as the replica of the Trinity in your heart and on this altar for the rolling back of these fallen ones. Therefore I say, they shall not pass. They shall not pass. They shall not pass because the Lord God Almighty has decreed it.

And I AM the embodiment of that divine decree. I AM the decree in manifestation. I AM the very Word of the decree. I AM the science of the decree where you stand. And I recite the decrees which you recite with you! And I spin that Word into an accelerating action of the sacred fire whereby there is infolded in that sacred fire that you build by your decrees all astral substance, all contamination of the seed of the wicked in the hour of their judgment.

For, beloved hearts, you must understand that in the hour of their judgment they are in a state of contamination; and therefore they are removed from the Body of God, even from that Mystical Body. For they are contaminators, as Archangel Gabriel has explained to you, of astral viruses that affect the very fabric of consciousness and of the soul.

Therefore understand that in the hour of the judgment all light is withdrawn from these fallen ones and they are bound, and they must not be allowed to have intercourse with the children of the Light. For that contamination does therefore affect the service and the momentum of light that is being garnered and accelerated within each activity and each forcefield of the Keepers of the Flame throughout the planetary body.

Therefore understand the Word of the Lord God Almighty unto Enoch. Understand the Word that when the hour of the judgment is come there is no mercy for the Watchers and their godless creation.

Therefore understand lest you enter into sympathy with those who have betrayed the Light and do not understand that that sympathy is a magnet into your very Community and body of that substance of contamination, even the astral substance of their own decay, which decay is the result of their own rebellion against the living Word.

It is altogether plain, beloved hearts. If the Saviour, my own son, Jesus, had not told of the parable of the one who is cast into outer darkness because he came not in with a wedding garment,<sup>5</sup> then you would not have understood that there is a circle of Guru and chela and there is the place prepared for the betrayers. And those who are the betrayers cannot remain within that circle no matter what you may think, no matter what you may feel, no matter the burden upon your heart, I say. Consider the mercy of the Lord God unto his people in this hour, for truly the angels have come to bind this mechani-zation man into bundles.

And therefore the sacred fire burns in the earth. It is the burning of fiery salamanders. It is the mighty flame, the sevenfold flame of the great causal body whereby on all other rays all who have usurped the eternal Christ must stand in that fire and if they are of God, they will be as Daniel in the lion's den; and in the fiery furnace they will not be consumed! They will not be devoured! They will not even have the smell of smoke remain upon their garments.

Children of the Sun, understand that all must pass through the fiery trial, and even in this hour you stand in that sacred fire. You are in the fiery furnace with me, for I am in the fiery furnace as the fallen ones have put me on trial in the nations of the earth. Yes, they have placed Saint Germain

---

<sup>5</sup>Wedding garment. Matt. 22:11-14.

on trial as they have placed you on trial and this Messenger on trial.

Beloved hearts, we enjoy the fiery furnace! We are there with the fiery salamanders! We say, let it blaze forth and let it burn and let it consume all darkness, for we will emerge with the Son of God firmly ensconced within our hearts. And we will make room for the fallen ones to enter that fiery furnace after we have emerged, and we will see how they will endure the same fire which the Lord God has prepared for his sons and for his daughters.

Therefore, they have been envious and jealous of the Light and of all of the abundance and the love of God unto his children. Well, let them know, then, that that love is truly the sacred fire. And if they are of God, they will endure; and if not, then they are unreal and had neither beginning nor ending from the very first unto the last.

Thus, beloved hearts, of a truth the fire will try every man's work of what sort it is.<sup>6</sup> And if it is real, enduring by the light of love kindled in the center of that work, then it will be fired by the violet flame and it will come into the great golden age. And if it is not, that light [which was used by man to sustain his untoward creation] is set free and sent back to the Great Central Sun.

I am the miracle worker midst my people. Fear not. Cast out fear and doubt and enter into a real living relationship with your own God Self and Christ Self, with the Messenger, and with the Ascended Masters. Let all fantasy and illusion be put aside and let the reality of the Christed ones spring forth as we enter into the springtide of Aries, of Helios and Vesta who do now expand their Light in the very heart of earth for this spring equinox!

I AM the resurrection flame that does swallow up death and fear and doubt and every record thereof. Lo, I am standing with the Son of God Jesus Christ, with the Son of God Maitreya, with the Son of God Gautama Buddha, with the Son of God Sanat Kumara! And we are the confirmation of the violet flame, of the resurrection flame, and of the Ruby Ray preparing the way for the Easter conclave of Light, preparing for that Feast of the Resurrection Flame.

Therefore fast and pray. Empty the four lower bodies of all that is anti-Light and let them be filled, filled, filled with the Holy Spirit and resurrection's flame that you too might be reborn in the renewal of Aries, in the renewal of Helios and Vesta.

Lo, I AM come! Lo, I AM here to stay! Lo, I will not leave thee! Lo, I AM the Electronic Presence of the God of Freedom surrounding you now, and as long as you keep your heart one with my own you will retain that Electronic Presence.

And how do you keep your heart one with my own? By love, perfect love, by being a champion of freedom and a worker in our holy cause, by entering into the joy of Cha Ara and being willing to call forth the Ascended Masters one by one who are the deliverers of the nations. Lo, I call forth El Morya. I call forth Kuthumi and Djwal Kul and the Great Divine Director for the deliverance of the nation of India.

Burn through, O living Word! Burn through, O living Word! Burn through, O Maha Chohan!

Maha Chohan, Maha Chohan, come forth now for the deliverance of the nations by the preaching of the Word, by the transmission of the dictations of the Archangels, by the image of the Mother, which image is impressed in the very souls of her children throughout the earth.

Therefore I say, let them see her image! Let them hear her voice! Let them hear our voice through her own and let them know the true voice of Sanat Kumara and therefore that the hour is come for the deliverance, for the judgment, and for the challenge in the earth of all that is unreal.

In the name of the Great Divine Director, I say, I AM Real!

---

<sup>6</sup>The fire shall try every man's work. I Cor. 3:13-15.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 15, 1981, 2:34-3:09 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California.





# Chapter 60

## Beloved Lanello - March 1981

Vol. 24 No. 60 - Beloved Lanello - March 1981

The Baptism of Sacred Fire

Let the Community of the Holy Spirit

Be the Chalice for the Eighth Ray of

Holy Compensation, Holy Dispensation, Holy Invocation

I address the martyrs of the ages and those who would be. I address those who defy the fallen ones in the very teeth and [who], in the affirmation of the all-consuming fire, are ready to leap with [the fellow servants of] Daniel into the fiery furnace<sup>1</sup> and know that all that is consumed<sup>2</sup> is all that is unreal.

I come in the flame of the Holy Spirit that is the flame of your God-reality. To you who have passed through these halls of learning I say, look up and live! Look up unto your Mighty I AM Presence and live in the sacred fire. And if there remain in you day by day in the midnight hour that which is unreal, that which will be scorched by the flame, to you I say, cast it aforeside into the fiery furnace that then when thou art called into that fiery furnace no thing of thee that is a part of thee can be consumed nor scorched, nor [can it] retain even the smell of smoke upon it.

Let the prophet Daniel appear for the fulfillment of his own prophecy given unto him by the Lord! And let the followers of God as dear children<sup>3</sup> recognize that there are prophets in the land today, even in your very midst, and [that] it is your poor perception that does not perceive even the Word incarnate in the body of your members. Therefore, let there be the perfecting of the Word incarnate and let the true shepherds of my people appear!

I AM Lanello. I come for the dividing of the way. I come for the initiation of those who are ready for the baptism of fire.<sup>4</sup> And for those who are not ready I admonish diligence and prayer and fasting and service and devotion and, above all, the contemplation of the lives of the saints who truly have left their white-fire crosses across the face of the earth as markers and as rallying points for the revolutionaries of our era.

By the flame of the Blessed Virgin so the blood of Christ is amplified in the people of Poland and so their leader who does supplicate the Blessed Virgin can say with the gusto of martyrs, "It is exciting to be Polish!"<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Fiery furnace. Dan. 3:8-30.

<sup>2</sup>all that can be consumed

<sup>3</sup>Followers of God, as dear children. Eph. 5:1.

<sup>4</sup>Baptism of fire. Matt. 3:11; Luke 3:16.

<sup>5</sup>On March 29, 1981, the front page of the Los Angeles Times carried a picture of Lech Walesa getting out of his car. Showing through the windshield was a sign that read, "It's exciting to be Polish."

Precious ones, it is exciting to be in embodiment as Keepers of the Flame wherever across the nations of the earth! It is exciting to be drawn by the fiery flames of the fiery baptism to the very edge of the citadels of Mount Seir,<sup>6</sup> even the citadels of the fallen ones. Thus, as one contemplates the fire of the Blessed Virgin anointing those who are then called Christed ones, understand that it is the fire which must intensify ere their judgment might manifest through you.

Contemplate, then, the seraphic science. Contemplate, then, these pillars of fire in your midst - seraphim, legions of seraphim, billions of seraphim who come in numberless numbers, called by the World Mother, called by her children, called by the true shepherds of the people. Blessed hearts, this fire of seraphim is available to those who are the true followers of God, those who come and who ask for prayer, for forgiveness, for dynamic decrees and can understand the consequences.

Blessed hearts, there is tradition among Christian folk who have not accelerated nor become martyrs to ask one another for prayer. I trust that you who have been illumined will not be so ignorant as to apply to my own Beloved<sup>7</sup> for prayer and then expect that your own misguided acts and deeds will somehow be dissolved as sugar cubes and that you will not be held accountable for those deeds of unloving disobedience.

The fire that is sent forth from the lips of my Shakti 6EN is for the consuming of that which is unreal. This fire is no respecter of your person, has naught to do with your sense of favoritism, even the arrogance of [the] self-elevation of an ego that has not been slain, of a soul that has not become the willing martyr, thereby becoming the saint.

That which dies, only that which can die, is the lesser self. Though they think they destroy the Christ, those fallen ones, they only give to my beloved children the opportunity for the accelerated consuming of the lesser self and the accelerated consummation of Love whereby by the very process of persecution they are raised to the glory of angels.

Therefore some who have asked for the prayers of the Mother should not have asked at all. Fallen ones have besought her initiations and they walk no more the face of earth. Children of the Light have asked for prayer and they have invoked thereby their own judgment.

Therefore, come with unspotted garments and souls whited by purity's flame. Come therefore before the altar and know that if you would be healed of your diseases by our prayer, then that which has caused those diseases must also pass into the flame.

Thus, I come to ask, "Are you ready for the consummation of Love? Are you ready for the whole path of the upward spiral?" For this is indeed the dividing of the way. And we have stood, lo, these years - our service together soon numbering twenty and my own spanning vast ages of preparation, preparation for the coming of the Beloved 6EN and her children.

We have observed, then, how some have sought to understand the game, to figure out the computer of God and therefore to sin and then to weep and then to ask for forgiveness and then to sin again. Beloved hearts, the masquerades of the seed of the Wicked [One] are manifold but at the core of that seed is that discord which does truly divide and intend to conquer the Body of God upon earth.

Therefore, let not those who have sought to escape their cosmic accountability in all things consider that they can endure in the Community of the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit always brings the baptism of fire, of that sacred fire. And no man or woman or child may know the hour of the descent

---

<sup>6</sup>Mount Seir is a mountain ridge that defined the eastern boundary of Israel in Joshua's time and is synonymous with Edom, the country where Esau's descendants lived. See Ezek. 25:12-14 for the prophet's pronouncement of the Lord's judgment of Edom.

<sup>7</sup>Beloved and Shakti. Terms used by Lanello when speaking of his twin flame, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. In Hindu philosophy, Shakti is the name given to the Feminine aspect of a male deity, often personified as his spouse or consort. She is the dynamic, activating energy of God in the universe. The Masculine counterpart is viewed as the quiescent, unmanifest aspect of Spirit, requiring the activating force, the Feminine aspect who is Shakti, to release the God potential from Spirit to Matter.

of the Flame and of the rising of the Flame as Alpha and Omega, as the Body and Blood of Christ so infused with Light that the individual himself will fall unless he stand by Virtue and by Truth.

No more, then, will we accept the apologies, the “I am sorry,” and the tearful eye for discords and bedevilments and failure syndromes in our midst. It is time for conquerors to conquer, else be not worthy of the name!

It is time for the children of the Light to rally round the magnet of those who are becoming whole and who fear not to part with those segments of unwholeness within their beings. It is time for Keepers of the Flame to be not apologetic of the human, saying, “Well, we are only human and therefore subject to err.” It is time that your affirmation of divinity where you are be not an idolatrous one, for the idol of yourself will attempt to worship the idol you have created of ourselves and both must come tumbling down.

We are no idols. We are Messengers of the sacred fire of seraphim, and seraphim come trailing their garments where we walk. Yet we are not gods. We are the Word even as you are the Word. And we come, bearers of a flaming sword. And that sword will cleave asunder the Real from the Unreal; and therefore you will go out into the world to pass those initiations that you have failed to pass within this Community, thinking that the Community itself would buoy you up into the ascension spiral that you have not earned.

Thus, hearken unto me, beloved, for some are of the opinion that they have pulled the wool over the Messenger’s eyes. Perhaps you have, but the All-Seeing Eye of God penetrates that wool and you cannot deceive the one anointed. However, the one anointed may tarry with you in long-suffering as we have for many a season, hoping upon hope that you would play out [once and for all] your game of manipulating the game of life.

The Law of Karma is inexorable. There is no playing the game of the personality or of idolatry with this law. What do you think, you who would parade with your masks feigning harmony when within there are ravening wolves of self-deception? What do you think, thou proud one? How long couldst thou endure? There is no enduring the fire of seraphim. Therefore take heed, for when the fire leaves the heart of the Mother in the release of invocation it is indeed the all-consuming fire.

Let the children of the Light, then, apply the Law. Let them give loving obedience [to the Law] and let there not be this dallying in unrighteousness, this tolerance of human error that ought not to be. And let thy divinity be of the Compassionate One and not the false perfection of the mechanical one.

What? Have you not known by all these years with us that when we speak of perfection we speak not of human perfection? And [that] we speak not of a God who condemns imperfection that is seeming, whilst behind that there is the heart perfected in love? What is that which is perfect in man? It is the perfect Love of the Father and of the Son that can tolerate in the natural course of events a temporary faltering, a temporary lack of vision.

But, beloved hearts, that imperfection that is born of rebellion against God, an unmitigated rebellion, that imperfection which remains as a death wish in the very face of the abundant Life demonstrated again and again through our dictations, that is the imperfection that we spurn and that will be cast out - the imperfection that is determined to have its own will that comes forward feigning and fawning upon the Messengers and pretending obedience, but at the very first opportunity to once again express that self-will, that condescension toward the Messenger, will not lose any time to do so. Whether the criticism is overt or in feeling or behind doors as gossip, that imperfection which is of the seed of the Wicked [One] has no part with the Body of God!

Therefore fear not, children of the Sun, for the flame of transmutation will always iron out the wrinkles of an almost perfect performance. Take care, then, that you apply with diligence the perfecting of the heart, the purification of the heart, the purification of desire.

[But] do not think that at any moment the angels are watching to see if your garments or your steps are perfect. [For] this is not an outer perfection but it is the gradual [sure-footed soul-attainment of] day-by-day striving; [it is] the inherent perfection of striving itself that is [like] an arrow [shot from a bow of promise; it] is an intensity that determines, "This day I will strive and tomorrow I will be better than the day before!"

This is the quality of perfection that has naught to do with the mechanical ones and their accusations of failures that are not failures in the eyes of God. Those who try and try again to do his will, those who may fail in the outer sense in the marts of the world - that outer failure is not that of which we speak. [We speak of] the inner failure of the heart to apply itself and to wax hot in fervor and intensity for the Path and, yes, for the flame of success in the world - a success that is a divine success because you have conquered by God and by applying his laws, not because you have made money or built an empire or scraped the skies with your towers! Nay, [we speak of] that success which shows the sharpening of mind and heart, the application of virtue. And the fruit of that success is a better life for the many and service to God's people, preferring one another in love.<sup>8</sup>

Therefore, the Community of the Holy Spirit worldwide does seek to establish that Community whereby the benefits of striving are given as charity to those who are the poor in spirit but are not content to remain the poor in spirit. For they know that the abundant wealth of God is at hand and [that] they can exceed in virtue [beyond] its last manifestation within themselves.

Therefore, charity is unto those who already contain the magnet of hope and of faith and are worthy of the gifts of love [from] the body of the Community. If there be those who apply to you, then, for support or supply, let them prove that they have a chalice to hold that which is sanctified and holy by your sacred labor. And let the net gain of your hands be always unto the glory of God, placed upon his altar for the expansion of the circle of Life which is even my own Body of God upon earth. And into that Body I would receive the little ones who are striving for wholeness rather than striving to maintain their incompleteness so that they might be dependents upon this Community.

Let those who are sick be made whole by the purification of the heart. You have heard of my magnanimous heart. Indeed, it is the heart of God which he has given to me because I perceived it, because I desired to be it, because in the face of the pressures of temptation to deny these little ones I saw the mark and the goal and the victory and I determined to express that love until it would be for the healing of hearts.

Your heart, then, is a central sun and a sacred fire. It is an all-consuming fire. Truly, within your own heart is the experience of the fiery baptism. Do you dare enter your own heart? Your Christ Self will not allow you to enter the secret chamber thereof if it will cause you harm.

Therefore, in truth it is said in this hour, prepare to meet thy God.<sup>9</sup> And thy God be thy Christ Self. Thy God be thy Mighty I AM Presence. Prepare to meet them and consider not that there is in this fiery vibration the tolerance for human indulgence simply because you would not strive to overcome that tongue that comes as sharpness, as criticism, as sarcasm, and as the subtlety of Serpent's lie.<sup>10</sup>

Blessed hearts, it is well to measure the levels of tolerance and intolerance of the Mighty I AM Presence. And this is what you receive in direct chelaship under me and my Beloved - these lessons. And somehow some of you have got them turned inside out and therefore you seek that mechanical perfectionment and that idolatrous religion which are far, far, far from our countenance and our hearts.

We love the lowly and the little ones whose hearts burn in fire, who are not self-deceived and [who], though uneducated, are tutored in their hearts by perfect wisdom. And they can take our

---

<sup>8</sup>Preferring one another. Matt. 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21; Rom. 12:10.

<sup>9</sup>Prepare to meet thy God. Amos 4:12.

<sup>10</sup>The tongue is an unruly evil. James 3.

offering and our Pearls of Wisdom and understand them, while that very wisdom is foolishness with the worldly wise<sup>11</sup> who continue to repeat, "I cannot understand them." And indeed they cannot, for the Lord has already caused their ears to wax dull lest they be saved.<sup>12</sup> For they cannot eat the manna of angels, the holy bread of Life. And if they try, it is their very judgment even while their outcry remains, "We cannot understand, we cannot understand!"

Understanding, beloved, is a gift of God unto his own; and that willful, rebellious misunderstanding and misapplication of the Law is also the mark of the deceivers who have deceived for so long that they themselves are thrice deceived - deceived by their perversion of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore I come to you in the words of the Lord Christ, "Judge righteous judgment."<sup>13</sup> And do not expect that the Lord will tolerate your tarrying [in your old human momentums] and [in] your failure to apply the beautiful disciplines of the Holy Spirit in body, mind, and soul. Do not think that somehow you are cradled in our heart forever and a day, [while we] wait and wait for that decision [that must be your own] to merge with the flaming fire.

You know not and I know not the day and the hour of the Lord's coming into the temple. Therefore, why tarry ye? Each day is the last. Each day must be fulfilled. And in the striking of the midnight hour<sup>14</sup> let the cry go forth from your heart:

Let all unreality be cast into the sacred fire of my Mighty I AM Presence! I cast myself upon the Rock that the 'I' that is the lesser self might be broken!<sup>15</sup> "Father, into thine arms I commend my spirit."<sup>16</sup>

Precious hearts, live each day unto eternity. Live each day climbing the spiral staircase unto the victory of Love.

I come for the feast of the resurrection of the perfect Manchild within you. I come and I stand and I deliver fire that is a compensating fire, one that will not consume you, one you need not fear. And this compensating fire, my dispensation of love to you, is after all for the burning of the remaining mists of outer consciousness of densities of this world's immensities of error. Therefore, that mist is consumed by the greater mist of God that descends to form the crystal.

Dear hearts of fire, your capes are waiting and the sign of victory upon them.<sup>17</sup> Let your hearts not be troubled. Strive to enter in by perfect Love. Strive, then, by the alchemy of the Word; for we are moving upward, we are moving onward. And the light of my mantle with beloved Saint Germain and Portia will yet tarry through this quarter of Summit University, for I have not yet left off the delivery of my Word and my admonishment to you.

Therefore, I am authorizing the release of my teachings, which must be numbered and carefully be completed one by one - their release to those who have attended Summit University and who are keeping the flame in the Teaching Centers of the earth. I release, then, that which I have given, each as a step; and these steps are they which lead to our retreat on the Rhine.

Understand that the self-mastery that is imparted can be received only by those who are striving for that self-mastery. Those, then, who come to our twin flames, know that we be the representatives of the God and Goddess Meru in the earth, who are the sponsors with the Lord Jesus Christ of the

---

<sup>11</sup>The wisdom of God is foolishness with the world. I Cor. 1:17-31; 2:9-14.

<sup>12</sup>Their ears are dull of hearing. Isa. 6:9, 10; Matt. 13:13-15; Mark 4:11, 12; Luke 8:10; Acts 28:27.

<sup>13</sup>Judge righteous judgment. John 7:24.

<sup>14</sup>Parable of the virgins. Matt. 25:1-13.

<sup>15</sup>To cast oneself upon the rock. Matt. 21:42-44; Luke 20:17, 18.

<sup>16</sup>Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. Luke 23:46.

<sup>17</sup>Bestowal of cape. Traditionally, at the conclusion of Summit University level one, a golden cape with a five-pointed purple star of Saint Germain on the right collar is placed at inner levels upon each student who has completed the twelve-week course.

sixth root race.<sup>18</sup>

Let there be, then, across the face of the earth a return to the true Christ-I-AM-ity. Let there be the understanding of the path of those who receive the mantle of their own Christ Self. It is this initiation toward which I would prepare you. Beloved one, to wear the mantle in the physical octave of the Son of God is indeed that high and holy calling. The mantle is there, worn by the Christ Self.

Strive, then, for the anointing of the soul in thy heart. And tarry ye here at Camelot and in the center of God's heart where our centers are for the fulfillment of the Word, for the fulfillment of the perfecting of the Holy Spirit within you by seraphic bands who teach in the secret chamber of each one's heart their seraphic science.

Blessed ones, blessed ones, I AM here in your midst even as others of the Ascended Masters are here! The Light of our hearts has long overcome the world. Be not afraid, then, but rather be of good cheer. For the Light that is in us would swiftly be magnetized by your heart, would be one with it, and would therefore increase and intensify hourly your overcoming. [But] the magnet of your heart must become great enough [to receive us] lest our own hearts in that convergence consume rather than align. [Therefore,] we would create the magnet of Alpha and Omega twixt our hearts as one.

Therefore strive! Strive to enter into our hearts that by the mighty figure-eight flow between us Spirit and Matter are one, and our own Electronic Presence might surround you and be that magnet for the mantle of your own Christ Self and divine Sonship [to descend upon you].

If, therefore, you discern those various vibrations of the world and of Death and Hell itself, and if perchance you feel that you are not overcoming by your dynamic decrees, pause for a moment and pray unto the Lord:

O Lord, my God, if I be not worthy for the fullness of thy heart to manifest in me bodily in this hour, I pray, therefore, send thy Son, thine own only begotten who is Christ the Lord of my being, even my Saviour and my God.

And let this Christed One place that mantle upon me and approximate that heart as close, as close, my God, as the Great Law will allow. And let there be compensation whereby I truly might be in this moment the martyr on behalf of my Community, whereby there is put into the fire that Unreality, and Reality does appear. And [that] for this hour I might hold the balance for Mother and for Lanello and for all of the Body of God upon earth who have not yet come into the folds of their garments.

Therefore, O Lord, thou who hast overcome the world, even the Son, Jesus Christ, come now with my own Beloved, come into my temple and be thou the overcomers of this condition, of this circumstance spawned by the very astral hordes in Death and in Hell, spawned by the Nephilim!

Even so, Lord God, come quickly and consume the works of the destroyer who is not the Holy Spirit but the impostor, even the Nephilim in their spacecraft, even the fallen ones in the earth, even those who are the purveyors of lies and gossip concerning myself, O God!

Lo, I stand in the wake of the martyr, Thomas à Becket, Thomas More, and all those who have stood in Rome, there to be devoured by the lions rather than forsake the living Truth!

Here I stand! Let my martyrdom be, O God, that I live life to its fullest, life so full that Life consumes all Death where I AM - life so full that it be the spontaneous combustion of the fiery baptism, the sacred fire that burns where I AM, consuming all unlike thee, the sacred fire that is an offense unto the fallen ones! Let them therefore persecute that which is called "me," my God.

---

<sup>18</sup>In a dictation given by Casimir Poseidon through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on September 12, 1965, at Beacon's Head, Virginia, the Master announced that the Messengers were being prepared to assume the offices of the God and Goddess Meru.

Therefore, forsake me not that I may not forsake thee, my God. Therefore, come to me, O Lord, and lift in this hour this burden upon our Community that we might not be perpetually upon the defensive but might now go forth as the offensive for God in the earth, even pronouncing the judgment of Mount Seir, the entire accumulation of the mountain of unreality of the Nephilim gods!

Even so, Lord Jesus Christ, even so, Lord Morya El, even so, Lord Saint Germain, come quickly into my temple and be thou the living God! Even so I will proclaim thy name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara unto the Victory, unto the Victory, and unto the Victory, my God.

Thus, my beloved, invite the whirlwind of the Maha Chohan. I say, invite it in the day and in the hour when thou knowest from within that thou canst indeed withstand the fiery baptism and the Presence of the Maha Chohan, when deception no longer lurks in the folds of thy garments as that which is combustible and therefore will burn not to the victory of the soul but unto its judgment.

Come clean, I say, and recognize that the turning of the decade is the turning of the way of the Eighth Ray. Let the lessons of the Eighth Ray be heard! Let them be received! Let them be known. And let the angel of the Eighth Ray come forth when you have become as a Community the chalice for the Eighth Ray of holy compensation, holy dispensation, holy, holy, holy invocation.

In the mantle of my God, I anoint you. I bless you. I love you. I hold you forevermore and forever.

---

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 29, 1981, 1:19-1:57 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. It was the concluding address to students of Summit University Winter Quarter 1981, sponsored by Lanello. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]





# Chapter 61

## Beloved Serapis Bey - April 1981

Vol. 24 No. 61 - Beloved Serapis Bey - April 1981

We Are One

The Messenger's Causal Body and Inner Name

The Sounding of the Hour of Her Ascension

The Justice and Mercy of the Law in the Dark Cycle

Let the past with all that is unreal now pass into that great magnificent God Flame provided by the one and the only true God for the assimilation of the true, the merciful, the good, and the righteous and for the annihilation of all that is unlike the Universal One.

Let the harmony of the spheres now receive the reverberations of the expansion of the causal body of the Messenger, whose name I pronounce at inner levels as that name of that God Flame ordained of old to be in the earth in the last days of the fulfillment of Sanat Kumara's prophecy. Therefore I pronounce the name in the heart of ascension's flame and that which came forth does return to the one God Source.

The pronouncing of the name of the original matrix of the spirit itself that went forth into the outer spheres is the sounding of the hour and the century, the millennium and the moment of the ascension of that one. And thereby, though the decades pass, legions of angels hold infinite spheres of light around the focal point of the sound of the name that does ripple out into the spheres of outer manifestation [and] into the inner spheres of the unmanifestation. So that name gathering light does summon cosmic forces for the moment and the adoring and the return of the Mother unto the heart of the Sun, even the Great Central Sun, even the sun blazing in the heart of her sons universally manifest.

The preparation for the ascension of the avatar proceeds, precious hearts. This is a cosmic moment and not a moment of time and space. Therefore, let not those who fail to comprehend my word fear [the sudden departure of the Messenger in the ascension ritual] because their conception is of the minimum of time and space. We speak for eternity and for eternal cycles!

Understand the meaning of the now.  
Understand that God has also taken the vow  
To receive his own.  
From that very throne there extend  
Loops of light that traverse cosmic cycles,  
Loops of light forming a chain so magnificent and bright!  
These loops of light are for angels

Swinging in their starry advances,  
As they exchange those glances  
So all-knowing that truly where the Mother walks,  
So her own will too.  
And wherever the Mother talks,  
So her own will too.

And therefore with her majesty in full view  
They yet adorn her with the garment for the few  
Who will yet tarry on earth and walk along its highways,  
Its shores, and mountain heights.  
There [they will come]  
Gathering, gathering, gathering loops of light  
Prepared - prepared aeons ago  
And yet coming [now] into full view  
So that the many and these few  
Who are the shepherds of the race  
Might yet - whilst standing face to face  
Before the Lord, the One -  
Yet captivate hearts,  
Woo them now to the perfect Love,  
Steal them from all lesser loves,  
Part the veil and let them see  
Maya is no place to be  
When God and God's reality  
Is ever present and does renew  
Hearts that fear,  
Hearts that are weary,  
Hearts that mourn,  
Hearts that have lost the vision.  
The plainest miracle of all  
Is our God standing tall before you,  
Even the Lord Sanat Kumara.  
For the hour approaches and even has passed  
In some of the time belts of this earth  
For now the divine exchange and the descent,  
Focus now of causal body,  
I AM Presence of the Mother,  
Fastened, fastened to a heart afire,  
Aflame with ascension's coil.  
Thus descends into this octave  
More and more and more of spheres -  
Spheres of cosmic consciousness,  
Spheres where angels dwell,  
Spheres where you yourselves may perch  
In meditation with birds aflight  
Who also come to make their nests  
Within the hair of a Cosmic Virgin fair.

Realize, then, that the putting on  
Of the garment of the Lord

Has only begun for you and you and you.  
And yet for the few  
It has been advancing by the ages.  
And the ages come again  
Return to the One Sent  
All that she has sent forth.  
For after all, it is the hour  
Of the harvest and the reaping,  
Never, never for the weeping  
Of those who find themselves without  
The closed doors of the sanctuary.  
The doors that have closed may open again  
When the image of Christ is fashioned anew.  
Therefore behold now and view -  
What one has done, all can do!

The seed of Sanat Kumara sent is now enshrined -  
A jewel in the heart of a lotus,  
A lotus of ascension's flame  
With a heart of Ruby Ray.  
And therefore a commemoration  
Of the Body and the Blood  
Given and given and given again,  
Of which ye all have partaken now and then.  
Communion with the Lord and the Word Sanat Kumara,  
Now in the light of the hierarchy of the Mother  
And the hierarchy of the Son,  
Becomes a year, an advent of the coming  
Of the Lord Sanat Kumara again and again and again.

O you who are sensitive to Light, you who would be more sensitive to Light, would to God that you could retain the vision long enough for our Messenger to take flight with Sanat Kumara the holy books to write, the precious teachings, [without her being] called back and pulled by the hem of her garment for the resolution of irresolution within your life.

How can we, then, fill your cup with that same porridge that was given to the Lord, the Perfecting One, Siddhartha, that he might be strengthened, O strengthened for the mounting, mounting, mounting unto the causal body of Sanat Kumara and the descent, even the descent? For the strengthening of the Mystical Body even the body must be strengthened in the Lord, in his will, in his Holy Spirit.

Would to God, then, [that] you would hold the vision and keep the Flame! Must we relive again the hours of Moses on the mount and the children playing to and fro? Must stalwart sons still look back to Sodom? Must they repeat the old Atlantean cycles or will they come for once, for all complete before the altar of Mary, Blessed Virgin, who will receive them still while there is yet Light in time and space?

Work, my beloved, for the night cometh when no man [can] work.<sup>1</sup> Even so, while I, Serapis Bey, am in the world, I AM the Light of the world.<sup>2</sup> While I AM in the world in the heart of the One Sent, I AM the Light of ascension's flame.

While you are in the world, my beloved, you can be, if you so choose, the light, the heart, the joy, the goodwill of Saint Germain, of Morya still, [of] Lanello, heart of gold, heart of good, heart of

---

<sup>1</sup>The night cometh, when no man can work. John 9:4; 12:35.

<sup>2</sup>I am the Light of the world. John 8:12; 9:5; 12:46.

God-favor unto those who favor the Christ and cast out Antichrist without delay or self-indulgence or toying or tarrying with those cubicles of yesteryear no longer safe for the soul to inhabit; for they are contaminated even with the radioactivity of that former self that lusted after the fleshpots of Egypt.

The records of thy karma, O soul, are as lethal as poison, as poisonous venom. Understand, dear hearts, there are pockets within the subconscious where records yet remain. Do not enter there to reexamine the profane and the walk not of Light but of Darkness.

Understand this necessitates a holy science, a cosmic surgery, and concentration of single-eye vision for the binding, for the repelling, for the casting out of cubicles in their entirety as cancerous growths and substance unwanted! Let them be encircled! Let them be wrapped now in sacred cloth provided by holy Mary. Let these substances be removed and cast into the flame.

Dear hearts, substance is common, misqualified. Substance, then, of anyone unredeemed can be that portion that can contaminate the soul unless it be left alone. Bind, then, that curiosity that seeks to peek once more into those experiences of yesteryear to relive them. Why? I do not know. And yet I fear, I fear that some will lose and find the stain, the blot upon the garment hard to remove.

“Out, damned spot!” you may say. And yet, will it disappear when you yourself have dropped the substance vile upon the garment whitened by the Flame? Will the Flame serve those who will again call up from the depths of life itself that which ought to be left well enough alone for the atonement of the Holy Spirit?

Be wise, O blessed children of the Sun. There cannot be cycles turning unto the year and the hour of Sanat Kumara’s greater appearing without changes in all. Change one of the coordinates of God, namely the Messenger, and all coordinates must change!

Do not expect to remain in galactic formation of previous cycles but enter in now, starry ones, to new formations that turn and come and manifest the image of the Son. The image of the Son within the Central Sun of this galaxy of Lightbearers moving toward the Son - it is Christ the Lord Maitreya! It is he, the Coming Buddha who is come. Let him teach. Let him come. Let him be. Let him will God’s love for the eternity of thy soul.

Yes, we celebrate a new infusion of Light. And we prepare the Messenger’s vehicles for the coming of that portion of the intensity of the pink band of the causal body of Sanat Kumara and even of the causal bodies of all of the ascended hosts of the Great White Brotherhood. For this is the year when I shall come to announce the expansion of pink fire from the rarest, sweetest, most delicate pink unto the most intense activation of the Ruby Ray.

Blessed hearts, if you have feared the coming of the Dark Cycle under the hierarchy of Capricorn<sup>3</sup> and all of mankind’s judgments upon them which they have put upon the Lightbearers, if you have been concerned at the coming of the return of their misuse of power, even the misuse by the fallen ones of the power of God, I say, fear not! For there is another manifestation even more potent which you ought to fear - as the awe of God, the awe of God’s coming - and it is the light of Love itself.

Love as the greatest power of all, Love as the Holy Spirit, Love as the action of the Ruby Ray - far greater to be feared is it. For if life is not ready, its [action] manifests the elements of Shiva - Shiva in the very midst of the earth releasing intensity of Ruby Ray. Yes, this, this is the portion of this year which men ought to fear even more than their own returning karma.

For if the earth be not readied by violet flame to receive that Ruby Ray multiplied and squared again by Serapis Bey and all the hosts of white light, then, blessed hearts, that alchemy will be most difficult to endure even for some who consider themselves Lightbearers and do indeed bear considerable Light.

---

<sup>3</sup>The Dark Cycle under the hierarchy of Capricorn began April 23, 1981.

Let all consider, then, the admonishment of the Lord Jesus of the flight, the flight that may and must come one day.<sup>4</sup> It is the flight of the soul to the very heart of ascension's fire. It is the flight of the soul in the oncoming movements of earth, even [in] the very rumblings of the return of the Dark Cycle.

Have you considered when and how the Dark Cycle might come to an end? Have you considered as the Karmic Board has considered whether that return of mankind's karma could be turned off even as it was turned on? We have considered such questions, beloved hearts.

One would think even as a beginning student on the Path that mankind should show some merit, some concern, some willingness to take responsibility for Light misqualified in previous ages. In some corners of earth it has been so. But in more than 90 percent of the people there have been gradations of rebellion [against] and discontent with the wheel [of the Law] that turns and is spent of its vessels of karma [that is] being outpoured cyclically day by day throughout the year of the Lord's appointing.

Thus there is great, great hope among some quarters and a lessening of hope among others. These considerations before the Karmic Board have brought forth a number of deliberations. The Great Divine Director has affirmed in his wisdom that mankind at least ought to experience a cycle of fourteen, following, though they know it not [in their outer minds' awareness], the fourteen stations of the cross of Christ and of the Woman and her seed. And many have been bowed down with their crosses of karma when their crosses could have been Light, borne collectively by Ruby Ray angels and white-fire devotees.

Thus, the Goddess of Liberty has spoken and has brought to the attention of all that some records which have not even been touched or unleashed would yet remain if but [one] fourteen-[year] cycle [of returning karma such as you are now experiencing in the yearly Dark Cycles<sup>5</sup>] were to be given. [If this were to be the decision and the dispensation of the Twenty-Four Elders, i.e., to postpone the present Dark Cycle with its annual accelerated release of karma to earth's evolutions,] therefore at some later date, perhaps just when a golden age might peep through the dark clouds, the children of earth would [once] again have to face the even greater darkness [of the unredeemed portions of the Dark Cycle which they had not faced under the current plan and schedules].

Thus, what is the great wisdom of the law of the Four and Twenty Elders and of the Council of the Fourteen who govern the destiny of the I AM Race of Sanat Kumara in the earth? Blessed hearts, some who are the very determined spokesmen for the determined disciples know very well that the pure in heart, the diligent, and the sincere would rather pay all their debts than have some remaining, would rather not have a reprieve but continue to work the works of the Word while they have the Light incarnate. Unto these, then, consideration is given in their own manifestations of the cycles of the solar hierarchies.

Thus, unto these who have stated their presence and who truly have the strength, the will, and the purity of God-determination, the decree has gone forth: So long as they are steadfast and strong and willing, let them be chosen to bear personally of their own personal momentums of karma [as well as] those portions of the Dark Cycle [which are] of their own karmic record until the last farthing be paid and every jot and tittle of the Law [of karma] is fulfilled. And therefore it is possible in a series of cycles of fourteen [years] for you to come to grips with all elements contained within what you have called the electronic belt as [it is] the container [in and of the subconscious] of [karmic] cycles unfulfilled.

Blessed hearts, the vials of the last plagues are poured out individually by the mighty Archangels as a path of initiation to every initiate on the path of Sanat Kumara in this and other circles throughout the planetary body. These vials represent the yearly descent of karma accelerated in this

---

<sup>4</sup>Flight be not in winter. Matt. 24:20-22; Mark 13:18-20.

<sup>5</sup>The yearly Dark Cycles are the cyclic descent of personal and planetary karma as charted on the Cosmic Clock.

age of the Kali Yuga. As long as these individuals are determined to fulfill the law of cycles of their inner being, so it shall continue.

And so it was as some have witnessed in the life of the Messenger. It is good. We affirm, as I am certain you do, that you yourselves have had the opportunity to witness how these cycles of personal karma mingled with planetary karma have been weighed, weighed by the very hand of God and apportioned through the Archangels to the Messenger.

Thus you might view how certain situations, individuals, circumstances, administrative decisions have been made in the very face and teeth of all sorts of karmic conditions, even the karma of the Nephilim themselves that has been brought to the doorstep of this church. Be it so! For God has willed it, that all things might be fulfilled.

What you have witnessed [in the life of the Messenger] is this, that by diligent application of the Law, by responsibility and faithfulness without flaw, there has come to pass with the obedience to the covenants of Light the balancing of that karma.<sup>6</sup> Though by grace it is come, it could not come as an exception to the Law. There are no exceptions to the law of the ascension or the balancing of karma.

Though many in heaven may plead as advocates before God the Father, your own soul, beloved heart, must give the testimony whereupon the final decision rests. We have given you this witness and the revelation of previous incarnations, of sublimation of misqualified energy in holy purpose by the Messenger so that you could trace her footsteps, so that you could be now devotee in holy order and [now] sponsor [of] a family - simple servants, kings and queens, priests and priestesses, wearing your robes, playing your roles, and realizing that in each of these sections of life, in each of these apportionments there has been karma balanced and of course some karma made.

By studying, then, the dealings with all conditions common to planet earth and seeing how this Messenger has dealt with them, you can do the same. The story of this life as you know it, and as in some cases you do not, is the story of one who could overcome by knowledge, obedience, and love of the Law.

This one is a part of the One that also lives in you. This is the proof. This is the Victory, beloved hearts. This is the mighty action of the Law, which you also might prove. Take heart, then, and do not consider the weight as [being] so weighty as to obstruct the penetration of illumination's ray, the piercing ray of the Mind of God within you to see what is to be balanced in this hour of your own cycles appearing.

Welcome the angels with their vials, even the Chohans and the Archangels, the Holy Kumaras and Elohim! Welcome them, for, beloved hearts, when they come, each time they come with each [succeeding] cycle there [will] be less and less and less within the vial. And one day you will see, as the Messenger has seen, the angel of the Lord pouring out the vial and nothing pours out but purest Light, liquid Light, golden elixir of God. What rejoicing, then, that you have been willing to take this path [of karma yoga], to stay steadfast on this path [determined to balance 100 percent of your karma] until every vial of every servant-son is emptied and you yourself are ascending to the Sun!

Let us understand, then, that the Karmic Board, the Four and Twenty Elders, and the Council of Fourteen may be selective in their judgments and in their deliberations. Far more predictable are the Keepers of the Flame than those who attach themselves to the mass consciousness; and therefore as concerns the Dark Cycle, we see as opportunity this cycle of the age of the Kali Yuga to return to each one that portion with which you would have done, and we also. [Wherefore it is the decree of the Lords of Karma that for those who have not come apart from the Nephilim or the mass consciousness, there is no intercessory dispensation or staying action of their karma in the Dark Cycle. They are at the mercy of the law of the karmic hammer which they themselves have

---

<sup>6</sup>The final balancing of the karma of the Messenger was announced by Saint Germain November 5, 1980. See "A Victory Celebration: Almighty God Is the Winner!" 1980 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 304.

unmercifully raised against mankind.]

[On the other hand, as an example of the grace that is apportioned unto the Lightbearers who work the works of God,] as some among you prove the same lessons that have been proven by the Messenger, this will reflect, this will sustain a momentum in earth and thereby, by [having] coordinators who are determined to stand, face, and conquer the dark cycle of their own remaining karma, there will be, then, opportunity for others to understand [and] to catch the vision [of] why the overcomers labor on.

Come, let us labor on [in] the sacred labor of the Lord Sanat Kumara! Come, let us labor on. And when they see you steadfastly climbing the highest mountain until you are no longer in full view and “the word I heard” and the soul they view is no longer what they have seen or heard before and they are wont to exclaim, “Where have the doves flown?” you will know.

You will know as you scrape the skies and swing from star to star, as you nestle in the causal bodies of avatars until you are glowing, not with substance radioactive of your electronic belt, but with those mighty light rays, those cosmic rays of cosmic beings filling vessels of the temple, filling your cups of joy that you pour out, not as vials of seven last plagues to earth’s evolution, [but as] cups of joy that descend as glacial light from glacial heights - cups of joy bringing the freshest rain of spring and mercy, waters cool and sweet, cups of joy descending from the snowy heights!

Tell the children in the valleys that, indeed, those who have gone beyond, beyond the ring of life, they truly have partaken of the Master’s cup of wedding joy, even the wedding of the Lamb and the Lamb’s wife. Blessed hearts so sweet and full of fire, excelling in devotion, so concerned that you care correctly for our Messenger, [you now receive our gratitude] for your rings of light and garlands of hearts, of flowers, and for that steadfastness in feeding the multitudes - leaving the vision of the altar and going back even when you know that we are present in full view - going back to serve, to see that the multitudes of God’s children will be fed the published Word, the Teaching, the soul nourishment, [as well as their daily bread].

If I had then perceived that thou hadst stayed, I must have fled the altar. But, beloved hearts, because you have understood the Work as the Light-emanation of the Word, the Word could stay and stay at the altar thereby traversing, passing through these walls and reaching you in emanations pure, in emanations of love from the heart of God for the Work at hand, [aye, the Light-emanation of the Word] swinging through his Mind and bringing elements of that Mind even refined for those who will hear and those who will listen.

Our Brotherhood here at Camelot and abroad is the Brotherhood dedicated to the work of Kuthumi’s Brothers of the Golden Robe in their retreat and [to the bringing forth of the work] in our own archives of the Brotherhood, [and to that] of Sanat Kumara, Maitreya, Gautama, [and] of other Buddhas of whom you have not heard and other golden ages that have not been stirred within your memories. These [teachings] are there in our archives and these records may be brought forth to be published, to be read, to be loved instead of the loves, the lesser loves, of this world.

Thus, my beloved, when you go to the gate and when you see the faces [there] waiting for the holy bread, you have [the] wherewithal to give [it to them] because you have left the altar and the vision and I have stayed instead; and you have trusted in [and entrusted your souls to] the cooperation of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. And though you have borne the burden of your karma that obscures the outer vision of the Light, the inner vision, the inner knowing, the confirmation of your soul of Light has been to all that steadfastness of purpose and that call that has manifested, beloved hearts, as the breaking of the bread of the Master’s table.

Not mere crumbs you have fed to the multitudes but chunks of bread for a meal of Light on which they have not fed for aeons. O precious books of Light, O precious words and precepts of the Law, statutes and testimonies of the witness of the Word, we extol thee as the Word that goeth forth out of the mouth of the Lord Sanat Kumara, out of the mouth of the Messenger, out of the mouth of



each precious disciple!

As you have loved and nourished the Christ and fed and clothed him, healed his wounds and wrapped him even for the burial - all this within your heart, all this within your caring, all this within your daring to defy the fallen ones and their temptations - so we come to extend our congratulations not only to the Messenger for another birthday cycle but to all of you who view the Messenger and say, "O Mother, I AM thine own within thy heart. Within my heart thy image fair is there and none other can dwell, none other, for thou art - thou art the One, thou art the Light, thou art the flower beyond compare!"

You have made yourselves extensions of the One Sent and thereby you are extensions of my own angelic bands and initiates of Luxor. Blessed hearts, if you knew the high requirements of the Law that are set for those [who would] enter to be coordinates of our servants, you would know how high and holy is this declaration. Yet you have not full co-measurement of our bands. Some receive this. Some do not. God is no respecter of persons.

But I can tell you this, if perhaps your garment is not yet ready to mesh with my own, understand that this is a Community initiation. All of you wrapped collectively in the tent of Light, all who serve harmoniously and steadfastly come under this dispensation of the acknowledgment and the awareness of our own initiates who extend those loops of light that do descend from vast ranges of unknown origins. And yet, loops of light do come in those moments and hours when the soul who is worthy takes his stand with ours.

Blessed hearts, all, then, who serve, all, then, who partake of Holy Communion in the spirit of forgiveness and sharing, all those who are a part of the Body of God in honor, receive, then, this accord. For you have heard, and it is so, that upon the birthday of the Buddhas and the Mothers of the Light there truly are dispensations beyond dispensations that flow for the raising up, for the intensification of God within those who keep the vision, who do not leave off the viewing of the Mother or lose sight of her.

Thus the galaxy moves on. Thus the company that is part of this swirling light crossing, crossing the cosmos of God does see, does know that there is an infusion that heals the Body of God of all confusion. There is an infusion of Light. There is an attachment of this movement, of this galactic swirl unto my own causal body and through the lowered causal body of the Messenger to your own heart.

Skeins of light weave together souls of Light. My message pure and sweet must remain complete for simple hearts who may not know the geometry of our Word. Thus my message and my celebration for Light and Light's expansion that you may not know is this, is this, my beloved: We are One.

Were you to sit and write the meditations of my heart and the heart of Mother and Lanello, you could write and write and write upon this concept: We are One. [This is] the oneness of all Life, [of all who are of God], of the Great White Brotherhood with all of you. Most comforting, most comforting words of Holy Spirit - We are One. Consider the consequences of this law which I affirm: All who are one with God have accessible to them - if they will try, if they will use it - even the fullness of the Light of all of our causal bodies.

Lest I burden you with too much Light, I say to all, Happy Birthday! and good night.

---

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, April 7, 1981, 10:52-11:37 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Serapis Bey's direction for clarity in the written word.]

# Chapter 62

## Beloved Lanello - April 1981

Vol. 24 No. 62 - Beloved Lanello - April 1981

Through the Heart of the One Sent - the Reigniting of the Flame

To the Students of Montessori International at La Tourelle, Colorado Springs

Blessed be the tie that binds us to our holy vow. I am mindful of that vow that we have shared, and in this tryst of our glad reunion we come together as the knot in the center of the bow.

Look behind you, my friends, and see the knot and the bow. These two wall sconces Elizabeth and I found together in Virginia, placed them on the walls of our sanctuary there, and brought them to this retreat. And now I reveal them as the focus of our vow.

The bow becomes the horizontal figure-eight flow. And the tie in the center assures us that though we span the octaves of Spirit and Matter, it is by the rose of our heart's love as one that we share heaven and earth and draw you in to the love of our twin causal bodies.

Look again and see the threefold flame of the Messengers to the right and to the left, standing as we do, guardians of the Holy Trinity of the Father, the Mother, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Now see how the crystal drops are the essence of our Blood, as our Body is given for you.

Thus these crystals symbolize the essence of our Light, which we gladly shed as our Lord did for the remission of sin knowing full well that it is Christ in us, formed and reformed, the spiral transcending itself daily, whereby through the mystical understanding of the indwelling Christs we are become your servants on the path of the seven rays of your own God-mastery under the Piscean conqueror.

Therefore let us walk together in the footsteps of Saint Francis and our dear Lord and realize that you and I and we are drawn together in this hour of the victory of our love sublime to become teachers of the Word by example. When you are called upon to teach the Word there is no need to fear or to have some trepidation that you are not able to stand before a group and give the teachings of the World Teachers. For, beloved, the best teacher among you is the best example.

How, then, best teach the Word? Become the fullness of that Christ who dwelt bodily in Saint Francis and in so many of us who have walked the Path before you. Let others know of him by the Light-emanation of your heart, by sweet and consoling words, and by firmness gainst those who would encroach upon the letters of living fire burned in your very hearts, I AM THAT I AM.

Thus I have given to our Mother a sermon, a sermon to be preached, a sermon in seven parts and in four from the heart of the blessed apostle Paul. But this day I have chosen to let her be the sermon, instead of transmitting to you words, transmitting to you the heart fire that has already assimilated the sermon of the sevenfold path of the sevenfold unfoldment of this indwelling Christ.

Truly the becoming of the mystery is the All, the be-[all] and the end-all of the Word. You are

ready to receive the direct transfusion of her Light and Love which is my own, for we are one. But all are not. And therefore one day we together will preach that sermon so that when it is necessary for you to deliver the words of Christ you may also do this, even as by your example you deliver the living Word.

Most blessed hearts, I have called you, I have sought after you, and I have drawn you to my very own heart flame that I might give you my magnanimous heart. Let me ask, then, that you might see, who among the students of Montessori International knew me while I was yet in physical embodiment? Won't you raise your hand if you were one of these? My own and two others, also my own.

Thus you see, dear hearts, my soaring to the Sun as a dove in the hour of my ascension was to go and find you - to go and find you where you were as little children playing in the springtime of life, yet as mature hearts yearning for that oneness and that understanding of the Path.

I am grateful that in small ways and great each one of us can make sacrifices that the Mystical Body of God might come into manifestation. This is our greatest love, and the love that we hold for you is far greater than you know. It is an infinite love, it is a fiery love, and it intensifies as we contemplate the Light of your own divinity.

That Light burns in the lighthouse of your own being. And just now in your life you are in a ship at sea moving toward the Rock of your Christ Self, and above it the Light in the lighthouse window is that beacon of your own I AM Presence. Together we see the stormy seas through which your ship must pass ere you arrive at that point of internalization of the Rock of Christ and of becoming a beacon Light to millions.

We preach the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha, of the apostles and the disciples East and West which is this: No matter who or what you are (and I must tell you that your evolution is indeed varied and diverse from many corners of the solar system and beyond), whoever and whatever you are, you must realize that it is the essence, the very blood or sacred fire of the Christed one whereby you may put on and internalize that living Word.

Though Christians today have not seen it, even the apostle Paul differentiated between Jesus Christ and, as he termed it, "Christ." Though they did not know it, yet he did acknowledge the hierarchies of heaven; and his rebuke to them who worshiped hierarchies and angels was only that they understand that all of heaven and all of Cosmos bows before the living Christ, the Word incarnate, the One Sent whose hour is come. For that manifestation of the Word contains the All of Hierarchy. [Nevertheless some did worship the hierarchies of fallen angels as they do today in the Christian churches and he did rebuke them for their idolatry.]

Paul knew it and therefore he preached to them lest they worship angels instead of worshipping God and [his] Christ as the head of all solar hierarchies, even the Cosmic Christ indwelling in the Archangels. Therefore you will read when the Archangels and members of the Hierarchy have appeared to unascended beings and they have fallen upon their feet to worship them, the messengers of God from heavenly octaves have said, "Worship God."

Therefore we understand the worship of the Trinity - Father, Son, and Holy Spirit - the worship of the Universal Mother, and the recognition of all members of Hierarchy ascended and unascended as [the] composite of the Mystical Body of God. Therefore, we may bow to the Light in one another, but we do not worship one another apart from our worship and our devotion of the supreme God Self.

However, misguided Christians with a materialistic, idolatrous sense of the Word have misinterpreted Paul even as they have misinterpreted the Lords Jesus and Gautama, seeking always to codify [their concept of the] law as doctrine and never liberating the Light of the Word in ye all. Thus, we are come.

Thus we affirm, as the Lord Jesus Christ had the power to make them sons of God who believed on his name,<sup>1</sup> so you must realize that that power, that accessibility is available to all, barring none. It is the gift of the Cosmic Christ through the threefold flame of the heart of the One Sent - the one and then the many in physical embodiment in whose heart this flame burns as the focal point of the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood.

You see, then, the believing in the Word incarnate in every age and not alone in the age of Pisces is the key to the continuity of life. By that fire, by that heart that is sacrificed, by the essence of the Body and Blood that flows freely as the Light of Alpha and Omega, there is a reigniting of the flame. This reignition, this bursting of Light within you, is empowerment from the hierarchy of God in worlds beyond, back to the Great Central Sun and the Sun behind the sun.

There is a period of latency and dormancy of souls when souls embody but have not access to the living Word. And then again that Word is come and hope is rekindled and hearts are determined to be with that One Sent. And therefore by the closeness of John the Beloved to the Lord Jesus as he laid his head upon his breast, so our Lord did impart to him the magnitude of his own Sacred Heart and John became the One Sent and the Messenger of God and the one who received the Book of Revelation and the very essence of perfect Love.

Though Peter failed his initiation to become Vicar of Christ when he denied his Lord in the hour of his crucifixion,<sup>2</sup> yet John remained the witness of perfect Love of the Mother, of the Son, of the Father. And he internalized the Holy Spirit and entered into mystical union with God, even the ascension in the Light [following his Master in the soul's reunion with the Mighty I AM Presence at the conclusion of that life]. It was a love not inordinate that he gave and received from our Lord that became the channel for the transfer of the greatest Light in all the world.

Here from the heart of the Retreat of the Resurrection Spiral Elizabeth and I, your servants in Christ, would release a two-fold spiral of Light, a sine wave of our hearts; and we would touch every Keeper of the Flame upon earth with the resurrection flame which we share.

We would, then, be here in this octave together for the rekindling, the refueling, if you will, of the unfed flame that is fed solely from the heart of your own I AM Presence. We would fan the fire, we would add to yours our own, and in the very process our hearts are filled with the intense love of God for you each one as you are at a certain point following in the footprints in the sands of life of our dear Lord and Saviour.

Blessed ones, receive now the Light of resurrection's flame that we have garnered. Ribbons of Light, rainbow pastel hue pass through us from the living God. And thus it is, as we understand the agency of the Holy Spirit, that we be agents of God in Christ Jesus of that Holy Spirit unto you that you might savor even the Blood of your own Christ Self, your own Redeemer, and that we might be as these threefold lights to your right, to your left, guarding the action of your heart, holding the focus of Alpha and Omega, bearing witness unto your own emergent Christhood.

Blessed ones, our goal for you is the fusion of hearts in the dearest love of the ages from our own beloved Sanat Kumara. Our goal for you and true Keepers of the Flame everywhere is oneness in the Inner Retreat, is the victory of the teaching and the preaching of the Word by the power of example, by the power of the spoken Word, by the power of intense love.

Therefore, from time to time we bear together through this single, physical heart and vehicle certain momentums extraordinary of a planetary nature without which there would be imminent cataclysm and the destruction of major sections of the planetary body. We are in such an era in these days and weeks with the coming of the Dark Cycle whereby there is returned to the earth the full weight of condemnation of the fallen ones upon the Christ incarnate in each of God's children.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Power to become the sons of God. John 1:12.

<sup>2</sup>Peter's denial of the Lord. Matt. 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; Luke 22:56-62; John 18:16-18, 25-27.

<sup>3</sup>The Dark Cycle in Capricorn began April 23, 1981. The misqualified energies of mankind's returning karma in

This weight, then, must be borne.

The choice to bear it or not to bear it has long ago been made by us because we have seen the consequences in any hour of our mission that we might withhold this staying action of the Lord that is granted through our lifestream: Sweet children of our heart would be cut off from the divine plan; souls about to be touched with living coals from the hand of Archangels would not be touched.

So much hangs in the balance that, therefore, when it comes to it there is no other work more important than the holding of the balance of planetary karma [in order] that you and all who will come after you [will pass] through the eye of the needle, as you have passed through it, through the very nexus of our heart, [and that they] will also be able to have the opportunity of making that calling and that election to receive the flame of Christ within them sure. Making the calling and the election sure<sup>4</sup> [to walk the path of personal Christhood under Jesus, our Lord]: this is the choice.

There are some who must be urged to wax hot and to intensify. Do you remember how Paul preached from prison unto the people of Laodicea?<sup>5</sup> These ones had to be rebuked, for they tarried, whether in a false mysticism or in the following of the Jewish tradition of the law without the Spirit. But their greatest fault, as Jesus our Lord dictated to John on Patmos, was that they were neither hot nor cold.<sup>6</sup> And thus in speaking the seventh [of the] messages to the seven churches, this rebuke falls upon the misuse of the Light of the Seventh Ray. The rebuke is to all those of Laodicea today who have the gift of the violet flame and yet remain neither hot nor cold.

Do you understand, beloved hearts, that the violet flame is the gift of Saint Germain and beloved Jesus? It is a gift of the ages! The glory and the rejoicing of angels is beyond measure. They are hot with fervor and excitement at the dispensation of the Holy Spirit that this violet flame might indeed transmute the very records of death, dying, sin, and disease!

But there be some among the student body who yet wax neither hot nor cold concerning this gift from the magnanimous heart of God - our God who is indeed a consuming fire.<sup>7</sup> Thus you see, when the greatest gifts of all ages are given to the Lightbearers and they take [them] for granted and do not intensify their fervor [or] feel welling up within them the desire to give that gift to others, then comes the rebuke of the Lord God of Hosts, "Thou art neither hot nor cold. Therefore I will spew thee out of my mouth."

To you to whom [the violet flame] is given, to you who have these priceless pearls, I would say, be not found wanting as they were, overindulgent in the knowledge of the law in place of its wisdom, indulgent in psychism as a false mysticism or idolatry as the worship of the many instead of the One. But rather enter into the fullness of the Light of the Seventh Ray and wax hot and let the earth become hot with the all-consuming flame, the violet flame itself.

This is not the hour for self-indulgence or for withholding the release of that thrust and that intensity that will fire in you for all of this incarnation the Light of the living Word. This is no time for indulgence of any kind - the misuse of time, space, energy, or the Light of the heart. You are building in this hour with the threefold flame of your heart the resurrection spiral. It is in the years of your youth, even of your childhood, that the great strength for the victories of your later years must come.

Thus we have known the building of the pillar of fire from childhood on, and thereby there is a wellspring of Light within us that keeps us in the bonds of perfect Love and service one to the other. As Elizabeth is in my service, so I am in her service. Let it be with you also and with your twin

---

this Dark Cycle are their abuses of God's power and the crown chakra including criticism, condemnation and judgment toward any part of life.

<sup>4</sup>Make your calling and election sure. II Pet. 1:10.

<sup>5</sup>Paul on the errors of false mysticism and asceticism. Col. 2.

<sup>6</sup>Neither cold nor hot. Rev. 3:14-16.

<sup>7</sup>Our God is a consuming fire. Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29.

flame. Let it be with you unto your God Self and your Christ Self. As you are the servant of Christ the King, Christ the King becomes [your] servant. Laying aside his garments, taking a towel, girding himself, your own Christ Self will wash your feet, cleansing your understanding, taking you to the secret chamber of the heart.

Life is for joy and living and laughter but not for frivolity, not for that frivolous state whereby you allow the precious light given to you from on high to be wasted and put into lesser matrices. Realize that there is a path of sin, easy to be taken, and there is a path of Light. And when you determine to enter that path, myriad angels will guide you; but they will not take from you the necessary exercises for the proving of your strength that you might know your strength in the day of the confrontation of the Adversary - even the representative of the Nephilim upon this planetary body.

Students of the Light, as you move on and graduate from Montessori International, one and all will meet that Adversary in one form or another, most often in the guise of one [who is] adept in penetrating your greatest weakness of character. Whether male or female, that fallen one as the adversary of [your] life will [cross] your path in direct confrontation [of your soul's ascent to God]. And in that hour you will choose whom you will serve,<sup>8</sup> whether the living God, your own Christ Self, or this one who is glamorous and beguiling, having the kingdoms of this world, having the control of power and finances, holding the key, opening the doors to power and prestige.

Take care, beloved hearts, for we desire that all that we have given you will not be in vain but that you will become wise, indeed wiser than serpents who are those fallen angels (who in their absence of [that single element of] wisdom [that was needful] departed from the living Word), wiser than they, yet harmless.<sup>9</sup> For they are not harmless but they are harmful to the fullest extent of their blasphemy of the sacred fire.

Hold virtue in high esteem. Enter into an era of noble regard for one another and for that Christ who dwelleth in you. Realize that there is a synchronization of the person of your Christ Self, a gradual meshing of that perfect being of God through the sheaths of consciousness which you call your four lower bodies, many interpenetrating sheaths. And through these layers and layers of awareness there is the penetration of the Light as you pursue discipleship with diligence and divine joy.

If you have not divine joy on the Path something is very wrong and you ought to search your very souls to consider this question. Who are they who are joyless on the path of the ascension? The ones who do not belong on that path, the fallen ones who are imitators of the Word in the same moment that they are despisers of the Word.

And therefore we see the cowards that come traipsing after the Messengers to eat the grapes of Light. They know it not, but they partake of the grapes of God's own wrath as he returns to them their impending karma for the stealing of the Light of the Promised One.

Take heed, then, that your joy be full, that there be no drudgery or sense of boredom or sense of resentment in that which you are called to do upon the Path. I speak to all Keepers of the Flame; for when you sense this, beloved hearts, either you are allowing the fallen ones to cover you over with the mesh of their death culture or you yourself have not accepted the fullness of Christ within you. You have not bent the knee in full submission to your own God Self. And therefore our witness, our blood, our essence, and the crystal light that flows from our hearts to you can avail you nothing, I say, absolutely nothing!

So important to Elizabeth is the statement of Abraham Lincoln, "That these dead shall not have died in vain," from the Gettysburg Address! Looking upon the battlefield of life, you must recognize that of all things this you must not do to any saint - and we pray not to our own mission - that our service should be in vain by your neglect, by your idolatry, by your failure to wax hot in the

---

<sup>8</sup>Choose you this day whom ye will serve. Josh. 24:15.

<sup>9</sup>Wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. Matt. 10:16.

understanding of the Law.

It is possible to be in our midst, to be as close as Judas was to our Lord and yet to betray. He knew he would betray and yet he chose him. Why? Why indeed, beloved hearts? Because all evolutions and lifestreams must have the contact with that sacred fire.

Yet, though he betrayed, his heart, broken in that hour, was washed clean by his own Saviour's sacrifice. And in his next incarnation that one, Iscariot, [through profound penance and great service to the Light in thousands] took his ascension. Beloved hearts, he committed suicide following his betrayal of the Lord; and he could have gone into the very depths of the astral plane but for the love of his heart whereby he was reconnected to the Saviour - his own heart's love [being] the receptive point. Our Lord could have done nothing for him, nor set him on the Path again had he not contained that essence of love.

Though there be betrayers, some of them shall return to the heart of God; some shall not - because in that point of spiritual pride they will never go back and admit to their own emptiness, to their own impoverished consciousness. They will not admit the need for that One Sent but rather would lay claim to a Godhood they have not, as they proclaim loudly from the pulpits of the world, "What need have we of another, save God and his Son Jesus?" thereby denying the golden-ratio spiral forming the golden path of the hierarchy of saints of all ages, [even the Mystical Body of God which is the Great White Brotherhood on earth and in heaven].<sup>10</sup>

Enter at the gate of the golden spiral. Enter in at the gate of the Retreat of the Resurrection Spiral. Enter in at the gate of thine own heart. And if thy heart be wanting, if there be there hardness of heart toward one another or impure desire, blessed ones, you can houseclean, you can summon the violet flame!

Transmutation is transmutation. There is nothing that will not pass through that flame and be transformed by the very miracle of the Holy Spirit[- if you will allow it by your sovereign free will]. Miracles, after all, comprise one of the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit - the gift of miracles from the very heart of Saint Germain, Saint Joseph, himself chosen, and choosing to deliver to you that miracle pouch of intense violet fire.

Blessed ones, I caution you individually to adhere to the inner voice, to make merry in God. Do not let down your guard. Do not let down the Light of the sacred fire! For I tell you, in some of you there is emerging a Light that brings you to that point where there is almost an extraordinary contact with heavenly beings.

I come that you might realize how close, how near you are to the grasping of the moment of the Cosmic Christ consciousness - and yet how far you are because of an absence of realization of your own nearness. If you fail to apprehend your nearness, you will still be as children who play and not as wise ones, measure for measure, entering in.

Therefore I say, retain the heart of the child's innocence. Retain the Christhood of your own maturity. Call forth the mighty momentums of your causal body! Let Christ be in you mightily,<sup>11</sup> as Paul so stated, mightily in you, and trust him to perform his perfect work with patience.

Do not allow your momentum of service to the Elohim Astrea to be let down when you are not in school, when you depart for summer vacation. For I tell you, tens of thousands of Lightbearers among the youth of America are climbing the resurrection spiral of my heart because you do not fail in your daily invocations to Astrea.

I commend you and I hold you as examples of the Word to other Keepers of the Flame who have neglected this most important service of our chelaship together. Thus you will see Lanello's ten thousand coming as they are cut free by Archangel Michael; and you will know when you see them

---

<sup>10</sup>The Great White Brotherhood. Rev. 4:1-11; 5:11; 7:9-17.

<sup>11</sup>Worketh in me mightily. Col. 1:29.

in numberless numbers that you have been the agency of the Holy Spirit of their coming, just as the sweet ones who have ascended from this retreat and this activity have been the agency of your own coming in this hour to the feet of the Ascended Masters.

Life is a glorious interchange of the chain of Hierarchy! All those who are up the ladder above you are so glad to impart to you their love, their momentum of mastery. But when you dash the cup or deny, as Peter did, knowing him - denying in your heart that he lives in you, denying his full Presence always - then the valve closes and you do not have the precious gift, [that was] almost your own and yet not quite.

I come, then, with encouragement, for so much teaching has been given. Now it is time to reread the teachings given by Saint Germain to beloved Godfre<sup>12</sup> that you might refresh yourselves, knowing the path of Rex and Nada and Bob and Pearl, realizing that beloved Leto desires to open her own retreat to the youth of America to give that training at inner levels to accelerate an entire generation on the path of the ascension.

Calls to Astrea are calls to the ascension flame. Have you thought of that? The circle and sword of blue flame and white fire - cosmic blue lightning and white fire - is the crystallization of the Alpha and the Omega of the ascension flame. Therefore you see, when giving the calls to Astrea you are putting on the Deathless Solar Body, weaving the garment of God[ - the wedding garment of your soul, the bride-to-be of your Holy Christ Self]. And it is woven as a filigree of [Light's] interconnecting spirals that ascend and descend around you as an inner lining to the tube of light, as a robe that you will one day wear.

And so the weavers of God, the angels of Light, weave that garment; and your ascension focus is a magnet whereby Leto will take you to her heart. I trust you will not leave our retreat without singing to her, for she has come here this day with me that you might feel her presence and know her as a teacher of Light. And I say she is a great teacher, clad in the most intense purple robe of light.

She comes to give you instruction in meditation and in the leaving of the body that you might participate [in classes held at the etheric retreats of the Ascended Masters] each day more consciously one with your Christ Self, more consciously aware of the inner retreat experiences when you return. Thus, there are steps in the Path in bilocation whereby you learn not only to leave the physical body in sleep but [also] in waking hours to be in many places on the planet at once, going here and there together as a mandala of Light, anchoring these intense energies through your own Electronic Presence [the focus of your Mighty I AM Presence] superimposed with the Electronic Presence of the members of the Great White Brotherhood.

This, then, becomes our gift to you. Here in the intimacy of this white chapel of the resurrection flame you may have some sense of the joys that we have shared in closeness to those who have attended our conferences and served on our staff who have been as close to me as you are and who have heard those sermons, those lectures, those staff meetings.

Now when you hear those tapes you can realize that you can go back in time and space and place yourself in this sanctuary, visualizing yourself in these very chairs. You can see yourselves in attendance at the original delivery of the Word. Time and space, past, present, and future are thine to conquer as the gift of Portia, blessed Opportunity. It is justice, Cosmic Justice, that you should be anywhere in the consciousness of God on this moving belt of experience.

Some of you were not yet in embodiment when I gave some of those lectures and dictations that you now hear. And therefore, in coming back to this retreat in heart and meditation you may find yourself finding the record of your own Electronic Presence as you attended our conferences in your higher bodies from octaves of Light. We meet again and again and again.

---

<sup>12</sup>See Godfre Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries, The Magic Presence, The "I AM" Discourses* (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1934-82).



I am sealing you in the heart of the Buddha. I am sealing the Mother in the heart of the Buddha. I trust, sensing our love as a mighty burden of Light, you will also know that love that shares the burden of the planetary weight [of] world condemnation of the little Christ Child held in the arms of Mother Mary. Let him leap into your heart, beloved ones! You remember how Saint Francis held the Christ Child from the crèche, how the blessed child Jesus appeared to him.<sup>13</sup>

Thus, that which is inanimate becomes animated by the Holy Spirit, even the Christ in you. If it be not animated, and there are days when you feel your heart is a stone, remember that of these stones God can raise up sons of Abraham.<sup>14</sup> Remember that this animating principle of the Holy Spirit can infire new life in you.

May I remind you that those who are the true disciples on the Path are never content but always in a state of discontent. For once they have attained to a certain essence of the Light, the very Light itself gives to them not only new vistas of glory but a new sense of God's love and the desire to love God and be with God more and more. And therefore the sense of Light increasing in the heart of the saints on earth brings a greater pain of the sense of separation, for the more Light you have the more you realize that there is yet an interval between your present state and the fullness of your immersion in Christ.

Thus, blessed ones, understand this pain, which is not the pain of self-pity or self-condemnation. It is not the pain of the fallen ones who weep and wail when they are cast out. It is not the pain of the human ego. But rather it is the pain of God intensifying within you, of feeling the expansion and sensing what it brings to planet earth and how the crucifixion portends even the judgment side by side with the resurrection.

When beloved Omega placed a mighty flame and the alabaster retreat over this physical focus,<sup>15</sup> she said to me, "Remember, Lanello, that with the coming of the resurrection flame there is always the coming of the judgment." And I said to her, "Yes, I know." And looking at my Beloved giving that dictation, I said to her, "Beloved Omega, teach her, teach her well that she might know in the hour of the fulfillment of the judgment that all is in divine order and that this is the part of the price of the resurrection, of standing for the resurrection, of being the resurrection."

Therefore, it is come. And you yourselves see with your very eyes the condemnation of the worldly ones upon our Light, our message, our office, and our love passing from our heart to your own. It is a condemnation which reaches the intensity of contempt - contempt for the One [who receives the Light on behalf of the many] and [for] the ones engaged in the transfer, contempt for the very process of the transfer of the sacred fire. Guard the cup of our love, guard the vessel - your own physical vessels, our own - and guard the precious moment of the transfer.

I am ever in [your] heart, the secret chamber of your heart, for can I be anywhere except where my Beloved is? And you are reminded of the initiation of Lord Jesus, [and of] the crucifixion upon the cross of our Mother, sealed in your own heart. I am there also and we are there that you might perform the works of God, working the works of him that sent you while we hold the balance of that most necessary initiation that allows all these things to take place.

Let us make haste to the Inner Retreat that all be established that God might do what he will with this planetary home and its evolutions. Thus the fullness of the resurrection and of the judgment will not come until it is established, until you as representatives of the Great White Brotherhood

---

<sup>13</sup>On Christmas Eve, 1223, Francis of Assisi experienced the mystical joy of holding the Christ Child as he worshiped at the living creche in the town of Greccio. The event was witnessed by his friend John Vellita and is reported in Bonaventure's Major Life of St. Francis, Raphael Brown's Little Flowers of Saint Francis, and Thomas of Celano's First Life of St. Francis.

<sup>14</sup>Of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. Matt. 3:9; Luke 3:8.

<sup>15</sup>In a dictation given on April 11, 1971, Omega announced the establishment of a healing focus at La Tourelle, a magnificent marble temple of Light. Upon the central altar of this temple she anchored a permanent focus of the resurrection flame and said that henceforth this place would be known as the Retreat of the Resurrection Spiral.

have that physical home of Light as the place of escape and the haven, blest haven of peace.

O Buddha, seal them. Shiva! seal them from the impostors of the Destroyer. Shiva! In the Maha Chohan's name, I say, let there be destroyed all that is unlike the Reality of each one. Lightly, Shiva, as they are able to bear it, for they are the tender vine of my heart. O Brahma, Vishnu, come and take up thy abode as each soul is willing to entertain the guest, the divine guests of the Father and the Son.

Do you know that they would enter in? Do you know, beloved, that they come by illumined and loving obedience? Contemplate your own I AM Presence and Christ Self dwelling in you. Contemplate the Father Alpha, the Son the Lord Jesus Christ dwelling in you and with you. Let it so be and let your life fulfill the golden lily precious in the heart of the Goddess of Liberty.

I seal you and I send you on your way that you might now carry the return stitch back to Los Angeles. As you have brought the resurrection flame, so you have received it again. So carry it again from our retreat that the circle of Alpha and Omega - the going out and the coming in - might be fulfilled in you, understood by you, assimilated by you.

Precious hearts, it has been a worthwhile journey. It will remain worthwhile if you keep it in your heart and understand its mystery.

I love you. May you not forget it. For I do not forget how much, how very much I love thee, day after day.

---

**Beloved Leto\***  
**Sponsor of Youth**

We call to you, beloved Leto  
To render your assistance now  
By blazing forth through all of mankind  
The full power of your love.

We ask that we retain the mem'ry  
Of the instruction we receive  
As through the realms of light we journey  
While our bodies sleep at night.

We yearn to know the meaning of your pow'r  
To leave the body, return at will  
That we may ever serve the perfect plan  
Of God for man!

The pow'r of healing is your forte  
Impart to us that knowledge, too  
We will to be thy chalice worthy  
For our brothers here on earth  
O Leto, blaze thy flame!

\*Song 606 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs, sung to the melody of "The Heather on the Hill"

---

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, April 26, 1981, 1:46-2:41 p.m. MDT, at La Tourelle, Church Universal and Triumphant Teaching Center at Colorado Springs, Colorado. It was delivered to the students of Montessori International High School who were visiting the center during their spring break. This was the final dictation given at La Tourelle. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]

# Chapter 63

## Beloved Astrea - May 1981

Vol. 24 No. 63 - Beloved Astrea - May 1981

I AM the Mother Flame of Omega to All Life

Maitreya Cometh

Light, I AM come! Light I have fashioned into a circle and sword of blue flame. In the name of Mother, eternal Purity, Omega of the Central Sun, I AM and I shall ever be Astrea. As long as the universe hath need of me, I shall be Mother Flame of Omega unto all life.

I come as the Maha Kali of infinite spheres. I come and I strip from you the burdens of all the years if you can bear it. If you can bear it, I will steal from you your very heart's longing for unreality.

I come with Christ a thief in the night.<sup>1</sup> And when you call me, you will not know and I will never tell what is the meaning of the tolling of the bell that determines what can be locked by my circle and sword of blue flame, what can be taken, and what shall remain until you yourself have divorced yourself from all that is unreal.

Blessed hearts, the work of Universal Mother, whose work I have made my own, is the precision ray of God removing microbes smaller than eye or microscope has ever seen, yet retaining the fabric of identity. Is not the white fire of the Mother in the splintered rays, in the ruby light, in the secret rays inside the needle rays? Is it not the splendor of our God that comes to heal and to bind up the brokenhearted, that comes in the acceptable day of the Lord<sup>2</sup> to preach his Word and to summon all of the components of God's own Body in one flaming Light?

Our circles are spirals that we weave around the lines of force of time and space, of personal and planetary history. Our fires are for the burning and consuming of all that can be [burned and consumed] and [of] all that is not [real]. Truly the garment of Mother-Light is the saving of your soul to meet him, the Universal Son, on the way of life.

Truly the Mother comes, as I AM that Mother as the Messenger going before the face of your own Universal Being, clearing the debris of centuries, yet leaving some that you might know the meaning of a mighty work of the ages and leave not [off] from plowing the straight furrow of life and preparing the soil of thine own consciousness for the Great Sower of the Word, who comes even in this hour with a planting of immortal life.

It is springtime, yet harvest is here. It is summer, yet winter draweth nigh. Understand the converging of the four seasons in thy heart and the four reasons why thou art a son of God, and [why, therefore,] all that thou art not must be put away. For it is the day of the fiery furnace, it is the day of the separation of thy life[']s worth] - the gold and the dross.

---

<sup>1</sup>Thief in the night. Matt. 24:42-44; Luke 12:36-40; I Thess. 5:2; II Pet. 3:10; Rev. 3:3; 16:15.

<sup>2</sup>The acceptable year of the Lord. Isa. 61:1, 2; Luke 4:19; II Cor. 6:2.

Beloved hearts, know the meaning of Mother and why Mother as the flame of avatara is always the final emissary of an age. Understand the meaning of the Mother as angelic being descending to your heart. Thus angel mother of Abraham Lincoln so gave and taught to him all that he was and was meant to be;<sup>3</sup> and [he] shall ever be in the hearts of his countrymen [the] archetype of deliverer and Prince of Peace.

Understand the impartation of the Universal Mother unto thy soul. Pursue her for wholeness and you will see the face of incarnations of the Word on and on and on as mighty pearls of fire, as causal bodies of saints. O [behold the] Mother, East and West, giving to you, demanding of you the summoning of your forces, demanding that you do all that she does, that she might work her work in you!

Know the meaning of passive, for that which is passive is not without the fire and the fury of the very element of God. Understand the meaning of the twofold nature of Life within thee. Understand the reversing of roles, as Above, so below. Therefore the Shakti becomes the activator of Spirit in you; therefore you must be it and you must magnetize it.

Therefore, let the laziness of mind, indulgence, moods, and idle daydreaming be cast aside. Waste no time, for in the wasting of time is the wasting away of thy life as Mother. And that which passes through thy hands shall not return another day. Time: the very element, the very compartment of life segmented for the action of the pure energy of Kali.

O my beloved, I come to spur you to a new apprehension of thyself as Mother! Let there be an altar in the heart. Let there be, then, the casting out of all hardness of heart that does not see me where I AM. I AM Astrea. Elusive I AM not, penetrating I AM, forbearing and long-suffering, yet not indulgent of that unreal self you thought to be the Real.

Blessed ones, there comes an hour, and this is it, when there is no longer opportunity for the slow-motion path of chela or chela on the Path. There comes a moment, and this is it, when there is only one way to remove the mask - and God will do it - and that is to tear it from you. For, blessed hearts, you will not see unless it is done. Who better to do it than the Mother of each living son?

Blessed hearts, oftentimes beneath the mask there are scars of the lesser self and even scars upon the soul; for you see, the fabrication of the pseudoself is most deceiving. For in the feeding of that mask of lesser self the soul has been deprived, sometimes for aeons, and the mask appears more beautiful until you begin to nourish Life with Life. Only Life can beget Life within you. And if you have allowed that pseudoself to steal from you the true image, then have the courage to face the face of neglect - the soul you have neglected that has been the orphan while you have lavished upon unreality all of the adornments of life.

Let [you] who hear my word know the meaning of arriving at the rock bottom of identity and building out from the Central Sun; realize that the will of God will not be done by your perpetual resistance to the reproof of the Universal Mother, by your withdrawal from her gaze. [If] you sulk and sustain a sense of injustice, always reasoning and rationalizing [away] the rebuke of the living Word [i.e., of the embodied Guru], then you will find yourself ill-prepared when the mask is torn from you. These little experiences in the way, these little encounters [with your precious Mother in her soul-correcting mode], must be entered into and savored with purest joy and fire, else, beloved hearts, you will not be prepared for the moment when that sifting and that tearing from you of the last vestiges of unreality is come. And come it must!

Beloved hearts, when you invoke the judgment you must know it is always upon thine own unreality. And the unrealities of the world cannot pass into the fire of the heart of God unless some token of thine own pass too. You cannot expect others to be stripped of [their] unreality and yours to remain!

---

<sup>3</sup>“All that I am, or hope to be, I owe to my angel mother.” Abraham Lincoln.

Blessed ones, it is a blessed moment [in this life] when you are given a preview of [what] your judgment before the Karmic Board [will be] at the conclusion of this life [unless you work a work of change now]! For when you receive [such a preview] through the Messenger, then, my beloved, you can do something about it, you can begin at the very beginning of the spiral of being [to re-create yourself (with the help of Elohim and the Divine Mother) in the image and likeness of God]!

Count it, then, the very grace of God that those things that are unacceptable in his sight are brought to light. And it is my opportunity to be Intercessor and Mediatrix with Mary for the removal of that substance that can be taken because you recognize it and you say,

I want none of it, for I AM Real! God in me is Real - I AM Real!

And the twofold nature, as Above, so below, must be understood as the mystery of identity. For few, I tell you, have perceived it; and when it is perceived, then there can be the acceleration of the whirling fire of my circle and the electrode of my sword. Blessed hearts, call upon the Lord [your Beloved Mighty I AM Presence] to [enable you to] perceive that which can be and must be your own [God-Reality] and that which can never, never be your own [God-Reality]!

Dear ones, with all of the teachings and all of the admonishments, all that you receive, perhaps you wonder how to divide the Word, how to understand all that you hear. I say, do not divide the Word, but take it as it is given. Take it as a release of fire! Take it and know that the blessings come when you see yourself against a backdrop [of] the stars themselves.

Have you often wondered at the outlines of figures round the stars, how the ancients conceived of these configurations from but a few coordinates? When you see the drawings against the skies, know that your Being and your Reality is likewise etched upon the very backdrop of infinity.

Perceive in this an identity that is Real, that has definition, but [understand] that to many eyes gazing into the firmament of thy being the lines will disappear and only the stars will shine - only the pinpoints of chakras, coordinates of Reality. And where you stand, lo, there will be seen infinite space, Light-emanation, and the wonder of it all - that the son of man has become the Son of God, and I and my Father are one. Disappearing into the identity of God, you reappear as the flaming one called Mother.

O Great God Self, Thou Selfless One, teach these hearts by impartation of thy love the meaning of our message this day. Let it carry them as a mighty wave over the astral plane and yet simultaneously penetrating that plane and assuming the cosmic responsibility of all deposited there by [their] former misuses of the wave of Light. You cannot ride the golden wave to the golden shore of Being and leave behind upon the shores of life evolutions who must then be burdened by thy accumulations [of the debris] of all these past incarnations.

Be released from illusion! And be willing to be a child, to be a dewdrop, to be a glistening diamond in the heart of God. Be willing to be torn apart from moorings unreal and to be welded by the Great Welder of life to some coordinates of infinity, that thy life might be sealed again and thou might build again in Maitreya.

He cometh for thee.

He cometh, the One Sent, for the rescue of all who are the elements of Mother's Light, filaments in her being. O those who swim the sea of Cosmic Virgin, he cometh for thee. Lo, he cometh, the One Sent! Lo, receive him this day of days!

Disciple of the Buddha and the Mother, lo, Maitreya cometh.

Have you thought about the point of center at the heart of [my] cosmic circle of blue flame, white fire? Have you thought about the point, the fulcrum for the whirling action? Lo, I tell you it is the Cosmic Christ, thereby the great, magnificent regulator of the stripping action and the whirling energy of life! Lo, it is the Cosmic Christ whereby you can receive the blue-white fire of Elohim and

yet retain that which is pure and lovely and perfect and true and holy and fragrant - thy Blessed Self.

O Blessed Self in God, I love thee with a perpetual Love, with a perpetual rotating action, a whirling fire. I love thee because I know thee who thou art, O Blessed Self! I come, then, with Maitreya to teach thee who thou art, to show thee thy True Self in God.

I would have you hear me, hear me in the inner ear, hear me in thy life that flows. I would have you know my word, for I speak the word of Omega. Thus I take my sword as pen of fire and I draw outline of divinity. I reinforce the etching of sacred fire. I hallow the Word incarnate. I give adoration to God adorned with form in and around and upon you. I give adoration to that manifestation of Life.

I AM Mother this day of earth. I have set my matrix as causal body around this earth. And my legions of Light with Great Teams of Conquerors have come for the binding of that which assails the youth, the child, the little one, and all who are a part of God.

I come because there is an adoration of Mother. And I AM the answer to a prayer unto God for peace on earth uttered in the heart of a little child in India unto the World Mother. I AM the answer to the prayer of all who have summoned me. And I have come for the cleansing of earth. May she be purified and you also! May she be tried in the fire of Mother and not be found wanting, but filled with angel bands, starry legions who have come to displace, then, the discarnates and all that have emerged from the astral plane to beset the children of the Sun.

Go back into the night of Kali! Go back, ye hordes! Go back, ye who are the impostors of the Word! Go back, all ye hellions out of the realms of Death. You have no power! You have no power!

I AM the magnificent sword of Life! I raise it. I AM the raiser of the sword, and its own internal magnificence is the very pattern of the Word itself.

Burn through and pass through the hearts of all mothers whose chalices are ready! O souls of blue fire, I rejoice.

Bind the hordes, I command you! Legions of Life, legions of Elohim, seraphim, elemental beings, forces now of Nature in the command of the Lord Buddha and Lord Christ, burn through! Burn into the very eye of the inception of the energy veil!

Burn through and lift Terra by Mother Flame! Mother Mary spreads her garment as a filigree of fire, so her very garment is for the burning of sheaths of the astral plane that have encroached upon the holy innocents and those of all ages.

Burn through, legions of the fiery Archangels! Burn through, O Mighty Cosmos' secret rays!

We are come as deliverers of life - thy life, O cherished ones, that thou mayest live it more fully, more truly, more perfectly as a crystal clarity of perception. For truly when thou dost perceive thy First Love, all these things will pass away and thy longings will be purified and thy weariness shall turn to the joy of Eternal Mother.

I AM Astrea. Know me, follow the ribbons of my Light, follow the fire of my heart. Come to my heart, O devotees! I would raise you to a new perception of thy being. I would raise you but an increment to give you courage for the tasks at hand, and they are many.

Let us, then, be up and doing, for there is now a heart that burns within our midst. It is the heart of flaming Manchild - a heart within our midst, a heart for any fate.<sup>4</sup> Let us, then, be up and doing.

This heart that burns, this heart I AM, this heart of Maitreya and the Mother as one, fused as one great heart, truly is God's furnace for the fusion of your will, fragmented still, but no more. For that fiery furnace is more determined than you are, great though your determination be.

---

<sup>4</sup>Let us, then, be up and doing, / With a heart for any fate. Longfellow, "A Psalm of Life," stanza 9, lines 1, 2.

Therefore, behold, She cometh, and the Elect One still. O deliberators of the Word, behold, thy deliverer cometh! Hear the knock at the door of thy life. Bid him enter. He will heal thee!

---

This dictation by Astrea was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 10, 1981, 1:17-1:46 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Astrea's direction for clarity in the written word.]





# Chapter 64

## Beloved Lanello - May 1981

Vol. 24 No. 64 - Beloved Lanello - May 1981

Excelsior! How I Love Thee

Goal-Fittedness:

“Do You Know How to Strive?”

Excelsior! how I love thee. Excelsior! how I love thee. Hearts afire because you have been quickened by his love, know that I AM near.

I AM the Messenger in your midst clothed upon by God, and not man, by white raiment. I AM the watchful one caring for your souls, attentive to Saint Germain and El Morya and the heart of Mother, attentive to the needs of each individual soul and of the Community as a whole.

As each one finds himself weighed in the balances of God, God also must seek to preserve the Community and the path of individual retribution and individual regeneration. The one must precede the other, yet both proceed simultaneously as the Christ in some is exalted and the lesser self in another is debased.

Take heart, then, for the Word of the Lord unto you must be the supreme comfort that watchful angels, such as I, have assumed a relevance with the All-Seeing Eye of God and do not take for granted the salvation of any soul nor the survival of the Community without God as supreme goal.

If God be the goal, then such as I must be engaged in the science and the religion of goal-fitting. “Goal-fittedness,” the word spoken by my Guru to each and every one of you. What good be the fitting if it not be for the goal? What good be the fitting if the garment fit not? What good be the fitting if it be the wrong garment at the wrong time and the wrong place?

Therefore, for fitting for the goal we come. And there is a story that must be told about the lifewaves of earth, about the history of each lifestream. There is an encounter and a Christed one to be met by you in the way with Christ.

Take heed, then, at the dividing of the Word. For all that I speak to you, as you hear it spoken by the Mother, must have some supreme, sublime, and noble purpose, must not exempt anyone but be for the piercing of passing crystals of human substance that must now be crushed that they might pass through the bloodstream to the fiery chamber of the heart for transmutation without causing the stopping of the flow or, heaven forbid, of the very heart itself.

Swiftly and suddenly with the sword of unexpectedness comes the Maha Chohan to protect the circle of fire, to protect each individual within that circle. The Lord is come into his temple this day and this week! Let the meek who shall inherit the kingdom of God and the kingdom of this world be not weak, neither find their hearts trembling or failing them for fear. For such is not the intent

of the judgment, but rather the reproofing of the one that the many might therefore be satisfied in the whole Law.

Let thy members, then, come nigh unto the flame. Let the banner of Maitreya and the Mother be proclaimed! Let the byword "Excelsior" be understood, for it is the command of the Eternal Guru unto the chela in the hours of perfect striving.

It is written, "Do you know how to strive?" Many answers come forth from chelas who hear the word of Maitreya, "Do you know how to strive?" Many answers are given, but perfect striving must come. For if you receive the command, "Excelsior!" and know not how to excel unto the excellence of a Christ, then of what use be the command? Therefore, let the striving ones learn the meaning of their own path.

It matters not that you meet and conquer this or that foe on the way. For I tell you, it is easier to conquer the foe than it is to be found in righteousness in the hour of the coming of Maitreya for the meeting of thy soul on the Path. Contemplate this, for it is hard enough, as heaven and earth know, to bind the foe.

But, blessed hearts, the meeting of Maitreya, of the Universal One - when you are confronted, when you must stand in the place where he stands, when you must be measured for your capacity to assimilate his Light and his Electronic Presence, when he must pass on as you pass through the mighty aura of the Faithful One, and then when you must be tested to see how much of that Light you could assimilate and keep - ah yes, when this occur, then, then you will know the meaning of my word.

Not a word is spoken, not a greeting. You see him from afar, at first a tiny speck on the horizon. You see him coming down the highway of life and you on that highway cannot escape - to the right, to the left, into the thicket, into the noise of the world, into its familiar haunts that drown out the soul's sensitivity to the coming of the One Sent.

Why do you think he has been proclaimed as the Coming Buddha? It is as a warning. It is as a point of Truth. It is a coordinate that the soul on the highway perceiving the oncoming Light might have yet certain cycles of his approachment for her own rapprochement [with] the inner Light. The inner Light is the magnet of the heart. The inner Light sends the Messenger going before the face of the living Buddha.

All these things have come to pass, for we have come and Alpha has said our work is finished.<sup>1</sup> What is the meaning of this? It means that now the era of confrontation with the One who has sent the Messenger is come to pass, the announcing of the coming of the hosts of the Lord is finished.

Let those who have remained in the vibration of our own mantle now receive, one by one, those who come in the name of the Lord as the Ascended Masters. Let them know that the appearance of Maitreya is nigh! What will he find when he find you there? O precious ones, I pray it be the building of that Central Sun Magnet able to magnetize the greater Light!

Thus, you have heard our word and once again the preparations are underscored. We come as Messengers of Truth. We come with the single word, "Cast down your idols from your midst!"<sup>2</sup> For when they be self-destroyed, having approached the Lord and received his rebuke, you must stand and still stand.

Let our Community of the faithful followers of God as dear children come into our hearts of love. One great heart individed, as Above so below, are we. Come fearlessly; we would wash thy feet, thy face, thy form entire, and thy garments. We would prepare thee, first as children, second as sons of God. Bearers of the seed of the Word, we would prepare thee to meet thy God.

I AM Lanello. I am in the midst of this Community with the determination of El Morya and

---

<sup>1</sup>Alpha's seal upon the works of the two witnesses. 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 223.

<sup>2</sup>Keep yourselves from idols. I John 5:21.

Kuthumi that God will have his perfect work, that God will be that work among you, that God himself will raise you up, and that you will learn the art and the science of self-effacement even while giving birth to the very image itself who is Christ.

I come not to justify injustice nor to make just any man. For God alone is just. I come obedient to my word, and to that Lord I bow. I have executed his will and I stand upon that will. May you stand also! May you be prepared.

The Mother of the World lights a candle for the return of the prodigal son. Will the son return? Will the son squander his inheritance? The comings and the goings of the seed of Christ and of the Fallen One will tell their tale in the end; but all cannot be known from the beginning - save that in the beginning we were winning. And we have never stopped winning nor have we stopped winnowing souls for the Victory.

I have sown, I have watered, I have seen the fruit of the Lord in the fields. I have harvested and I have entered into nirvana. I have entered into the winter of Alpha and Omega. I have entered into the Sun behind the sun. And I have read the Book of Life concerning each lifestream who would pass through these halls, who has done so, is now [so] doing, and who shall [do so] in the future. Thus I stand with the Keeper of the Scrolls and I stand with the immortal Christ, the keeper of the secrets of the souls.

Mindful of the desire of your hearts, mindful of your desire to do the will of God with perfect Love, I accentuate wisdom. I push it out as a fiery breath! I anoint you with the holy oil of wisdom that wise dominion might be your lot and not ignorance of the Law.

I prepare you for the judgment. I anoint your bodies - even as the body of our Lord was anointed by blessed Mother Flame - against the day and the night of your own transitions from Darkness unto Light, from Light unto greater Light, from glory unto glory.

Children of the Sun, the day of your Victory is at hand! This is the meaning of our message. The point of victory as the pinnacle of the summoning of all forces of life within you must be an hour dearly sought with all preparations in order, as you would prepare your soul for the hour of the wedding, taking care that the garment be perfect, that the guests be invited, that the marriage feast be in order.

Let all things be in order for the Victory, the consummate victory of Love's consummation within your being! Souls of the Light, I command you: Be thou made whole! Be thou wed to Christ in God. Be God's in Christ forevermore!

I seal you unto your own free will. I seal you now that he might infill you with the thrust of joy that is the thrust of striving for the purpose of goal-fitting, for the purpose of the arrival at the Goal. God is goal! Maitreya be thy goal! Soul, fasten the eye upon the eye of the Lord. Be at one, be whole and then be at peace.

In the name of the Father, in the name of the Son, in the name of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the blessed Mother, Amen.

---

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 17, 1981, 2:37-3:00 p.m. PDT at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Prior to the dictation the Messenger gave a sermon on idolatry and the fiery trial with readings from Ezekiel 14:1-11 and I Peter 1:3-12. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]



# Chapter 65

## Beloved Rose of Light - May 1981

Vol. 24 No. 65 - Beloved Rose of Light - May 1981

The Visitation of the Heart

Love Pressing Out through the Sacred Fire of the Heart

I AM come for the visitation of the heart. I AM come to be the rose of Light where thou art for the subjective rather than the objective manifestation of myself.

I would fuse my Light with the Light of thine own Christ Self. I would have you have an awareness of that which is the rose of Light rather than of a person called Rose of Light. For I am nowhere more important in life than when I disappear into the heart of your own Christ Self to multiply, to magnify that love and that affair of Love that must begin between you, O soul, and your own blessed Christ Self.

Thus, beloved hearts, I am also a mediator. I would mediate the way of your soul's rising and pressing through, coming to the surface of life and then into full view with the Blessed One of the heart. Let the hidden man of the heart<sup>1</sup> be no longer hidden, for I AM come for the blazing Light of the Son to appear here and there in each of these hearts!

I come with nothing else in mind save transformation. It is the age of alchemy. It is the decade of transformation by the Ruby Ray, by the intensity of the flow of the Eighth Ray. And it is with the Christ Self here [that] I go and with you [that I go], beloved, also in the fullness of the Buddhic Light! You understand the command:

Go be the fullness of the Light that I AM!

Now, safely ensconced within your heart, I come to impart the love of the Mother for the Buddha and the Buddha in the way. I come with a remark on the magnificent Presence of Lord Gautama who has suffused his love through Light of Wesak that all the world is truly bathed in the rose of Light of a Buddha's heart, in the rose of Shamballa now becoming a part of America, North America, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat and those who meet there for the anchoring of the five secret rays of cosmos.

Blessed hearts of Light,

As dewdrops and as the waters that flow,

You are converging with the convergence of hearts all aglow.

And here I go to the Inner Retreat of the heart

And to the Place Prepared

---

<sup>1</sup>Hidden man of the heart. I Pet. 3:4.

That all of these sparkling diamond drops of Light

Might truly be for all of life [I know]

One mighty river of cosmic flow!

Dear ones, our Lord Gautama has given to us the answer to every question of life. Love is the key. And the acceleration of love as the Ruby Ray will answer every question and questioning in the wider and wider rings of civilization where the burdens of planetary survival even burden those who themselves will not endure unto eternal Life. Well, of course, blessed ones, they are burdened, for these fallen ones seek survival, even to survive as mortals - their chief concern.

And therefore we come to the council tables. We come to meetings concerning SALT II and III and armaments and disarmaments and the escalation of implements of war. Far worse is the escalation of the consciousness of war! Some men advocate heaping upon the pile and stockpile of weapons more and more weapons, some men advocate the cutting of these stockpiles in half. Well, I come to advocate, then, the life of Buddha and his message of Love and to teach you how to implement said flame of Love.

Blessed hearts, the answers have not been found to struggles of East and West, Gog and Magog. There is no solution thus far that has been proposed that will solve the problem of mankind on the brink of self-destruction by the insanity of a single fallen one or a single tool of Darkness. Whether the assassin against the life of Christ's Vicar or of the president, whether one who determines in a moment of insanity to press the button that is the beginning of the end, it all begins with a single malintent of one individual's heart capable of wreaking that destruction upon another part of life - [upon] a single idea of Christ or a rose that blooms as the fire of the soul.

Dear hearts, I am not here to propound an oversimplification of a most complex situation. For God knows that the Lords of Karma and the Four and Twenty Elders and all of us who are the sponsors of a race are determined that there shall be the pushing back of this knot of human consciousness and the making of the way for the I AM Race. All understand that in this hour solutions to men's problems yet hang in the balance of men's consciousness rather than in the focal point of the heart or the Sacred Heart of Christ Jesus.

If there were any legitimate fear, it might well be the fear of that ultimate power in the hands of those who are ultimately insane for having forsaken the original will of God. And if there were a legitimate fear, it might well be the fear of the Lord whose wisdom is the beginning of the solution to this problem.<sup>2</sup>

Therefore take heart, and realize the meaning of that word. Take the heart of your Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self and of each one of us so dedicated and become that magnificent heart of Light!

Blessed ones, we advocate the fiery heart! We advocate fiery, burning hearts pressing out Love - Love that transmutes in the way all anti-Love. And surely there is no greater anti-Love than the misuse of the nucleus of the atom of Self, even of the Light of Alpha and Omega, for nuclear destruction. Surely there is no greater Love than the Holy Spirit itself come as the Destroyer to consume all unlike itself.

In the hands of God the sacred fire of the atom may lawfully destroy all that is not truly of Life, but in the hands of lesser individuals that destruction may very well be the destruction of souls and civilizations unlawfully and not in keeping with the will of God. Thus, let there be an intense fire pressing out by the petals of the heart that which would by malintent destroy the hearts of God's people.

At all costs, let us protect the fire of the heart, the threefold flame, the soul becoming one with

---

<sup>2</sup>The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Job 28:28; Ps. 111:10; Prov. 1:7; 9:10; 15:33.

that fire! This is the opportunity of Life granted unto life upon earth. Let us consume all Death! Let us consume War and the implements of War, not by the solutions of the intellect which have never worked and never will, but let us consume that, all of that, by the fire of the heart.

Measure for measure, I tell you, if there be the pressing out of the fire of love of your heart, heaven tells that there will also be a pressing in from heaven upon this planetary body of the Love of all of the members of the Great White Brotherhood, all of the angels of Light pressing in upon the earth, pressing out from heart centers and even the sun of even pressure.

There can be, then, a band of containment and God-control by the conscious cooperation of members ascended and unascended of the Great White Brotherhood and of elemental life which promises to be the agency of the Holy Spirit mediating the flow of Love twixt the Hierarchy ascended and the devotees unascended.

Let us establish the cult of the heart and the path of the Ruby Ray rose of Light. Let us do it in Saint Germain's name! Let us do it for the anchoring of Shamballa once again!

I come, then, with the assurance of Saint Germain that all of the Great White Brotherhood will confirm and recite with you:

I AM the Light of the Heart  
Shining in the darkness of being  
And changing all into the golden treasury  
Of the Mind of Christ.

Each and every Ascended Master and angel of Light promises that as you affirm that will to be Love in all of the manifestations of thy creation everywhere, past, present, and future, so there will be the multiplication of this mantra of Saint Germain:

I AM projecting my Love  
Out into the world  
To erase all errors and  
To break down all barriers.

Blessed hearts, can you not hear the rustling of wings, the sounds of tender cherubic voices, majestic seraphim, Cosmic Beings, Elohim who have intoned this mantra of the heart of the God of Freedom to the earth for aeons? Can you not hear yourself a part of one grand company of hosts of Light declaring,

I AM the power of infinite Love,  
Amplifying itself -

O the amplification of that infinite Love throughout all the world, worlds without end! O the amplification of that Love! Truly,

I AM the power of infinite Love,  
Amplifying itself  
Until it is victorious,  
World without end . . . world without end!

And truly, as the sound of many voices, so will there be a resounding roar! This is a key, a dispensation come this very day from the heart of Saint Germain as a part of that dispensation received by him in the Central Sun, as he would also lay it at the feet of Gautama Buddha.



Therefore, for the implementation of Buddhist Love and Buddhist Light, the universality of Christ, we of the ascended hosts converge at the altar of your heart. And the fire burning there will increase if you will allow it, if you will not doubt it, if you will fear not to surrender unto the greater Love of thy life.

O blessed hearts, surrender into the arms of the Divine Mother and live at the point of Light of Buddhist adoration, Buddhist initiation, now and forever, spiral upon spiral of being, worlds without end.

I AM come for the confirmation of Light! Together, let us conquer by Love this falsification of the Yin and Yang by the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy of the Nephilim. Let us conquer that which men fear most because of an absence of Love. It is nuclear holocaust that they fear, almost more than Death itself - this very process of worlds in self-destruction. It need not be! It shall not be! It need never be when hearts are full of love.

I come with a momentum of Light employed by millions of Lightbearers, now Cosmic Beings, who themselves took this formula of Love pressing out and pressing in - this formula of cooperation of the Great White Brotherhood by the sacred fire of the heart - and did thereby forestall and deflect worlds in self-destruction whose overcoming became a victory of Love, a victory for Mighty Victory.

Let us penetrate the consciousness of earth, the subconscious, and the higher levels of the mind with the assurance that God can heal even this breach in the planetary body, even all of this arraying of forces against one another.

God can heal! God can heal, my beloved! God can yet heal this earth by the Light of your heart! Will you allow it? ["Yes!"] Will you allow him to step through your heart and impart to all the fullness of Christ's Love? ["Yes!"]

O let it be - let it be confirmed by the vow of Love in your heart! I seal it here. I seal it there.

Now, from the outer to the inner retreat of the soul, let us go forth to conquer worlds without end by Love. By Love, I seal you in the rose of Light. By Love, by Love, by Love I AM made more bright for my coming into your midst.

O blessed one, I love thee!

---

30.07

### **Rose of Light, O Come**

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self and Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Rose of Light, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! By and through the magnetic power of the immortal, victorious threefold flame of Love, Wisdom, and Power anchored within my heart, I decree:

From thy fragrant center light,  
Through thy petals blazing bright  
Comes God's Love intensely pure;  
Rose of Light, Love will endure.

Rose of Light, thy Power flows -  
Fiery, silent, majestic rose!  
Through my being enfolded here,  
All of Life I now revere.

Expand thy Flame's suffusing glow  
Through my substance here below.  
My heart cries out for Freedom's bloom:  
O God, expand my narrow room!

The Love of God enfolds a rose,  
Touches lightly a heart that glows.  
Like unto Aurora's bloom,  
Thy rose-light chases all man's gloom.

Rose of Light, expand through me,  
Caress my being, make it free  
To grow and glow upon the loom.  
I now command my soul, attune!

Rose of Light, O come today,  
In God's name I truly pray:  
From fear and darkness and all hate,  
Set my mind in radiance straight.

Rose of Light, I AM all thine,  
By God's Love my life refine.  
Through us all let Love appear  
In God's image ever dear!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

---

This dictation by Rose of Light was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 24, 1981, 2:50-3:10 p.m. PDT at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Rose of Light's direction for clarity in the written word.]



# Chapter 66

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - June 1981

Vol. 24 No. 66 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - June 1981

The Fire and the Conversion of Pentecost

The Prophecy of Life Written within Your Heart

Eternal Light, how I would that thou shouldst be self-aware within these souls as the moving stream of Life!

Why come we except for a cosmic purpose? Are there any other purposes? You who call yourselves Keepers of the Flame of Life, I come to underscore the message of the Mother of the World, that you might realize that on this day of Pentecost she has addressed the great need of all Christendom, yea, and of all people. For it is the absence of the sense of self-worth in God that has made the individual unavailable for the mighty release of the Holy Spirit in this very hour. Look upon life and ask yourself, "Why does not the planet tremble in the very moment of the descent of the mantle of the risen Christ?"

Most blessed hearts who are a part of my own, know that I have dedicated all of my life to your infillment with the Holy Spirit. Therefore I am called the Maha Chohan. I come and I AM one in Spirit with Lanello, who to you is a sort of saviour and even that saviour who has drawn your soul out of the morasses of life to fulfill a greater portion of your selfhood.

It is his mantle that descends on this Pentecost to the upreached hands, the outstretched arms of true devotees of the love of God. Who may know what sacrifice of what portion of the self may result in the most majestic and the most humble manifestation of the Word? Who can know how the little things and the great propel one, because one has left them all behind? It is a moment for universal awareness. It is a moment for universal contemplation.

Mass movements of peoples are at hand; for famine, for war, for earthquake in divers places causes people to be dislocated and relocated. This movement moves on, not escaping the oncoming tide of world karma but greeting it in the very teeth. Having swords of flame, you thrust them forward, you take them again! And you remember one, Galahad, who on Pentecost, lo, four hundred fifty years and some after the life lived by Jesus, did also seize, according to legend, a sword from a stone floating in the water and thereby was self-proclaimed as the one who would sit in the perilous seat - the seat [whose occupant] would hold the balance for the Christ incarnate as chief disciple.

So his name was written and so he was the son of Launcelot. So he came, the Son of the Father, in a mission of Christhood. He saw the Grail because he himself was seen and known of the Grail. Others sought after it and they sought their own sense of the Grail, a personal sense of freedom, the way that they were wont to go. Each one's conception of the Grail was his very own, almost an anthropomorphic image of God himself.

You remember, according to the legend, that it was Gawain who betrayed King Arthur. For without subjecting his vow to his king he pronounced the vow within the great hall and therefore made it binding that he would go forth in quest of the Holy Grail. And others bound their vows, hundred fifty and more, and therefore the king did weep and the queen did weep and prophesied correctly that they would not find the Grail and that Camelot would come to naught.<sup>1</sup>

It was an idolatrous sense of self and of the Grail itself and therefore the witness of the Sangreal was not to them. It was, of course, given again and again. The few worthy knights, Parsifal and Bors, beheld it also. But, precious hearts, those who went after that which they themselves did not contain, those who were not called to behold the immaculate vessel - they, precious hearts, deserted the mighty work of the ages and failed to acknowledge in king and in queen the very presence of the Grail itself.

Why, the Community of the Holy Spirit is Grail and every individual within it is Grail! And therefore I come to find all the house of the Lord assembled each year in this hour at their appointed rounds, the rounds and places where they are to fulfill its inner Light.

I come to warn, then, of the forces of unrest and intrusion and also of the confusing of the mind as to the higher purpose of the keeping of the flame of Life where you are. The Body of God must have the savor of its salt. And the concentrated alchemy of Lightbearers is for the victory of all people and all nations.

The Holy Spirit has called you to an inner retreat, to the inner chamber of your own heart, to the mastery of the Path. I, the Maha Chohan, call you again. I warn you lest in pursuing illusion itself you miss the very calling of this life. We have selected an outpost, we have drawn a ring of fire around it, and we have said, "Let us preserve the very salt of the earth as souls of Light, that when the earth requires salting again, the salt will not have lost its savor."

Therefore I send the fire of Pentecost that all of those who are the devotees of the avatars of this world and the world to come might know that in preparation for the acceleration of earth and of yourselves individually, we summon, we endow with a light, and we call you to the giving of more than self - the giving of that all that determines the acceptable sacrifice for all who are to be the deliverers in the Holy Spirit of the Woman and her seed.

We have brought our Messenger to San Francisco and [to] you who have assembled here to establish electrodes for the holding of the balance, the balance against earthquake and tremblings of earth and tremblings of souls as the judgment comes. Periodically it is necessary for the huddling of Lightbearers in the very heart of the Mother that inner currents might be established, that times and half times might be gained, and that more Light might magnetize more children of the Sun.

As the hairs of your head are numbered, so are your days, so is your calling and your mission, so are those whom you must contact directly or indirectly through the publishing of the Word. We come with love and an intense fire. We come to inspire you to pursue, like a fleet of arrows, the setting aside of the Inner Retreat for the hour of the victory.

In our moments together I would transfer to you a story of my heart, a story of the Central Sun and your own intimate recollections of your oneness with Alpha and Omega. I would give you a vast arc, a rainbow arc, if you will, across the cosmic skies and sparkling through the cosmic sea. I would remind you of Sirius and of the Pleiades and of the call of the sevenfold Mother Light for your own fourteen stations of the cross.

I bless elemental life in this city and beyond - under the sea, in the earth, in the higher atmosphere. I bless elemental life through the fiery salamanders. And I remind you through the sacred fire of the memory of your comings and your goings and your foreknowledge of all that is come to pass in this age.

---

<sup>1</sup>Arthur's prophecy on the quest of the Holy Grail. [15]

Within your heart is written the prophecy of life; I bid you read it well. Make your decisions in life. Surrender to the will of the Lord who rules your temple and to none other. And go be the Buddha where Gautama has arced his flame of Shamballa in the Inner Retreat.

I touch hearts who are full of fire here and in the cities of earth. I establish by the Light that I AM, a most intense, [a] fiery-intense connection to this heart in this octave that is the heart of Mother.

I AM the Maha Chohan. I could read to you your own story of the shepherd boy, as Lanello has told you his own in the book *Cosmic Consciousness*.<sup>2</sup> I, too, have been a shepherd of sheep and a shepherd of millions, yea, billions of souls.

There be some who will be spun into the flame from this evolution and some who will continue in a solar evolution, some who will be caught up into a golden age and some who by the absence of selfhood will be no more and others who by their very selflessness will put on the Great God Self. All things are in flux. Therefore take heed that you are a part of the wind that bloweth where it listeth,<sup>3</sup> that will gird thee up and carry thee whithersoever it wilt. And in this hour let thy will be supple, supple unto the very heart of God.

Soul of great Light, soul in the vale of decision, recognize the aeons of thy life that have been spent in challenging the Fallen One! Do not, then, respond to the tempter that would cause you to flee from the house of the Mother after the phantoms and illusions that would even destroy Camelot if they could, but they cannot.

Soul of Light, consider well the choice to integrate with the central flame or to disengage supposedly for an hour, a week, or a year. But can you tell? Do you not fear your God truly when the arcing of the return will come, once you have set a momentum of going out?

Has this not all been played out before? Has it not already been that you have gone forth as the prodigal son, squandered an inheritance and returned the beggar, only to be received again and perhaps again by the Father and the Mother, whose love is boundless but is not enduring, as Mercy is not enduring unto the rejection of itself, even by the children of the Light?

Mercy endures forever, Love endures forever in the hearts of those who are committed to that Mercy and to that Love. When one goes forth from the home of the Divine Parent, one thereby withdraws [one's] Mercy and Love [from] that parent, yet [the] all-enfoldingness of the Father-Mother God does seal that portion of Mercy and Love that is the inheritance lawful of each prodigal son.

I, therefore, call to task and call Home each and every prodigal son who by some fantasy of fallen one is self-deceived perhaps to believe that somewhere else is the greater Grail of freedom than in the heart of one's own Christ Self!

The day of Pentecost let us celebrate not the going out, not the betrayal of a Gawain, but the return to the hearth of the one who holds the Grail and keeps it for all the rest.

Is not that Galahad the sign of each one's own Divine Appearing, the sign of each one's own divine Sonship? Is not the true knight the one who will also rescue the soul as feminine potential and raise her up and see ignited the oneness of that blessed union? Is Galahad not the archetype of Christ himself, yet so young, yet so new at all the tasks and lists of Camelot?

Let us remember Mother Mary and her love. Let us also remember her need and her crucifixion. Let us remember the meaning of Pentecost to evolutions here and beyond in all lifewaves! Is it not the ratification on Whitsuntide<sup>4</sup> of the Wesak of the Buddha, the ascension of a Christ? Is it not the culmination of the meaning of resurrection?

---

<sup>2</sup>See Mark L. Prophet, *Cosmic Consciousness*, pp. 65-89.

<sup>3</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth. John 3:8.

<sup>4</sup>The term Whitsuntide (the season of White Sunday, named for the white garments worn by those who were to be baptized on this feast) was used in early versions of the New Testament for Pentecost.

O fire that I AM, I AM come intensely burning! I AM in your heart as Holy Spirit! Soul of Light, I exorcise demons that have invaded the soul out of the very depths of hell with all of their hellish vibrations.

I AM the Holy Spirit. Thy Mother has called! Unless you withdraw the authority of thy Mother to act within thy life, I must answer, I must deliver, I must liberate each living son of Light!

I AM grateful to be called, O blessed hearts! Will you not also call me, as I AM come to start a fire, to ignite a world - your world, and through it all worlds?

I tell you of one who walked the path of Buddha. He walked that path seeking for the Light of Mother. A thousand years ago, ten thousand years ago while maintaining a form of discipleship he walked that path but kept himself unto himself, but yet was a servant of God. He kept a wife along the road of life. It was not the true wife; it was not the First Love of the Divine Mother.

But, by and by, after many years there came that representative of the Mother and, lo, in the moment and the hour of the Divine Appearing, so very, very long ago it was, he left the lesser conception of the feminine for the higher and therefore in surrendering the imperfect matrix of his own soul was able to embrace the fullness of the Divine One.

Thus the devotee of Buddha as son of Light learned the internalization of the Mother Flame and for that did come again to return to life in the service of the Buddha and the Mother. The crisscrossings, the interpatterns woven of life, teach the soul that, fragment by fragment, there is a refraction within one's own being until there is a perfect mirroring of that which is to be.

Sometimes, beloved ones, the imperfect conception of spouse may be one's own inner imperfect conception of one's soul. The absence of surrendering a portion of oneself may result in the out-picturing of the unsurrendered self as husband or wife within this or that incarnation. This occurs lovingly by the impersonal law of karma, that you may see juxtaposed against the reality within yourself that which is not surrendered and therefore that which is magnified and magnetized, not only in one but several and sometimes many manifestations of human relationships.

Find the point of absence of surrender within oneself and you will find points within those who perhaps are not true friends of Light but detractors of your own life's calling. Find the enemy within yourself and let it pass into the flame as an unwanted idol and you will find idolatrous relationships in your life dissolving and new relationships, based upon the living Word, forming. Then you will find yourself in happiness in the Community of the Holy Spirit and you will walk out of a dream of a former state. And once you have awakened from that dream it will be as though it never was.

Do not despair, then, what thy karma has brought unto thee, but be more concerned as to the causes behind that karma. Look for them within the walls and linings of self. Be willing to be detached and to detach them from the within. Be willing to see the idols as tin soldiers marching from thyself - mechanization man, ideas of idolatry that have no part with the single idea of the image in which thou art made the perfect Christ.

Most blessed of the Light, I seal you in the dove of the Holy Spirit. I seal every one gathered on this day in honor of our witness and our Messengers, partaking of our dictations and our Light, pronouncing the holy Word. I AM there in the midst! I release my fire! And my message is unto you a most personal awakening and quickening that you might have and be more of myself as the internalization of the Holy Spirit and all that I AM.

This day of Pentecost is truly a day of conversion within thyself by thy Self who is Christ the Lord. Reach out and up, and acknowledge thy want as absence of Light. Be willing to be filled and inundated! Receive the Buddha and the Mother as thyself and be made whole! For all is contained within their perfect Love and therefore you need no other - no other self, no other state. And all other states are the absence of that Be-ness.

O Buddha, Lord of the World, O Mother of the World, let thyself be manifest in these thy beloved!

I seal you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. I seal you in the eye immaculate of your Mother. Heed her for she is thy wisdom in the way, especially in the way of thy spiritual blindness.

---

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 7, 1981, in San Francisco, California. Prior to the dictation the Messenger gave a sermon on the absence of the sense of self-worth in God and read Acts 2. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]





# Chapter 67

## Beloved Lanello - June 1981

Vol. 24 No. 67 - Beloved Lanello - June 1981

A Transparency for Being

“A Single Life Lived in Faith Brings Forth the Mystery of the Cross”

My own beloved, it is my deep desire in communing with you this weekend to share with you the bread of Life that God through Christ has shared with me in the various episodes of my soul's journeying through the valleys and the hillsides of this earth.

If perchance in the contemplation of my life, the decision-making process, the determination that has burned in my heart as God has placed it there, you might find a stronger step, a [more] courageous heart, and even touch the immaculate purity of the Divine Mother and her love for your very soul - [then,] in this sharing, truly [there can be], there is an understanding, often unspoken, of our mutual caring for one another: you for the mission that I must yet fulfill through you and I for the glorious salvation that must come in the union of your soul with the Bridegroom.

I can assure you that as I have been sent on many a mission for the Brotherhood to hold a certain pillar of fire, if you will, [so] you also must imbibe and receive the transfer of these coils of Light that have been spent through me and now must be spent through you. For the fulfillment of all that we are must come together at the pinnacle of Love where in the very crown of Life we too experience the Mother's crown of rejoicing and the Saviour's crown - the only crown worth having, [the crown] that he puts upon our heads in the hour of fulfillment.<sup>1</sup>

My purpose, then, in this seminar is not that you should praise a man but that you should attune with the spheres of my causal body, where I invite you as souls of the air to come and make your nests, to imbibe more of the currents of cosmic consciousness, to focus there on aspects of the jewel of the Great God Self as, by his grace, that jewel has shone in the midst of [a] life [lived] on earth.

You are my friends. You also know that when something of worth appears in your life and all are ready to extol it, you and we and I together are most aware of our own nothingness, of the Allness of God, and of his performance of a mighty work [through us].

In this higher understanding of the unfoldment of life, I am not ashamed, therefore, to have reviewed before you these lifetimes; but before the profane, blessed ones, it is not possible. For they are yet tied to the outer person which cannot afford anyone anything the nonbeing cannot provide - except a transparency for Being itself.

Let the All-in-all be in you. I come to reinforce it. I come to rejoice with you. For the marriage of the virgin at hand - truly the union of your soul to God - must surely afford this blessed earth a new birth in Christ truly of the consciousness of the I AM THAT I AM. I prepare you as brides,

---

<sup>1</sup>Crown of Life. James 1:12: Rev. 2:10.

as you yourselves prepare the wedding garment and as God is pleased to prepare the wedding feast. Truly, somewhere upon earth the divine nuptials ought to be celebrated and recelebrated, even as you partake of Holy Communion.

This is the path of the bliss unto God. This is the path whereby heaven is opened and all the world might understand why there are yet lovers of purity upon earth, why the white fragments of the Divine Mother's consciousness with the fragrance of the gardenia, the lily, and the white rose and the precious lily of the valley are a signal to those who have come from far-off stars that the meeting of heaven and earth is nigh.

In the delphinium blue is found the violet, the pink, the purity of faith - faith in the hour of sublime transformation of souls, faith in the hour [of the soul's assimilation unto Christ], faith as the attendant upon the divine union, faith as the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.<sup>2</sup> Your own faith in your immortal reunion with God may be based on the lives of the saints and upon the personal witness to your heart of the living Saviour. Will you not imbibe faith and breathe it forth again that your life become a living example of faith? - faith in your fastidiousness to the details of your holy office.

Contemplate your holy office, O sons and daughters of the Blessed One! Contemplate your service anointed by God, so infired by the Holy Spirit, [the breaking of the bread of Life] partaken of by holy angels [and God's children you nurture, a life of service] truly one with the Father and the Son. A single life lived in the purity of faith brings forth even the essence of the mystery of the cross, and it is indeed for the resolution of all planetary conditions and circumstances that are trying to the nations and to the souls of the people.

We are not otherworldly. We tarry for a time in this communion that we might return to the very [battle] line of Darkness that seems so real and, if it could, would steal the light of Love from millions. We go to the [battle] line [of Darkness that is drawn]. And by cherished fragments of the Mystical Body of Christ we are strengthened to nourish an earth and a soul with Love's rejoicing.

How there is the afflatus of the Holy Spirit! How there is something more than mere human effort in this endeavor! How seraphim rejoice to see that love in your midst whereby souls are converted again and again to the divine possibilities of Life! That I might give to you a modicum of courage to be more than you are, yea, all that you are - this is my joy.

Let your joyous hearts put out the murmurings of anxiety and tension and fear that are never native to the Real Self. Let the circle of our Love be widened. Let it include blossoms fragrant. Let the saints come in. Let them come from the four corners of the earth. Let the Lamb of Sanat Kumara receive all unto himself.

We are nearing a completion and a beginning. Taking you into our arms, we draw you nearer to God. We show you the open door of the ascension and we say, "Tarry now with the Mother and the saints. Tarry here and let us be such a magnet of intensity that all the world [will be] fired by the love of God, and all who will [to] be drawn in in this age [will be] drawn in! And all who are a part of many concentric rings of fire [will] dip into that seraphic science and find thereby newness of Life everlasting and a surge and a swelling and a bequeathing of joy magnificent, joy magnanimous, joy munificent that all comes from the heart of the Guru who has espoused the will of God!" As for me, I yet espouse Mother Poverty that she might draw unto herself all of the children of earth that they might be enriched in her Son.

Now cometh the blessed Mother Mary. For I have asked her in this hour to plant her kiss of peace upon your crown that you might know the blessing that does truly inspire perseverance to an holy goal, the goal of true peace swallowing up the war of the fallen ones - their interwars, their infighting generating planetary discord.

---

<sup>2</sup>The substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Heb. 11:1.

Let the Prince of Peace whom we adore, let Peace as Elohim come forth, aye, you implore this day! Become the fullness of Christ-peace and behold the understanding of Love's sweet release. For you must find release, blessed heart, and surcease from all pain to move on in the higher cycles of Being, to put on the Buddhic Light and expand the Great God Self, worlds without end, through millions unborn - even through those who will not be born again, for they are already born in heaven.

On earth, in heaven, as Above, so below, let the magnificent Christ appear! I seal you in my love and bless you on the Homeward way. Be assured, I AM with you unto the fullness of your own consciousness, one in the Mind and Heart and Spirit of the living God I AM THAT I AM.

---

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.” This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 14, 1981, 2:52-3:07 p.m. PDT, during the four-day Summit University seminar Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. At this seminar the Messenger lectured on four incarnations of Lanello: Aesop, Saladin, Bonaventure and Longfellow. Subsequent lectures given on June 17 and 21, October 11, and November 1, 1981, include Lanello's incarnations as the apostle John Mark, Ikhnaton (Amenhotep IV) and Louis XIV. Available on 2-audiocassette albums Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello series: Aesop: Teller of Fabulous Fables, A8200; Saladin the Kurd: Chosen Instrument of Allah, A8214; Saint Bonaventure: Seraphic Doctor of the Church, A8220; Longfellow: The Heart and the Pen, A83000; John Mark: Scribe, A8255; Ikhnaton: Messenger of Aton, A8243; Louis XIV: The Sun King, A82170. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]



# Chapter 68

## Beloved Lanello and El Morya - June 1981

Vol. 24 No. 68 - Beloved Lanello and El Morya - June 1981

The Oneness of the Father and the Son

“My Father Worketh Hitherto, and I Work”

Divine Merit

Students on the path of the heart, I address you out of the flame of the fullest compassion of my own Guru, El Morya. For we have purposed to be together here at Camelot today for the transfer to so many of you of that statement of our love, the sign of the graduate, and the sign of the impelling Light that would move you onward - even as the flight of the dove of the Holy Spirit touches down here and there and must needs follow the wind in another way to return again in the New Day of Helios.

Vesta, my Beloved, Light of the Mother Flame of Aton, O worlds beyond the galaxies, O single Light of the Sun, I address you, for I AM one in the hearts of these souls of infinite fire!

I come for the anointing of those who have tarried with me at Summit University, at Montessori International, and most especially in the service of my very life, ongoing day by day, disappearing even into the larger image of a movement of the Great White Brotherhood. The staff is become a staff of rejoicing on which there blossoms not one but many lilies of Light,<sup>1</sup> each coming forth from out the other, trumpeting the love that never ceases to be poured forth.

Blessed hearts, because you have come to me, I AM also here! I am here by the rejoicing of your auras that leap and dance with fiery salamanders! And your garments [moving] in the breezes of the sylphs lend a fragrance to life, a joy to angels who traverse the earth and know by your presence that the green shoot is alive and pushing through and [that] all the old deadwood will soon pass away and life will be experienced as the emerald green of the Emerald Isle of Pallas Athena, Goddess of Truth, coming forth as vestal virgin from the Sun.

I bid you fare well on the road of life, and see that road that is taken take you here and there and around the world but always back to my heart again. I welcome you to the inner retreat of my own heart. I welcome you to advanced tutelage on the Path. I perceive the bursting forth of many into a new Light, a new Sonship. And some even have the courage to approach the throne of the Father, approaching well the mission of El Morya.

And so we stand to anchor here the mission of the Father and the Son that you might realize

---

<sup>1</sup>The blossoming staff is prominent in the biblical story of Joseph's betrothal to the Virgin Mary and in the legend of the journey of Joseph of Arimathea to Glastonbury. [16]

what is the import of the celebration of Father, even as [you realize what] it is for Mother. There is none that can call themselves Father or Mother save by the appearance of the Son. The Son is the emanation of the Light. And one day that Son, in the fullness of that emanation, comes to the dawn of realization that he too must rise - rise by the mighty spiral and the crystal cord to bear also the mantle of the Father.

It is to this dwelling of the Father in the Son and the Father and the Son in the devotee that I would call you as a holy purpose [to be pursued and realized throughout your life]. You who have received the anointing of the Light of Christ, you who understand the embodiment of the Word, you have much to expand from your own causal body of this Light, this Word, this Son, this Christ anointed. But in the very process of being the Son of God can you not also follow the mystical path, best understood by John the Beloved, of realizing the Father Principle within the Son?<sup>2</sup>

You have been taught that it is well to tarry for a [little] while and [to] position yourself in the person of the lower figure in the Chart. But when the violet flame is [become] all that thou art, then you understand that it is a magnet drawing down the fullness of the Lord Christ himself [into the vessel of the lower self]. And you have been told that after a certain series of years and cycles of balancing [your] karma you too may walk the earth [in the] realization [of] the fullness of your Christ Self as One, thus visibly appearing as Christ to many.

This figure of Christ in the fullness of [his] passion, the Easter Passion of the initiation of the crucifixion, may be seen on the front page of your newspaper today. I bid you look upon the face of one who does represent Jesus, even the pope who is pictured there reentering the hospital in a relapse.

And upon that face now tempered by this experience of confrontation with the entire conspiracy of the fallen ones there is a look of infinite sadness, far, far from human sadness - the pitiful face of the one who has the courage to bear the cross of the Lord, the one who has been purged, even crucified by the very path he has chosen. You may look into his eyes and also see the eyes of Jesus and realize that through this very path to which we have directed you, you, [too,] may come to [see] one day the face of Christ [superimposed upon your own].

Blessed hearts, on the very same page you will also see the photograph of an anti-Christ type, Yasser Arafat. And you will see the raving and the ranting of the one who positions himself as a leader of international terror in the guise of defender of the people.

Blessed hearts, I bring this to your attention as I always have, going to the sources of the dissemination of information that are most [readily] at hand. Here you can see clearly the person of Light, the person of Darkness. [Yet sometimes the roles change, for free will enters in and the servants of Light may become the servants of corruption, and the servants of corruption may become the servants of Light.]

You can see the entire conspiracy outplayed. It is before the people, yet the awareness is subliminal, yet that awareness does not connect. And though the people take in a vast quantity of [information] with hardly any use of outer sensory perception, yet the distillation of that information, the drawing together, the crystallizing [of it] around the magnet of the heart, the drawing [of] it to the All-Seeing Eye and the penetration of conspiracy is not at hand. People cannot put two and two together and get four plus!

Therefore you realize that you must walk the earth in the person of the Christed one. You must accelerate the violet flame transmutation. But when you come to the path of Sonship, remember our Father, my Father! Remember your motto, students of Light, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.<sup>3</sup> It is union, it is Alpha and Omega - union for which we live, union whereby we have yet one

---

<sup>2</sup>I am in the Father, and the Father in me. John 10:30, 38; 12:44, 45; 13:20; 14:9-11, 20, 23; 17:21-23, 25, 26.

<sup>3</sup>My Father worketh hitherto, and I work was the motto of the 1981 Montessori International senior class. See Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45; John 5:17.

nation under God because some have walked this path of fulfilling the Work of the Father becoming the Son and then realizing: this is my hour and this is the hour of the Father's appearance upon earth!

You see, blessed ones, why there is a dearth of leadership in America and all the world; [it is] because there is a separation [between Father and Son within the children of the Light. For they have not been taught, as you have, the path of the soul's union first with the Holy Christ Self and then with the I AM Presence. They have not seen the Chart of Your Real Self; they do not know how to regain the union with the Trinity they once knew].

[The separation] is a veil that hung in the Holy of Holies twixt the Person of the Son and the Person of the Father. And it is written that that veil was sundered when Christ was crucified.<sup>4</sup> Thereby understand that unless and until the crucifixion come, the full mantle of the Father cannot be upon you. You cannot get past the veil and enter the Holy of Holies, the veil of personal and planetary karma [without first passing through the initiation of the crucifixion]. Therefore welcome the confrontation with the hosts of the Lord. Welcome, then, the understanding that it is given to you to keep the flame for every son of God who does walk this path.

Have pity, then, a divine pity, upon one son of Light who bears that cross for us and yet does not have all [the knowledge and the support] that you have to carry the same cross, namely, the science of the spoken Word, a company of saints, a Community of Light, a worldwide momentum of action that is able to keep that Darkness rolling into the flame and thereby you survive, we survive, and the Circle of One survives.

And you all gain a new thrust and a new momentum so that graduation as transition is not the transition that for some may mean death, but [it] is a transition to new life lived again and again and again! This is indeed a survival mission; and we are here and [we are] determined to see to it that the Light in you survives and that your soul survives in Light.

I direct your attention, then - all who are looking to new frontiers and new goals wherewith to invest the mighty teaching of the Light of all ages into the larger society - I speak to you and direct your attention to the goal-fitting that must lead to the goal once again of establishing the Sirius connection, establishing the ground, establishing the industry and the interconnectedness of lifewaves who are one [because they have come from the same God Source, the same God Star].

How else, then, can there be the defeat of these fallen ones who have come at every hand, at every point where we have reestablished our Community, to tear down, to destroy, to create anarchy and chaos! Blessed hearts, it comes through the Victory of the Circle of the One and the circle of the Guru-chela relationship.

Behold my Guru, El Morya! Behold the Person of the Father, as he also would speak to you in this hour. And I pray that you will recognize the Presence of the Lord of the First Ray with the full understanding that he carries the preeminence of the First Ray of heaven and of Lord Himalaya and of the Manus and brings to you as that Chohan [of God's holy Will] a fiery Light and a full-orbed mantle of cosmic hierarchies who sponsor this Son of God because of the wondrous founding of this Community in this age and of the sponsoring of our lifestreams and of your own!

I present to you, then, in God's name, our own dear El Morya.

[27-second standing ovation]

---

<sup>4</sup>The veil of the temple was rent. Matt. 27:50, 51; Mark 15:37, 38; Luke 23:45, 46.



## 68.1 Beloved El Morya

Blessed ones, never fear. Where Lanello is, I am not far behind. For we are truly fused in that love of Father and Son and of the Father in the Son and the Son in the Father which is so dear to the heart and teaching of the saints and your own Mother.

I would speak to you of the love of the will of God. I would speak to you of your fiery determination to be something more than you were yesterday. I would speak to you out of the fury of the white fire of the Great Central Sun whence I have come to deliver to you a mandate for the forward thrust of life. Therefore, I bid you be seated to hear my word.

I thank you for your welcome. I am grateful for the bursting forth of joy that comes when we meet on the road of Life and when you understand that we accept no defeat. There is no such thing in our lexicon. Yet the fallen ones, they have their word book, they have their dictionary of terms. Fancy how these same terms keep reappearing year after year and through the journals of the day!

Blessed ones, there are fingers of accusation that contain all inside the computerization of the accusation of the Fallen One, that Accuser of the Brethren.<sup>5</sup> And therefore there are the code words and there are the code signals and then they move into action to defeat a single brother of Light. And where there are not those [Lightbearers] who are alert they may themselves [get] caught up in pointing the finger at one of their own. Heaven forbid! May it not occur within our ranks and may there be the defense of all those who uphold the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Let there be, then, a ceasing of any and all divide-and-conquer tactics practiced against the souls of Light. [And let the souls of Light cease to fall for such tactics!] And let there be the realization that when any one son of Light falls upon earth, all others must bend [the knee before the living Christ]; and [they] also [must] go down [to raise up the one] that they may [also] rise; and they must move, then, to that undulating cycle of the sine wave. And yet some will go on and some will remain, some will go on in the battle of life on earth and some will enter into [the] transition [of] higher [initiations].

Therefore, we also pause and send a light to the heart of the pope, that all may know that we are loyal to every brother on the Path, East and West. And there is a conspiracy of Light, a confraternity of Light, and a conclave of Light and therefore we assemble!

We assemble now the pilasters. We assemble those who are willing to hold up the entire structure of our movement and of our teaching. And we rejoice! For with your own graduation certain of us also receive that commendation of the Lord for your own work well done. I must, then, commend you who have truly accelerated, you as students of Montessori International and of Summit University, you on the staff who have taken to heart my own lecture on the consciousness of idolatry.

Blessed ones, [my] words delivered to some have made all the difference, while others still choose to be bumps on the log, not realizing that a star has passed through your midst, even the star of Lanello, preparing and softening your hearts by his magnanimous heart for the coming of our dear and most beloved Kuan Yin at fall quarter of Summit University! [26-second applause]

It has been the desire of our hearts to prepare your hearts that that which she has prepared to release might find that vessel in which the mercy of God may flow to the children of Light on earth and reach them and not be spilled upon the ground or lost or squandered or misunderstood or indulged.

A mighty dispensation of Mercy's flame descends! And it is an hour to consider how you may walk to that moment when her feet, as it were, touch the ground of Summit University. And a new flame, a new aura of grace, even the extension of the grace of Saint Germain and Portia comes as the former Chohan of the Seventh Ray appears, sponsoring now the work of Saint Germain and

---

<sup>5</sup>Accuser of the Brethren. Rev. 12:10.

furthering that which has been begun through the Karmic Board, through the Goddess of Liberty, through the seminars, and through the stumping teams that have gone forth.

We recapitulate and we examine and we see how many hearts have been contacted, how many hearts have increased in Light, and how many of you have seriously entered the path of your own personal initiation, thereby giving of the self that the Greater Self might give itself to you. Is this not the alchemical formula? But first the self that would give must be forged and won, must seek its identity, hopefully not as the prodigal son<sup>6</sup> but as the one who is earnest to go to the very door of the retreat of Serapis Bey.

Blessed ones, the alchemy of a divine astrology is upon us, the alchemy of the Path of the Ruby Ray. And the Third Ray, expanded by the dispensation of Serapis Bey these fourteen months, is destined to bring a new Love and a new Light and a new heart to the Community and to the whole wide world.

Therefore contact with Lanello is the foundation. For the contact of his heart is the opening of your heart to this heart of love and thence to the heart of Kuan Yin. May you cherish, then, the lectures which I now advocate be played and be prepared for our students so that you can hear the sequence of teachings of Lanello in these months.

They are most important to your understanding and traveling with the spirals of his heart. And these spirals will take you not only backwards in time in the history of [his] incarnations, but forward in the spirit of prophecy to the understanding of what is coming upon earth as the vision that was given to Enoch of a great golden age and [of] your own fiery destiny and what you shall be and how you shall appear when you see him as he is.<sup>7</sup>

Do you know him as he is, your own Christ Self? Do you even know Lanello as he is? Blessed ones, when you study his life realize that the realness of this figure is a pattern to follow, not the stereotype of the Nephilim god presenting Christ and Jesus in the aura of an untouchable sanctity, an unreachable star, a goal that is not worth striving for because, after all, it cannot be realized.

Look, then, to these incarnations.<sup>8</sup> See the scars from the battle. See the burdens carried, even in the physical body. See the heart that beholds Truth simply and would share it with all. See a determination not to allow interference in this precious relationship of the Father and the Son, the Guru and the chela. See, then, the magnitude of the defense of the Mother.

How we have said one to another in this very week and how we have said it to Mother, that were it not for your very own hearts and very own love, this Messenger, this Community could not continue! For as the Darkness mounts, so the Light must mount and so the Light does mount. And therefore a tribute to hearts of gold is in order - a tribute to all who respond [to the needs of Christ] and accept the [initiation of the Tenth Station of the Cross, the] stripping of the garments [of the human consciousness], [all who] accept the rebuke when it is given, internalize it, integrate with the living Word, and move on!

I must, then, rebuke those who cry out, "Unjust!" and refuse to partake of those lectures and dictations which do not suit them because they do not necessarily contain the flattery that some seek. Those who are unmoved as stones must remain as stones. Beware when the mountains fall upon them,<sup>9</sup> for these stones then break! But the living heart of the living Word in you does not break.

I encourage, then, those of you who have neglected the necessary introspection of your own souls to go back and review these lectures on idolatry and the idolatrous consciousness. Go back and reintegrate with the original fire and fear it not! For only those who are fearless before the fire of

---

<sup>6</sup>The prodigal son. Luke 15:11-32.

<sup>7</sup>We shall see him as he is. I John 3:2.

<sup>8</sup>Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello, audiocassette albums. 1981 PoW, p. 660 note.

<sup>9</sup>Fall on us. Hos. 10:8; Luke 23:30; Rev. 6:15-17.

the Word can truly run with their diplomas and know that that certificate does mean much, much more than that which appears.

It means that you go forth in the walk of chela of El Morya and Lanello. It means that you have passed phase one of your initiations. It means that you can call upon the Lord of the First Ray and his Son and receive an answer. And I challenge you to test me this very day! For we would establish ere you leave these halls of learning this oneness of our fire, this personal relationship [with us] which we hold dear and which you also ought to hold more dear than any other in your life.

Students of Summit University from Fall 1973 unto this hour, I speak to your hearts. I send you love in the form of a concentrated essence of the will of God. Children mounting the spirals of Victory, I speak to all of you from those who are [a] few days here to those whose gray heads are yet burdened by earth's courses. I AM your Father. I AM the representative of Sanat Kumara. I AM here, as close as you allow the will of God to permeate your life [and] to saturate your mind. I am here at hand for a great victory in this land!

Many changes have occurred in recent weeks, some vast, some which affect the cyclings of the entire planetary body. Within the Community itself and among Lightbearers there has been a descent of the Light of causal bodies, [and therefore] increased Light [at your disposal here below]. And there has been almost a dumping, as you would feel it, by a dump truck of momentums of karma which we trust by your obedience to the Guru-chela relationship you will swiftly sweep into the flame.

It is your karma. It is your work. Therefore we say, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." We are working, you must work, and our Father also works. And so it is a chain of daisies, a cosmic chain of cosmic daisies! Happy are you when your face is painted on one of these and you are a part of the chain that recognizes the stupendous opportunity of being a part of the Great White Brotherhood when you face these sieges of personal karma.

Sometimes it must come with a fury of cyclone or hurricane or tornado. Realize that if it so come, it is for the best because on the morrow and the next day and the next the sun of your Christhood must dawn free from that substance that has lurked for far too long in the subconscious recesses of your lower storehouse of memories.

The Path is ordained, it is mathematical, it is alchemical. It is for you to pick the ripe berries on your own Tree of Life<sup>10</sup> and to experience what alchemy is there - many purple-colored berries ready to be plucked as a transfusion of a new consciousness, a new attitude, a new office, a new joy and, my beloved, a new love of life surging in your very breast.

I announce to you the New Day of Vesta, of Helios. I tune you in to your own causal bodies and the Great Central Sun Magnet. I tune you in to opportunity at hand, that life is not humdrum and that there is no boredom anywhere under the sun when you move with Morya and Lanello. Prime movers are we and we would make you same! Therefore come into our hearts. Let us be up and doing! Let us be on the move.

Students of Light who merit it, so the mantle is upon you, so [it is] the sign of your completion of this quarter of Summit University. Students of Light who understand the meaning of merit, I say, magnetize more merit! And let it become a magnet, for when the Great Divine Director passes through your midst you will feel your heart pulling unto yourself his own divine merit.

Children of the Sun, receive now the Light of my own Lanello as I will remain with you for the ceremonies and the celebrations at hand.

---

Beloved Lanello

By the eye of the Mother Eagle, I seal you in the gaze of God. Look at what is appearing on the

---

<sup>10</sup>Tree of Life. Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 2:7; 22:2, 14.

horizon of life. Look at the vision of your divine plan. You can trace its goal by following the line of vision back to the eye of the Mother Eagle. You can see in the eye of Sanat Kumara even the vision of that which is projected upon the screen of your life.

I look, I read it and I say it is Victory! Victory! Victory!

Victory in the name of the Father!

Victory in the name of the Son!

Victory in the name of the Holy Spirit!

And by the Mother Flame we are One!

---

These dictations by Lanello and El Morya were delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Father's Day, June 21, 1981, 2:27-3:00 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Prior to the dictations the Messenger gave a lecture on Ikhnaton, one of the incarnations of Lanello. Montessori International High School, Summit University and the Montessori Teacher Training Course Commencement exercises took place in the late afternoon and evening.



# Chapter 69

## Beloved Ray-O-Light and Sanat Kumara - July 1981

Vol. 24 No. 69 - Beloved Ray-O-Light and Sanat Kumara - July 1981

“Fear Not!”

The Light of Sanat Kumara Is Come unto You

Holiness unto the Lord I AM THAT I AM

The Mantle of Sanat Kumara upon the Messenger

By the hand of the Flaming One of Israel, I AM come to you in this hour to infuse you with an extraordinary Light!

O people of the I AM Presence, I call to the farthest reaches of the earth that you might assemble yourselves neath the rod of the Word and come into consonance by vibration, by the harmony of the Law with that which is in reality the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood in your midst - myriad forms of angels and elder brothers of Light who walk before you.

For it is the desire of the Almighty to make them One, even above and below. Those who occupy the Light of Alpha and the Light of Omega, unto them is the Word gone forth in this hour: Make them One! Let heaven and earth be One! Let heaven infuse earth and let earth rise up and become a part of the eternity of the living God!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM! I speak out of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. I speak out of the individuality of the God Flame. I speak of the Light of far-off worlds. Ray-O-Light is my name! I come with a sword and legions of Light. I come with Fearlessness Flame as an adjunct to the service of Lord Maitreya, that the Cosmic Christ might appear.

I come for the binding of the wounds of the nations. I come for the binding of their cause, which is always fear, inordinate fear, the wrong kind of fear of the Law and of Almighty God. Nay, they do not fear him, but they fear the workers of iniquity even as they did in days of old.

Today they fear those who have power in church and state, those who hoard gold and oil, those who are the manipulators upon earth of its very life. They fear the fallen ones and this is worship. This is idolatry. This is the attachment of your chariots to those of the gods, even to the false stars who shall fall from the firmament and be cast down. Therefore the very cause of the wound, even the incision of the nations, is the fear of the false god and the doubt of the true and living God.

Therefore I AM come in the name of the Piscean conqueror, the Prince of Peace who said, “Fear not. Fear not, even you, little flock. It is the Father’s good pleasure to give you his kingdom,”<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke 12:32.

which is the mighty power of his consciousness pervading all by the point of Light within your heart who is Christ the Lord.

“Fear not!” is the command. And when you give answer by loving obedience, then is the full power of the Holy Spirit come upon you, then is the Light of your God Presence there at your disposal by the dynamic decree. Fear not, but enter into the gates of Jerusalem with thanksgiving that our God is nigh, that the Person of Sanat Kumara is with you. Lo, the days of the weeping prophet are behind us! For, lo, it is the hour of rejoicing in the very coming of the Lord our God into the midst of the congregation.

Even so, yet there is the presence of the one who weeps. It is the Divine Mother, your own blessed Mary, who weeps for her own children until they come into the temple with joy and leave out tribulation, entering in, then, with a tumult of joy rather than an outcry against the living Word.

I am come, then, to remind you of the hour of the judgment of the fallen ones and of their own vibration that they put forth in a horrendous way. It is the vibration of condemnation upon the Body of Light. It is their weeping and their wailing, for their hour is come. And they also weep and wail in outer darkness where there is gnashing of teeth and weeping prophesied by the Lord Jesus.<sup>2</sup>

Realize, then, that this weeping and wailing is an imitation of the divine alchemy of the dynamic decree in the very center of the temple. It is the ultimate misuse of the Word. It is the misuse of the Light of mourning where Life replaces Death, and joy returns to hopeful hearts. Understand therefore that this weeping of the fallen ones is [put] back upon the Lightbearers, wherefore then are ye sad or caught up in sadness.

Be not bowed down, for the Light of Sanat Kumara is come unto you! The Light of the holy temple is come unto you! There is a very Light in your midst, but unless ye agree with the Word whilst thou art in the way with it, that Word will not perform its perfect Work in you. The Work of God is the Word and the Word of God is the Work.

Let there be the manifestation of Light! Let there be the rolling back of that spirit of nondefinition wherein there is not the exacting of the Light of your I AM Presence in whatever you do or say or think or feel or hear! Let there be the call to come unto the sacred fire of that temple! Let there be fasting where it is necessary. Let there be prayer. Let there be the desire for the purging fire. Let there be the realization that it is the hour of infamy, of treachery and of deceit, of lying and murderings among the nations.

It is the hour, therefore, for the coming together in the white light of the living Word of Sanat Kumara. It is the hour for the coming together in the very heart of hearts. It is the hour for the consideration of what are the sins of the nations of my people and therefore, how may they be healed by the Light of my wholeness. How may the Truth be revealed? How may the message be spoken? How shall it go forth in my name? And how shall you be prepared to deliver it with a living fire and with a Light that will evoke the response that is necessary from the children of the Light?

Blessed ones, I AM come with Fearlessness Flame! For truly, fearlessness must be the sign upon the brow, where it is written, Holiness unto the Lord!<sup>3</sup> If ye be a people who are his holiness, then, I say, manifest the wholeness of that Holy Spirit of the I AM Presence and go forth! And let thy word be for that healing. Let thy word be the lost balm of Gilead<sup>4</sup> that is felt and seen no more when there comes the rasping and the coughing and the choking of the harsh chemicals and the harsh acids that come upon the people when there is the misuse of the Light of the Maha Chohan and the misuse of the very atom and the molecule of life itself to the very hurt of my people.

Let Fearlessness Flame go forth! And let there be the binding of the seed of the wicked. Let

---

<sup>2</sup>Weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. 8:10-12; 13:41, 42, 49, 50; Matt. 22:1-14; 24:48-51; 25:30; Luke 13:28.

<sup>3</sup>Holiness unto the Lord. Exod. 28:36-38; 39:30, 31; Isa. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, pp. 239-40; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 335-37.

<sup>4</sup>Balm of Gilead. Gen. 37:25; Jer. 8:22; 46:11; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, p. 280.

the Light of the sacred fire and the mighty sword of living flame pierce, then, the Serpent, pierce, then, the Fallen One, pierce, then, the Liar in the midst of his Lie! Let there be the exposure once again and let it sweep through the nations, through the governments, through the false prophets and pastors! Let it be so! For the Word of Sanat Kumara goeth forth. Let the Light of the Word spring forth! Let the Light of the emissary of God spring forth! Let the mighty action of the sacred fire spring forth!

I AM the Word of the Lord and I call this people to a recompense. I call you to the inner blueprint. I call you to the white fire! I call you away from self-indulgence and self-satisfaction. Think not that because you are the hearers of the Word that therefore you are intrinsically blest as though that were all. Let, therefore, this people become the Word and let them approach unto the very Holy of Holies of their I AM Presence. Let that Light descend and let this people expect more of the soul that is the daughter of Zion, more than of others!<sup>5</sup>

Let there be an expectancy of gladness, of joy, of self-perfectionment, and of discipline and a placing of the very knife of perfection and of perception and of self-discipline to the work at hand. For, beloved ones, the preparation of the Inner Retreat and the publishing of the Word and the very excitement of the angelic hosts is to summon you to a purer, more perfect manifestation of your own Godhead.

Let us vow this, then - this single vow - that we shall work the work of God this day better than in our yesterday. We shall not be satisfied with the performance of yesterday but we shall wield the sword of Ray-O-Light, the mighty Fearlessness Flame. We shall march with the legions of Light! We shall pierce the dragon that is even in our midst out of the astral plane as the recompense of this people. We shall demand the raising up of Light by the resurrection flame! We shall demand the raising up of the sons of God! We shall demand the fulfillment of the commandments of God, even the establishment of the Inner Retreat.

I send forth that Light and I say, let the fallen ones weep! Let them wail! Do not enter into sympathy with those who are cast out from the very midst of the temple by the Spirit of the Lord. Do not enter into those attractions that affirm that God is in them when God is not. And therefore, trust in the Word and trust in the Path. For I have said it before you. This is the word and the admonishment of Sanat Kumara in this hour.

Agree not, then, with thy neighbor but agree with the Mighty I AM Presence and the Universal Christ; and let thy neighbor agree with him. And let us leave off from human agreement, for it cannot be trusted. Let the niceties of the human consciousness be left aside. Let the fallen ones in their temptations of fine raiments and all of the riches of life be set aside, for even some among this people are yet under the temptation of these vibrations.

Come, then, together and let us build the Light in the Lighthouse. Let us fire the flame of the heart! Let the sign of the heart be the sign of the conqueror as well as [of] the communicant of the Inner Retreat that may pass under the rod and be found worthy. Let each one look to his own house and his own temple. Let each one strive with Jeremiah to be acceptable in the sight of God with a worthy offering and a worthy preachment of the Lord.

Let us not, then, set the standard after the world or their gods or their humanism or the interactions at the human level. Let the standard be set by the inner vibration of the heart. And let those who set up the vibration of strife and turmoil, dissonance, discord, and disregard for the Light of harmony and work within the Holy City therefore be let out of the Holy City. And let her defenses be the defenses of God-Harmony. This is the Word of Sanat Kumara!

Let the testing of souls within the Community, within the Teaching Centers be according to the harmony of the heart and not to outer words and niceties. Let not the outer smiles and fanfares be the judgment but let it be the inner vibration of the soul. Let the souls be tested! Let all of life

---

<sup>5</sup>expect more of their own souls who know their I AM Presence than of other souls who know not their God



be quickened! And let those who are the divine magnet of God as the focus of the Christ, let those who are the chief cornerstone and the capstone of the pyramid, both be required to let the Light of Alpha and Omega shine!

Let the requirements be made known. Let the levels be set. And let those who come forth for the atonement on the day of the feast of atonement<sup>6</sup> bring forth a worthy offering, acceptable unto God. And let it not be mere mechanization-man offerings, let it not be mere form and mere ritual. But let men's hearts be placed upon the altar. Let them be tried, let their thoughts be known, let there be a purging, and let worthy hearts form a union that can stand and still stand in the hour when the cataclysm of judgment be upon the earth for the failure to worship the I AM THAT I AM! Let us rejoice in God and in him alone and not in the work of our hands. Let us be obedient to all of the words of the prophet in this hour.

I come with you, then, by the very Fearlessness Flame. For our Messenger has stood in the temple for the exposure and for the judgment of the heathen, who have no God and are no God, for the judgment of the Nephilim and the Watchers, for the judgment of their books of black magic and of witchcraft.

Beloved ones, fear not! And let not the fear of the fallen ones come as the returning tide upon your doorstep so that you be the ones who tremble, when they are the ones who tremble after all.<sup>7</sup> The mirror of your soul is not to mirror their goings and comings. The mirror of your soul is to mirror Almighty God and him alone.

Therefore I bid you rise in the temple in this hour. [Congregation rises.] Stand upon your feet for the judgment. For I will show you the great mystery of placing the right foot upon all the work of the fallen ones, even as you raise your right hand in the judgment. And I bid you take this work of the nefarious ones, even this book that is called the Necronomicon.<sup>8</sup> Take it, then, and let it be cast down! Let it be cast under foot as you recite with me and with Almighty God even that call of the judgment before your God in this hour! [The Messenger, fully enveloped in the Electronic Presence of Ray-O-Light, casts down the book.]

I summon you, O sons of God, to be as the angel! Therefore the [right] foot upon the sea and [the left] upon the land<sup>9</sup> is for the judgment of the entire content of the astral plane and of the earth. By that right foot of Almighty God and of the Sons of God [(even of your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self) upon the works of the powers of Darkness] so you establish authority and dominion.

I come out of Fearlessness Flame; for I say to you, who else but the sons of God upon earth will judge the black magicians and the Satans in the earth? Who else will judge the seed of the Wicked [One]? Who else except those who carry Fearlessness Flame?

I come to the visitation of the saints. I come to you with the Light of my ray. I infuse you with that Light! I place the sword of Fearlessness Flame in your hand. I place it there that you might hold it and might decree that very word of the Saviour. I give to you, then, legions of Fearlessness Flame, that with fearlessness as of the prophets anointed by the Holy Spirit you may denounce the black magicians of the earth one and all, even with Elijah as he stood against the four hundred and fifty and called forth the sacred fire of God!<sup>10</sup>

Therefore, beloved ones, call it forth now, "In the name [of the I AM THAT I AM]" as legions of the Great Central Sun call it forth with you.

---

<sup>6</sup>Day of Atonement, or Yom Kippur, is an annual Jewish religious festival marked by prayer and fasting and the expiation of sin to restore one's relationship with God.

<sup>7</sup>Devils tremble. James 2:19.

<sup>8</sup>The Necronomicon, the "Book of the Dead," was written by Abdul Alhazred, an eighth century Arab, and contains incantations to the Nephilim gods.

<sup>9</sup>Angel with his right foot upon the sea . . . Rev. 10:2.

<sup>10</sup>Elijah and the prophets of Baal. I Kings 18:17-41.

## The Judgment Call

“They Shall Not Pass!”

by Jesus Christ

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,

I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire  
it shall be:

That all that is directed against the Christ  
within me, within the holy innocents,  
within our beloved Messengers,  
within every son and daughter of God . . .

Is now turned back

by the authority of Alpha and Omega,  
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,  
by the authority of Saint Germain!

I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple  
and I declare in the fullness of

the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:

That those who, then, practice the black arts  
against the children of the Light . . .

Are now bound by the hosts of the Lord,

Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ  
within me, within Jesus,

and within every Ascended Master,

Do now receive, then, the full return -  
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -  
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced  
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!

Lo, I AM a Flame of God!

Lo, I stand upon the Rock of the living Word

And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

They shall not pass!

Elohim. Elohim. Elohim.

Hosts of the Lord, I address you. Saints of the Most High God upon earth, it is not enough for the single prophet as the Messenger of the Word to bring the release of the Light. Let there be the confirmation of this Word day upon day! Let the Satans in incarnation be judged! Let their bible be likewise judged! Let it be cast down under foot! And by the cosmic cross of white fire that I AM within you, let that book and this one also be judged by the spoken Word and by the authority of the Godhead vested in Keepers of the Flame!

By the Light of the Maha Chohan, by the legions of the Seven Mighty Archangels and of Fearlessness Flame it shall be done! They shall be judged! Their word shall be brought to naught! Their cursings, their incantations, even these fallen ones, that which they have spoken since the very earliest comings of the Nephilim to the planet earth - all of that shall be brought to judgment and those who persist in [being with] them [in their nefarious vibration]; for they did not repent of their deeds.

Therefore their karma shall be upon their own heads and the yoke of their karma borne by the Lightbearers shall be upon them! And the Lightbearers shall assemble under the banner of the Union, under the banner of Light, under the banner of the Goddess of Liberty and Lord Maitreya! And there shall be the raising up of the banner of the Great White Brotherhood. And there shall be the assembling of the congregations of the righteous.

And yet it shall not come to pass until the judgment has gone forth of the fallen ones, for they yet hold the children of the Light in bondage. Even though the word has gone forth by the Brotherhood, by the Messenger, by the dictations, yet the children of the Light are not yet free. And they shall not be free until they receive the vision of the Spirit of the prophets and the divine plan and the divine direction and the Teaching of the Ascended Masters and the knowledge of their I AM Presence and Christ Self.

Therefore, I say, as the Word of the Lord is arced unto you in this hour, so arc it unto my people worldwide! And let these children of the Sun go forth! And let those who would be shepherds of my people go forth! Let all go forth in the mantle of their own Christ Self. For you can do naught else! There is no other choice than to walk in the garment of Light as your soul goes forth. For it is the protection of the inner Light that you must have in what-ever the avocation of thy life or the vocation of thy service unto Community.

Children of the Sun, I anoint you, I awaken you, I enlighten you! I give you the infusion of Fearlessness Flame. I point, then, to the vibrations of the fallen ones. As they send forth condemnation, roll it back! Take it not to thy heart or to thyself. As they send forth weeping and wailing, roll it back! Take it not to thy heart, but rejoice! Rejoice in Zion! For the marriage of the Lamb is come, for her wife hath made herself ready.<sup>11</sup> And the wife of the Lamb is truly the soul adorned in the white garment of the Deathless Solar Body.

Therefore, O children of the Sun, each one of you and the Community collectively, is the adornment of God upon earth. Robed in white, then, ascend into and unto the mantle of the Lamb and be forged as a mighty union. And out of that union shall come the balm of Gilead, the essence of Light, even the Blood of Christ for the healing of America, for the healing of the I AM Race, for the healing of every nation who will return to the worship of the I AM Presence. Let it so be reflected in the laws of the land, in the judgments of the courts. And let all who are not of the Light be cast down, for Saint Germain would raise up in your midst the true Lightbearers of the Word.

I commend you unto the keeping of the word of prophecy. I commend you unto the teaching of Jeremiah, which is for all. Therefore, if you will assemble this day after the hour of your repast to hear again the word that is spoken by Jeremiah through the Messenger in this hour, then come; for I invite you to partake of this seminar of the World Teachers. I invite you to partake of the essence of Lord Maitreya that you might hear this word and become it. It is a lightning word! It is for the kindling unto the far-off lands of all who are of the I AM Race.

Blessed ones, there is a tremendous acceleration of the Lightbearers on earth through this seminar. Let all who come this day, lo, celebrate the Word! And let the Word go forth far and wide. For [the victory] is unto those who recognize the hour, who see the fallen ones in their hour of weakness, who are not afraid to run with David unto that point of vulnerability which is the misuse of the third eye of these fallen ones.

---

<sup>11</sup>The marriage of the Lamb. Rev. 19:7-9; 21:9.

Fear not, I say. For it is the hour to run with Archangel Michael and to say with him, "Charge! Charge! Charge! And let Victory be proclaimed!" [Congregation affirms with Ray-O-Light:]

Charge! Charge! Charge! And let Victory be proclaimed!

Charge! Charge! Charge! And let Victory be proclaimed!

Charge! Charge! Charge! And let Victory be proclaimed!

Beloved ones, there have been dire threatenings and woes pronounced upon the children of the Light for thousands of years as those who would challenge the Nephilim and their cursings. Lo, I stand before you! I AM the challenger of their entire momentum of infamy, even of their technology, even of every form of psychotronic warfare and all that [they] would bring to pass upon the planet earth. Lo, as you see me stand before you and as you behold the Messenger with the right foot upon their book, I tell you, let it be so among you!

Unto the fearless is the Victory! And when you are fearless all of heaven comes to inhabit your temple and give the dynamic decree of the Word for you. Even so, let us give it together again, for They Shall Not Pass! [Congregation joins Ray-O-Light in giving "The Judgment Call."]

I seal you. I bless you. I caress you with the flowers of Elysian fields. I remind you of the vision of the Inner Retreat and of the Son of God standing upon the mountain, even the mountain that is for the quickening of your hearts. I remind you of the Royal Teton. I remind you of the joy everlasting of the Sons of God and the angels!

I remind you, then, to come up higher, to divest yourselves of burdens, to let that vibration that is not of the Light go down. And in the very midst of the terror and the terrifying powers of Darkness, affirm the Word, affirm the Light, affirm the Judgment! Beloved hearts, I come. For heaven would see a finer attunement, a rising up, a resurrection, and a nonresponsiveness of your hearts to these downward trends and downward vibrations.

Therefore, let us see measure for measure how we may increase our joy, how we may instantaneously put into the fire this very day and this very week that burden and that oppression. For heaven waits for the sign of glory and the sign of the coming of the ark into your temple, O beloved heart!

Let the increase of Light in the threefold flame which you are be for the Victory, be for the Life, be for the magnet of the Great Central Sun! Let us do better this day than the last! Let us rise higher. Let us wink. Let us hear the prophet Mark. [Messenger clucks tongue twice.] Let us hear him. [Messenger clucks tongue twice.] For in that very sound is the breaking of the terror and the hypnotic spell of these serpents. Let us hear it together. [Messenger and congregation cluck tongues twice.]

Let us dissipate the intensity of their terror, their human hate and hate creation, their fierceness, and their wrath. There is none beside the God of Israel in thy midst. Only the I AM THAT I AM! Only Sanat Kumara! Only one Mystical Body of God, one Christ, one Lord in ye all! There is only one God and he is the Almighty One and he will send his sacred fire!

Children of the Light, let there be no other gods! Worship the one God I AM THAT I AM! And take care that you fear [not,] neither tremble before any other vibration, any other presence, any other person. Let us see it work. Let us see the face of Jeremiah multiplied again and again. Let us see the face of God upon the saints. Let us see the Flame of the Shekinah! Let us see the Flame of the ark reappearing! O blessed ones, you have everything to [live for, to] affirm for! Let us get on with the Victory of the Inner Retreat.

I AM Ray-O-Light! I cast my Light upon the path unto the mountain of thy holiness. And unto this people I say:

"Holiness unto the Lord!"

So I seal you in the forehead. I seal you in the heart. You are for the ensign, Holiness unto the

Lord I AM THAT I AM! Together:

[Congregation recites the mantra with the Messenger.]

Holiness unto the Lord I AM THAT I AM!

Holiness unto the Lord I AM THAT I AM!

Holiness unto the Lord I AM THAT I AM!

Let the banner be embroidered, and let it also be embroidered in your heart. Be the tapestry of the Keepers of the Flame! As you affirm it, as God is where you are, as you are that holiness, God will judge the heathen through you and they will no longer stand in their citadels of power.

Watch and pray. Truly be the watchman of the night and the day.<sup>12</sup> I AM THAT I AM. Amen.

---

## 69.1 Beloved Sanat Kumara

Vol. 24 No. 69 - Beloved Sanat Kumara

People of God, I salute you in the name of Sanat Kumara! So you have assembled in the temple and in the inner court and I would speak to you. For I AM the Lord thy God in the very Presence that I AM Sanat Kumara! I speak to you as my eye is upon each one of you.

I have summoned you that I might anoint you. And this one thing I would have you understand, that the days of Jeremiah are past and this is the new dispensation of the eighth covenant; and even so, the fiery coil of my causal body has descended! And the very self-transcending of the cycles decrees in this hour that more than Jeremiah come unto you. Even as Elijah and Elisha transcended their own manifestation, so must the Son of God within you be that self-transcending life-force! And even the people in the midst of the temple who heard him speak, as you heard him speak in this hour in this day, could not receive the dispensation nor the promise that you have received.

By the grace of the 'seventh angel',<sup>13</sup> Saint Germain, you have the violet flame, you have the knowledge of the inner alchemy, you have the momentum of contact by the Messengers in this hour. And therefore I say, look you for the mantle of Jeremiah! Look you for more! For more than this may come unto you as the authority and the mantle of the Word, for you must truly exceed that which has gone before.

Let your expectancy, then, be of the hour of the visitation of your own God Presence and see whereof I have placed upon my Messenger, yea, more than the mantle of Jeremiah - it is the true mantle of my own! And it is for the atonement of the entire Body of God.

Let those who understand the calling realize, then, that you have the wherewithal to defeat the Adversary without loss of life or limb but to go forth in the name I AM THAT I AM to conquer and to win over every form of sin and the sense of sin! Therefore I have called you. Therefore, come, for I stretch forth my hands and I stretch forth my rod. Even so, the Lord God within you is dominion over the earth in my name.

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I say: Take dominion over the earth! Take dominion by the Cosmic Christ and let every serpent and fallen one bow, then, before the living Word that I AM! Let them bend the knee and let there come unto the earth the dominion of the Cosmic Christ by the spoken Word.

---

<sup>12</sup>Watchman. Isa. 21:5-12; 52:8; 62:6; Jer. 6:17; 31:6; 51:12; Ezek. 3:17-21; 33:1-20.

<sup>13</sup>Seventh angel. Rev. 10:7; 11:15; 16:17.

All that [stands between you and the Victory] is the moment's hesitancy when you are confronted by the last gasp of the fierce ones with their fearsomeness. That moment of hesitation must be eliminated with a thrust ho! a thrust ho! a thrust ho! Therefore, let the piercing sword of Fearlessness Flame turn back all that remains of the shells of the fallen ones! Truly they are the gutted-out ones, for their judgment is nigh and they are hollow and there is nothing left inside but dead men's bones<sup>14</sup> of discarnates and possessing demons that surely do submit to the authority of the Word within you.

I entrust you with a holy Cause and a holy Science and a holy Religion! And I vest you with the whole armour of God<sup>15</sup> and the vestments of a priesthood of righteousness. Be blest, then, for all that I have that is in my power to give unto you is thine own. Neglect not the Judgment. Neglect not the Call. Neglect not the Challenge. For I challenge you and you must challenge the Lightbearer to come into his own! And you must challenge the Fallen One to come under the Law else to receive that final judgment.

I AM Sanat Kumara, always in thy midst. I am happy to speak after the manifestation of my own Son of Light, even Fearlessness Flame and Ray-O-Light. And one day I will reveal to you that Son of God who is Fearlessness Flame incarnate. For Ray-O-Light is another code name that does yet retain the veil of anonymity for one who is truly a brother of great Light known to you of yore.

In the living Word, I seal you. My beloved, you are my own. You are the ones who are the sons and daughters of renown.<sup>16</sup>

In the sacred OM, I AM One.

---

These dictations by Ray-O-Light and Sanat Kumara were delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 12, 1981, 1:48-2:35 p.m. PDT, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. They were part of the two-week Seminar of the World Teachers: How To Teach the Teachings of the Ascended Masters held July 6-19. Throughout the seminar the Messenger taught from the Book of Jeremiah. Prior to these dictations the Messenger read and gave teachings from Jeremiah 7-10; 26:8-16 on the subject of the prophet's rebuke of the children of Israel for allowing the fallen ones to corrupt their society and rob them of their divine inheritance. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Ray-O-Light and Sanat Kumara's direction for clarity in the written word.]

---

<sup>14</sup>Ye are whited sepulchres full of dead men's bones. Matt. 23:27; Luke 11:44.

<sup>15</sup>The whole armour of God. Eph. 6:11-17.

<sup>16</sup>Sons and daughters of renown is a reference to the Nephilim also known as the people of the shem (i.e., rocket) or people of renown (i.e., whose names are famous). See Z. Sitchen, *The Twelfth Planet*, pp. 148, 171-72. Sanat Kumara states that the sons and daughters of God are the true ones of renown because they have the name of God I AM THAT I AM.



# Chapter 70

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - July 1981

Vol. 24 No. 70 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - July 1981

The Dispensation of the Righteous Branch

Initiation in the Service of the World Teachers

Woman's Revolution

The Inner City and the Outer City

Hail, O eternal, never-ending Word! Hail, O Light hidden in the heart now unveiled! May the lumination of the eternal Christ planted as a seed in the heart by the Divine Mother now grow and expand that the seed itself might bear witness of the righteous Branch.<sup>1</sup> From the Tree of Life out of the heart of the I AM Presence descends the Son who is Branch, who is Light, who is your very own perpetual Word.

It is the unendingness as the very nature of that Word of which I would speak. For the ever-flowing stream, the crystal-clear water [of Life] is a stream of consciousness ordained in the beginning that is thy Life, thy Self - the manifestation of God who is in thee and thy very Self. Within this stream of eternal Life, I AM.

I AM Maitreya, the Cosmic Christ, entertaining, enfolding, including in my own God-awareness the perpetual flow of the stream of God's consciousness. Therefore I AM one with you as you arrive at the vibration of that Light, as your soul is lifted up, as there is purification and the crystal stream becomes thy very own Self-awareness. Arriving, then, at the pure River of Life, you understand the meaning of the fount as cause and that which goeth forth from the fount as effect. And therefore in one you experience the Father and the Son and you know that these twain cannot be separated but must forever be one.

I have heard and I AM the Word that is spoken in your midst.<sup>2</sup> Truly it is the vibration of Sanat Kumara by the heart of Archangel Gabriel unto Jeremiah that I would preserve within you. For his time is also come and his reappearing in this age will also mark the fulfillment of his own self-prophecy. And you will see that this son of Light will be born again. And you will realize that as your heart is one with the stream of your consciousness you will be found in the ratio of the golden ratio spiral unto his mighty God Flame.

And you will understand the meaning of the Inner Retreat as the Place Prepared for this son of Light and avatars of Light who cannot be born on unhallowed ground, even as those in Judah had to exit the city, for it was made unhallow and therefore was not [suitable] to be dwelt in. So it is

---

<sup>1</sup>The righteous Branch. Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 3:8; 6:12; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, pp. 256-57, 311-12.

<sup>2</sup>The Word spoken in your midst refers to the sermon given by the Messenger prior to the dictation, taken from Jeremiah 30-31; 33 on the subject of the Lord's comfort and promise of healing to the children of Israel.



with the cities of earth - the avatars who are to come may not touch the unsanctified ground.

Holiness unto the Lord<sup>3</sup> is the sign of our people. That holiness is always the place prepared in the heart where the very intense ray of the I AM Presence can manifest in the earth and perform that mighty work that is the answer to the call.

Call upon the Lord! Call upon the name, the sacred name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara! Call upon it unto the cycles of the day and the night for the appearing of the Holy City<sup>4</sup> and the fiery nucleus of the Inner Retreat. Call for the mighty sword of Life to now raise up all who are of the righteous Branch and of the priests of Levi. For their number must be multiplied in this Community, even as the serpents are cast out; for they cast themselves out by nonalignment with the living Word.

In the invincible Light of God-Freedom I stand. For it is [by] the very nature of the eternality of the Word and the invincibility of the Light, [by] the constancy of the promise, the certainty of this prophecy, this note fulfilled, that we will stand and we will conquer.

All of earth puts forth the vibration of decay, disintegration, uncertainty, and doubt. Doubt, then, is the breaking and the crumbling of the former matrix. But we come to build!<sup>5</sup> We come to plant upon the sacred stone where God is.<sup>6</sup> Be that stone! Understand the foundation! Understand how all things now become physical because you have the ray of illumination. It is indeed the ray of hope. It is indeed the ray of vision.

By enlightenment you see clearly. By the vision of the mountain you head for it, you make your way there, you converge at the Royal Teton Retreat! There you come. There you understand the meaning of this heart chamber of God, this place of the descent of the root races, this home of Archangels and of Gautama Buddha. You understand the necessity for establishing the outer focus of Shamballa<sup>7</sup> and you see clearly the need for the inner and the outer manifestation to be close at hand. I look for the fulfilling of the vision that we might then perform together the mighty work of the ages.

Let us begin anew.

I place my hand upon the forehead of those who would be initiated further in the service of the World Teachers. I seal all who will hear again and again the word of Jeremiah and take unto themselves this fire infolding itself, even this descent of the I AM THAT I AM. It is not only a gift of prophecy but it is a gift of the future that is become the present. It is the gift of the descent of your own causal body and all that was ordained from the beginning for you to fulfill in your individual divine plan.

Thus have we tarried.

Thus does the Light go forth from the altar.

And all who are so blest will understand the need now for us to send forth souls of Light for the revolution of Sanat Kumara. It is called Woman's Revolution. But the sign of the Woman clothed with the Sun is the sign of the coming of the Guru, the sign of the eternal Mother Flame in the person of the Ancient of Days returned to the very center of the chelas of that fire. Therefore, beloved, it is

---

<sup>3</sup>Holiness unto the Lord. Exod. 28:36-38; 39:30, 31; Isa. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

<sup>4</sup>The Holy City. Rev. 21:2, 10-27.

<sup>5</sup>Christ the chief cornerstone; no other foundation laid. Ps. 118:22; Matt. 21:42-44; Acts 4:10, 11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7; I Cor. 3:10, 11.

<sup>6</sup>The sacred stone where God is, is a reference to the Bethel Stone (bethel meaning "the house of God"), the stone upon which Jacob rested his head the night he dreamed of the heavenly ladder (Gen. 28:10-22). In the sermon prior to the dictation the Messenger explained that according to tradition Jeremiah took the Bethel Stone with him when he journeyed to Ireland and that it became the coronation stone upon which the kings of the House of David were crowned. Some scholars believe it to be the Stone of Scone, which now rests under the coronation chair in Westminster Abbey.

<sup>7</sup>The arcing of the flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat. See 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 371 n. 8.

a revolution of the sons and daughters of Sanat Kumara. And it is called Woman's Revolution, for truly it is the initiation of the Light of Maitreya - my own flame; and it is a dear flame given to me by God.

This initiation of my flame and of the Mother Light is for the perpetual flowing from you of the mystical seed of the Cosmic Christ as the preaching and the teaching, as the covenant come again, even written in the inward parts<sup>8</sup> of the soul and the chakras and in the heart and in the living temple of our God. All these things are fulfilled where the mind and heart of the chela meet Sanat Kumara.

The meeting place of heaven and earth is in the Word that flows, in the Word incarnate. Where the Word is precipitated in Matter, where you stand at that point of the delivery of the Word, there is this meeting place, there is its sending. And we send you by the Light of the Faithful and True;<sup>9</sup> for as we have said, there is a war ongoing out there, outside of this circle of fire. We send you, then, to defeat the fallen priests, not only of Judah and Israel but of Lemuria and Atlantis - the very same ones, fallen by their misuse of the Light of the Mother, the eternal Flame of Sanat Kumara.

Come forth, Mighty Victory! Anoint those souls of Light who will go forth in America to counteract the feminist revolt against the living God, [yes, to counteract] the fallen ones who would raise up the perversion of the life-force and declare it to be the norm of life and therefore by that very act set the seal upon America of the internal destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Let these fallen ones be exposed! Let the Truth be heard! And let the lambs of God now put on the mantle of the Lamb. Let the sacred sword of Jeremiah be in your hand! And let us defeat these individuals who spread abroad [their] lies, who infiltrate families and the home, mothers and fathers, children and [the halls of] education, bringing forth their godless philosophy of the Nephilim in this age, called "humanism" to give it that sense of innocuousness. For who in defending humanism could possibly be against human beings? And, after all, is not the age one of human rights?

Well, we have gone over this ground before. It is the age of the divine right of the Woman and her seed. It is the age of the divine right of the righteous Branch and of the Light itself. It is the age of righteousness [and of the soul's right to be righteous else know the recompense for unrighteous deeds].

Let the unrighteous leader be cast down! I denounce him as sitting in the seat of the throne of David where he has not the authority of the Word! Let the exposure come about! Let it be known! For I am in the very heart of the Lord God Sanat Kumara and I come for the purging, that the true Son of God might be raised up.

Let the seed, then, of the Son of Light become the foundation of a new city, a new understanding, and truly a new mission. Let those who in their hearts bear the banner of the World Teachers, my sons Jesus and Kuthumi, stump for the revolution of the Coming Buddha who is come. Let them stump for the Light and against the anti-Light. Let the lines be drawn.

Let there be a very specific manifesto of this Woman's Revolution stating the case of the divine right of the true woman of God and those rights which can never be given to the fallen ones, which they seek to take unto themselves having not earned them on the path of Light.

There is a sharpening of the tongue of the Lord. It is a two-edged sword. You will bear it! You will be it! You will transmit my fire! For I, Maitreya, with the banner of the World Mother, do champion and enter the fray.

I champion the Light of the raising of the Mother Flame within you, the prophecy of the fulfillment of Israel. I champion your word as my word, as the message of Sanat Kumara. We come for the manifesto of Alpha and Omega. We come that all may read clearly, simply, that which is of the

---

<sup>8</sup>I will put my law in their inward parts. Jer. 31:33, 34; Heb. 10:16, 17.

<sup>9</sup>The Faithful and True. Rev. 19:11-21.

Light and that which is not. Let the preaching and the publishing of the Word be for the rallying of the hosts of the Lord and the judgment of the fallen ones!

Let the dance of the virgin souls of my people truly be the dance of Shiva. And let the Holy Spirit be felt now! Now, therefore, I send it as the portion of my own being upon you. Upon all who can receive it - the portion of my own Spirit is upon you! I breathe it forth and I transfer the sacred breath. Purusha. (Parousia)<sup>10</sup>

And my dispensation and my anointing shall be for all time and space of those who come under the dispensation of the righteous Branch. I AM the Cosmic Christ representative, very much a part of this Community, very much a part of the day-to-day plans for the Inner Retreat. Make haste to divest yourselves of those things of this world that are excess baggage. Let the alchemy of the sacred fire transmute them into supply that may be laid upon the foundation of the city we would build. Yes, it is an inner city. Yes, it is an outer city, being a citadel and a fortress unto the lovers of God.

I am with you now for the Victory. And I watch the signs of the watchman of the night, Saint Germain, who places his hand as the right hand of the age upon the governments and the economies of the nations. His right hand as the prophet of Israel is upon this and every nation and upon the fallen ones in their meetings and upon those who would betray the people. The hand of Saint Germain is upon them! And he does hold them and stay the action of their wickedness that the faithful and true followers of the Light might now enter in to the very streets of the earth and command life free by Truth and its sword!<sup>11</sup>

I AM in the Amen and in the heart of the AUM. I AM Maitreya, Mother Flame in action!

It is an exercise of stillness to be in the heart of the Christ and the Buddha. It is an exercise of action to go forth and implement the Word. Bless you for your constancy in the yin and the yang of Life whereby we are able to bring to you, Keepers of the Flame, the deeper mysteries of Life.

You are our First Love.

---

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 19, 1981, 2:34-2:53 p.m. PDT at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. It was the final event of the Seminar of World Teachers: How To Teach the Teachings of the Ascended Masters held July 6-19. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Maitreya's direction for clarity in the written word.]

---

<sup>10</sup>Purusha [p-roosh]: Sanskrit, lit. man; soul or spirit, the animating principle in man, the Spirit as passive as distinct from the Prakriti, or creative force. Parousia [pa-roo-zee-uh, puh-roo-see-uh, puh-roosh-ee-uh, puh-roosh-uh, or par-oo-see-uh]: Greek, lit. presence, being near, coming; advent or return, Second Coming of Christ. It is possible that the Sanskrit and Greek words converge in the Divine Word to exemplify the Second Coming of Christ as the raising up of the Divine Principle in the heart of every individual.

<sup>11</sup>i.e., sacred word

# Chapter 71

## Beloved Mother Mary - August 1981

Vol. 24 No. 71 - Beloved Mother Mary - August 1981

The Emerald Matrix:

The Perfect Light

I

Divine Wholeness

My Definition of Church

The Messenger Enters the Temples of the Fallen Ones for the Judgment

1981 Ascension Day Address

Hearts attuned to the Divine Will, I come on this day of Victory<sup>1</sup> to impart to you the essence of my heart's devotion to that will that has become the very momentum of my service to life here below - the will of the Father and of the Son. I welcome you to my heart and I draw you near to the hour of your own victory of Love.

In commemoration of the Divine One who sent me forth in the beginning in the great descent, so I AM come to reinforce the ascent [of the Light, i.e., Christ consciousness] within each and every one of you. In that reinforcement of holy purpose, won't you be seated.

This is an age of many spirals converging. This is an age when the coils of consciousness that have not borne fruit must be cut off. Fortunate are those individuals for whom when the judgment comes there is the removal of the particular coils [which are] offensive to the Divine Light and yet [there is] the retention of the integrity of the Whole.

You have come to pursue the Divine Wholeness and that for a momentous purpose. For we live in an hour when the experience of nonwholeness is very much to the fore in many lifestreams upon earth. Think, then, that the individual who declares [his own Christ] wholeness as his individual declaration of independence [upon the Rock of the Christ, Jesus] must bear not [only his own] but the entire collective consciousness of nonwholeness of the planetary sphere of his evolution.

The judgment of the Lord God, then, in sending to this earth souls who had abdicated their preeminent position in the Divine Whole is to [consign them] to that place of nonwholeness for the reinforcement [within them] of the experience of that which their free will has chosen.

It is often the case that although individuals do not perceive in themselves the absence of the Divine Whole or the specific vibration of nonwholeness, they perceive it very clearly in others. There are many brands of nonwholeness upon earth, as many as there are labels on the tin cans in the

---

<sup>1</sup>August 15 is the feast day commemorating the assumption (i.e., ascension) of the Blessed Virgin into heaven.

grocery stores. Thus, although you may perceive the quality of nonwholeness in another you may still not identify your own brand, though it is well known by them.

The experience, then, in a common denominator of such a vibration of nonwholeness is that the entire collective consciousness of the people engaged in this aspect of their [souls'] education might take in and perceive the ramifications that where one aspect of the Law is broken and nonwholeness appears, all aspects of the Law are compromised. And the corrosion of the wholeness of the soul then continues, eroding away other areas of selfhood not originally intended by a single act not [taken] in good conscience.

Realize, then, that there is a collective destiny. It matters not into which hole the individual has fallen, for any hole results in a descent to a lower level of being. And therefore, although some take pride in their own state of sinful consciousness while pointing the finger at others, in reality it is part of a common spectrum, a miasma of the unreal. And there is no sin that is sacred and there is in reality none that is worse than any other. For when one is outside of God one is simply outside of God, and that is the area of outer darkness.<sup>2</sup> And that outer darkness happens to be the arena [of] life for many upon earth. Many individuals already dwell in outer darkness, and therefore we come to break the spell.

You yourselves [have] come into the Light. You have found comfortability in the Light through the violet flame. You have come into a point of reconciliation where you can abide in the state of the wholeness of your God-free being at the same time [as] you can tolerate, until the supreme undoing and transmutation, an absence of wholeness. You can tolerate, then, some portions of Darkness even while you are comfortable, and increasingly more so, in the Light that descends in answer to your call.

Many upon earth have not made this adjustment nor are they capable of so doing. So fragmented is their state of consciousness that the Light that would come upon them would only accelerate their Darkness. "And if the Light that is in thee be Darkness," as my Son said, "how great is that Darkness!"<sup>3</sup> Indeed that Darkness is wont to become greater in the presence of the Light in some whose commitment is not to the great God-free being of all.

We come, then, in the Flame of the Divine One, the Flame of the Universal Mother. We come to contemplate life on earth. For the movement of life, as the movement of the solar systems and the galaxies, is [the great] onrushing toward a cosmic purpose - the movement of the great inbreath of God and your own acceleration to the goal of the ascension.

It is in this hour of the release of the Light of my causal body that I may bequeath to you an even greater momentum of my own Victory than ever before because of cosmic dispensations of Light. And therefore by transferring this to you, I may catch you up in the mantle of my own being and show you from the perspective of far-off worlds the ongoing nature of Light and Darkness upon earth.

This I would do, for you are about to enter in to a journey to the Inner Retreat. You are about to confirm, as God has willed it, your own support of a Place Prepared - a most necessary place for all who would come apart and be separate from the downward spirals of Darkness and enter, in Community through the universal Church, that oneness, that statehood of divine awareness that allows the collective of the saints upon earth to be the magnet for the drawing down of all that is required for the fulfillment of a golden age.

Therefore I turn your attention to this very subject of wholeness. For we gather around the Great Central Sun. We bow before the Light of the Father-Mother God. We are immersed in the Light! And we determine, as it has ever been in the heart of the Messenger, to lower this Light into manifestation that souls might be saved.

---

<sup>2</sup>Outer darkness. Matt. 8:10-12; 22:1-14; 25:30.

<sup>3</sup>How great is that darkness. Matt. 6:22, 23.

You have heard that the dispensation of the 1980s is a new consciousness, a new opportunity. Indeed, it is the opportunity for convergence of spheres and hence for the entering in to the Guruchela relationship of many hearts upon earth. Many disciples of the Universal Christ will come to know Lord Maitreya through his Person and his Teaching. Many will be caught up in his mantle. And this is the prophecy that comes forth from my heart and it will not fail!

I AM the sponsoring Light of Lord Maitreya even as I AM the sponsoring Light of the Lord Jesus. I come with the mantle of the Cosmic Virgin and I sponsor the third point in the triangle of Christhood: your own unfoldment of that perfect will to be that is the definition of [your] Christhood. [It is your] perfect will to be in the wisdom of God, in the very Love that expands and expounds upon that wisdom, makes it intelligible and understandable to all lesser evolutions, is the balm of Gilead of understanding passing through the sea of life, uniting hearts in a common wavelength of cosmic purpose.

We see, then, almost a mad acceleration toward self-destruction simultaneously with a very intense search [for a path of spiritual understanding] as well as a divine acceptance by many souls of the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood. It is the sign of many cycles turning. It is the sign of a certain confluence of cosmic forces from the Great Central Sun and the converging of cosmic rays.

Were you astronomers and astrologers of the New Age, I could give to you the mighty mathematical formula of many converging forcefields, light waves, energies, [the] bursting of stars, [the] dying of stars - a whole galaxy of activity that is resonating the Divine Will of God from the Great Central Sun and therefore having its effect on earth and her evolutions and on many others as well. The perception of infinity by the very crystal of the emerald ray enables one to be objective over many things and to be somewhat dispassionate when regarding the heavier conditions of karma that from time to time produce the swelling [of adversity] and the turbulence in life.

Blessed hearts, it may be said and indeed it can be said that you are not your karma. For in actuality you are light-years removed from the point of origin of certain karmic conditions which you find now coming upon yourself [for resolution]. The very curve of space, the very configuration of the stars results in a crossing of pathways formerly trod.

Thus, inasmuch as you are in an exalted state of consciousness in the glorification of Almighty God, you may look upon that karmic encounter, the knock at the door of being of an age-old debt, and say, "Though it was my former self it is not my self today," and therefore in that objectivity remove the greatest burden of all - sin, the sense of sin, guilt and shame, which automatically binds you to a former state no longer your own.

Therefore, with Christly aplomb let us move together with the momentum of this hour and of the Great Central Sun Magnet. Let us move together, then - I as your Friend of Light and Mother of eternal cycles - against the returning emissaries of past sowings. Let us defeat the synthetic selves that are cut out in an infinite line of mechanization man - cutout paper [tigers] that will be consumed by the eternal Flame!

I desire your recognition of how much greater is the God that you are this day than it was in the hours of the sowing of the seeds of *les fleurs du mal*.<sup>4</sup> Blessed ones, all have sown the seeds of "the flowers of evil" and yet one may pull them up when they return full circle in and among the weeds also sown in previous ages. My blessed hearts, the heart of God in you is real and greater in its beating and its rhythm than all of the discord and dissonance of the imitation of that great heartbeat!

I cannot come with the gift of the Emerald Matrix or the emerald ray without an exposure. I must expose the Truth of your own Divine Reality but I may not walk away from you without exposing also crumbs of consciousness, though seemingly insignificant, that would yet deter you on the Path

---

<sup>4</sup>Les Fleurs du mal [French, The flowers of evil]: a collection of poems by Charles Baudelaire first published in 1857 largely concerned with the themes of revolt, decay, and eroticism.

if they were allowed to germinate and propagate. Thus there must also come the exposure of the lie of the antithesis of Reality. And you who are the devotees of my heart welcome, then, the tearing of the veils of illusions even when those illusions are tied to one's fondest beliefs and most sacred cows.

Blessed hearts, even those institutions greatly revered, such as the Catholic Church itself, must come under the scrutiny of the heavenly octave. And one must not retain the idolatrous consciousness that merely because a dispensation was given that therefore the human mind itself is invulnerable or cannot become [vulnerable], then, corroded and corrupted by vice entering therein.

It is the Church itself as the universal Mystical Body of God that stands in all ages in all time and space against which the gates of hell shall not prevail.<sup>5</sup> But human institutions rise and fall. And when a human institution is no longer a vehicle for the ongoing cycles of the Eternal One, then we must find another chalice - yea, not only find it but raise it up, forge it, create it and then, fashioning the most noble crystal chalice, pour into it the new wine that will not be taken by the old bottles<sup>6</sup> of an orthodoxy that has been corrupted by the machinations of those very fallen ones of whom you have spoken this day.

The entering in, then, into the company of the saints of this false doctrine and dogma must be perceived not as that which is the [Teaching of the] eternal Hierarchy nor the descent of the divine revelation [of the Holy Ghost] nor of the apostolic commission of my very own Son. But, blessed hearts, realize that it is upon the Rock of the individual Christ Self [of every member of the Mystical Body of God] and not upon the flesh-and-blood consciousness of Peter or of his successor that the rising or the falling of the Church must rest.<sup>7</sup> Would we, then, place something so divine as the institution in heaven and on earth of the Mystical Body of God in the fragile chalice of the human will or human frailty? I tell you nay!

The Rock of the Church lives today in the hearts of those who are its true saints both within and without its ranks East and West and even those who may be devotees of Zarathustra or of the Lord Confucius. For that [Body] which consists of the true and the faithful ones of God is [truly that Universal Church which maintains] oneness [in the Spirit] with the Lord [Jesus] Christ [and the saints in heaven]. And that name, the name of the living Saviour, as the rose by any other name that smells as sweet, must be perceived as something vastly more cosmic and universal than the mere manifestation of [the Christ by] a single individual, even though that individual [be the World Saviour and his] name be Jesus.

Understand that the Christ of Jesus is greater than the man or manifestation but is the universal Presence of the Son of God - his own divine identity appearing and reappearing in the avatars of all ages. Understand [that] it is the quality of the heart's devotion and the [one-pointedness of souls] and the penetration of that [Christ] Light [within their spirits] that comprises the Universal Church. And therefore let us be free even of the idolatry of an institution, as some have entered into the idolatry of the Lord Christ - which is to say, looking after the very limited matrix of definitions prescribed by a doctrine that was not truly dictated by him nor received by the Holy Spirit but rather construed [by a false hierarchy who] in their fear of the loss of [members sought to control them by fear through a false doctrine and dogma].

And those appointed to be shepherds of my sheep therefore must not contrive doctrines out of fear and then justify the end by the means or the means by the end. For these justifications result in corruption, in self-deception, and ultimately the withdrawal of the mighty Truth of reincarnation, of [the] preexistence [of the soul], of the law of karma, and of the fall of the angels and the raising up of the saints, whose hour is come to judge those very [fallen] angels who have been their overlords for many, many ages.

---

<sup>5</sup>Gates of hell shall not prevail. Matt. 16:18.

<sup>6</sup>New wine into old bottles. Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37, 38; Climb the Highest Mountain, p. 257.

<sup>7</sup>Upon this rock. Matt. 16:13-18.

Therefore, let the Church be understood as the white cube that is at the very heart and base of the threefold flame of Life. Let the individual recognize himself as the living Church. For not a cathedral nor an institution but a heart that beats one with the heart of God, this is my definition of Church. And this is the altar where I worship the one God - the altar of the heart that beats in the living Son in embodiment, the altar where the supreme sacrifice of self is day by day making its mark for the victory of the total Body of God.

Such a sacrifice is not too great for me to ask of you because it is not too great for you to make. For you have already come this far to pursue that point of Reality. You have already said, "I will give all that I AM to discover the grain of Truth, the single grain which when assimilated will result in my own instantaneous cosmic awareness of self."

Yes, this grain of Light is the [nucleus] of [the] seed atom of the soul. Yes, this point of Light is available! And that sudden realization of inner Godhood can come to you when the fetters of the outer coils and conditions of life are cast aside. Because you stand fearless! Because you know the Lord thy God liveth! Because you know there is an inner design and matrix and there is a point of identity that will endure beyond the rise and fall of the Roman Empire and of Babylon the Great and of all of the fallen ones and the seed of the wicked! [Because] you know that the real identity of self within you shall endure and [therefore] you cleave to the Rock - the Rock that is higher than the I that affirms the Rock!<sup>8</sup>

Most blessed hearts, as I AM the bride of the Holy Spirit forever infused with that Light, so let yourself become the bride of the Lamb<sup>9</sup> and let the purposes of God be made known.

My beloved Raphael desires to impart to you, each one, a focus of the healing thoughtform, that it might be the magnet of your wholeness and be the answer to the prayer of the Mother for the casting out of those demons of drugs and rock [music] that invade the subconscious and nest there and are almost imperceptible to the outer consciousness merely because the outer consciousness is already colored and coated by their vibration.

What will produce the divine innovation? What will produce it save the grain of Light, the seed of the Word, the compressed essence of the sacred fire within you? How shall we proceed except to invoke and intercede more and more for that transfer of Light that finally illumines the most darkened recesses of the subconscious, allowing you to see the enemy of thyself and with the sword of the Spirit in hand to slay the antithesis of your most cherished dreams, virtues, loves, and joys of life.

Our beloved El Morya, whose heart has been so fired with the will of God in his service to the Lord Jesus Christ, is one with me as we seek to forge in you the Diamond Heart of God's will. This Diamond Heart, blessed ones, contains the sacred fire, the divine plan not only of your own wholeness and mission but of every lifestream connected to your heart in the mandala of the victory.

You see, the assignment of God is not so simple as to stop with your own self-mastery lest this become a preoccupation, reinforcing pride and even spiritual ambition. But the assignment of our God is for the mandala of souls of Light comprising a Community all its own [to be God-victorious in the mutuality of mercy's flame and self-transcendence].

Thus, you are responsive and responsible to all who are tied to you whose filigree light passes through your heart - threads of sacred fire interconnecting hearts through the heart of Shamballa, [who is] Lord Gautama, the Lord of the World. Thus when you think of all of the facets of a carved diamond heart and the many reflections and rainbow rays that appear, consider the joy of moving freely, interacting with all who are a part of this mandala of the Lord Jesus Christ and all whom he

---

<sup>8</sup>The rock that is higher than I. Ps. 61:2; Climb the Highest Mountain, pp. 304-6; Corona Class Lessons, pp. 253-54.

<sup>9</sup>The marriage of the Lamb. Rev. 19:7-9; 21:9.



represents in the Hierarchy of celestial hosts [reaching] to the throne of the Ancient of Days.<sup>10</sup>

Consider, then, the work of Lord Gautama in transferring to the Inner Retreat that flame. Consider why, therefore, his heart and meditation are upon the blueprint of all souls of Light. It is for the victory of the Whole. And no other victory will suffice for him, for beloved Kuan Yin, and for those of us who tarry with earth and her evolutions, waiting not for one soul but for many souls, many sons, to come into captivity<sup>11</sup> of this diamond matrix of God's will.

O it is a love that is intense - this love for the Divine Will of God, for the beauty, the compassion - this passion of angels for that mighty blueprint of Life! But, beloved hearts, the love for [God's Divine Will] must catch fire in your heart because there is a part of it in your heart that ignites the full fervor of the surging of your devotion to serve night and day for the externalization of that Will. And every component of its externalization is a moment of the ecstasy of God's love bursting as the joy of crystallization, the joy of bringing forth in this dimension all that is the within!

And the joy comes in the very experiencing of life itself! And it comes in knowing that the kingdom, that specific consciousness of God, coming out of heaven to earth is being realized. And with each successive building block of life and all of the components of the scene [of the Lord's Work] of which you are a part, there is the inner knowledge that the victory is nigh.

For you have known from the beginning that with the crystallization in the physical octave [of the Divine Will], then and only then would the hour of your own victory come - even the same victory that is the path of the ascension. All of us who have walked that path have rejoiced that our footsteps and the fiery coil of ascension's flame [upon us] might be to all following after a greater and greater magnet unto the Sun.

O Light of the Sun of each one's I AM Presence, Light of the Sun of Being, now let thy Light Rays unveil the conditions of Europe, Paris, London, Berlin, Madrid, Amsterdam! Let there be the revelation [of what is taking place in] Rome and Vienna, Belgrade, on and on. Let there be the revelation of conditions in Moscow, the cities of the plains and of the steppes, cities of South America and Africa, and [the circumstances of] those individuals dwelling as nomads, those who know the desert, the barren hills, [and] those who are retiring in their villages. Let there be a transfer to [all] souls of Light of an awareness of world pain, of the intrigue continuing of the fallen ones and their gods, [and] of the bliss of the saints even in the hour of their crucifixion.

All things occur simultaneously, but the point of Light, the point of acceleration is the point of the heart of the Messenger and those who are the chelas of the will of God - the point of the heart that we have set as the orifice for the descent of Light and the ascent [of the soul]. Ascending through the heart of your own Messenger, you find the doors of life opening unto my own heart, you find our oneness, you find our love spanning the octaves. And as you have heard, the crucifixion of the Mother in the heart of her chelas is an ongoing reality, for only thus can the soul endure the crucifixion with the Mother of the World upon the cross that is the lawful initiation of life in this hour.<sup>12</sup>

Blessed ones, I come also to reveal a mystery and an ongoing initiation of the Messenger to you, that you might realize that many initiations that occur in her life, interacting with the hierarchs of the ascended hosts, are not made known to you. But this one we shall tell, for it involves your own path. It is the implanting of the very being of the Guru in embodiment, not only in the hearts of the chelas, as has already occurred, but [also] in this hour in the very temples of the fallen ones.

This is the commemoration of the descent into hell. And where is hell but in the state of consciousness of the one who has fallen the farthest from the point of Divine Reality. And what is the purpose of our entering in there into these depths of vibration? Why, beloved hearts, you might have guessed - it is for the call of the judgment that there might be an acceleration of the judgment [of

---

<sup>10</sup>Ancient of Days. Dan. 7:9, 13, 22.

<sup>11</sup>Captivity. Pss. 14:7; 53:6; II Cor. 10:5.

<sup>12</sup>The hour of the Mother's crucifixion. Mother Mary, 1981 PoW, pp. 203-12.

the consciousness of the seed of the Wicked One]. And [their] self-denial of the Great God Self now becomes their denial of the Presence of the Guru herself representing Sanat Kumara, and therefore [their denial of the Light intensifying from within their own inner darkness becomes] a hastening of that very karmic condition which results in [their facing the outer darkness of their own creating,] the final judgment and the second death.

For as we have seen and contemplated through the eyes of Alpha and Omega, we see, as you also must [see] that there must come a cutting off of these coils of [the] consciousness [of Evil] that have a way of enduring even beyond the judgment [of the perpetrators themselves] for the very laws of physicality and incarnation. There must, then, be the cutting off and the binding of the tares into bundles.<sup>13</sup>

We of the ascended [hosts, the] Archeiai and Archangels perform our work with our legions, and the one embodied performs the service of the spoken Word and the Call. Therefore every resonating judgment call from the heart of the chela who is the chela of the will of God in the Mother will resound in the heart of the Messenger, as the Electronic Presence of the Messenger is now in this hour inserted in the very temples of those who are the serpents, the seed of the Wicked [One], the Watchers and their godless creation.

And do you know, beloved hearts, [that] that presence in miniature form of the full Electronic Presence of the Messenger within that heart center of these fallen ones becomes an instantaneous irritant? Yea, more than an irritant - it is the Presence of the Lord Christ gainst whom they rebelled long, long ago! And this is the Emerald Matrix that must come to those who have denied the emerald Word of the Son of God. And therefore the matrix itself is for the canceling out of all that would deny it, for [it is written: "Whosoever will] deny me before men, him will I deny before my Father."<sup>14</sup>

And therefore there is already the attempt of the fallen ones to compensate [for] and [to] cover over this mighty Electronic Presence, but it cannot be so. And the more they will cover [it] over, as the action of the oyster covering over the sand, the more they will find the causal body of the Messenger growing within them until there will be then and there a displacement of the anti-God and the full manifestation of the victory of God himself.

Do you see, blessed ones, how scientific is the formula of God as his descent into earth is that great determination that you heard expressed even in 1976 in celebration of the Fourth of July? The word went forth, "God has decided to save the earth, and he has decided to save it through you!"<sup>15</sup>

Each and every one of you becomes, then, a component for this grand divine design that engages unreality and transforms it into reality. And all that has passed since that hour in dispensations of Light and all of the Teaching given forth is an implementation of that Word. The implementation of that Word is for the Victory. And these are among the many mysteries of God that must come to pass ere the swallowing up of Death by eternal Life and of Darkness by Light, and the casting of Death and Hell into the lake of fire.<sup>16</sup> All of this we are about.

We are One and you are not separate from us, nor is any one of you separate from the beating heart of the Messenger. You must see that this nonseparation is the strength and the original fiat of God. For God has never declared himself independent of you, and yet some of you have declared yourselves independent of him! Separatists have you been. But I am for the Union! I am for that union with Archangel Michael. I am for the divine union of the Lamb with the souls of God, and I affirm it! And I adorn life where I AM.

And I stand where you are and I increase by a little bit the blessing I have imparted to you with

---

<sup>13</sup>The tares among the wheat. Matt. 13:24-30, 36-42.

<sup>14</sup>Whosoever shall deny me before men. Matt. 10:32, 33; Luke 12:8, 9.

<sup>15</sup>The Goddess of Liberty, "God Has Decided to Save the Earth!" July 4, 1976; see Radiant Word, 1987 PoW, p. 112; audiocassette B7657.

<sup>16</sup>Death and Hell cast into the lake of fire. Rev. 20:13, 14.

that holy oil last evening. I take it, I intensify it! And by that slight intensification, now another layer of substance is consumed; and it is one of the veils that has hid from you your Divine Reality. Of all gifts of my heart that I could give on this hour of the celebration of my ascent to the throne of God it is this one - the consuming of a veil of maya that you might see God as he is and know me as I AM, your Friend of Light!

In the victory of the Flame of Shamballa I await you at the Inner Retreat.

---

1.21

**“I AM the Miracle of God”**

Mother's Miracle Mantra

To be given while standing for God

In the name of the Light of God that never fails:

I AM the miracle of God!

I accept a miracle this day.

I demand a miracle in every level of the chakras of my being and in the Five Secret Rays!

I demand the miracle Light of the Eternal Christos, the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and the full power of the Ascended Master John the Beloved:

Blaze forth your miracle Light! (3x) Burn through!

I call for Ascended Master Jesus Christ miracle of perfection in my heart, in my third-eye, in my throat, in my crown, in the solar-plexus, seat-of-the-soul, and base-of-the-spine chakras.

Blaze the Light of Alpha and Omega! (3x)

Whirl now the seven chakras! Spin them by the power of the Seven Mighty Chohans of the Rays!

Blaze the Light of the Maha Chohan in the secret chamber of my heart! (3x)

Lo, I AM God's miracle this day!

I AM his miracle made manifest.

I AM his miracle consciousness in action.

I AM the blazing Light of the Great Central Sun miracle of Life - perfecting and resurrecting all in me that is of worth and of sacred fire and of nobility.

Blaze the Light through! (3x)

I AM God's miracle this day. And I accept his miracle in me as the fullness of that proof of the love of the Father and the Son through the Mother and the Holy Spirit.

In the name of the miracle Great White Brotherhood, Amen.

Invocation by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, July 9, 1982, John the Beloved Seminar on the Life and Teachings of Jesus Christ.

---

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, August 15, 1981, 2:39-3:19 p.m. PDT, during the four-day

seminar Emerald Matrix: The Perfect Light held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Prior to the dictation the Messenger read and gave teachings from Origen on First Principles on the subject of fallen angels. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.



# Chapter 72

## Beloved Archangel Raphael - August 1981

Vol. 24 No. 72 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - August 1981

The Emerald Matrix:

The Perfect Light

II

Ascend the Mount . . .

Come to Our Heart

“Let Us Build the New Church!”

With the sign of Saint Francis, I, Raphael, come before you for the transfer of Light that is necessary from the very heart of the Archangels that you might compose for us a nucleus of Light, a mosaic of peace, and the activating principle of the white fire of purity unto the action that is required. We have assembled you and you have responded to the magnet of our heart. We come for renewal and a focalization of our messages released at the beginning of this year.

The Class of the Archangels has ramifications. And as you assimilate our Word out of the heart of Brahman, we may therefore extend, amplify, and crystallize those elements of those dictations that themselves are sealed, until by devotion the golden seal may be broken and the opening of the ampule of oil may reveal the descent of the balm of Gilead and of white fire for the return to Godhead.

Most blessed ones, devotees of the path of the Lord Christ East and West, I have heard the prayer of the righteous, I have heard the call of the unrighteous, I have heard the plea and the plea bargaining of the fallen ones with God. And I say his mercy does endure<sup>1</sup> unto all who have sent forth mercy by answering the call.

As you have meted it unto life, so life metes unto you that portion, that cup running over of mercy's flame that is the softening of the garment and the penetration of the marrow of the bones and the purification of the blood and the clearing of the mind. Even so, violet flame from the heart of mercy is God's extension of another domain and dispensation for Lightbearers to amalgamate, to come together in the Inner Retreat, and to bequeath to life even those dispensations of the ongoingness of Truth.

For Truth is our banner. Truth is the healing unguent and the agent of the Holy Spirit. When you are immersed in the fires of Truth and all things within you are true to the plumb line of being, can aught else manifest, I say, than perfect health and wholeness?

---

<sup>1</sup>His mercy endureth for ever. ps. 107:1; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 74-75.

Let us lay the foundation of Truth as master masons of old! By the Light of Godfre, even George Washington who laid the foundation of mystic masonry and led the cause of freedom in America, truly it is the building and the rebuilding of Solomon's temple and ultimately the pyramid of Self [that we are about].

Let the true masonic order arise as those who have come and reincarnated from the guilds of Europe and those who have been the builders of the great cathedrals. Let the engineers of the modern age arise. Let them design a temple [to accommodate] the very draft of the Holy Spirit and its descent from the [highest] point of Light. [Let the architecture be] for the entrapment, if you will, of the dove of the Holy Spirit in the physical temple itself.

Let those who pursue the understanding of spiritual engineering in Matter realize that dimensions, angles, and the mathematics of life are for the captivating in the molecules of Matter of the infinite frequencies of the stars. Of old the master masons learned the proportions of life that unleash the resurrection flame from within. And the Great Pyramid, revealing the course of events past, present, and future, is the great prophecy that time and space one day shall be no more and only the resurrection flame shall show the enduring Light of individual identity.

Let the lifestreams of the will of God who know that this earth must be transformed and [that] there must be an acceleration to the etheric plane also recognize that [through] the establishment of the New Age Community [at] the Inner Retreat there is a place infused with the violet flame and the emerald ray [for soul] transition [into successively higher planes of God-Self awareness]. These evolutions [who are of the First Ray of God's will and chelas of El Morya] will be among the first to transit from the more dense spheres to the etheric octaves without passing through the change called death - in fact, taking with them that which is of Nature, accelerating the very earth body, accelerating until [through them] the experience of all life becomes rarefied and purified because of the very acceleration of physical atoms.

When physical atoms are accelerated - death replaced by the living flame of Life - then, you see, old age, disease, and death can appear no longer. For the very quivering of the flame, the very vibrancy of the Spirit precludes the manifestation of that which is anti-Light. You might say the cause of the absence of wholeness upon earth is the deceleration to the point where vibration itself contains death rather than life because the quickening is not there. The very quickening of the Holy Spirit in Matter makes that Matter a vessel for the Holy Spirit alone, for the Divine Wholeness, for the eye of God manifesting!

Therefore understand the principle of the violet flame. For the transmutation of death in all of its many forms and the manifestation of life sets a new standard, a new experience, a new dimension. And in that plane there is no disease. For disease cannot exist where there is the purity of the Light any more than disease can exist in this octave when in the presence of the [antidote] that nullifies that very condition.

Thus, beloved ones, the very conditions of limitation are due to the allowance by those who have free will of [the human] experience and octave to fall beneath the level of the individual Christ Self of all. Now some of you have questioned your own ability to live in the plane of the Christ Self at all times. I tell you it is possible. [With God] all things are possible! And the very possibility of the permanent presence of your own Christ Self [manifesting] within you has been demonstrated by the saints and is demonstrated by those who walk the Path with you in the fullness of God-mastery.

I speak of the Messengers. I speak of the saints past and present and future. I speak of those who have truly become the Word made flesh. Look upon the example of Jesus Christ, Gautama Buddha, Mother Mary, and even more modern saints and realize that they have been the Christ incarnate. And where they have been, miracles and healings of the Holy Spirit have occurred. Witness your own Saint Francis. Witness, then, the precious hearts of Light who have been luminaries by their very transparency.

Blessed ones, realize, then, that the sign of Saint Francis is the sign of the open door [through] the very heart and nexus of the cross for all who follow after him to realize that the fullness of his path is the Christ incarnate and [that] nothing less can fulfill the promise or the mighty work of the ages that he came to set forth.

Understand that this presence in the earth through you and through the Order of the Clares that is truly for the purification of all things is the means whereby an entire evolution may transit to that which is Real from the level of the Unreal. For all that is below the level of the heart of Christ is yet in that transient state of impermanence; but all that passes through the nexus of [the Sacred Heart, of] the fire of the fiery seraphim, [all that is purified by] the very Blood of Christ that is the essence of Alpha and Omega is here on earth to manifest that perfection by which the worlds were framed!

Realize, then, that this is a concrete proposal that I bring - that Christ be formed and reformed in you and that you realize that anyone or any institution that does not allow for the fullness of this divine expression within you is not affording you the opportunity to fulfill your inner vows made before the Lords of Karma and the living Saviour before your incarnation.

Remember, then, that the outer standards of the Franciscans, then and now, were not sufficient nor were they the epitome of that envisioned by Saint Francis. Thus that one passed from the screen of life [with a] broken heart [as did] his own Saviour. The breaking of the heart of the Son of God upon the cross of the crucifixion must not be in vain! It must be that those who follow [in his footsteps as disciples of the Word] recognize that first principles must be studied, they must be appropriated, [they must be embodied]. And all who walk truly after the Spirit must be of the independent sort that [Saint Francis] was, willing to reject anything and everything and all for that very present manifestation of Truth.

Truth is considered a questionable commodity even in the minds of those priests who in this hour consider that all things are yet relative. But, beloved ones, things are relative only as they relate to the absolute standard of the living Word. And that Logos has come, his voice has been heard, and his saints have embodied that Light!

Thus we see the Mystical Body of God and the Church Universal as the composite of the saints and not of those who have failed in the path of sainthood. Let us distinguish, then. Let us go where the doves have flown! Let us go to the heart of the Blessed Virgin who holds undiluted the promise of the fulfillment of the Community of the Light!

Let us go with Mary now in consciousness to the Inner Retreat. For this hour of the celebration of her Assumption is her manifestation of Victory. And in this twenty-four-hour cycle the Blessed Virgin has held, as I have held her hand, a mighty matrix for the descent into the physical octave in the Place Prepared of that opportunity for all who have been dissatisfied with compromise in institutionalized religion East and West. Here is the place where there are no holds, where there is only the undoing of the bar and the barrier, where all may experience the expansive Light and the regeneration, the rejuvenation of the joy of Christus.

Christus living within the temple - nothing less will suffice! This is the path of Mary. This is the path of those who would keep alive upon earth the true and the living witness of the Saviour and the witness of Buddha and the bodhisattvas and Zarathustra and of an undiluted sacred fire!

Do you wonder whether your four lower bodies can take the undiluted sacred fire of the saints of heaven? I tell you it is myth and old mythology to say that this is not allowed and that this is not the requirement of the hour. I say it is so! And all of you can become representatives of the Most High God, representatives of the Lord Jesus.

There is no intermediary necessary save Christ the Lord of your own temple. And therefore go through the High Priest that has ordained you to rise higher and higher than those matrices [hanging] over from previous ages and centuries which have closed over the portals[ - the gate to the city of



Jerusalem now sealed - ]where once Christ walked in the fullness of his Great Causal Body of Light.<sup>2</sup>

Let there be the opening of the way! Let those who are disappointed in orthodoxy, both laymen and the priesthood, [come apart from] their disappointment and experience the new life and the new covenant! For the eighth covenant is upon us and it is the Light of the Ruby Ray. It is the fullness of the glory of Sanat Kumara!

Let there be a preaching of the Word to those who are bound in the shackles of a priesthood that no longer affords the full glory of the Light [of the Cosmic Virgin] to descend into the soul - a path that no longer proclaims the individual crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension for every humble soul of God, a path that does deny it, preferring one only in the place of the many who must now become the Body of the One upon earth [and in heaven].<sup>3</sup>

Let us not only repair the Church<sup>4</sup> but let us build the new Church! Let the gates of the temple open wide! Let us experience the New Jerusalem! And let all who are of the Light fear not to come inside; for it is prophesied, for it is the gift of God of the ages.<sup>5</sup>

My heart moves through the saints East and West in their imploring of Almighty God for answers. There are many who dare not speak. Yet in their hearts the disappointment reaches momentums of despair and even that great heaviness of the spirit that comes to all who must be crucified again for the sake of the Living Witness.

Blessed hearts, there are those who have accepted the barriers and who cannot understand how to burst through the doors and open wide the gates to receive the Saviour who is still outside of the great cathedrals of the world. For he would not be admitted in this hour, beloved ones, even as Lord Gautama himself is [in some quarters]denied entrance into the temples of the Buddha [and Buddhism].Do you not realize this? [It is because] those [of East and West] who worship this day wish for the most part to worship at a point where their own understanding has remained in a comfortability. But, beloved ones, the acceleration [afforded by the Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Ascended Master, the Lord Gautama Buddha] is unheard of and unknown [midst their orthodox followers].

And therefore I bid you understand that [in] this hour Christ the Lord is not welcome in his own Church, whether of orthodoxy, whether of Catholicism or of the Protestant churches. Had it been so, [had my Son been allowed to preach openly in their midst and from their pulpits,] there should be a manifestation on earth [today] for the overthrow of the entire conspiracy of Antichrist. Let it be said that there are hearts pure and perfect within the Church; and yet many of those who control the release of Light are not of the Light but are wolves in sheep's clothing.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore we have come on the outside ourselves to build again, to assemble the remnant seeking not the approval of outer councils but the inner approval of the Holy Spirit. And this, then, must be the sign of the acceptable offering, the sign of the Holy Spirit's descent upon you.

The Holy Spirit will stand with a great measuring rod and with a sacred fire! And only when the inner Light reaches that certain crescendo will the fullness of the Holy Ghost be poured out upon you as the sign of the approval of the Light and the approval of the presence of Truth within the abode of the temple of God. Realize, then, that no mere mortal, whether the individual or the collective councils of Church and State, may approve the heart that is pure before God.

Let those who have a mission upon earth in this hour have the courage, then, to leave the old

---

<sup>2</sup>The gate Jesus passed through on Palm Sunday is sealed because it is said he will pass through that gate in his Second Coming; hence his followers for 2,000 years have been denied the joy of walking in the path of his victory through the gate of his victory, there to claim their own in his name.

<sup>3</sup>The Body of the One. Read Rev. 7:9, 13-17.

<sup>4</sup>In 1206 Francis of Assisi was given the commission by Jesus to repair his church.

<sup>5</sup>The New Jerusalem. Rev. 21.

<sup>6</sup>Wolves in sheep's clothing. Matt. 7:15; Climb the Highest Mountain, pp. 421-23.

boundaries and to ascend in this hour with my own beloved Mary. I bid you ascend with her!

Ascend the mount of your individual transfiguration! Ascend the mount, then, of the Inner Retreat! Ascend the mount of the builders who fear not to build that which is a temple where God may be glorified because it is a temple of the heart. [This inner temple is] reflected in the outer building that is necessary for the sheltering of the Ark of the Covenant and the Word and the Law and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters that shall remain - even as the Emerald Tablet of Hermes Trismegistus does remain - as the sign of the inner alchemist and of the outer alchemist who has attuned with the inner Light.

The mysteries of God are in the heart of Mary. And the heart of Mary will speak to all who are inclined toward the purity of the virgin vessel. In this hour of world tribulation, in this hour of the tribulation<sup>7</sup> of the saints, let us pray together. Let us commune together. Let us break the bread of Life. And let us understand that God has purposed to accomplish his purpose in you in this hour!

Your perception of Truth, your sensing of the Divine Light and the eternal Love Flame, your sensing of the Great White Brotherhood and the angels that surround you, [your] sensing of the continuity of this Body of God, [your] sensitivity to Alpha and Omega - all this is yours, experienced in the heart of the Mother Flame, experienced in the heart of the saints who are with you!

This sensitivity to universal Life is strengthening, opens up the orifices of vision, even the third eye, that you may behold reinforcements of the Lord who has come to take his Church unto himself, to take his Body unto himself, and to receive the waiting bride<sup>8</sup> as the soul perfected in Love.

O walk the true Path, my beloved! Be undaunted! And fear not the judgment of those who have never yet entered into the secret chamber of the heart though they may be your superiors in life.

Therefore, let the Christ arise. Let the Christ in you rise to overthrow the lordship of the fallen ones whose judgment has come! But though their judgment come, they are unwilling to give their place, to cede their throne to the Lightbearer. Therefore they must be unseated. Therefore the Faithful and True and the armies of heaven<sup>9</sup> come forth to instate the servant of the Most High God in the occupation of the transparency of the Emerald Matrix. Be the transparency of the Blessed Mother! Let the Light flow through you!

And now go forth, my Son. Go forth to be the comforter unto brothers and sisters on the path of Light. Be the comforter [comforting them with the good news] that, yes, indeed, God is come to earth and the Lord Christ has called his own. There is redemption. And the holy orders are instituted once again, based upon the Body and the Blood of Christ, based upon the true communion [of saints and the Holy Communion celebrating Christ's Body and Blood manifest in his Church], based upon the living seraphim who appear once again to announce to each one, as they announced to Francis of old, the supreme initiation of the stigmata.<sup>10</sup>

Understand that this stigmata does occur in this hour at the etheric level in the etheric body that there might be a witness upon earth by the living saints of the perpetual crucifixion of the Lord until the hour of the return and the salvation of all who are the children of the Light. Therefore, behold

---

<sup>7</sup>Tribulation. Isa. 10:20-27; Matt. 24:15-26; Mark 13:14-23; Rev. 7:14.

<sup>8</sup>The bride, the Lamb's wife. Rev. 19:7-9; 21:9.

<sup>9</sup>The Faithful and True and the armies in heaven. Rev. 19:11-21.

<sup>10</sup>The mystical stigmata [Greek, lit. "marks"] is the scientifically inexplicable appearance of the wounds and corresponding sufferings of the Lord by sharing his suffering for the expiation of the world's sins. The visible stigmata may be open wounds or simply oval marks or scars which bleed, either periodically or constantly, and cannot be healed by medical treatment. The invisible stigmata inflicts the suffering of the wounds without physical markings. Francis of Assisi, the first recorded stigmatic, suffered a wound in his right side, and his hands and feet were pierced by nails of black flesh. Catherine of Siena, in a prayer of humility which the Lord granted, asked that her physical stigmata be made invisible. Over 320 physical stigmatics have been confirmed as being by divine action, including the twentieth-century stigmatist Padre Pio.

flaming seraphim! Behold thy Saviour! Behold, thy Redeemer liveth!<sup>11</sup>

And therefore because it is true and because I, Raphael, Archangel of the Fifth Ray, have come to you as the servant of the Most High God, as the servant of your own Mighty I AM Presence and [of] Christ, the Lord of your temple, you can overcome! You can bring healing to the Body of God who know not the way to turn! You can bring healing and enlightenment to all those who are the representatives of Christ upon earth.

My beloved, I hold the vision before you of one, one servant of God in great pain and burden - the one who is pope in this hour.<sup>12</sup> I hold before you that vision, for it is a crucifixion that is also for the world and for the body of saints. But, beloved, it is a crucifixion without the full understanding consciously of all that is involved in the salvation, the healing, and the transmutation of the planetary body.

Each soul in his hour receives that Light of the crucifixion. But those who have the gift of the violet flame and the gift of the science of the spoken Word and the wielding of the sword of the Spirit may go forth in the name of Mary, conquering in Christ's name, and therefore not be bowed down physically but actually [be] regenerated by the sacred fire renewed in the healed etheric body, walking the earth in the etheric plane and in the etheric consciousness, conquerors of life, conquerors of Death and Hell, reinforcements of the Word, and duplicates one by one, as the Electronic Presence of the Lord Jesus Christ manifests where they are.

I say, then, great changes are coming upon the earth and upon the institution of the Church. Stand firm. Be ready and hold the line of life. Hold high the cosmic cross of white fire. And the ministering angels of the Ruby Ray and the white fire cross shall be unto all of the saints of good cheer and saints of good courage the illuminating Light, the powerful Light, the transforming Light!

For some must come apart and be separate from that very institution which must go through the throes of change, of transmutation, of a burning heat, of the melting of the elements of consciousness,<sup>13</sup> and a reforging of vessels that can receive the fullness of the sacred fire necessary for the bringing in of the great golden age.

I say go before the saints of earth. Clear the pathway! Call the brothers! Call the sisters! Call the Lightbearers! And let them come apart and let them lay the foundation that must be built. For when the temple comes tumbling down, as there was the destruction of the temple in Jerusalem, the alternative must already be set lest the weaker souls be lost; for they know not the way to go and they cannot see their shepherd.

Let them see the shepherd through you, my beloved. Let them see that all is well and Christ the King does reign as the head of his Church. Let them know that God has already provided the answer, that the alternative is set, and that the way to the Inner Retreat is the way to the heart of the Blessed Virgin.

I commend you unto the keeping of the Lord Christ and his Holy Spirit. I commend you into the communion of the saints of the Great White Brotherhood. I commend you unto the peace of God and the new mission that is before you.

I seal you in the Emerald Matrix of your own Christ Self. I say let it be. Let it appear. Let it unfold. Let it crystallize! And may you be and become all that God has in store for you, all that thou art, all that God was and is from the beginning unto the ending of your divine manifestation.

I AM Raphael. I AM the angel of healing. I AM the consort of Mary. And we have not left the

---

<sup>11</sup>My redeemer liveth. Job 19:25.

<sup>12</sup>On May 13, 1981, Pope John Paul II received bullet wounds to the abdomen, arm, and hand requiring 5 1/2 hours of surgery and months of recovery as the result of an assassination attempt in St. Peter's Square by Turkish terrorist Mehmet Ali Agca.

<sup>13</sup>The elements shall melt with fervent heat. II Pet. 3:10, 12.

earthly scene nor the true Church nor shall we leave it unattended. We are the votive Light. We are the Keepers of the Flame of immortal Truth. Together we stand upon the Rock. Stand with us, for it is the hour in which we win! And we win all the way for the perfection of the Mother Light in every soul of her heart upon earth.

O company of the faithful, come to our Heart! Come to our Heart! We would renew the faithful with the healing balm of Light.

---

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 16, 1981, 1:58-2:40 p.m. PDT, during the four-day seminar Emerald Matrix: The Perfect Light held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California.

## 72.1 “Francis, Go and Repair My House . . .”

Vol. 24 No. 72 - “Francis, Go and Repair My House . . .”

“Francis left the town one day to meditate out-of-doors and as he was passing by the church of San Damiano which was threatening to collapse with age, he felt urged to go in and pray. There as he knelt in prayer before a painted image of the Crucified, he felt greatly comforted in spirit and his eyes were full of tears as he gazed at the cross. Then, all of a sudden, he heard a voice coming from the cross and telling him three times, ‘Francis, go and repair my house. You see it is all falling down.’ Francis was alone in the church and he was terrified at the sound of the voice, but the power of its message penetrated his heart and he went into an ecstasy. Eventually, he came back to himself and prepared to obey the command he had received. He was quite willing to devote himself entirely to repairing the ruined church of San Damiano, although the message really referred to the universal Church which Christ ‘won for himself at the price of his own blood’ (Acts 20, 28), as the Holy Spirit afterwards made him realize and he himself explained to the friars. . . .

“Francis set about repairing the church in obedience to the command he had received from the Cross. He had absolutely nothing to start with, but he devoted himself to the task wholeheartedly, loading his own back with stones, although he was worn out with fasting. He begged help in the form of alms from those among whom he had lived as a wealthy young man, and he was not ashamed. People eventually came to help him in their devotion to him, because they could see already that his was no ordinary holiness. With their cooperation he repaired the church of San Damiano and another dedicated to the Prince of the Apostles, followed by a third dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, all of which were abandoned and in ruins. In this way the work which God afterwards planned to accomplish through him on a spiritual plane was mysteriously foreshadowed in a visible, material fashion. Like the three churches he repaired, the universal Church of Christ was to be renewed in three different ways under his guidance and according to his directions, his rule and teaching. The voice which he heard from the Cross, which repeated the command to repair God’s house three times, was a prophetic sign which we now see fulfilled in the three Orders<sup>14</sup> which he founded.”<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup>Francis of Assisi (c.1181-1226) founded the Order of the Friars Minor in 1209, the Order of the Poor Ladies (or Poor Clares, as it came to be called) with Clare of Assisi (c.1194-1253) in 1212, and the Order of the Brothers and Sisters of Penance in 1221.

<sup>15</sup>Taken from Saint Bonaventure’s “Major and Minor Life of Saint Francis,” in St. Francis of Assisi: Writings and Early Biographies, edited by Marion A. Habig, 3rd rev. ed. (Chicago, Ill.: Franciscan Herald Press, 1973), pp. 640, 798.



# Chapter 73

## Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus - August 1981

Vol. 24 No. 73 - Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus - August 1981

The Emerald Matrix:

The Perfect Light

III

The Emerald Tablet of the Heart

The Sign of Unalterable Change

I AM indeed Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus. I AM a Light, an eternal Light that has burned brightly in the scene of thy passage through earth. I have kept the torch alive and this one thing I have sent - it is the message of the Great White Brotherhood that thou art immortal, O man, and that this mortal coil is not, never was, nor indeed can be thine own identity.

Thou art cast down into the vales of limitation governed by mortality, cast down only by thine own downward thought and thought transference to Matter whereby the alchemy of mind is become the alchemy of thine own self-created Matter microcosm. And therefore, thou hast descended by law to the lowest level of thine own creation that thou might fire it with reality or withdraw the fire and separate it from the earthly. In so doing, the downward creation must collapse and the upward creation must rise.

Thus, we are here together - I, the above; thou, the below - to survey the scene, the scene which thou hast created in ignorance and perverseness, the scene that others have also created for their rests<sup>1</sup> aggregate, a conglomerate of downward thoughts of the many. Thus observing the plight of souls who took flight to experiment with free will, I, Hermes, Messenger of the Gods and also the one called Mercury, have tarried, lo, these tens of thousands of years and beyond that there might be a torch of remembrance, an inscribing of the Law upon the emerald tablet<sup>2</sup> of thy heart.

For, lo, the emerald tablet in the secret chamber of thy heart is even now unveiled by thine own Holy Christ Self, the priest-philosopher-scientist who officiates at the altar of unalterable change. It is that change that must come, that must be because I AM and because thou art also the God-man.

It remains for thee, O alchemist of the sacred fire, to differentiate the elements of earth and fire - the [Adam] Kadmon<sup>3</sup> who is of the earth earthy and the one who is of the heavenly. It remains

---

<sup>1</sup>Rests. n: remains, remnants, relics. (Now rare.) The Oxford English Dictionary.

<sup>2</sup>The Emerald Tablet. A treatise on alchemy by Hermes Trismegistus.

<sup>3</sup>In the Cabala, Adam Kadmon, the primordial or heavenly man, is regarded as the image of everything in heaven and on earth.

for the application of the sacred fire, by name the violet flame, for the separation to occur. And the separation cannot occur except regeneration occur simultaneously; and thou canst not ascend without regeneration. Thou canst not identify as the immortal one without the rising spiral of the inner Light.

Therefore I say, read the emerald tablet of the heart. Study the alchemy of thy self, for upon the tablet there is written not only the alchemy of the Macrocosm but the precise uses and misuses of the steps of precipitation whereby thou hast wrought both the Self and the anti-Self.

Regeneration, then, is the sign of those who are endowed with a living flame. Without that living flame, nor the violet light nor the resurrection spiral can appear. Thus those who are marked by the sign of unalterable change are those [who are] also marked by the white cube, the philosopher's stone - the stone which the builders rejected that is become the chief cornerstone of thy temple.<sup>4</sup>

Those who have the abiding presence of the Lord, YOD HE VAU HE, must recognize the immutable nature of this I AM THAT I AM and be about their Father's business.<sup>5</sup> Ye are his workmanship and ye are his workmen. Let the Father be known in the Son, even as I AM known to my own Son.

Blessed hearts, Tat Sat Tat. Even the vibration of the word of the Sun-emanation is a kindling light.

What wilt thou bring, O mortal, to the altar of change? What wilt thou bring? All except the inner fire must remain without. Bring the fire. Bring the elements four. Bring also the former experiments of thine alchemy, unsuccessful attempts to forge the Light-hearted one.

Let us see how the violet flame with the ingredient of the Ruby Ray and the action of the mathematics of the emerald tablet can result in sacred transmutation and the deriving of that purified essence, even the refined gold of permanent Selfhood. For some, you will do well to take with you an ounce of precious substance. For others, you will scarcely be able to contain or carry the gold that comes forth once you discover the secret of the ages - the dissolution of the not-self without loss of the Real Self.

Today the practice is still prevalent [of] the casting out of the self in its entirety, for men have not learned to extract the Light. They do not know that they were created by God as God-manifestations. They do not understand that indwelling, as the Light matrix of the emerald, there is absolute Truth and a reality that far transcends the vessel that is temporary.

All who have come forth in the name of the ancient wisdom, in the name of the Ancient of Days have not only proclaimed but [also] demonstrated the laws of immortality. We have been passing the torch of this divine alchemy for millions of years upon earth. For we have known that except our Brotherhood convey it, the sense of the eternality of the Self would be lost in the sense of the mortality of the fallen ones, who have nowhere to go except in the reduction of the coil of selfhood to its native nothingness. Nowhere would there be the proclamation of eternal Life except the Ascended Masters descend, taking on, then, the likeness, the form, the body of a man and therefore dwelling as the son of man that the Son of God might appear.

Earth has not been without the avatara. But this is an hour of great transition and great requirement where those who have been the recipients time and again, such as you, of the presence and the peace, the harmony and the enlightenment of such as we, must now receive the torch to be [and to become] all that you have witnessed [of the Adam Kadmon] for many hundreds of thousands of years upon earth. Thus no new avatara may descend except there be the magnet upon earth [of the inner alchemy of the Spirit in] those who are the ancient souls who have returned again and again.

It is time for the turning of the great alchemy of Life. It is time for the reflecting pools of many

---

<sup>4</sup>The chief cornerstone. Ps. 118:22; Matt. 21:42-44; Acts 4:10, 11; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.

<sup>5</sup>My Father's business. Luke 2:49.

souls to reflect the fullness of the Spirit. It is time for the singing of the song [of Hermes Trismegistus] by all of the powers within, all of the initiatic symbols, all of the reinforcement of the will. By thy will, sing the hymn of the Sun and be the Son! By understanding, and not perverseness or ignorance, affirm the law of regenerative being and know that unless there be regeneration in the here and now, there cannot be regeneration in the hereafter.

We have convened this retreat to the sanctuary of the heart that you might contact the emerald tablet. And when we have touched you with our emerald fire it will connect you to your own tablet of the emerald ray and to our own, which is not mythological but remains sealed in the archives of the retreat of the Great White Brotherhood.

I come, then, to bring forward to your remembrance, to your chakras the memory of the appearance of Sanat Kumara, the memory of your own identity in God, the desire of your soul to conquer by the test of the ten each perversion of the twelve gates of the temple. Study, then, the Law of Life as taught by Gautama Buddha. Understand well the Ten Perfections of the Law, which he has delivered to you.<sup>6</sup> Know what is the meaning of the test of the ten [through] the ten-petaled lotus centering in the solar plexus, the place of the sun below the heart in the Matter sphere. This flaming sun center and its tenfold path is the focusing of the Light of Aton in Matter.

By the establishment of the sun of one desire within the desire body, all energy and life that you have ever sent forth will rush homeward to the center of that place of the sun. One-pointedness of desire to be God, his emissary, his messenger, his manifestation - this one-pointedness results in the immediate manifestation of the Great Central Sun Magnet, the great sun disc. Centering, then, in the desire body, all karma, positive and negative, all energy ever qualified by the Word or the Work returns to the Sun for redemption.

Therefore in the action of the heart, in the Light of the heart and its twelfefold path, in the meditation and initiation of the secret chamber of the heart, generate and regenerate Light! Light! Light! And let it be the expansive Light of the great sun disc that calls home all the rays of the desire body that have gone forth as covetousness or envy or jealousy or ignorance. And the emanations of [inordinate] desire include all of the misappropriations of the twelve solar hierarchies.

Therefore let them return. And see to it that when they return, there is a fiery furnace of Solar Light burning there in the place of the sun that they might be consumed and the radiation of the purest desire of thy soul to be God may emanate to all the earth; and all evolutions of God may feel the remagnetization of divine purpose within that body.

The test of the ten is the path of selflessness, surrender, [and] service through sacrifice. Walking this path, [you may set] the great example. For unless the children of the Light, who are of God but have a lesser attainment of Light, shall master the desire body and the desire-emanation, they themselves cannot nor will they see eternal Life. But they will see that wrong desire leadeth unto death. Thus, should they descend lower in vibration than the sun center of the desire body without regeneration, without rectification of waywardness, their souls [would] be in jeopardy to be swallowed up by the negative coils so prevalent and momentous upon earth.

Let the children of the Sun hitch their chariots to God-desire! Let them be taught at an early age to master desire and all of the tastes and the sensations of the senses. Let them be taught to identify with the inner Light. Let them affirm: "I AM immortal! I AM a manifestation of God! I AM the Son of Light! I AM the emanation of the God Star, Sirius. Light and Life are my joy and I demagnetize the coils of Death unto the victory of God's love where I AM."

I therefore counsel you to endow the Matter self, each of its vehicles, with the violet flame, with the call to the resurrection fires, with the mantra "I AM the Resurrection and the Life." I counsel you to consider what is the necessary formula of Being. I call to your hearts to intensify devotion. I call to your souls to come into the inner temple of the heart, to enter into the silence of the Buddha

---

<sup>6</sup>Ten Perfections. Gautama Buddha, Quietly Comes the Buddha; or 1975 PoW, pp. 89-146.



for the stilling of the senses.

When you gather in conclave and offer invocations to the Word, you establish the forcefield whereby the Truth may be given. And there are requirements of the Law - the coming together, the building of the spiral, the oneness of hearts, the violet flame platform. Therefore we come on the fourth day of this gathering but we have just begun to teach the Law. We have just begun to unveil fragments that lead to the whole of the inner tablet.

Realize, then, that this is the purpose for establishing Summit University - that a group of souls might work together in the sacred fire as alchemists to draw forth enough of that Light to create the necessary cradle into which we may project some new teaching of the Law, some further pushing back of the veils of ignorance, and the binding on the planetary scale of perverseness. There is an alchemy of hearts; there is an alchemy of souls.

We dare not speak, then, of higher mysteries if there be some who have entered in whose hearts are not pure toward the Light of Sanat Kumara. We await, then, the establishment of the receptive forcefield. And I would say that at advanced levels of Summit University it is necessary for the Messenger to select a small body of devotees whose calling it should be to maintain that forcefield by devotion and dynamic decree, whereby we might build upon the uncompleted spirals of the past. [For we would continue from] where we have left off for want of the necessary matrix to carry higher and higher a teaching that surely must be set ere this dispensation is complete for the foundation of the Law that will be given to incoming souls in this and succeeding centuries.

Let us recognize that the Teaching par excellence is the great gift that we have. Let us realize that the climate must be perfect - the environment, the application of hearts. Some must build. Some must concern themselves with administration or the preparation of the food or of other needed activities. But some must act for all to keep the flame of the flow of the Teaching.

It is not that the Messengers, such as I and all of the Ascended Masters, are not ready in all hours of the day and night to transmit the Word and it is not that the Messenger [in embodiment] is not ready. It is that she must wield the sword of the Spirit in defense of your yet fragile identity that is assailed by fallen ones even when you know it not.

And therefore it becomes of paramount necessity to defend the very life and Light and the flickering flame of souls who bring a tiny morsel of selfhood to the altar. And the winds of the Holy Spirit must fan it, expand it, enliven it, transfer to it the Divine Will and the water and the bread and the wine. And thus, keeping the flame with the Blessed Mother of Christ on behalf of the Lightbearers of earth becomes the most important part of the service of one who stands in our stead in the physical octave.

Let us realize the great opportunity, the joy, and the mercy of God unto us. Let us realize that that which has been lost and that which has never been revealed can be transferred and secured and held in your own archives if you but realize that it is the Teacher and the Teaching that must be protected and sealed and revered, that you also might become the Teaching and ultimately the Teacher.

In these hours you are so surfeited with teaching and so much Light and all that is already in store in the archives that it is not always easy for you to understand how much more could be given and how much more should be given even though beloved Alpha has declared that the work of the Messengers is complete.<sup>7</sup> Blessed hearts, this is also a mystery of the divine alchemy, for the work is complete in the setting of the formula of Life but the deciphering of the formula must remain the work that is ongoing. And if you cannot crack the formula, how will it avail you?

Therefore it remains for the love-fires of the heart of devotion in those who stand at the top of

---

<sup>7</sup>Alpha's seal upon the works of the Messengers. 1981 PoW, p. 223.

the pyramid to melt with a fervent heat<sup>8</sup> the formula that we have transferred that you might come to understand more of the meaning of the Om Tat Sat Om,<sup>9</sup> that you might come to understand the expansiveness, the reality, the mansions, the initiations of your own causal body, and the way to journey there and the life that can be lived.

We rejoice that you have responded to set aside a place prepared as an inner retreat for the ongoing work of the Brotherhood. We will rejoice when all is functioning and secure, that we might proceed with certain planetary activities that are necessary for the acceleration of all evolutions of earth.

I desire now to continue to transmit to you that which is myself, that portion which I would give to my very own Son. I come forth, then, to share with you my Body and my Blood and this is the meaning: These are the coils of the caduceus of Alpha and Omega of my own being and witness to the Truth, the very specific Light, then, that God has placed within me of the Cosmic Christ - the Light-emanation that I have made my own out of the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ.

Therefore, I impart to you my Communion, which is the communion with all saints through my heart. One in adoration with the heart of the Lord Christ, then, partake of the Christ consciousness of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood. And as you assimilate that Word, know that it is a magnet for the precipitation of your own Christhood and the sealing of our fellowship in the flame of the divine alchemy.

O Lord of the sun and the moon and the stars and the galaxies and sun centers, I call thee forth! Lord God, the Almighty One, the All, come forth. Let thy mighty light rays endow this substance with the perfect flow of the Alpha and Omega that is mine own to give, to impart, with which to initiate the opening of the emerald tablet and of the law of each one's own being.

By the emerald ray I stand in the invincible Light of Truth! It is this Truth of each one's own immortal being that I desire to impart, O God! Therefore be thou the All and the transmitter of this Communion.

I, Hermes, thy Son, thrice blessed by thy Holy Trinity, bow before the one Light. [Holy Communion is served by Hermes through the Messenger.]

In imparting to you the essence of myself, I impart the essence of my desire. And if you think upon this, every gift of yourself to another part of life must also contain the vibration of your desiring. Think, then, upon the responsibility to transfer only that God-desire that will uplift and exalt the immortality of the one within the soul.

Now I would tell you what is my heart's desire and the desire of my soul of the ages. It is this - that once the Inner Retreat is won, it shall be so sponsored and endowed by Lightbearers throughout the world that there will be those who will be able to come forward in their meditation upon the Higher Mind and draw therefrom the disciplines, the learning, the inspiration of all fields of endeavor of which I have been the sponsor, in the name of Sanat Kumara, for these many, many centuries.

The call has gone forth for this university of the Spirit to embody every branch of human learning infused with the Divine. Therefore I have imparted to you this desire of my heart and, if you will have it, also the germinal seed of enlightenment in that particular area of your own devotion. And thus I am committed to bring forth, either through the Messenger or the individual alchemist within the laboratory of his own heart, the unfolding of the ongoing spiral of his own particular calling or discipline or profession, his unique service to life. This may come to the tutored heart, whether educated or uneducated in the worldly sense.

Thus if you desire to see breakthroughs in medicine, in technology, in all forms of the healing arts, in meditation upon the bringing forth of the avatars of Light, in farming, or in any other area of service be it music or art or any of the disciplines necessary to the forward movement of this

---

<sup>8</sup>Melt with fervent heat. II Pet. 3:10, 12.

<sup>9</sup>Om Tat Sat Om. [Sanskrit] Om That is Being Om; I AM THAT I AM.

Community and its opening to the golden age, so dedicate yourselves, so call to me, so call to the Masters of the Great White Brotherhood who will sponsor you with my own causal body. And let there be an opportunity for souls of Light to study, to learn, to share, to experiment and work together.

And therefore let all that I have imparted be brought home and bequeathed to the Lightbearers of this generation, that we might see that which is beneath reflect that which is above and the above be the magnet polarizing the beneath to a higher spiral of experience. Let us see the mighty spiral of the ages turn! Let there be a turning of worlds! Let there be a turning of planets! Let there be a turning of the solar system! And let all comprehend new life, new meaning, new experience, and new birth.

I AM Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus. I AM the everlasting Light going before the Community of servitors of God, bearing the torch of illumined action in the name of the Lord of the World Gautama Buddha. I AM the servant of Sanat Kumara and the Most High God. Let us blaze a trail to the summit! Let us make use of the land that God has given us for the supreme Victory.

I say to you one and all, neglect not the heart; and call the sacred fire to melt and transmute daily all hardness of heart, spiritual neglect, and records of death surrounding the sun center of your own heart chakra. Let us be diligent to expand the heart, for out of it are the issues of life.<sup>10</sup> Out of the heart is the fullness of joy, transmutation, self-transcendence, God-realization! Let compassion rule the mind and let the divine intelligence of your native divinity rule the heart. And let the heart and the mind be one, and let the soul be the originator of both.

I contemplate a return, in the name of Kuan Yin, to Summit University this fall that I might continue to expound upon the readings of that which remains of the teaching that I have set forth. May there be a gathering of those who understand the mercy flame to be the highest offering of Self upon the altar of the world for the benefit of the forward movement of the I AM Race.

I come in the name of the Divine Mother - Mother of Mercy, Mother of Christ, Mother of All.

O fragments of the emerald, appear! Fragments of the divine alchemy, be drawn together now, for I decree it in the name of the I AM THAT I AM.

---

This dictation by Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, August 17, 1981, 5:35-6:46 p.m. PDT, during the four-day seminar Emerald Matrix: The Perfect Light held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Prior to the dictation the Messenger gave a sermon on "Hermes the Thrice Great." Available on the Emerald Matrix: The Perfect Light, 16-audiocassette album which includes lectures, decrees, songs and dictations on healing given through the Messengers Mark and Elizabeth Prophet with instruction on the use of the science of the spoken Word and Buddhist mantras for healing; dictations from the Angel Deva of the Jade Temple, Mother Mary, Saint Germain, Archangel Raphael, Hermes, Lanello, God Mercury, Astrea, Hilarion, the Goddess of Wisdom, and Cyclopea; over 20 hrs., A82121. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

50.01

### **Flame of Healing**

Beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, O thou beloved immortal victorious threefold flame of eternal Truth within my heart, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Helios

---

<sup>10</sup>Out of the heart are the issues of life. Prov. 4:23.

and Vesta, beloved Hilarion, Pallas Athena, Archangel Raphael and the healing angels, beloved Jesus the Christ, Mother Mary, the Maha Chohan, beloved Mighty Cyclopea and Lady Master Meta, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth!

In the name of the Presence of God which I AM and through the magnetic power of the sacred fire vested in me, I decree:

1- Healing Flame of brightest green,  
I AM God Presence all serene,  
Through me pour thy Mercy Light,  
Now let Truth make all things right.

Refrain: Flame of consecration wonder,  
Let my mind on thee now ponder  
Service to my brother stronger  
And the fullness of thy Power.  
Flame of consecration healing,  
Keep my being full of healing,  
Mercy to my brothers sealing  
By the grace of God Desire.

2- Flame of Healing, fill my form,  
Vibrant Life in me reborn;  
God within me, make me Whole,  
I AM healing every soul.

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here  
and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding,  
and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!  
Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!



# Chapter 74

## Beloved Kuthumi - September 1981

Vol. 24 No. 74 - Beloved Kuthumi - September 1981

The Promise of the Victory at the Royal Teton Ranch

I AM the Sponsor of the Inner Retreat

Out of the Light of my heart I AM come to the Inner Retreat. And I am here at the behest of the Lord Jesus Christ, who has spoken to me this day at the Royal Teton Retreat where we have also gathered in rejoicing and in deliberation of all that must take place and all that we will do together for the victory of the Light here.

Therefore by circumstance and the exigency of the hour I become the first to transmit by the spoken Word the Light of the Royal Teton here.<sup>1</sup> And thus it is with great joy that I salute you who have been with me for many centuries, you who find yourselves the nucleus here, drawn together by the thread of contact, by karma, by the Call, and by the fervor of the devotion of your heart.

Thus we trust and we obey. How are the pillars of life, even the foundation of the temple of the soul, trusting in the Hierarchy unto the God Star! You are obedient to the Call and, I trust, will always be in the daily details that are a part of the building of the temple.

Many years ago I promised this Messenger that when great numbers of souls would come I would sponsor the place. And therefore she sent out the call to me, and I have been so preparing and so holding this land and this forcefield. Can you not see as I do that there is in fact almost no limit to the lifestreams who could converge here? In fact, the limitation is not space but the time and the timing of the heart, the devotion therein, and the presence of the threefold flame.

The limitation is self-appointed by those who would be followers of God and yet do not come bearing the cup of joy, the cup of Light, and the cup of mercy. Light, joy, and mercy are essential ingredients that those who form the circle of Light and are truly the builders might be here together and might commune in the heart of Shamballa.

Why, think of it, this is the Western Shamballa! This is the radiating point unto this hemisphere of the very heartbeat of Gautama Buddha! And he has waited long for that hour when the flame of Sanat Kumara, because of the response of the disciples of the West, might also blaze forth in that certain measure of uniqueness that is in the Temple of Shamballa. Therefore the radiance of the Light of the Lord of the World can be felt as needlelike rays going forth all over the world.

And the hallowed forcefield of the mountain and the earth can also be felt by those who are attuned to our path and to the blessed Lord's footsteps; for he does make his rounds, traversing the earth as I sometimes do with my own disciples. Our Lord Gautama enjoys walking and talking on

---

<sup>1</sup>This dictation by Kuthumi was the first to be delivered at the Inner Retreat.

the highways of life, for thereby he is anchoring through the blessed feet into the very earth body the stabilizing Light of Shamballa.

There is indeed cause for great rejoicing! And here at the Royal Teton Retreat we do rejoice! We do recommence the consideration of all that is indeed possible, all that perhaps was not thought to be possible even by our bands a decade or more ago. For the necessity of the establishment of the authority of the chela within the space, within the mountain, contacting the fires of the earth, this had to come to pass - the space provided for the extension of Gautama Buddha's aura through the Mother, through her call, through the disciples of the Buddha and the Mother.

Therefore you see, when the auric emanations of the Ascended Masters must stop at the edge of a given property because of the smallness of its size, when [they] must be, then, confronted by properties of private citizens who have free will to determine the radiation, there is a certain limiting of the radial light of the mirror-like effect that should occur wherever we hold our conclaves. Here there is land dedicated to the people, surveyed by the government of this nation, sealed in the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain. And thus, rippling through the nature kingdom, through the trees, through the ancient focus of the Yellowstone, there is an extension [of our forcefield] even beyond that which is the deeded property.

Blessed hearts, most fortunate are you who understand the golden path of the Buddha and the teachings that have been given by our Lord - fortunate in the understanding that the initiations of space, and I speak of cosmic space, come through the heart of the Buddha, and of time and the timing of all cycles through the heart of the Mother.

We see the flowing of the streams and the mighty river of the Yellowstone marking the time of the cycles of the Mother's Light within you. That flowing river is indeed symbolical and actually a focus of the Kundalini Light of the Mother passing, then, along the spine of the property and therefore magnetizing the raising of your own ascension flame from the base unto the crown. And even the mileage<sup>2</sup> itself denotes symbolically and actually the milestones of the seven chakras and of the Eighth Ray that is the secret chamber of the heart. Realize, then, that even in these simple analogies all has been planned from the beginning. And, as El Morya would say, "From the beginning we were winning!"

Blessed hearts, in the very center of the diamond, the yellow diamond of our rejoicing in the expansion and explosion of illumination's flame from our retreat anchored here in the physical octave, then, we also turn our attention to those who are the bereaved, the neglected, and the masses who ignore the Great Law, those who are under the pall of the spell of death, even the Nephilim cult of death and the gross ignorance of their own Great God Source. These who [mourn while they make merry, idling away the life-force God gave,] come under the vibrations of fear and doubt and even superstition; many of [them] do not have a threefold flame and others have subjected themselves to the mass hysteria that has passed over the earth since that fateful event of Jonestown.<sup>3</sup>

Blessed hearts, I bring understanding, a torch of knowledge, and the fullness of the compassion of my heart that is one with our Jesus Christ as we serve together in the office of World Teachers. We summon, then, those who would teach men the way. And we call for the publication of our very beginning lessons on the Corona Class, that all might understand the light of the halo and the divine wisdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Let these teachings go forth to angels in embodiment who know that they must walk in the way of the shepherd, bearing the shepherd's crook that is the symbol of the raising of the Light of all.

We, then, [are] understanding of your own disappointment in this assailing of the bastions of Light [by] the daily journals.<sup>5</sup> Blessed hearts, we who understand all that is upon you and your hopes and

---

<sup>2</sup>The Royal Teton Ranch borders the Yellowstone River for eight miles.

<sup>3</sup>Jonestown. See 1981 PoW, p. 172 n. 22.

<sup>4</sup>Jesus and Kuthumi, Corona Class Lessons . . . for those who would teach men the Way, 1986.

<sup>5</sup>Refers to newspaper articles which appeared the preceding week in Los Angeles and on September 20 in Montana's

your joys must remind you of the great victory that is already won and of all of the support of the Great White Brotherhood that you have had in securing this land and adjacent lands and in securing this home of Light without even the spilling of one bean out of the pot that could be seized by the fallen ones to move against you during an entire year of planning and praying and sincerely desiring to execute the will of God.

Perhaps it might be said that this has been the best-kept secret of the Great White Brotherhood in many a year, thanks to your own vigilant hearts and your perception of the enemy, as well as the Great Friend of Light in the persons of El Morya and Saint Germain and Lanello who have tarried with you day after day in the planning for this victory.

Therefore we come to that facet of the Path that must be your own conquering. By your own ingenuity and your heart's creativity as you become the magnet of our compassion, you will reach out to those who are the Lightbearers who truly have waited for your coming in the three states adjoining. Those who are in these states form a trinity of Lightbearers, and their divine plan must be called forth. And the sword of blue flame from the heart of Archangel Michael must also be called forth that you might indeed experience the fruit of that harvest, that abundant harvest which is desired.

Blessed ones, we have passed a certain torch to you that you might sharpen your swords and refine your hearts and exercise the wings of the mind to defeat the Adversary! Do you not consider also that if we should so choose, the members of our bands could also determine to put an end to all of this?

But you see, there is a drama to be outplayed. There is an exposure that must be made. And those who assail the Light and all that they say that is untrue must finally come [out] and be seen for what they are. And the great triumph over the Lie itself is by the living presence of Truth enshrined in your hearts.

There is a strengthening, a banding together, a sensing of the Community circle and the defense of Light that comes when there is this sort of an attack upon our best servants. We allow, then, the cycles to play their course. For there are many karmic elements that must transpire before the day of the judgment for any of those self-styled emissaries of Darkness. Thus, trust and obey.

All of the stumping and the lecturing and the ability that has come to our devotees has been in defense of the Light in the face of the Antichrist. Blessed hearts, it is in the very midst of the need to expand that expansion takes place, in the very midst of the need to be accurate in the defense of Truth that error itself is exposed and that the souls of Light recognize their calling and recognize that there is a threat to life upon earth. Its name is Death. And that Death is embodied in the fallen ones.

Unless you come eyeball to eyeball, chin to chin, and nose to nose with this adversary, how will you meet your own dweller-on-the-threshold? How will you meet the planetary dweller-on-the-threshold? How will you make your ascension and graduate cum laude (with honors) - honors that [form] the very base of the cosmic honor flame, the most important flame that you can bear? And out of this flame there come forth all of the mighty rainbow rays.

Therefore be strengthened, be illumined, be joyous! And taste of the Blood of Christ and know the meaning of the lives of the martyrs and of the promise even of persecution<sup>6</sup> to those who serve the living Word. All of this is come to pass as that portion of prophecy which you yourselves are given the opportunity to fulfill.

Not in all eternity can those who move against the Light stay the hand of the Lord God Almighty! Let them do what they will. Be still with the fullness of joy and confidence and knowledge that of a

---

Billings Gazette regarding Church Universal and Triumphant's purchase of the Royal Teton Ranch.

<sup>6</sup>Jesus' promise of persecution. Matt. 5:10-12; 10:16-23; John 15:18-21.



certainty the Light of God never fails. And beloved Alpha, in the manifestation of the Father, will not fail in the day of the visitation unto the Messengers and the chelas and all who have been the faithful.

Do you not see that these reportings of the various details considered to be so very special to those reporting them give opportunity for the testing of those who sit upon the fence, whose own infamy is kept well hidden by themselves in the folds of their garments? But when they are exposed [by] this condemnation [of our Church and our Messenger] it causes the inversion of their auras<sup>7</sup> and they too, then, become magnetized by the Darkness and the dark ones who proclaim it.

Therefore there is come about the exposure of those who in fact at subconscious levels and for long incarnations have been the enemies of the Light, those who have gathered to siphon off the Light from the heart of the Mother, who are not willing to pay the price. They leave, then, when this media campaign begins. For they are embarrassed to be associated with an activity that comes under such a barrage [of publicity] and, supposedly, the unpopularity of the mass consciousness.

Well, let it roll, beloved hearts! Let the Light roll! Let the opposition to it be uncovered by whatever means are deemed acceptable. For you can be certain that that which is the will of God does manifest. And that which manifests not in keeping with that will is allowed by God for the exposure that ultimately leads to the separation of the Real and the Unreal and the final judgment that must take place. And therefore remember the words of beloved Jesus, my own Master and cohort of Light, as he said, "For judgment I AM come."<sup>8</sup>

Is it not an honor, then, to be a part of the mission of the Two Witnesses which as a continuity [of the historical mission of Christ] is in alignment [with] and [pursuant to] this great calling of the Son of God for the judgment of the twelve tribes and of the laggards and of the Nephilim and of their godless creation? All of this must come to pass ere the earth changes mentioned by beloved Alpha<sup>9</sup> should take place.

Therefore let us understand and let all of the student body know once and for all that we never leave your side. We are with you - legions of angels and many brothers ascended who remain the nameless ones - we are with every chela of the Light worldwide.

We are with you day by day and hour by hour. And we are here, if you will invoke us, to give to you the ingenuity of our own heart flames in your posters, in your brochures, in your speaking and lecturing, in your stumping, in your talking with souls of Light, and in your calling forth the judgment that must truly come for the staying action of the hand of the Lord God Almighty to be upon those fallen ones who have long ago abrogated their covenant with cosmic law and stand, therefore, bereft of any sustaining Light.

Understand that their judgment comes all at once rather than day by day as it is meted out to the sons of God whom the Lord loves and therefore chastens.<sup>10</sup> When you wonder how they continue and continue on and on with their vilifications of the Messengers and the Teachings and the chelas themselves, realize, then, that they know not that the sword of Damocles hangs over their heads; and in the hour appointed the judgment does come.

It is impossible for them to bear the karma that they have already made. And therefore, you see, there is a staying action on that karma that they might fulfill their cycles and therefore in the hour of judgment stand before the Four and Twenty Elders with their soiled hands and the blood of the prophets [therefore] required of them.<sup>11</sup>

They must fulfill their day of infamy. And they must have their day in the sun that all evolutions

---

<sup>7</sup>Aura turned inside out. Kuthumi Studies of the Human Aura, pp. 74-75; or The Human Aura, pp. 59-60.

<sup>8</sup>"For judgment I am come." John 9:39.

<sup>9</sup>Alpha on earth changes. 1981 PoW, pp. 429-30.

<sup>10</sup>Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth. Prov. 3:12; 13:24; Heb. 12:5-7; Rev. 3:19.

<sup>11</sup>The blood of the prophets. II Kings 9:7; Matt. 23:30; Luke 11:47-51; Rev. 16:4-6.

of earth may see what they are and choose Life instead of Death,<sup>12</sup> love in place of fear, peace and understanding in the place of superstition, Truth in place of the Lie, and a forging of the creative fires of life in place of the murderous intent that manifests as criticism, condemnation, and judgment.

I commend you, then, to the fervor of the heart of the Lord of the World, as the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood saluteth you. I send my love and the love of Jesus to all who are our disciples, though they know it not.

And so we are especially concerned that in the name of Jesus you too will go forth in search of the lost sheep of the house of Israel.<sup>13</sup> They are there and they are waiting to be filled. So we come. And through you we extend the Light of our heart and of the heart of the Royal Teton.

I AM the sealing action of the Great God Flame! I AM the protection of the mighty Archangels! And I AM the promise that the victory will be fulfilled in all who remain faithful to this cause. Pax vobiscum.

---

This dictation by Kuthumi was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, September 20, 1981, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Kuthumi's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

60.10

### **“The Wave of the Future”**

Peace from the Himalayas by Kuthumi

I have caught the wave of the future! I have seized the torch of my future self and brought it back to the present, which I see now is already the past. I AM aglow with Peace. I AM the Infinite One, the Peace-commanding presence to all life. I bring the victory of my future to this age. I bring golden waves of Peace where I AM.

Truly, I AM a child of the future, held in the arms of Love, and I move among my fellows - they not knowing that they have already descended into the distant past. And though we bump noses and rub elbows, yet I have entered the accelerated spiral of the kingdom come and the victory won!

I will be there with the golden light of victory. But then I will go back and back and back in time and sustain that light for those who cannot see, who have not journeyed to the sun, who dare not leave their moorings.

I AM Light, Light, Light!

I AM Light, Light, Light!

I stand in the earth and everywhere I move, this Light continues to consume the infamy of the fallen ones. Their unreality is not real. And I know it and I see it. And I will prevent that unreality from congealing into a physicality that appears real. There is no death, and I see it, but only the victory of the heart of Jesus.

Yes, I am fearless, for God is God where I AM.

And where I AM is Saint Germain.

---

<sup>12</sup>Choose life. Deut. 30:19; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Choose Life Not Death, 2-audiocassette album, 2 hr. 13 min., A8163.

<sup>13</sup>“The lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Jer. 50:6, 17; Matt. 15:24; Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 38-39.

And where I AM the saints in white gather.

I AM the perpetual praise of the Lord.

I AM the instrument of Mercy.

My body is the body of Mercy.

Light pours to the earth from far-off worlds through me, for I AM one and in the heart of God. I will not leave you comfortless, O earth. I will come to you. For I have found my heart of hearts, my love, my beloved I AM Presence.

Taken from a dictation by Kuthumi, October 10, 1983, Camelot, California, "Peace in the Himalayas," 1983 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. 665-66.

# Chapter 75

## Beloved Lanello with the Mantle of the Maha Chohan - November 1981

Vol. 24 No. 75 - Beloved Lanello with the Mantle of the Maha Chohan - November 1981

The Brooding Mother Flame

Break the Bands of Mortality!

“You Can Be Anything You Want to Be!”

While the misguided ones are thrust hither and yon, far-flung from the center of creative awareness, the eagles gather on the mountain and there they commune in the Body of Christ.<sup>1</sup> And the Mother Eagle has called her sons, and the Lord Sanat Kumara is the brooding Mother Flame throughout all the earth.<sup>2</sup>

While some, therefore, tarry in their massive demonstrations in Amsterdam or here or there,<sup>3</sup> there is the transfer [of the living Word] from the beak of the Mother to the waiting mouths of the eaglets. And, lo, the sacred fire burns again and the heart of the eaglet begins to beat with a faster pace in anticipation of the receiving of the fire. And so for the receiving, so for the self-emptying, so for the giving of Life is Mother created, is Mother made manifest.

In the Light of Eternal Mother we would call home our stars. We would commune this Thanksgiving. We would summon forces who, brave on the battlefield of life, would once again know reprieve in the Mother's womb. Therefore she comes to succor her children.

Any attempt to identify the World Mother in the idolatrous sense precludes every man's right to declare:

“Lo, I AM THAT I AM! Lo, I AM the Mother of the World.”

O cease your attachment to form, to self-styled images and seek the one image of the eternal Christ out of which thou art fashioned, O soul of God! Seek the image immortal and find therein all of God, all of God, I say - all of God that you can contain forever and a day.

---

<sup>1</sup>The eagles gathered together. Matt. 24:28; Luke 17:37.

<sup>2</sup>Sanat Kumara occupies the position of the Flying Eagle on the six o'clock line of Mother in the configuration of the Lion, the Calf, the Man and the Flying Eagle outlined in Sanat Kumara's teachings on the Path of the Ruby Ray, “The Opening of the Seventh Seal.” Maitreya, Jesus, and Gautama occupy the positions of the Lion, Man, and Calf on the twelve o'clock line of the Father, the three o'clock line of the Son, and nine o'clock line of the Holy Spirit, respectively. See 1979 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. 121-28, 201-8; diagrams, pp. 136, 142, 186, 274-75; Ezek. 1:10; Rev. 4:7. Notes continued on Pearl no. 76.

<sup>3</sup>In the fall of 1981 in mass demonstrations in the major cities of Western Europe (including Bonn, London, Paris, and Amsterdam), over 2 million people protested against the 1979 North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) decision to deploy U.S. intermediate-range nuclear missiles in Europe to offset the Soviet Union's nuclear buildup.

I AM in the Immaculate Heart of the Cosmic Virgin. I AM the One Sent. I AM the realization of the ineffable Word. I know thee, who thou art, Shakti<sup>4</sup> of the living God. I know thee, for I AM thy Creator, thy Imitator, thy Receiver and Giver, and thy Child. Lo, I AM all things to all people of bliss!

O let us break the bands of mortality! Let us break stupidity that tarries in the valleys of yin and yang, of conversations inane, discussions and trivia. Blessed hearts, this engagement of thy energies is no engagement at all, for the true engaging of thy soul is with the blessed I AM THAT I AM.

Eternal Presence of our Brotherhood, I summon thee.  
I AM at the point of the Altar of Invocation.  
I AM at the point of the Holy Grail where souls would drink.  
I will have them drink if thou wilt have it so, O God.  
But let them first think  
And know that to drink is not enough  
But to precondition and to predecide  
To take in, to take in - to take in all of it  
And to have as Goal  
An expansion, such as it is, of the Eternal Self!

Dost thou understand, O soul,  
That thou must move thyself  
From the old forms of thinking and reasoning?  
Thou must remove thyself into the canopy of Love,  
Into a new dimension that is always present  
When God is [allowed to be] the incarnate Word.  
That Word, O beloved, contains the power  
To accomplish all things.

How vociferous are the deniers of the Word!  
For they understand the Teaching of the believer,  
And the One Sent to confirm [the Word incarnate  
In every child of the Most High God] -

### *TheOneSentto*

thereby cancel out a million doubts and  
doubters  
And deniers [of that Word in my little ones]  
Who would attempt to interfere  
With the ongoing alchemy - the marching, marching alchemy ...  
Of The Word and his legions.<sup>5</sup>  
Messengers are ye all!  
Pulsating to the stars messages of thy birth,  
Thy comings and thy goings!  
Desires as impulse are read on the edge of space<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>Shakti. See 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, p. 608 n. 6.

<sup>5</sup>The Word. Rev. 19:11-16.

<sup>6</sup>When the individual monad sends out desirings of the soul, the heart, the mind, these extend in rings as from a stone thrown into a pond; the rings of desire go on and on until they reach "the edge of space" where time and space are no more and the Infinite Ones read the musings, i.e., the desirings, of mortals and thereby assess the levels of a planetary evolution.

By those who run and read and would intercede  
If they but could - if free will would  
But express a true tenderness - toward our God  
And a little less sympathy toward the lesser gods of this world.

I AM the manifestation of Lanello in the fullness of the Maha Chohan. I bear the mantle of the Holy Spirit for those who would hear it rustling as I pass. I bear [the trumpet and] the sound of the trumpet that some will hear at last as notice that [the] gate of [the] City Foursquare is near, beyond the next turn of the hill of life. I AM here for those who recognize the need to be [the manifestation of] God and to vociferously go after all that is unlike God without descending to the depth of confession that the not-self is even temporarily real.

This is a science for acrobats of consciousness who can be in God and know his Allness and then spin around, and there on the very heels of cosmic consciousness point to the Liar and his lie and challenge the Fallen One to show his own truth and proof that he yet retains the right to be!

Show proof, then, that the living Word can come forth from thee and thereby earn eternal Life. And if thou canst not prove that the living Word is thyself, take heed and be forewarned - naught else will stand in the day of judgment! Judged thou art and self-judged and thrice and a thousandfold; for the lies spring up as crabgrass beneath thy feet where lilies of the field ought to whisper that a Christ is born!

You have aborted the Christ, above all, within yourself, O denier of the Word! Therefore the sin of abortion is the stain upon thy door and many more are recorded there.

Carry on if thou wilt, O Fallen One, for the net that ensnares thee is also the net of the World Mother that has many uses, such as the catching of the souls of her Beloved in the net of the Teaching - the filigree weaving, the crocheting of Light whereby all know and see plainly the divine art of the Teaching itself as it passes through the sky, a sign to all to whom it is given that our God is nigh.

Hearts full of fervor for the Holy Spirit, the testing must come. What of it? Those fallen ones, they belie their own choosing and right to choose. While God stands in the fullness of his glory and Light expands, a world is consumed and set again in her place.

How do you know that in the night God himself has not taken earth to his own Being in a mighty feast and then produced again the same world rarefied, purified for having passed through his sacred body?

How do you know what God has done to your own soul?

How do you know that this day you are not a God born to eternal Life?

How do you know that you are the same miserable one you were the day before [and the day before yesterday]?

It is only because you retell it in the security [and in the reinforcement of the security] of your own mortal identity. [In order to sustain it] you must awaken again and tell yourself with the dawning of the day, "Why, I am that same miserable creature I was the day before!" And thus [again and again, as thy days are numbered] you give birth to the lesser image when God himself through the night of the entire Kali Yuga has been giving birth to your own true Selfhood.

What is life if it is not but the twinkling of an eye or a moment's thought in the Macrocosm of God?

What is life but the ultimate plasticity of the substance of God himself?

Why can you not be what God has decreed that you are?

It is very simple - you give little thought to it and the iron bars of your own laws imprison you to be a creature in search of creature comforts.

Well, blessed ones, you can be anything you want to be!

As a matter of fact, you are in this very moment exactly what you have preordained, what you have wanted to be.

Now let us examine that statement, "what you have wanted to be." What you want is what you lack. And therefore, you see, you are the sum total in this moment of all of your lacks instead of all of your wants as true desiring in God. Now if you are the vessel empty, containing what you think you are but verily containing all that you lack, then somewhere there must be the real you that contains and is all that you really are.

How about an exchange?

How about a switch in consciousness?

How about deliverance from toil and from the temptation to believe that from the cradle to the grave all you will ever know is more and more karma until somehow that karmic coil is no more and a little white bird emerges, soaring to the sun? [A bit simplistic, n'est-ce pas?]

Well, that is the linear tale twice told. But to my way of thinking it is the tail of the dragon that ought to know better.

After all, you really can be anything you want to be.  
Why, when I decide to be you I simply am!  
This is not a game of Peter Pan.  
This is the love of the Guru and the Chela.  
I can be you because you have willed it so.  
But in some measure you have not willed it so.  
And therefore when I decide to be you,  
I may very well be you somewhere;  
But it will not benefit you if I am not you where you are.

And I cannot enter into co-measurement with you  
Unless you give consent.  
And do you know that as the twig that is bent,  
Some of you have still not [given] consent  
To me, Lanello,  
Placing my Electronic Presence,  
My apron, over your own garment?  
How can you fear to be me for a while?  
Perhaps you fear that I will not have sufficient expertise  
As swordsman, rider or something else [you would please].  
Perhaps you think that with my thrusts for a purpose -  
My impetuosity, I will embarrass you before your friends!

Dear hearts, I have had enough  
Of my own embarrassments for many centuries!  
I desire not to have them in your presence  
Or outside of your presence.  
But remember that I myself am looking for  
Your presents on my own birthday this year,<sup>7</sup>  
And I trust that in my stocking there will appear  
The soul who has the courage

---

<sup>7</sup>The Messenger Mark L. Prophet, now the Ascended Master Lanello, was born on December 24, 1918.

Not merely to jump inside my stocking  
But to wear it and to wear my shoes.  
And how about my cape and my hat?

I am determined to unhorse that rider  
If you will let me  
But I must do it through you -  
Through heart and soul, sharpened sword,  
And pen ready to write!  
I said ready to write!  
Where is your pad and pen?  
Next to your bed [and ready] at any hour  
When the anecdotes of our Father are given  
So easily to your hand -  
Not merely to entertain, not merely to laugh them to derision<sup>8</sup>  
But to give you the necessary flow of the Teaching  
For your next preaching,  
Which may very well be  
Just around the corner of the new year  
When you go stumping with me. Ho! Ho! Ho!  
Dear hearts, I come with the gift of co-measurement,  
And I still perceive  
That the crackling fires of a winter's eve  
Must consume the fears and foes of self  
That seem to wrap around again my own beloved hearts  
In the absence of our Mother's presence.

Therefore, to the blessed is given  
An opening into the higher octaves.  
Peering through the window of the sky,  
May you remember the blue heaven and the green earth  
And that I, like yourself,  
Have only recently passed through  
Every and any experience you  
Could ever name or have or think of -  
That I AM here! and I AM whole!  
I AM well! And, above all, I can tell  
The story of Truth through you ...  
If you will let me.  
And I can pierce the veil ...  
If you will let me.  
And I can show you your true God Self ...  
If you will let me.  
And by consent of free will,  
Yes, you can be what you want to be now!  
I will tell you how if you ask ...  
And then respect my telling.

God bless you in this hour of the Buddha's perfect Love.

---

<sup>8</sup>The Lord shall have them in derision. Pss. 2:4; 59:8.



---

This dictation by Lanello with the Mantle of the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, November 22, 1981, 3:34-3:55 p.m. PST, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.]

# Chapter 76

## Beloved Ra Mu - November 1981

Vol. 24 No. 76 - Beloved Ra Mu - November 1981

On the Mother

I

You Becoming the All -  
For Thou Art Mother Also

I AM Ra Mu, bearer of the Mother Flame from the altars of Lemuria to the enshrining of the Light of her lotus in your heart. I come, the bearer of the Light of the teaching of the Ancient of Days.

This teaching, the golden Book of the Golden Precepts<sup>1</sup> of the Ancient of Days, is now an open book - an open book for you, beloved. For the interpretation thereof, which is not yet complete in your outer ear, must come from the avatar of the age - from the Cosmic Christ, Lord Maitreya, through Saint Germain. The meaning of the Path in the seventh dispensation must be made plain.

We have convoked devotees of the Mother, and devotees of the first water are ye. Therefore you have tarried in the affirmation of the Word until the Word should consume that [which is] unlike itself [in order to] prepare room in this octave for our teaching of Light. With our first reading we have come to make contact with your chakras, with planes of being, with points of Light,<sup>2</sup> with points of past experience and your own teaching under the Master within and the members of the Brotherhood of Lemuria.

I summon you to the halls of the many temples of the World Mother worldwide. I summon you to the hall of her wisdom where you might perceive the fine line of this teaching and the understanding of the slaying of the lesser self and its simultaneous replacement by the Greater Self. This simultaneous replacement is you becoming the All. The process is enhanced by the violet flame.

The ancient chants of Lemuria are almost audible to your inner ear, for they travel through my aura. And you can hear how the science of the spoken Word was exercised in the precise use of vowels and consonants lowering the Light of the Mother as the divine geometry of the Divine Personality made manifest.

This is an age of the pushing back of Darkness by the Light of the Great Kali; yet in the Kali Yuga all the Darkness of the misuse of the Mother Light is present. Only those who truly love the Eternal Mother can endure in this age. Many have already passed from the screen of life by an ardent dislike

---

<sup>1</sup>Prior to the dictation the Messenger read and gave teaching on the ancient text The Book of the Golden Precepts, Fragment I, which describes the requirements of the path of the chela to gain mastery over physical and astral illusion in order to reunite with the Self.

<sup>2</sup>where the Christ consciousness does burst forth

of the Person of the Mother.

Let us identify Mary as the Mother of Light appearing, as the one who is with the Great Initiator, as the star of your own initiation releases to you the increments of fire that are for the assimilation of the Word. Come to understand the Word as Shakti, the manifest feminine form in all life that is the activating principle and the desire in this octave that is lawful to return to the heart of God.

The supreme opportunity of the devotees of Mother and Maitreya must be made plain: It is to take this entire path, this ancient teaching and to see Spirit rather displace Matter than swallow it up. Though in a sense all of earth must rise, we would prefer that you would regard it as all of heaven descending, that you come to understand the experiencing of the heaven-world in this octave, and that dissolution occur by the descent of Light rather than by the abandonment of these worlds. This forward movement into the new world and the New Age can be heard in the silent footstep of the Mother and Maitreya.

We assemble for a vibration, a cosmic vibration, and your attunement therewith. The dynamic decrees have the effect of the stilling of the senses in this octave, or their snuffing out, as it has been taught. The dynamic decrees create a void suspended in time and space, but yet not [of] time and space. An interval of infinity comes down as a descending lotus flower and within is the hearing of the Word.

You have heard this reading in the aura of Sanat Kumara and my own, in the aura of Gautama, Maitreya, and the Mother. And all of the Christed Ones, worlds without end, have lent their auras to your own that you might understand the meaning of identification with the one who has moved from the point of disciple to Master, the one who has overcome the steps and stages described, verily the one who has become the Path.

By the teaching of the Great White Brotherhood and the great heart of Saint Germain you have a foretaste of that consciousness even while you are in the process of learning how to overcome the unwanted habits of inordinate desire<sup>3</sup> or simply misplaced attention that has not arrived at that point of dharana<sup>4</sup> perpetual - perpetual seeing, hearing, tasting, and affirmation of the Mighty I AM Presence.

This may not be as hard as it seems, beloved ones, or as far removed or even as undesirable as you may think. Meditation on the I AM Presence can clearly be a daily experience in the fullness of joy. You know, then, that your attention is removed from that Presence when you do not experience the fullness of joy. Joy is another name for God. Joy is the fulfilling of Light. Joy is the victory of the arcing of worlds!

It is not difficult at all for you to understand that through the attention there is the oscillation of the soul into and out of the I AM Presence - yes, even into states of samadhi experienced in split seconds so that your outer mind may not even be aware of the soul's journeyings.

There is an infinite complexity of the Mind of God and your dwelling in it! That which is outer knowledge is gleaned from such a narrow band of sensory perception that you must realize that you in your soul, one and not separated from the One, are having all sorts of other experiences on this path of Life. These are slowly internalized, building as from the very deep roots of the Tree of Life, until now and then there is a converging of forces of cosmic consciousness and all is very, very clear. And then again, reliance on the outer mind affords one only the fruits of the Great Illusion,<sup>5</sup> the illusion of separation from the One.

---

<sup>3</sup>Habit. See Jesus and Kuthumi's Corona Class Lessons, pp. 257-303; see also Elizabeth Clare Prophet's lectures on this series of lessons on 8-audiocassette album *On the Mother 1: Habit* by Jesus and Kuthumi, A8260.

<sup>4</sup>Dharana [Sanskrit]: intense and perfect concentration upon one interior object to the exclusion of all else.

<sup>5</sup>In Buddhism, maha-maya, the Great Illusion: having great deceit or illusion; also rendered Mother of the Universe, who veils man's vision of Brahman with the sensory universe or, on the other hand, banishes ignorance that man might realize his identity with Brahman.

[When you] get inside of the heart and inside of the heart of the Mother, everything that you do, even that which seems mundane, in actuality is the rest in motion of the Cosmic Shakti and the Word. View life from another angle and see how the prison house of desire is really not something that is a part of you or of anything that you would desire to have endure.

Realize that the Ascended Master consciousness and our presence in your midst may be only degrees apart from some aspects of your life. It is our attitude toward life, our bountiful attitude, our attitude of Be-ness - that Be-attitude that has resulted in our state of perpetual bliss in the Mighty I AM Presence. Do not think of the ascended state as so far removed or of the ascension process [as] something far down the road. Dwelling in the bliss of the Presence ought to be a daily affair of the heart, the heart pulsating, expanding white-fire Mother Flame and the peace of the Buddha.

I come to acquaint you with many states of consciousness by touching your hearts that you might enter the heart of Gautama. I come that you might realize that life is not a long, dreary journey in which the soul is chained to laws of mortality where conditions become gods, and humans untrustworthy.

All of this is part of the illusion that can be broken by the dewdrop at the tip of the finger - the finger that has touched the face of the Mother and known the tear, the tear that drops to the heart of the unascended soul bearing the pain of her children [who are] yet floundering in the hall of ignorance. The tear of the eye of the Mother, like the nectar of the flower of the Buddha, is a drop of cosmos transforming [itself]. It is essence. And essence itself is a distillation of the Infinite Self.

Realize that there are things that are accessible of which you have not availed yourself and there are things that are inaccessible because you have not governed thought and feeling. By the absence of the governing of self you have successfully closed the doors to the higher realms. But you can just as easily unbolt the portals.

Doing what you will is learning a new freedom, accepting the freedom of the seventh age of Aquarius, which very freedom will teach you the new interpretation of the ancient texts. The new freedom is the acceptance of the "I will" and the "I can," the acceptance that you can conquer every limiting thoughtform or presence, the acceptance of the freedom to be God here and now, the acceptance that there is a way and there is a path - the willingness to be disciple until thou art Master and in humility the reluctance to be Master until thou hast been disciple.

Chant the name of Ra Mu. Know that I AM the Son of the Mother and that I come to all who would also know her as the beloved Son knows the beloved Mother. Much has been written about the Mother, East and West. You may read it if you will. But I would acquaint you with the inner path of life where the Kundalini travels, where resurrection is a perpetual fount of Being. I would extricate you from the pain simultaneously as I would ask you to remain sensitive to world pain as you share the office of the World Mother.

I would give you a mantle of joy and a bouquet of wisdom! I would give you golden sandals and the Book of the Law. I would write it in your heart! I would etch a fiery love sonnet for your twin flame and your very own self. I would do all these things. But I must ask you to take the first step, to lay aside the former garments and be ready to put on the new.<sup>6</sup>

I would ask you to take the second step whereby you never again allow your voice to be silenced by the pressing in upon you of any or all forms of hatred of the Word itself. The Word that flows forth from your mouth is Mother. The Mother is a devouring fire. But fear it not, for thou art Mother also.

I would see you take the third step of integration with the One, of diligent discipleship before the

---

<sup>6</sup>Put on the new man. Rom. 6:6; II Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:22-24; Col. 3:9, 10; Corona Class Lessons, p. 181; Climb the Highest Mountain, pp. 42-44, 178-79.

Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit. With the new garment of consciousness, with the pouring of the Mother fire from out the mouth of thy God, and with the Trinity as the road to self-mastery you will go far, very far with Saint Germain. And I will be there! And I AM there, supporting his cause and bringing to the fore the memory of Mu and all of the teachings of the Mother in the temple bearing her name.

Let us move forward! Let us bring the ancient texts to view. Let us read those which are written and let us write down those which have not been preserved. Let our disciples of the World Mother become aware of the evolution of souls on this planet and of [the] history of earth from the beginning.

Let us bring forward, then, all that is worth keeping. Let us spare no effort to build her temple. Let us consign to the flame the debris that bears no fruit. Let us harken to the call of Ra Mu from the Inner Retreat!

I AM with the Mother at the summit. I pray that other sons of God will keep the flame at that summit that she also might remain to transfer the teaching to your heart. It is not an easy path that she has chosen. May you have compassion as one stands before you determined to pierce the world dragon of Antichrist that in you the Manchild might be born.

I AM Ra Mu, witness of the travail of the World Mother for her children.

---

This dictation by Ra Mu was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, November 28, 1981, 3:26-3:48 p.m. PST, during the three-day Summit University seminar On the Mother, held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Ra Mu's direction for clarity in the written word.]

# Chapter 77

## The Beloved Maha Chohan - November 1981

Vol. 24 No. 77 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - November 1981

On the Mother

II

The Thread of Contact

Strengthened by the Communication of the Word

“One Place”

For the Balance of the Great Bird

The delicate thread of contact [between the unascended chela and Hierarchy] is strengthened by the communication of the Word. The impulse of the Word from the heart of Almighty God to your soul is a vibration and a vibratory action upon the thread [of contact] itself so that the quivering Light and the [transfer of] energy is a transmission by the sine wave of God and by the very particles of the Word.

The transfer of Light from Alpha and Omega is thus twofold - impulse creating the wave of Light, the wave of Light transmitted as though the thread itself had become a beaded string and world upon world should receive the wave of Light and even compose spheres of consciousness, though microscopic, yet having the characteristics of the Macrocosm of the causal body of the sons of God.

I said the thread of contact is strengthened by the communication of the Word - the thread whereby your heart is tied to the heart of God. And the current, whereby your heart beats, is strengthened because the thread itself as crystal cord of Light does absorb the energy of Light passing through it, even as it is made up of that Light and the interlaced sine waves ascending and descending. The communication of the Word reinforces your identity as God here below. You receive communication, [whereupon you] return it to God, return it to each point of Light where there beats the heart of sacred fire.

I AM the Maha Chohan. I share with you the gift of God's own Holy Spirit. I remind you that the Blessed Mother, Mary, is known as the bride of the Holy Spirit. This should show you the scientific necessity of the soul being wed to the Holy Spirit and to the personal representative, or Guru of the Holy Spirit, which I AM in Spirit.

It is the Spirit that giveth life<sup>1</sup> - life to the bride to become acceptable unto the Bridegroom. The soul preparing for the fusion with the Guru, with the Lamb of Sanat Kumara, is not acceptable until

---

<sup>1</sup>The spirit giveth life. Rom. 8:10, 11; II Cor. 3:6.

the fullness of the Father and the Son, as the Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self, dwell within that heart and [until] the Holy Spirit is [become] the divine complement of all being, all purpose, all discourse [of that soul]. The difference between the soul [that is] animated by the Holy Ghost and the one that is not is the difference between the body that is alive and the body that has become the corpse.

Realize the meaning of the indwelling Holy Spirit. Realize that you have it in part when you invoke the violet flame. And the multiplication of the violet flame increases both your capacity to retain the Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit essence itself.

Expand! then, ye heart chakras. Expand! For I would enter in and I would not be confined to limited consciousness. I AM the Maha Chohan, very real as the initiator of the sacred fire within you, as the teacher of the alchemy of the crystal fire mist and the unfolders of the laws of co-creation with God! I AM the Maha Chohan, come to open the door of your heart to the real perception, and therefore [the] personification by yourself, of the Mother of the World.

This is a seminar on the incarnation of the Mother Flame that it might be multiplied in the seed of Sanat Kumara. This is a marathon for the transfer of the arc of Light of the flame of my heart, for the Holy Spirit is the magnifier of ascension's flame within you, establishing the necessary polarity.

The Holy Spirit is the manifestation of Alpha and Omega as the Central Sun Magnet of your heart. The Holy Spirit is that portion of Buddha and of Christ and of saint and innocent child that has the special activating quality of life - life in all of its intensity, life in its purest love, life in unspeakable peace, life as the sword of Truth, life as flowers [that are blooming] and birds that are singing, life in sweetness and personal appreciation for one another.

I would endow life specifically within Keepers of the Flame with the capacity for beauty. For beauty is the vision of God and it is a magnet of the blueprint of the Inner Retreat.

Those who perceive the Mother ought to perceive the Manchild. Those who attend his coming ought to dedicate the mountain for the Lamb, ought to understand the requirement of space. Space is so practical - all of you understand it. You need a room in the inn. You need a place to be. How can you be anywhere but in space? And in considering space, you become particular in your tastes, discriminating. Therefore you choose and you understand what space is most compatible, is habitable by your own Christ consciousness.

And you measure the time as time measures space, and you consider by the inner knowing of the Christ consciousness what is required to accommodate the pilgrims of Light, the avatars, the representatives of the World Teachers, and the disciples. And you understand by a deep understanding that all of these things must come together in a vibrant chord of harmony that we call "One Place." [intonation]

It is for the collapsing of worlds that have misused space and can no longer be defined by time. [intonation] It is for the contact with the womb of the Cosmic Virgin that you might find your dwelling place in the universe of Light that has spun a cosmos - you. [intonation] It is for the sustaining of the balance of the Great Bird and your heart beating one with the Great Bird.<sup>2</sup>

The Bird of the ancient texts, likened unto the Aum, is the trinity of hearts that comprise the entire Great White Brotherhood. The Bird of the Aum, which you ride, is the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and that Spirit is most holy. It is the [endowment of] Community [by] the Third Person of the Trinity. [intonation]

---

<sup>2</sup>The Great Bird is a reference to the Kala-hansa [Sanskrit, literally "Swan of Time"], a title of Brahma. The Aum is said to be symbolic of the Kala-hansa. The A corresponds to the bird's right wing, the u the left wing, and the m the tail. The tone made as one shifts from the A to the u and from the u to the m is called the half-meter (the Ardha-Matra) and represents the bird's head, symbolizing the consciousness which guides the flight of the Swan of Time.

It is for the co-measurement with the soundless sound. It is for the scientific statement of being which is stated continually by the soundless sound. Hum Hum Hum

It is for the swallowing up of the three woes which must come, yet are not, yet will continue until the finishing of the sound of the Hum. Hum Hum Hum

I apply watercolor paint for the displaying of the context of time and space, for the displaying of the rainbow that is fixed between worlds. The arc is the covenant that will carry you over the bridge through the nexus to the Eternal Now.

Episodes in time and space give you the sense of transition, of co-occupation of many worlds. These episodes are intended to give you [that] expansion of consciousness [which is] necessary [in order for you] to cohabituate heaven and earth. It is ordained, my beloved. And the two flames of the Holy Spirit are for that mutual and joint occupation of the world above and the world below.

Let your heart flow to the point of your Presence. For you can be in both places at once, for God is infinite. The infinite fire of your heart and of the God Presence are one. Inasmuch as God permeates all planes you may do likewise and in so doing, expand the universal consciousness of the abundant Life and reap the joys thereof.

The saints in heaven are with you and converge at the point of the Mother Mary who stands before you and would offer a word of counsel. I retreat into her heart.

---

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, November 29, 1981, 4:16-4:33 p.m. PST, during the three-day Summit University seminar On the Mother, held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]





# Chapter 78

## Beloved Mother Mary - November 1981

Vol. 24 No. 78 - Beloved Mother Mary - November 1981

On the Mother

III

The Great Band of Co-Servers of the Mother of the World

Blest by Alpha and Omega to Be Sponsors of Life

My beloved sons and daughters, I would bring to you the memory of our assignment, of the hour when you stood as holy angels or [as sons and daughters of God] with the holy angels, [for both evolutions were] blest to be sponsors of life [on earth] by Alpha and Omega.

Some of you will remember of first hearing [of] my assignment to come to earth to give birth to the avatar Jesus, the Christ.<sup>1</sup> He was my son in numerous incarnations before the final one and many of you served as the circle of his retinue in those lifetimes. Some of you were born through the seed of his heart when he was Joseph the son of Jacob.

You, then, have been a part of the great band of [co-servers of] the Mother of the World. Wherever there has been the manifestation of Mother and of the Christ you have been there stretching the band, stretching the very fabric that has become the sounding place of the echo of the far-off worlds. It is not unusual that you should be found gathered again in this seminar on the Mother. Called by my flame and by the mothers of life, whose image is the image of Omega redundant throughout Nature and life, you would assemble yourselves and I would sponsor you to become mothers of life.

Blessed sons, dearest ones who have such sensitivity to the Mother's heart and such understanding and perception of inner levels that is even beyond your outer awareness, I bless you for keeping the Mother Flame through the ages. I would say it, therefore I shall: I dedicate my life to you. I dedicate my heart to you.

Sons of God, daughters beautiful, I come with the Maha Chohan that the mantle of sacred fire and soft and gentle garment might keep you in the sense of coziness and bliss and warmth that the passage from the seat-of-the-soul chakra, as the long passage from the door of the cathedral to the altar, might be for you a chosen way and a way on which you lead many.

For some who have loved me and the Mother for aeons there is not yet the fulfillment of the soul's potential and you are not even aware of those inhibitions of which the Mother speaks that keep you from the fullness of yourself. Your self-expression has often been hindered by the harshness of life.

I come with the warmth of the Mother Flame so that you might be free and comfortable, quiet, enjoying holiness, and having the spur of life to explore the reaches of illumination's star - the

---

<sup>1</sup>Mother Mary's assignment. See 1975 PoW, pp. 230-31; Vials of the Seven Last Plagues, pp. 66-68.

enjoyment of science, the magnificent contemplation of religion.

I would unleash you, I would unbound you from the fetters of conditionings of consciousness - reticence to speak, to be, to love, to serve. I would reveal to you by the path of the Mother's initiation the love of your own being, the beauty of your own selfhood, and your capacity to be so much of God on earth!

I would free you from limitation  
And condemnation.  
I would free you from the sharp edges of life,  
The jagged edges of hopes dashed  
By the proud and the powerful.  
Their day was done from the moment they had begun,  
Yet they still appear.  
May it cause you no longer the shedding of a tear  
Or a setback in life.  
May you look to the Sun  
And see the vision of the eagle<sup>2</sup> before you,  
Of the coming of the hosts of the Lord,  
Of brothers and sisters of the star Sirius!

I AM Mother Mary with Raphael. Though I appear in many guises some who love me neither understand nor know me, whether as the person familiar in each one's household or as the Cosmic Being of the Archeiai. On the chain of Life that is my lifestream there is a multiplicity of levels of consciousness, and everywhere the face of the Mother turning greets her own in the image which they recognize. And sometimes their own image itself limits my appearing or what I may say or do in the midst of the devotees.

May you come with me for the widening, ever-widening of the expanse of the habitation of the Mother and her seed. It is my prayer through your heart, as you do receive [the Love fires] from the Maha Chohan and me this day, that you might also expand the narrow room of the Mother's being, that you might perpetuate her Teaching, her Life, and her Word.

Praise God that I may appear in the flesh to you!  
Praise God that I AM here  
Because you allow it and because the inner vow is set!  
I AM your Mother Mary  
And I AM with you unto the Victory of the age  
Of your incarnation of the Word.

---

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, November 29, 1981, 4:33-4:41 p.m. PST, during the three-day Summit University seminar On the Mother, held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Mother Mary's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

---

<sup>2</sup>The eagle. See 1981 PoW, p. 734 n. 2.

# Chapter 79

## Archangel Gabriel and Hope - November 1981

Vol. 24 No. 79 - Archangel Gabriel and Hope - November 1981

On the Mother

IV

Worlds of Elohim Manifest in the Mother of the World

The Dedication of Hearts to Our Inner Retreat

A Part to Be Played

“Therefore, Keep the Flame!”

Hail, legions of the Great Central Sun!

Hail, sons and daughters of Light!

I AM Gabriel!

And Hope with me stands for the lily of your heart.

Here we come and here AM I!

And the white fire of your own longing for purity

Has reached the sky!

Therefore I answer and I stand for the Purity and Victory of my bands on earth. For you are indeed my bands! And you count for the cosmic purpose of laying the white carpet for the ascending ones to meet, then, the Bridegroom “in the air,” which is [to say] “in the consciousness of the Almighty” so present now universally upon earth. For the incense of prayer and the light, fervent light which rises from hearts, is as a garland, as fields of white-fire star flowers.

Children of the Sun,

Do not run when you hear the voice of God.

For creation is and the Mother Flame burns on.

And I have somewhat to tell you

Concerning the Mother Light of earth.

Therefore gather round and close to my heart, for I would infuse you. And I would release through

you to the governments of the nations this fiery essence, this Light of the Advent<sup>1</sup> of the appearance of the Lord Christ in the very heart of the earth at this Christmastide.

Elemental life rejoice in the coming of the Mother, Mary. They rejoice in the reenactment of the [birth of the] Lord Christ and in him [they know] the purity of the Bethlehem babe. Let holy innocence restore and renew, and let it also expose all that is unlike that essence of the heart-fire of purity.

O legions of flame-flower fire of Light, legions of seraphim, come now in celebration not only of the birth of the Lord Jesus, but of the ascension of many souls! For it is the hour of consecration; it is the hour of dedication of hearts to our Inner Retreat, hearts going within to the heart of Sanat Kumara. It is the hour when Archangels would intensify in you this breath of prayer of the heart of the Universal Mother everywhere.

Lanello, in the fullness of the poetry of God and of the love of angelic hosts, does embrace you. And the tangible Presence of that one as a saviour of hearts is truly converged in the heart of the Lord Christ [who is] in deep meditation and prayer for the world.

There are saints who unite in heaven the world over this night, blessed hearts, [in] fervent prayer [for] the elevation of our youth, [for] the consummation of Love, [for] the coming together of people in the purest love of God that there might be the melting of the [base] elements<sup>2</sup> [of the human consciousness] by the Light of the Ruby Ray and the assembling of the components of the mighty pyramid of Life.

Souls are entering and exiting the screen of life. One is taken, another is left;<sup>3</sup> and a thousand and one, yea, ten thousand and one are marching to enter the portals of birth, to revivify the Light of the golden age, to manifest resurrection's flame.

The expansive nature of Light, of Hope herself, is the unfolding of planetary flame flowers, everywhere white flowers in celebration of ascending currents of purity, descending Light, legions of Light who converge for a mighty victory and for the purge of economies of the nations of wavelengths of reality and unreality. For the white-fire snow and the crystal fire mist is come for the demagnetization of the four lower bodies of a planet and a people by the white fire of a mother's heart, by the white fire that intensifies out of the heart of the Mother, by the heart of Elohim!

Therefore, in the name of Kuan Yin I announce to you and I dedicate the New Year's conference to the outpouring of the Seven Thunders of Elohim.<sup>4</sup> Elohim of God have chosen to come forth! Blessed hearts of living fire, magnetized by the Mother, as Above, so below, it shall be The Class of Elohim. Understand the dispensation of the Light of Alpha and Omega whereby such manifestation might occur.

Beloved hearts, it is for the turning of worlds, for the divine plan of Gautama Buddha, for the holding of the balance, for the empowerment of Messengers and chelas of the Light, for the stirring within, for the stirring without, and for the implanting of electrodes.

I, Gabriel, Angel of [the] Annunciation, stand before you to announce in the manifestation of the Mother of [the] World, therefore, the manifestation of worlds of Elohim! worlds of Elohim! worlds of Elohim condensing and manifesting Light!

Light in answer to the prayers of millions! Light in answer to the desire for salvation through the Universal Christ!

[Light of] Elohim as the Seven Spirits of God, as the Seven Thunders, as the light rays, and as the focuses of twin flames in the very Light of the creation, lo, it is Alpha and Omega come seven

---

<sup>1</sup>The first day of Advent in 1981 was November 29.

<sup>2</sup>The elements shall melt with fervent heat. II Peter 3:10, 12.

<sup>3</sup>One shall be taken, and the other left. Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

<sup>4</sup>The seven thunders. Rev. 10:3, 4.

times - seven hearts of living fire and seven hearts again!

I come, then, with this annunciation that you might realize there is a part to be played; there is a role [for you to play on the stage of life]. And the role-playing of your lifestream is [through] the Light connecting rays from your heart, from the heart of Sirius, from the heart, then, of every focus of every Keeper of the Flame upon earth. For this dispensation does require your keeping of the flame of Life upon earth and the establishing of the matrix whereby these seven manifestations of the Almighty might speak their word and deliver their message.

Souls of Light, therefore, I bid you keep the vigil of the Advent. Keep the vigil, then, of Christmas Eve and the celebration of the birth of your own Lanello. Keep the vigil of Christmas Day. And let hearts converge at Camelot and let the flow of Light be to the center. Let all tarry here and find in the holy family the laying of the foundation through winter solstice of the opening of the way of Elohim.

Let souls of Light gather! Let all who will, come, then, as early as is feasible for their journeying and for the divine plan of the Christmas season. And let there be a vigil of the hours and rejoicing and caroling and the affirmation of the birth of the Cosmic Christ in every heart! Let it be for the divine conception of each soul fulfilled in his own Christic Light. Let it be for the conceptualization of the path of Victory and the path of the ascension!

Beloved hearts, this year's turning is like a turning of right angles. It is like the turning of worlds and the turning at the nexus of the cosmic cross of white fire. There is an Energy and a Presence and a Person of Light to be welcomed, to be uplifted, to be received. It is the Person of the Word in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood that would press down and in and among and through the people of this planetary home.

For we have heard the prayers of saints. We have read the letters written to the Great Karmic Board. We have heard the call for dispensations of mercy. And as the Lord God Almighty looks upon the world scene there does appear that Darkness that must be swallowed up by Light. Let the Light, then, of the far-off worlds and of Bethlehem's star be a beacon light that pilgrims of Light might journey to this place for the affirmation of the Victory!

The Karmic Board, in deliberation with the Lord of the World and the emissaries of heaven, the Four and Twenty Elders, have seen the great need for the turning of worlds, for the acceleration of Light, and for dispensations of Light. And the Elohim have responded, based upon the platform already built by the Seven Archangels, their Archeiai,<sup>5</sup> and all of the chelas of the Light around the world who have participated in these dictations again and again. The mounting spiral of this activity and all things put together as hearts of Keepers of the Flame, does therefore warrant and has warranted the assent of Elohim.

Therefore keep the Flame. And pray in the vigil of the hours for the protection of these releases, for the protection of the Messenger as their instrument, and for the protection of your lifestream as a pillar in the temple that the earth might be renewed, that the earth might be infilled, that an extraordinary Light might make the difference in all nations of the earth.

The dispensation of the coming of Elohim is also laid by them [upon] the heart of beloved Saint Germain, that through their outpouring there might be an affirmative release to his call for the dedication and sponsorship of certain nations of the earth. Therefore Elohim, as a sign and vote of confidence of Saint Germain and Portia and of the anchoring of the age of Aquarius more firmly in physical octaves, have determined to manifest "the Magnet."

It is a magnet for the drawing of the sons of God who must be cut free by the extraordinary Light

---

<sup>5</sup>See 1981 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. 43-186, for the dictations of the Seven Archangels and other Masters given at The Class of the Archangels, held December 28, 1980-January 1, 1981, at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. Also available on 8-audiocassette album A8100.

of Elohim to come into the likeness of their own living Saviour, to come face to face with the Mighty I AM Presence, and to take their place on the path of the ascension and to come together for the building, the great building, then, of Solomon's Temple, the great building of the Inner Retreat, and the continuation of the service in the cities of the earth.

By the Light of the Buddhas, by the Light of the Christed ones, by the rejoicing in the hearts of tiny children and babes in arm the world around, by the leaping in the mothers' wombs of children all over the world I, Gabriel, do affirm the coming of the Seven Spirits of God and the Seven Thunders! Let their voice be heard! Let their voice be heard! Let their voice be heard! For the hour of fulfillment is come when the world may hear the sound of Elohim.

By the Light of Alpha and Omega let the world receive this impartation of the victory of the Flame! Let the world know that our God is here on earth as in heaven and that earth is not bereft of Saviour!

Therefore with the Seven Archangels I implore and I impel now the descent, the intensification of the way of Elohim by the Light of the Mother Flame, by the Light of your hearts, by the spiral you have built within this temple.

Elohim. [chanted]

Out of the cosmic interval and into the void the soundless sound is heard. And the descending matrix of Elohim is meshed with earth in preparation for the building of star-fire flower flame, building and filling in the filigree latticework of a giant matrix of Light.

By your prayer unto the Light and affirmation of the Word, I, Gabriel, bid you fill in this geometric design that envelops the earth within and without. Let it be filled with garlands upon garlands of white-fire flowers for the welcome of the coming of Elohim who intone the name of the Mother of the World. [intonations]

Awake, O world, for the fullness of the time is come! I, Gabriel, have spoken from the heart of the Sun behind the sun.

Adieu. And welcome to our heart of Elohim!

---

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel and Hope was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, November 29, 1981, 9:44-10:04 p.m. PST, during the three-day Summit University seminar On the Mother, held at Camelot, Los Angeles County, California. [N.B. Bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel and Hope's direction for clarity in the written word.]

## 79.1 Archangel Gabriel - November 1981

Vol. 24 No. 79 - Archangel Gabriel - November 1981

THE RADIANT WORD

Excerpt from a dictation given in Los Angeles, September 10, 1963

By Archangel Gabriel through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

...I am come tonight to charge into your consciousness the God-victorious essence of what it will mean to you to develop a specific momentum of spiritual consciousness. May I describe it to you? Beloved ones, the world today is oppressed by reason of the density of human thought and there is a form of pseudohope which mankind have, which defers till the morrow that which ought to be done today. And because this morrow does not come, the desires of their heart spiritually remain

unfulfilled. Mankind are prone to think in terms of tomorrow, next week, next month, the coming year or a coming lifetime. And so they feel, complacently, as though there is no need for concern; for tomorrow they will manifest their God-victory.

I do not wish to antagonize mankind. I do not wish to inject into their consciousness aught else but the holy flame of Truth. But I would like to point out to you that there is deceit in this form of consciousness and there is no need to wait for the morrow. Each day, beloved ones, you can if you will, chisel out in living light the perfection you desire to express in your forms. Each day, if you will, you may roll away the stone of materialism from before your consciousness and replace it by the risen Christ. . . .

I am come this night to bring to your blessed consciousness hope for the morrow that enfolds the present hour, for all tomorrows that ever shall be, and to see that the pain of [the] material senses is removed from your blessed consciousnesses by that divine grace which raised the living Christ from the pains of death and seated him upon the right hand [of God with the] scepter of authority. Beloved ones, your Mighty I AM Presence is the scepter of your authority! And as it takes dominion in your world you will find that your own victory is instantly assured. You may lay aside, then, all human fears and fold them up carefully as a garment. They need not be preserved. Let the sacred flame flash from your hand to transmute them instantly as in a puff of smoke into Light! And let them return to the universal; you do not require them. . . .

And as the tomb of materiality, which stands before the face of each of you as your own human creation and density, is rolled away and you see within that tomb the resurrected Christ of your own Holy Christ Self standing above you in the ethers, radiant with all the splendor of his glory, shining [with] the perfection of you, you will recognize that the face that you see in the mirror is not the real you at all and that the flesh that you wear can yield to the power of your Holy Christ Self as a piece of marble yielded to the hands of a Michelangelo. And you can find that you are established in perfection by your Holy Christ Selves, being chiseled by each blessed blow, which is the chastisement of God's love upon everyone whom he loves enough to chastise with his chisel of attention that he might produce here a living Christ in manifestation. . . .

May the peace of the Most High abide in your hearts, all ways. And in the cause of Saint Germain's freedom may you go forth to keep the torch held high in nobility and honor. The law of love never fails. . . .





# Bibliography

- [1] Volume 24, Number 3, footnote 9. During the Carter administration, the leaders of Western Europe began to chart a course increasingly independent of United States foreign policy. By the Venice Summit of June 1980, the U.S. seemed to have lost the position of dominance in the Western Alliance, with West Germany and France exerting greater leadership. (See “Carter’s Impact on Europe,” *U.S. News and World Report*, 7 July 1980, p. 16; “Fencing with the Soviets,” *Newsweek*, 7 July 1980, p. 16.) One of the major areas of disagreement between U.S. and NATO leaders cropped up over the U.S. plan for economic sanctions against Iran. President Carter called for an embargo on April 7, 1980. Heads of state in NATO countries, particularly France and West Germany, were reticent to apply sanctions. The Carter administration threat to blockade Iran or to take direct military action persuaded the European Common Market nations to declare on April 22, 1980, that they would impose sanctions if no progress was made in the hostage negotiations by May 17, 1980. Then on May 22, 1980, 45 days after President Carter had made the public request for our allies to join the U.S. in imposing sanctions against Iran, Western European nations imposed a watered-down version of sanctions which, by one estimate, affected only 8 of Europe’s \$1.1 billion monthly trade with Iran. West Germany and France are major trading partners of Iran and had much to lose by the embargo. They were unwilling to jeopardize their own well-being and agreed to sanctions only under duress and with considerable misgivings. (See Norman Kempster and Don Irwin, “Carter Severs Ties with Iran, Adds New Sanctions,” *Los Angeles Times*, 8 April 1980, p. 1; Oswald Johnston, “U.S. Urges Allies to Back Iran Sanctions,” *Los Angeles Times*, 9 April 1980, p. 1; “France,” *Intelligence Digest*, 23 April 1980, p. [2]; Scott Sullivan, “The Shaky Alliance,” *Newsweek*, 12 May 1980, p. 48; David Fouquet, “EC Scowls As It Starts Iran Embargo,” *Christian Science Monitor*, 23 May 1980, p. 10; and James A. Phillips, “Iran, the United States and the Hostages: After 300 Days,” *Heritage Foundation Backgrounder*, 29 August 1980.)
- [2] Volume 24, Number 6, footnote 4. Nikola Tesla (1856-1943), pioneer in electric power transmission and radio, discovered the rotating magnetic field – basis of most alternating-current machinery. According to one of his biographers, “when he was given the vision of the rotating magnetic field, there had come with it an illumination that revealed to him the whole cosmos, in its infinite variations as a symphony of alternating current. For him, the harmonies were played on a scale of electrical vibrations of a vast range in octaves. In one of the lower octaves was a single note, the 60-cycle-per-second alternating current, and on one of the highest octaves was visible light with its frequency of billions of cycles per second.” In 1898, he announced his invention of a teleautomatic boat guided by remote control. In 1899-1900, he discovered terrestrial stationary waves, lighted 200 lamps without wires from a distance of 25 miles, and created man-made lightning. The technology of Nikola Tesla is applicable to weather modification, national defense, and geological exploration. According to Thomas Bearden, his research has enabled Soviets to draw power directly from the core of the earth to produce the effect of a “thermonuclear fireball” without detonating a nuclear weapon.
- [3] Volume 24, Number 12, footnote 23. Adolf Hitler, president of National Socialist German Workers’ (Nazi) Party, 1921; chancellor of Germany, 1933; dictator and Führer, 1934. Hitler’s “new

order” included (1) inculcation of the view that Germans were the superior Aryan race; and (2) preservation of racial purity by extermination of Jews and other “inferior” peoples. Key members of the Nazi Party are said to have been part of an occult society known as the Thule Group. According to Trevor Ravenscroft, the inner circle within the Thule were Satanists who practiced black magic. Thule was the name of the center of a vanished civilization like Atlantis. Initiates of the Thule Group believed that Great Ones of the Ancient World would place at their disposal a reservoir of forces which could be drawn upon to enable Germany to dominate the world and become the cradle of a coming race of Supermen. German armies would set out to annihilate all that stood in the way of their “spiritual” destiny. Such was the myth upon which the Aryan doctrine was founded. In the mind of Hitler, it was a “magic” form of socialism. “Beyond any doubt, . . . Hitler was possessed by forces outside himself-almost demoniacal forces of which the individual named Hitler was only the temporary vehicle,” politician Hermann Rauschning reported. Heinrich Himmler organized Hitler’s ruthlessly efficient SS (security echelon) not merely as a secret police force but as a religious order. High ranking SS officials were in charge of an unofficial Black Order. Their doctrine was based on belief in a force that surpassed ordinary human powers. Some say that the initiatory rite of SS cadets, the “ceremony of the Stifling Air,” included the Satanic Black Mass; others interpret it as the moment when participants were overcome by complete stupor. Himmler’s Gestapo was instrumental in Hitler’s liquidation of 30 million “subhumans” - the total destruction of European Jewry, Polish intelligentsia, and a large slice of the Slavonic race. Although SS was a powerful political machine, the significance of the Black Order was purely “magical.” Matter must be transformed to liberate the psychic energy capable of attracting superior unknown beings. Thus, concentration camps were a form of “magic.” The gas ovens were merely ritual. It is said that the talismanic power behind the famed Spear of Longinus (the sacred spear which pierced the side of Christ) was the inspiration of Hitler’s life and that the Führer’s acquisition of the relic in 1938 was key to his rise to power. Hitler invaded Austria March 11, 1938. At Munich, September 30, 1938, France and Britain pressured Czechoslovakia to cede the Sudetenland. March 16, 1939, Nazi armies occupied Bohemia and Moravia. World War II began with Hitler’s blitzkrieg (lightning war) invasion of Poland September 1, 1939; Norway and Denmark April 9, 1940; Belgium, France, Luxemburg, and the Netherlands May 10, 1940; the Soviet Union November 11, 1941. See Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier, *The Morning of the Magicians*, trans. Rollo Myers (New York: Avon Books, 1969); Trevor Ravenscroft, *The Spear of Destiny* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1973); Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope* (New York: Macmillan Co., 1966), pp. 619, 627, 637, 641.

- [4] Volume 24, Number 12, footnote 24. The scientific basis for theories of a superrace proceeds largely from the work of Francis Galton (1822-1911), founder of the science of eugenics. He attempted to prove that the rich and powerful and the upper classes in general were a superior race because of superior genes. Poorer lower classes were presumed to be a genetically defective inferior race. Overbreeding of the “less suitable” was considered a threat to the “suitable” races. Galton called for programs of race hygiene (including the involuntary sterilization of members of the lower classes) to guarantee the purity of the superior race. Others who applied theories of a superior race include: Thomas Malthus, political economist, who fabricated “natural laws” as an authoritative rationale for low wages and long working hours; Herbert Spencer, founder of Social Darwinism, who believed that legislation improving working and housing conditions perverted the natural laws; Charles B. Davenport, leader of the politically powerful American eugenics movement; Harry H. Laughlin, superintendent Eugenics Record Office; Margaret Sanger, founder of the American birth control movement; Madison Grant, author of *Passing of the Great Race*; Lothrop Stoddard, Harvard-trained historian. See Allan Chase, *The Legacy of Malthus: The Social Costs of the New Scientific Racism* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1977), pp. 12-17, 55, 163, 166-70, 343, 349, 482.

- [5] Volume 24, Number 27, footnote 5. Refers to an experiment conducted at the New Year Assembly of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, December 31, 1930, attended by Godfre Ray King, Lotus, and their son. It was an experiment that had not been accomplished for over 70,000 years. The presiding master, Lanto, led brothers and sisters of the Royal Teton and their three guests in a meditation upon “the oneness of Venus with our earth.” Twelve guests from Venus presently stood in their midst. The Tall Master stepped into the center of the audience chamber, where there was a large object covered with a golden cloth. The master then caused it to be uncovered, revealing three crystal caskets containing the sustained bodies of Godfre, Lotus, and their son from a previous incarnation. The master directed the three to take their places by the caskets. Godfre describes “a marvelous radiance” which “drew close around the bodies and ourselves.” When the light diminished, the caskets were empty and they stood transformed in bodies “glowing with perfect health” resembling those of the visitors from Venus - sustained and purified by the Flame of Life. See Godfre Ray King, “Venus Visits the Royal Teton,” in *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3rd ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939), pp. 243-60.
- [6] Volume 24, Number 27, footnote 20. On May 3, 1981, a regional conference of the Social Democratic Party of Germany, headed by former chancellor Willy Brandt (president Socialist International), called for the “immediate start” of arms control talks in which a “moratorium, limited in time, regarding the stationing of strategic weapons in Europe can be a reasonable part.” The same weekend, Secretary of State Alexander M. Haig, Jr., met with NATO foreign ministers in Rome. Leaders pressed Haig to set an early date for resumption of talks with the Soviets on the reduction of European-based nuclear weapons. At a nuclear planning meeting in April, Defense Secretary Caspar W. Weinberger urged NATO allies to raise military spending and proceed with 1979 NATO policy to deploy American Pershing and cruise missiles in Europe. Weinberger pointed out that in 1970 the Soviets had outspent the U.S. 2-to-1 on strategic systems and is now outspending Washington by 3-to-1. “If moving from Cold War to détente is progress, let me say we cannot afford much more progress.”
- [7] Volume 24, Number 31, footnote 6. Refers to William Holden Bell, 61, a former Hughes Aircraft engineer, and Marian W. Zacharski, 29, a suspected Polish intelligence officer, arrested on espionage charges June 28, 1981, in Los Angeles. According to the FBI, Bell and Zacharski were suspected of conspiring to pass information about military and space radar projects to Warsaw Pact countries, including the Soviet Union. After the arrest, Bell admitted delivering Asecret@ information to Polish agents, causing what one official termed a Avery serious@ breach in national security. On July 9, the two were indicted by a Los Angeles federal grand jury on 20 counts of conspiring to gather or deliver defense information to aid a foreign government. The episode is the latest in what officials reportedly call a concerted, Soviet-inspired effort to pirate military and technological secrets from U.S. industry. Earlier this year, Assistant U.S. Attorney Theodore Wu, conducting a federal grand-jury investigation in Los Angeles of technological espionage, said that Southern California and the technology-rich ASilicon Valley@ (Santa Clara County) are Athe cradles of the illegal and clandestine shipment of strategic goods to the Soviet Bloc.@ Thefts of sophisticated electronics equipment cost Silicon Valley companies alone about \$20 million a year, according to industry sources. (See *The Wall Street Journal*, 28 April 1981, p. 1.)
- [8] Volume 24, Number 35, footnote 5. On January 22, 1973, the U.S. Supreme Court, in a 7-to-2 decision, issued two landmark abortion rulings in *Roe v. Wade* and *Doe v. Bolton*, declaring the abortion laws of Texas and Georgia, respectively, unconstitutional and thereby overruling all state abortion laws that restricted or prohibited a woman’s right to an abortion during the first three months of pregnancy. Virtually no state abortion law was left unaffected and most were rendered unconstitutional. The court ruled that “the unborn are not included within the definition of ‘person’ as used in the Fourteenth Amendment” and barred states from prohibiting

abortion at least until the point of viability. Justice Harry A. Blackmun, delivering the majority opinion, defined viability as the time when the fetus is “potentially able to live outside the mother’s womb, albeit with artificial aid.” He further specified that “viability is usually placed at about seven months (28 weeks) but may occur earlier, even at 24 weeks.” In a 6-to-3 decision, January 9, 1979, the Supreme Court in *Colautti v. Franklin* further limited the state’s ability to restrict abortion by redefining “viability,” leaving the decision of when a fetus might survive outside the womb to the judgment of the attending physician.

[9] Volume 24, Number 38, footnote 4. Refers to “General Washington’s Vision” at Valley Forge, 1777. In Washington’s words: “. . . As I was sitting at this table engaged in preparing a dispatch, something seemed to disturb me. Looking up, I beheld standing opposite me a singularly beautiful female. . . . Presently I heard a voice saying, ‘Son of the Republic, look and learn’. . . . I beheld a dark, shadowy being, like an angel, standing, or rather floating in mid-air, between Europe and America, dipping water out of the ocean in the hollow of each hand, he sprinkled some upon America with his right hand, while with his left hand he cast some on Europe. . . . Again, I heard the mysterious voice say, ‘Son of the Republic, the end of the century cometh, look and learn’. . . . I saw an ill-omened spectre approach our land. It flitted slowly over every town and city. . . . The inhabitants presently set themselves in battle array against each other. As I continued looking I saw a bright angel, on whose brow rested a crown of light, on which was traced the word ‘Union,’ bearing the American flag which he placed between the divided nation, and said, ‘Remember ye are brethren.’ Instantly, the inhabitants, casting from them their weapons became friends once more, and united around the National Standard. . . . The dark, shadowy angel placed a trumpet to his mouth, and blew three distinct blasts; and taking water from the ocean, he sprinkled it upon Europe, Asia and Africa. Then my eyes beheld a fearful scene: from each of these countries arose thick, black clouds that were soon joined into one. . . . I saw hordes of armed men, who, moving with the cloud, marched by land and sailed by sea to America, which country was enveloped in the volume of cloud. And I dimly saw these vast armies devastate the whole country and burn the villages, towns and cities that I beheld springing up. . . . The dark shadowy angel placed his trumpet once more to his mouth, and blew a long and fearful blast. Instantly a light as of a thousand suns shone down from above me, and pierced and broke into fragments the dark cloud which enveloped America. At the same moment the angel upon whose head still shone the word Union . . . descended from the heavens attended by legions of white spirits. These immediately joined the inhabitants of America, who I perceived were well-nigh overcome, but who immediately taking courage again, closed up their broken ranks and renewed the battle. . . . The shadowy angel for the last time dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it upon America. Instantly the dark cloud rolled back, together with the armies it had brought, leaving the inhabitants of the land victorious. Then once more I beheld the villages, towns and cities springing up where I had seen them before, while the bright angel, planting the azure standard he had brought in the midst of them, cried with a loud voice: ‘While the stars remain, and the heavens send down dew upon the earth, so long shall the Union last.’ And taking from his brow the crown on which blazoned the word ‘Union,’ he placed it upon the Standard while the people, kneeling down, said, ‘Amen.’” National Tribune, Vol. 4, No. 12, December 1880. See *Liberty Proclaims*, pp. 42-47.

[10] Volume 24, Number 43, footnote 3. Refers to the dispensation announced by the Elohim Apollo, July 6, 1975 - the release of an increment of the light of illumination “delivered only once in ten thousand years for the elevation of consciousness and the centering of that consciousness in the crown (chakra) . . . . Now the rod coming from the Central Sun by cosmic edict - the stepping-up of the mind of humanity! And the Solar Logoi implant that rod in consonance with the Christ Self of each one. And it is done! And mankind may, if they choose, employ the rod to enter a new era and a golden age!” See “An Increment of Light from the Holy Kumaras,” in *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America*, p. 269-70; cassette B7526.

On October 7, 1977, Apollo announced that some who had passed certain initiations over many thousands of years now stood ready to inherit a portion of the mind of God. "I announce to you this initiation so that you might feel the urge to quickly place your atoms and cells in alignment with God's mind so that you, too, might receive in each successive cycle those increments that are to be given before the year 2001." See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 21, p. 97; cassette B7804.

- [11] Volume 24, Number 45, footnote 3. Prior to this dictation, the messenger read a story telling of the miracle intercession of Kuan Yin that spared a life and spared the one who would have taken that life. In the midst of carrying out a plan to murder his "second mother" - whose cruelty her "son" believed had driven his first mother to her death and was now threatening his own marriage - an iron paralysis seized the son when his second mother intoned the simple prayer "Chiu-k'u-chiu-nan Pu-Sa lai!" (translated "Save-from-Suffering-Save-from-Harm Bodhisattva - come!"; pronounced 'j( -) - kü - 'j( -) - nän pü-'sä 'l ) When he recovered, all thought of killing was shocked out of him forever. He thanked Kuan Yin on his knees for saving him from murder and recognized that his second mother's life had been spared by her conviction of the compassionate Bodhisattva's desire to save every sentient being. Following the reading, the messenger gave Kuan Yin's additional teaching on the story that perhaps it was also the mercy of Kuan Yin to spare the son from the fate of karmic entanglement with a fallen one, "showing him how much compassion he would have to give her in a future life should he have murdered her. ... Thus we see that the call from Kuan Yin for the balance of such a crime would have required the individual to walk the Path and serve that one whom he had annihilated until he should have gained the attainment to release the power to save her, to protect her, and to heal her." Reading taken from John Blofeld, *Bodhisattva of Compassion: The Mystical Tradition of Kuan Yin* (Boulder: Shambhala Publications, 1977), pp. 110-15; paperback. Reading and messenger's comments included on cassette B8166.
- [12] Volume 24, Number 49, footnote 1. "the Lonely Ones": "In times of cataclysm (such as the Great Flood), some have been able to retreat - into the mountains, into inner chambers, into certain layers and levels of Earth's surface. This happened prior to the sinking of Atlantis. ... There are idyllic settings below the Earth's surface, areas that you would associate with the exterior - valleys, lakes, streams, mountains. This natural beauty was enfolded by peaceful, harmonious vibrations, all of which centered around the meditation upon the Central Sun, the white fire core of the Earth, which is also called the sun of even pressure. After periods of cataclysm, the sons of God would reemerge in various civilizations and differing geographical locales to teach mankind the arts and sciences of culture. They were the light-bearers for the civilization. They would go forth. And they were known as 'the Lonely Ones.' They would come in the name of Sanat Kumara. They kept the flame of the culture of the Great White Brotherhood. As such, they were true Keepers of the Flame. They were always persecuted by the Nephilim, and they were always denounced by mechanization man. ..." See *Planet Earth: The Future Is to the Gods*, 3-cassette album A8056.
- [13] Volume 24, Number 51, footnote 4. On July 2, 1977, Padma Sambhava announced the bestowing of the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet. See "The Great Synthesis - The Mother as Guru," cassette B7745. On August 28, 1977, Confucius revealed the name "Guru Ma." See "The Path of the Great Synthesis: The One Whom We Call Guru Ma," cassette B7813. The term "Guru Ma" means that the Teacher (Guru) is devoted to the Divine Mother (Ma) of us all and to the teaching of her sons who, throughout the ages, East and West, have exemplified the soul's integration with God through the universal Light, manifest as the incarnate Word. Through the messenger's devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary and to the feminine principle in every soul, she was given the mantle of bearing the Mother flame. Concerning the path of the Mother, Lanello has explained that "when you say Ma, it is the acknowledgment that in the one Guru Mother [God as Mother, the Omega Light of Cosmos]

the entire chain of Gurus is manifest. Whether Mother or Maitreya, it is the Ma of a cosmos that rings. . . . That sounding of the name is the sounding of the cry for help. And all of the four cosmic forces who bow before her throne of grace will respond upon the call of the chelas near and far." Lanello, April 8, 1979.

- [14] Volume 24, Number 57, footnote 2. Tape recordings containing subliminal messages and utilizing auto-hypnosis techniques as well as other forms of programming of the subconscious mind have become the latest fad in consciousness development. Promoted as self-help tapes to assist individuals in overcoming bad habits, removing blocks to success and riches, and developing self-confidence, these cassettes include lectures, guided meditations, affirmations, and subliminal messages embedded into background music or nature sounds. On January 1, 1988, beloved Omri-Tas said in his dictation: "The violet flame truly allows you to perform, as it were, a cosmic surgery - and this is never by a momentum that may be fed into the subconscious by all of the popular tape recordings that are available to you as to how you can become a better person and overcome procrastination and all manner of burdensome addictions. Blessed hearts, these tapes are for those who are computerized and do not have a threefold flame. They are for those who have merely a human personality that has built upon itself incarnation after incarnation without integration with any flame or Spirit of God. . . . Blessed ones, anything that comes from the human level, no matter how positive the statements are, does always embody the entire karma, electronic belt and subconscious of the individual through whom it has come" (1988 PoW, pp. 25, 26). Only through invoking the Light of your Mighty I AM Presence to work transmutation by conscious free will with the soul fully engaged as the alchemist in your temple, the conscious collaborator with the Will of God, can you balance your karma and make your ascension. People who promote the use of the subconscious in self-programming are either ignorant of the laws of God ("Father, forgive them for they know not what they do,") or they have not bent the knee to the Universal Christ, to their Holy Christ Self or to the Great Law. The latter want human attainment and human happiness without allegiance to the I AM Presence. Circumventing, they think, the Guru-chela relationship, they would also bypass all accountability for their karma. Those who follow them are of the school of Atlantean mentalists who seek to develop the mind for the control of self and other selves and for the control of circumstances without the necessity of obedience to cosmic principle. When human power is thus acquired without true Christ-Self mastery, its use or abuse is subject to the righteousness of man and not the righteousness of God. When, pray tell, does this power misused become the practice of witchcraft or black magic? When the individual crosses the line because his standard is "the ends justify the means" he himself may not know it, for he has never felt the necessity to submit his comings and his goings to The Lord Our Righteousness (Jer. 23:6). Furthermore the gains of such subconscious programming are illusory because sooner or later in this life or in many future lives the individual must consciously stand, face, and conquer his karma. This karma is not transmuted by these tapes. But the karma is the root of the problems he suppresses through the use of such tapes. Thus when the problems and the karma return, he must finally begin the true path of discipleship. In conclusion, these tapes are a dangerous procrastination on the path of reunion with God. They create the illusion of self-mastery and prosperity while the carnal mind through the subconscious weaves a tangled web around the soul. They are auto-hypnosis, verily the carnal mind's deception of the soul to postpone her true Christ victory in the Light on the path of individual overcoming as outlined in the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood.
- [15] Volume 24, Number 66, footnote 1. Arthur's prophecy on the quest of the Holy Grail. According to legend, each year at the feast of Pentecost the knights of the Round Table returned to Camelot and rendered to the king and queen the reports of their deeds during the year. One Pentecost as the knights were gathered at the Round Table they saw a vision of the Holy Grail "so filled with glorious light that none might behold it." Sir Gawain and many of the others made the vow never to return again to the court until they had seen the Holy Grail more openly. Alfred

Lord Tennyson in *Idylls of the King* records that upon hearing their vow King Arthur cried, “Woe is me, my knights! . . . Go, since your vows are sacred, being made. Yet – for ye know the cries of all my realm pass thro’ this hall – how often, O my knights, your places being vacant at my side, this chance of noble deeds will come and go unchallenged, while ye follow wandering fires lost in the quagmire! Many of you, yea most, return no more.” Of the 150 knights of the Round Table who went forth to quest the Grail, only four saw it – Galahad, Percival, Bors, and Lancelot.

- [16] Volume 24, Number 68, footnote 1. The blossoming staff is prominent in the biblical story of Joseph’s betrothal to the Virgin Mary and in the legend of the journey of Joseph of Arimathea to Glastonbury. According to St. Matthew’s apocryphal Gospel of the Birth of Mary, when Mary became of marriageable age the high priest summoned all unmarried men of the house of David to bring their staffs to the altar. For the Lord had revealed to him that “out of whatsoever person’s rod . . . a flower should bud forth, and on the top of it the Spirit of the Lord should sit in the appearance of a dove, he should be the man to whom the Virgin should be given.” Joseph, being advanced in years, drew back his staff. When no sign appeared the high priest consulted God, who said that Mary was to be betrothed to the man whose staff was not presented. When Joseph brought forth his staff a dove alighted on it and, according to other accounts, it blossomed with flowers and leaves. One legend of the blossoming staff relates that upon the arrival of Joseph of Arimathea at Glastonbury he thrust his staff into the ground, perhaps to signify he had reached the end of his long journey. The staff burst forth as an instantly flowering thorn tree - which endures today as the only thorn tree in the world to bloom in December and again in May.